

YOUNG BUILDERS TAME THE SIBERIAN RIVERS AND SETTLE IN IMPASSABLE FORESTS. THEY TRANSFORM SCORCHED **DESERT AREAS** INTO MODERN CITIES. AND THEY DEVELOP DIFFERENT CONCEPTS OF TIME.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google



CHANGING THE MAP

NEW COMMUNITIES AND NEW PEOPLE: "BUILDING WITH THEIR OWN HANDS"

See story on pages 4-7.

## JULY 1971, No. 7 (178) SOVIET LIFE

The magazine SOVIET LIFE is published by reciprocal agreement between the governments of the United States and the Soviet Union. The agreement

provides for the publication and circulation of the magazine SOVIET LIFE in the United States and the magazine AMERICA in the Soviet Union.

SOVIET PEOPLE		WE'RE BUILDING A CITY by Konstantin Bobrov
	10	ZVENIGOROD: PORTRAIT OF AN 800-YEAR-OLD TOWN by Alexander Makarov and Yuri Molozhatov
		HOW JEWS LIVE IN THE SOVIET UNION
	37	SOVIET LIFE Readers' Questions Answered SOVIET JEWS: FACTS AND FIGURES
ECONOMY AND	2	THE MAIN TASK
SCIENCE	-	by Pavel Mstislavsky KNOWLEDGE AND ETHICS
	•	by Alexander Shishkin SPACE PLATFORM: WHAT FOR?
		by Academician Anatoli Blagonravov
		AUTO EXHAUST POLLUTION. ANY PROGRESS? by Vladimir Klyatskin
		ARTIFICIAL ATMOSPHERE by Abram Genin and Victor Malkin
	47	EROSION AND THE MEN WHO FIGHT IT by Yuri Chernichenko
LITERATURE	30	HE CATCHES THE MOMENT
AND THE ARTS	40	by Sergei Morozov JEWISH SONGS ON THE VARIETY STAGE
	45	"BYELORUSSIAN STATION" by Yulia Drunina
INTERNATIONAL	26	MARY COSTA: "THE SOVIETS ARE SECURE PEOPLE"
CONTACTS	50	SIBERIA/RUSSIA REVISITED by Norma Spring
	56	
RECREATION	49	USSR PEOPLE'S GAMES by Marina Khachaturova
AND SPORTS	63	SADYKHBEKOV'S KIDS
MISCELLANEOUS	; 28	AROUND THE COUNTRY
	46	
	61	
	D	QUERIES FROM READERS
SOVIETURE	AND SOLUTION	Moscow Editorial Board APN, Pushkin Square 2 1706 18th St., N.W.
in entitiere i	1	Moscow, USSR Washington, D.C. 20009 Editor in Chief—Oleg P. Benyukh Editor—Georgi I. Isachenko
Pre state	ni ta	Art Director—Marina T. Zabolotskaya Managing Editor—Nikolai V. Zhiltsov
		Second-class postage paid at Washington, D.C. and at additional mailing offices. Material for this issue Subscription Rates: 1 Year—\$3.95 2 Years—\$6.95.
National States		Material for this issue Subscription when it is the point of reproduced with- courtesy of Nothing in this issue may be reprinted or reproduced with- Novesti Press Agency, out due acknowledgment to the magazine SOVIET LIFE.

Printed by Fawcett Printing Corp., Rockville, Md.

# EMA

WHEN the Bolshevik party was founded in 1903, Lenin wrote, "We are fighting for the freedom and happiness of all those who labor." The socialist revolution of Oc-tober 1917, the building of socialism and the gradual transition to communism—all these stages in the history of the party and the country have this high humanist goal: to achieve the prosperity and the free and harmonious development of all members of society. society.

society. A big step was made in the Eighth Five-Year Plan period (1966-70) toward expand-ing production and raising living standards. The Ninth Five-Year Plan (1971-75), whose draft directives were approved at the recent Twenty-fourth Party Congress, will raise the Soviet economy to a new and higher social, scientific and technical level and with it, the material and cultural welfare of the people.

#### Production for Man

The socialist economic system, based on the public ownership of the means of pro-duction, by its very nature is geared to the general well-being. In a socialist society higher living standards are the motivation for labor, the driving force for more efficient production. As a consequence, there is an inherent link between production and con-sumption. sumption.

sumption. Under socialism it is possible to achieve the maximum growth rates of production and consumption by economic planning, the rational distribution of resources, and the coordination and balancing of all branches of the economy. Consumer resources in-crease with the steady growth in labor productivity. Socialist distribution accord-ing to work done relates labor productivity to individual income; it gives everyone a personal interest in a more productive economy. economy.

personal interest in a more productive economy. The new five-year plan is a wide-ranging program to raise real income, to more fully meet consumer needs for high-quality goods, increase the public consumption fund, im-prove living and working conditions and bridge the gap between town and country. To realize this program, the directives call for high growth rates in general, particularly for agriculture, light industry and the food industry, and for a marked rise in the effi-ciency of all branches of the economy. Rising living standards and socioeconomic progress depend largely on the volume and rates of growth of national income and on labor productivity. In the current five-year period, 87 to 90 per cent of the increment in industrial production is expected to come from the rise in labor productivity. This pre-sumes an accelerated rate of scientific and technological progress, more skillful work-

from the rise in labor productivity. This pre-sumes an accelerated rate of scientific and technological progress, more skillful work-ers, and a better use of natural resources. The plan represents a different emphasis —in favor of consumer goods production— in the rate of development of heavy and light industry. The division of the national income into consumption and accumulation funds is changing accordingly, in favor of light indus-try and the consumption fund. An increase is envisaged in real per capita income. This trend was typical of the Eighth Five-Year Plan as well. Heavy industry, which determines the country's economic and defense potential, will not be underplayed, however. On the contrary, it will be called on for greater effort—to supply light industry with ma-chines, electric power and many types of raw and auxiliary materials. It will be re-quired to keep renewing machines and production processes in all branches in order to raise labor productivity, shorten the working day and improve the working environment. environment

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google / on 2025-04-09 04:22 GMT Google-digitized Domain, Generated Public Dom

Front Cover: Opening parade at the USSR People's Games. See story on page 49. Photographs by Yuri Somov.

Digitized by Gougle

### Ninth Five-Year Plan (1971-75)

# Optimum ratios in the growth rates of heavy and light industry (Group A and Group B) depend on many concrete condi-tions at each stage of development. In the 1971-75 period, Group B is to expand faster than Group A. This structural shift is based on the real possibilities for economic ex-pansion at the present stage.

N TASK

#### A New Stage

In the Ninth Five-Year Plan the output of light industry is to be increased by 35-40 per cent, the food, meat and dairy and fish-ing industries by 33-35 per cent, and the manufacture of cultural goods, articles of everyday use and household appliances by 80 per cent. There will also be a qualitative change in the structure of consumption—a larger proportion of more nutritious food-stuffs in people's diet, better quality manu-factured goods, better built housing and the greater availability of all kinds of public services. These changes characterize a new

services. These changes characterize a new stage of growth in meeting consumer needs. Together with a rise in demand for the traditional goods and services, there is a call for goods and services which are char-acteristic of a socialist society. This is mak-ing qualitatively new demands on the total volume and the kinds of consumer items pro-duced. A distinction is being made between requirements and tastes which aid the harmonious development of the individual and those which are injurious carry-overs from the old society.

from the old society. The growth in real income and cultural standards and today's scientific and tech-nical revolution are changing consumer re-quirements. These changes find expression in the increased calls for better quality food, clothes, footwear, furnishings. Sports, travel and amateur art, drama, music have become part of daily life. Readers and viewers are making greater demands on the content and form of literature, works of art, radio and television programs.

making greater demands on the content and form of literature, works of art, radio and television programs. It is no simple matter to coordinate pro-duction and demand in so big a country as ours. The transition to a five-day work week with two days off and longer vacations— products of the Eighth Five-Year Plan— further complicated the matter by giving people more time for rest and recreation, thereby creating new consumer demands for leisure-time facilities. Large-scale construction of housing, cul-tural and service facilities is proceeding apace. About a third of all capital invest-ments has been allocated for these pur-poses. Every year 2.2 million more apart-ments are made available, and 11 million people move to new, well-appointed quarters or to better quarters in old houses. Housing with 565-575 million square me-ters of floor space will be built in the Ninth Five-Year Plan period, more than in the preceding five years. One of the consumer targets is moderniz-ing household chores. In the Eighth Five-Year Plan the volume of services provided by public service facilities more than dou-bled in the country as a whole and more than trebled in the rural areas. In the new five-year period, the production of house-hold machines and appliances is to be ex-panded appreciably; specialized factories and shops are to be set up. The volume of public services will be doubled; in the coun-tryside, it will rise by 180 per cent. Trade and public catering will be expanded and improved. Health services took a big stride forward in the Eighth Eive-Year Plan period. The em-

and public catering will be expanded and improved. Health services took a big stride forward in the Eighth Five-Year Plan period. The em-phasis now will be on the qualitative im-provement of medical services, both person-nel and equipment. The construction of

As of 1971, the minimum wage will be raised. The basic wage of the middle pay brackets of workers in industry and on the railroads will also be raised. The rates for farm machine operators (trac-tor drivers, combine operators, and so

tor drivers, combine operators (trac-tor drivers, combine operators, and so on) will go up during the same year. As of July 1, 1971, the minimum pen-sion for collective farmers will be raised and they will be covered by the same pension rules and scales as factory and

pension rules and scales as factory and office workers. On the same day, the minimum old-age pensions for factory and office workers will be increased. In the Far North and other areas with rigorous cli-matic conditions—the European North, the Far East, Eastern and Western Si-beria and the Urals—a new minimum wage is to be set in 1972, and the basic wage of the middle pay bracket of fac-

wage is to be set in 1972, and the basic wage of the middle pay bracket of fac-tory and office workers raised. As of September 1972, the plan calls for pay increases for schoolteachers and doctors throughout the country averaging 20 per cent, with larger in-creases for preschool teachers. The introduction of a new minimum wage and increases in the basic wage of middle bracket factory and office workers in production branches throughout the rest of the country, as well as in education and health serv-ices, are to be completed in 1974. The introduction of the new minimum

The introduction of the new minimum

The introduction of the new minimum wage and increases in the basic wage of all middle bracket workers are to be completed in 1975. In the course of the Ninth Five-Year Plan period a gradual wage increase is to be given in some areas to compen-sate for zonal differentials. Pensions will also be raised for fam-ilies that have lost their breadwinner and for disabled workers and veterans. Other measures to be introduced between 1971 and 1975: higher wage increments for nightwork, more time off with pay to look after a sick child, re-duction or abolition of income taxes for certain categories of workers. Expenditure for these purposes is to rise by 120 per cent compared with the

rise by 120 per cent compared with the previous five-year period.

Forecast for the new five-year period is a 40 per cent rise in the population's cash income. As a result, retail sales are expected to rise by 42 per cent and the volume of paid services by 47 per cent.

cent. The market supply of such items as meat, fish, vegetable oil, eggs and vege-tables will increase by 40 to 60 per cent. Sales of clothing will go up 35 per cent, knit goods 56 per cent, cultural and household goods 80 per cent. The number of refrigerators will increase from 32 per 100 families in 1970 to 64 in 1975, of television sets from 51 to 72 and of washing machines from 52 to 72. By the end of the five years, sales of automobiles to individual buyers will grow more than six times as against 1970. 1970.

1970. "The task is not only to meet the consumer demand in terms of bulk," Alexei Kosygin said at the Twenty-fourth Party Congress. "The main thing is the kind of goods the customer finds in the shops and how satisfied he is with their variety and quality. This makes greater demands on industry and trade. They must respond speedily to all changes in customer demand."

#### By Pavel Mstislavsky Doctor of Science (Economics)

large specialized and general-purpose hos-pitals, clinics and health centers makes increasing specialization possible. The plan forecasts a vast development

The plan forecasts a vast development program for public education and culture. Roughly nine million people with a higher or specialized secondary education will be added between 1971 and 1975 to the seven million specialists trained in the previous five-year period (1966-1970). Courses of study and teaching methods are to be re-vised. Research is to be encouraged in a variety of ways and provision made to ex-pand and improve publishing, radio, televi-sion and film facilities and the activity programs of community clubs and houses of culture. of culture.

of culture. All this is possible provided there is a rise in labor productivity in all branches of the economy. The target set, therefore, was to increase labor productivity by 36 to 40 per cent, more than in the previous five-year period.

In the Eighth Five-Year Plan period mini-mum wages were raised in all branches of

mum wages were raised in all branches of the economy. In the current five-year period the mini-mum wage will be increased again, as will the wage scales of medium pay categories of workers in industry, transport and other branches. Bonuses will be raised for farm machine operators. Salaries of teachers, doctors and other medical personnel, and workers in various specialties will go up. This will be done gradually, by regions of

This will be done gradually, by regions of the country and branches of the economy. By the end of the current five-year plan period, some 90 million workers will be getting appreciably higher wages and collective farmers more income. The intention also is to reduce the income

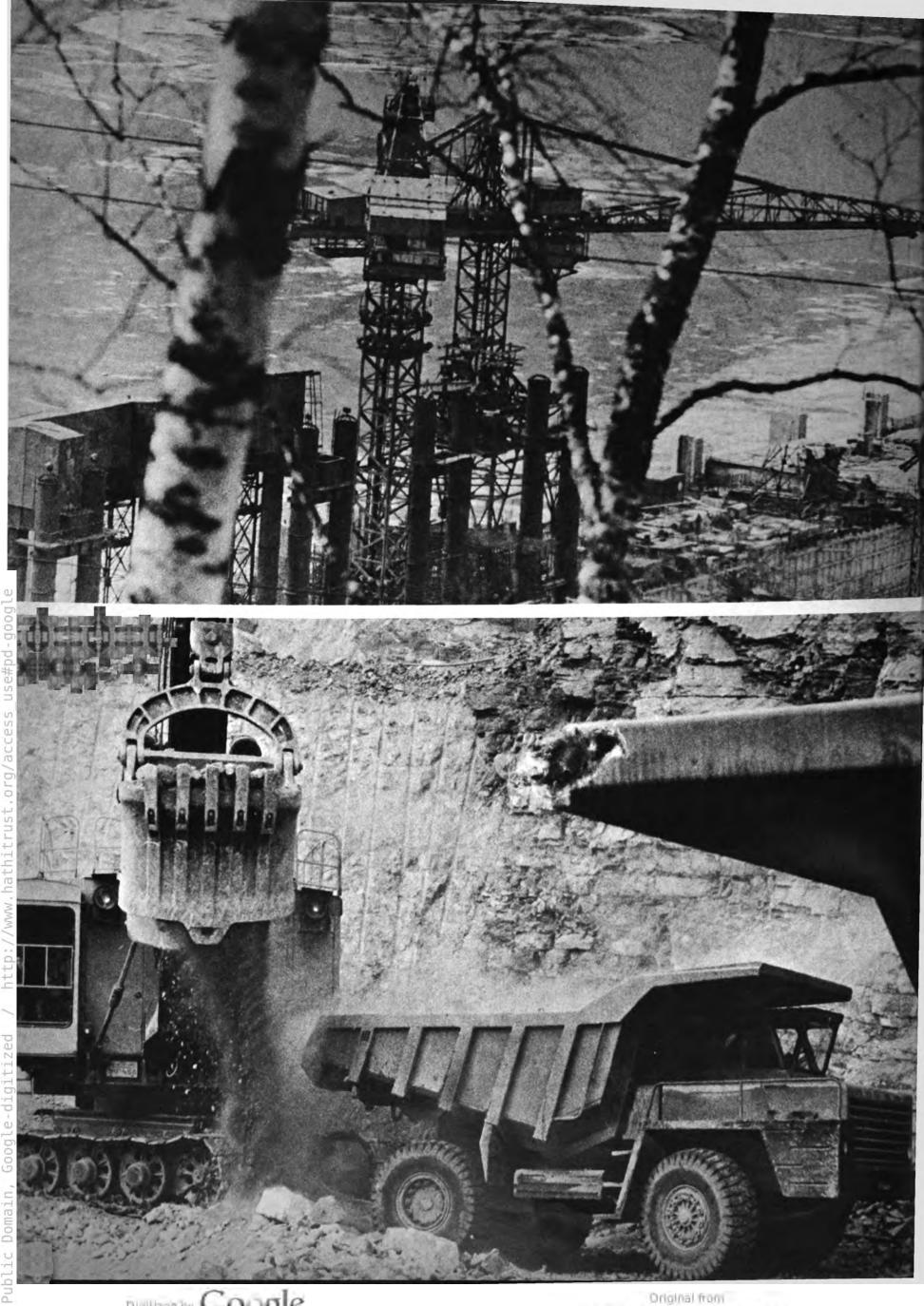
tax of the lower-paid categories of workers, or exempt them altogether, to make allow-ances for children available to a larger number of families, to raise the minimum old-age pensions for workers and collective farmers, raise student stipends, and so on.

raise student stipends, and so on. Real income will be further increased in the current five-year period by lower retail prices for consumer goods. The trend of socialist development is to close the gap in living standards of different classes and groups of working people. This process is being accelerated. As a result of higher incomes, living standards of collec-tive farmers are approaching those of in-dustrial workers. Minimum wages are rising faster than the average wage thereby reduc-

faster than the average wage, thereby reduc-ing income differentials. The public consumption fund now ac-counts for roughly a third of the income of workers. In the previous five-year period the fund grew by more than 50 per cent and made possible more social security benefits and better education and health services and better education and health services. Pensions to disabled war veterans were in-creased, the pension age for collective farmers was lowered and the social insur-ance system was improved. The number of bildren in proceeding institutions 9.3 million. In the current five-year period the public consumption fund will go up by 40 per cent to 90 billion rubles in 1975. Pensions for industrial workers and collec-tive farmers and stipends for students are scheduled to increase. scheduled to increase. The plan calls for the

scheduled to increase. The plan calls for the speedier construction of kindergartens, nurs-eries and homes for the old and disabled. Just distribution under socialism means distribution according to the volume and the quality of work done. Those who work more diligently and productively should get a higher return for their labor. This is one of the ways socialism encourages the working people to develop the skills and talents that enable them to produce everything they need for their well-being.

Digilized by Google



1210023618976

https

on 2025-04-09 04:22 GMT

Genera

## WE'RE BUILDING A CITY

By Konstantin Bobrov Photographs by Igor Agafonov



SHIP which had seen better days pulled alongside a desolate shore of the Amur, 250 miles downstream from Khabarovsk, in March 1932. That same day its passengers, few of whom were older than 25, began to hack out a clearing. A villager from a hamlet nearby heard the noise and went to see what was happening. "What are you doing?" he asked one of

the lumberjacks. "Looking for gold?"

"No. We're building a city."

"A big city, I suppose," and he stared at the team ironically.

"The population will be 200,000," the lumberjack answered unperturbed. "We're only the pioneers. People will be coming here from all over the map."

On the canvas of each tent was the name of a city—"Moscow," "Leningrad," "Odes-sa," "Kiev," "Zaporozhye," "Rostov-on-Don."

The city they built here was named Komsomolsk-on-Amur.

The first construction teams of young people started work 40 years ago, when the country began to industrialize. They have built hundreds of projects since: steel mills, irrigation canals, hydroelectric power stations, railroads, whole cities. Above: Masha Yakovleva. born in Siberia, is building Amursk in the Far East. Above right: Assembling the water pipes

for the Krasnoyarsk Hydroelectric Power Station in Eastern Siberia.

Top left: The Krasnoyarsk project will be

one of the largest in the world,

with a capacity of six million kilowatts.

Bottom left: The Chirkei

Hydroelectric Power Station on the Sulak, in the Caucasus Mountains.

Digitized by Gougle



#### A Letter Addressed Nevsky Prospect

This letter addressed Nevsky Prospect, Leningrad, arrived in March 1970, but before it got into the bag of the Leningrad postman, it had covered 4300 miles by air and rail.

My dear Alexandra,

Now I know what living is. Krasnoyarsk Territory! I'm writing this letter in a hurry because it's late at night. College and all my life there is a faraway dream. I'm reminded of our graduation party and Professor Gor-shenin's words: "More daring, my friends!" If I saw him with his bow tie here right now, I'd take him for a Martian. A bulldozer brings us to the dining room. I've probably become less delicate, but if I had a date I'd rather be presented with a mosquito net than flowers.

We're walking on streets where there are no houses yet, but there are signs with the house numbers and the names of the streets. To think that I'll be living in this city built with my own hands! Come on out!

Irina P.S. The berries here are simply fantastic!

This letter came from the construction site of an aluminum plant in Siberia. No less than 38 years intervene between the date it was sent and that spring day when the steamboat Kolumb pulled alongside the Amur shore. But both are chapters in the same history of the Soviet young people who pioneered the country's big construction projects.

It started in the early thirties, when the industrialization campaign got well under way. Breathtaking projects sprang up. They were the landmarks of a new country, vastly different from the Russian Empire with its double-headed eagle spreading its wings over the expanses of Europe and Asia. In fact, the difference was as great as that between a modern skyscraper and a nineteenth century peasant cottage. The

views of this new land had been shaped by a revolution which opened all fields of endeavor and made people eager to show what they could do.

The country had big plans for its young people and they had big plans for the country. During the Civil War work began on the pioneer project of Lenin's electrification plan-the Volkhov Hydroelectric Power Station. The Young Communist League, which had just been formed, dispatched its members not only to the front but to this first construction project for a peacetime future. YCL teams went to Dneproges (the site of the famous hydropower station on the Dnieper), to Kuznetsk, where a giant metallurgy complex was under construction, and to other major construction sites. Their motto was taken from the poet Vladimir Mayakovsky: "Time, race ahead!'

Eventually, they took over entire construction sites: They had sufficient experience and they had proved their worth.

Of course, all these projects could have been built like the rest: After all, they accounted for only a fraction of the industrialization program envisaged by the fiveyear plans. But the country wanted to bolster the enthusiasm of the younger generation. The Council of Ministers paid special attention to these youth projects, sent in their skilled builders and engineers.

Komsomolsk-on-Amur was the young people's first big project. Then they helped build the Moscow subway, gold mines in Chukotka, the 500-mile-long Kara-Kum canal in a Central Asian desert and the Abakan-Taishet railroad in Siberia.

In 1958 the Ukraine's young people built 35 new coal mines in the Donbas fields. Dozens of teams of young enthusiasts helped construct the dam of the Bratsk hydropower station, as large as two Cheops pyramids, across the Angara, a Siberian

5

river whose waters run so fast they do not freeze even at 22 below.

Today there are several hundred young people's construction projects in the Soviet Union, including the Bilibin nuclear power plant in Chukotka, the Togliatti Automobile Plant on the Volga and the Tyumen oil fields, which will produce 275 million tons of oil in 10 years.

The scope of such projects says a great deal to an economist but perhaps too little to a layman. It certainly does not begin to explain what moves thousands of young people to leave civilized areas and resettle in new lands with hardships at every turn.

#### **A Builder's Profile**

The profile of a typical builder has been drawn at one such construction project. He or she is 23 years old, married as a rule (in numbers of weddings the construction sites are three times ahead of any city in the Soviet Union), studies at a specialized secondary school or institute, reads a good deal and goes in for sports.

Who comes here? First of all, building trades workers: concrete layers, bricklayers, assemblers, welders, drivers, and the like. Second, young people who have just finished secondary school and are learning their trade on the spot. Third, young engineers, physicians, teachers who have asked their schools to send them here. Finally, young people who have already tasted "residential mobility": those who have worked with geological or topographic expeditions, those whose trades require a good deal of traveling (even insurance agents). There are many demobilized soldiers and former sailors; some of them can be identified by the striped tunics they still favor.

To go to a building project, a young man or woman applies to the local construction headquarters. The application indicates at what and where he or she wishes to work.

Among these applicants is a particular group that can be labeled "Pioneer."

#### The Pioneers

They are carried away by the romance of an unknown land that calls for more courage and stamina than the usual. It is these pioneers who are featured in many of the young people's popular songs, like the one which says: "I am going for mist and for the smell of the taiga." Usually it is these pioneers who set up the first tents and blaze the trail for the others. To pioneer is part of their psychology, rooted deeply In the tradition of those times when scanty detachments of Cossacks tried to penetrate the heart of the continent with its vast empty spaces that reached to the Pacific. They were called "land finders." The city of Khabarovsk was named after one of them, Yerofei Khabarov, and a cape after another, Semyon Dezhnev, who reached Alaska in his frail vessel.

Here is one of today's pioneers: Nikolai Slastenko. He played soccer with a Rostov team. In a newsreel he saw a Siberian hydropower station being built. Slastenko was fascinated and decided to go there. He arrived at what is now Divnogorsk, a town on the Yenisei shore, carrying along a mountaineer's kit. The first thing he did was to climb a high, steep crag and inscribe in huge letters, visible miles away: "We shall conquer you, Yenisei!" Then he went to build a high-voltage line known as LEP-500, which was to supply the project with power.

The construction of such lines is one of the most heroic chapters in the history of these young people's projects.

Volunteers were carefully screened before signing on. This is what a French reporter wrote about one such detachment:

There were only 2700 of them, and their first assignment was to build a 390-mile line through the very heart of Siberia, through impassable virgin forest, bog and marsh, assailed by myriads of gnats and mosquitos.

These 2700 had given up civilization, the theaters of Moscow and Leningrad included, to fight myriads of mosquitos and gnats that got into the nose, ears, eyes, clothes, and against which special protective goggles had to be worn all the time. They had traded the wonderful climate of the Crimea for bitter frost and moist and harassing summers. They had left apartments that might not be so spacious but were certainly more comfortable than the tents they slept in with their clothes, shoes and hats on. They pushed ahead through the taiga for two years and three months. Originally there were 2700 of them, and 2676 finished up; only 24 did not stand the test. I have no desire to reproach them though their comrades call them molly-coddles.

Nowadays, however, there are no pioneer tents on most construction sites. That was a tribute to the period when there was a shortage of many things. Today a young people's building project begins as a rule with housing construction. Housing is built under a general plan intended for 15 to 20 years so that good layout is characteristic of these new cities. But to return to the pioneers.

Among the people who made those 390 miles through the taiga was Vladimir Pavlov, formerly captain's mate on a diesel boat and then a builder on new construction sites. He shared his passion with a younger brother who followed suit.

So the Pavlovs came here to build, and when the project was finished they went on to another.

This is typical of the pioneers: The day the project is opened, the band plays and tables are laid for the celebration is when they pack again.

This, for example, is what these builders of the Krasnoyarsk hydropower station said about their future plans.

Nikolai Boroyev, leader of a building team: This is my second project. Before this I

worked on the Irkutsk hydropower station. That job won me the Order of Lenin. Half my present team worked with me on the Irkutsk project.

As soon as we finish, I'm off to the Sayano-Shushenskaya project. Things are just beginning there. Yuri Arkov, carpenter and welder:

I've been working on this power plant from scratch. That's what I like-to build from scratch. Next I'll go to the Sayans. Galina Kolesnikova, crane operator:

Galina Kolesnikova, crane operator: My husband works here, too. Our most memorable day was the start of the first unit, when cosmonaut Yuri Gagarin came, a very exciting day. When the last unit starts, we'll move on to a new project.

Yuri Olkhov, welder: You want me to tell you what day stands out in my memory? The day I met the girl in Divnogorsk who's now my wife. We're working here together and we'll go to a new project together. Victor Vlasov, welder:

I was a smith in Rostov-on-Don. This is my second building project. The first was the building-assembly train in the Komi Republic. When I came here, all these expanses took my breath away! My plans? They change so often.

#### We Build Projects and Build Ourselves

Pioneering is not the only motivation; there are others.

Some young people are out to prove themselves, to emulate those they admire. The father of a young engineer, Nikolai Galaida, built Komsomolsk-on-Amur, and Nikolai, a graduate of one of Moscow's institutes, is building the Norilsk metallurgy mills beyond the Arctic Circle. Anna Lyskova, a young teacher from Tula, found that she was bored telling her pupils the same things for two years. She realized that her boredom was no good for either herself or her pupils and decided to give up teaching. Anna is now working on a construction site and studying evenings at a building institute. She likes what she is doing.

Young people come to construction projects to try themselves out: They don't want to be sorry later that they didn't test their potential. Mikhail Dariyan, from a village of winegrowers in Moldavia, came to Norilsk to be on his own, away from the family. This motivation—independence—is es-

This motivation—independence is of pecially characteristic of young girls. They want to be with people who have the same attitude toward life. Another motive is to make more money: Work here is harder, but the pay is higher.

On a construction site these people often change character. The traits they admire are sociability, comradeship, readiness to help a friend or stranger, optimism, humor. As for their intellectual level, writers, actors and artists consider invitations to young people's construction sites an honor; they agree that this audience is as exacting as a group of physicists and mathematicians, which is a very high estimate indeed.

Many of these builders are attracted by the way of life. Here everything is created afresh; the young man opens a new door to everything from architecture to zoology. This style derives from the student way of life and appeals to young people.

It carries over to such pleasantries as

ó



Thermoelectric stations like this one at Ali-Bairamly are typical of Azerbaijan with its oil and gas resources.

Some of the construction jobs on the Chirkei project demand a mountain climber's nerves and endurance.

Ibrahim Mamedov's father and grandfather were both oilmen. He prefers building because it gives him more opportunity to move around the country. He's working on the Ali-Bairamly project now.



WE'RE Building A City HIGH WINDS ARE ONLY O OF THE DANGERS THE BUI WORKERS AT THE REMO CONSTRUCTION STEPS HA THEIR OWN WAS OF LIFE



the initiation of novices in the city of Togliatti, where an automobile plant has just been built. Newcomers are greeted by the ancient Roman god Neptune, and then they take a dip in the Volga's water. When a novice is admitted to a team of masons, he is treated to generously peppered buckwheat porridge off the tip of a trowel.

On every construction site there is lots of room for experimentation and gifted specialists get quick promotions. Anatoli Geidelberg, a building engineer one year out of college, was in charge of a big tunneling team in the Nurek Valley. A year later he was chief engineer on the Vilyuisk hydropower project in Chernyshevsky, a village in Siberia. A team of young architects from Moscow were given the chance to design on their own a whole town in Central Asia, Shirin. Their plan, among other things, calls for planting an entire forest—the town is located in a desert gasfield area. Marchuk, a Bratsk engineer (he is hero of the popular song "Marchuk Is Playing His Guitar") suggested an original project for filling a water reservoir, and his method has now become classic. All construction work on the Samotlor oil field in Tyumen Region (Samotlor, in the Ianguage of the Khanty, the local nation, means dead water, and the name fits the area) is under the direction of Nikolai Medvedev, 26, and Yuri Shishakov, his college friend. Nikolai, in whose apartment boxing gloves coexist peacefully with a French textbook, cannot get used to the idea that professors and academicians he listened to with reverence are now asking his advice.

There are dozens and hundreds of such cases on young people's construction sites. So that you take for granted such comments as this one: "He's had a spectacular career, but it's no surprise. He's been working in the East!"

## KNOWLEDGE

W MUCH OF EDUCATION should be the accumulation of knowledge and how much moral training? This question has long been a subject of philosophical de-bate. Many modern bourgeois philosophers believe that the problem cannot be solved in principle. They say that morality has always lagged behind the growth of knowl-edge and that the gap between the two is steadily widening. What their statements have in common is a nonhistorical ap-proach to the relation between the accumu-lation of knowledge and the state of solation of knowledge and the state of society's morals.

Marxism takes a concrete historical approach in appraising this relationship. More than a century ago Karl Marx wrote:

In our time everything seems to be fraught with its opposite. . . . The advances in technology are bought, as it were, at the cost of moral degradation. It seems that as mankind subordinates nature to itself, man becomes ... a slave of his own baseness. Even the pure light of science is evidently incapable of shining otherwise than against a somber background of ignorance. All our discoveries and all our progress seem to lead to the endowment of material forces with intellectual life, while human life, deprived of its intellectual aspect, is reduced to the level of a simple material force.

That analysis by Marx of the antagonisms of the capitalist society of his time is a biting enough indictment as it stands. He does not, however, speak of a gap, in prin-ciple, between knowledge and morality, or about the impossibility of combining them in general. He notes deep-going con-tradictions in capitalist progress, but he also sees, behind these contradictions, the prerequisites for a transition to a society also sees, behind these contradictions, the prerequisites for a transition to a society in which the working people will be the masters. They will carry out the sentence of history on the old society, with its antagonisms, and will build a society with-out antagonisms. The working people will make knowledge an instrument for the rev-olutionary reshaping of society. They will use it to purify man—in the course of the transformations—of the evils of the old society. Ending the exploitation of man by man is a fundamental condition for turning science and culture into a means of de-veloping the masses, of enlightening them. It is a condition for combining knowledge and morality.

and morality. From those basic principles Lenin pro-ceeded to a consideration of the question. His answer has been confirmed by Soviet experience.

#### **Two Methods**

According to the Marxist theory of social development, science and morality belong to different spheres of human consciousness and activity and are engendered by different social needs. Science is an in-strument for the cognition of the surrounding world and its transformation in the in-terests of man; morality is one of the ways

Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels, Collected Works, Rus-sian edition (Moscow: Political Literature Publishers), vol. 12, p. 45.

8

for regulating human actions, for making the actions of the individual conform with the actions of other people, with the in-terests of a specific society or class. Marx and Lenin emphasized that neither projects for a morally desirable society nor moralizing criticism of the old society could replace a study of social phenomena in their development. For example, Lenin criticized the Narodniks<sup>2</sup> for limiting their theories to a study and description of the misfortunes of the peasants "and to moraliz-ing about those misfortunes." They did not regard serfdom in Russia as a form of economic organization (which arose in such-and-such a way and had such-and-such classes, forms of exploitation and political and legal institutions), but saw it "simply as an abuse by the landowners" and an injustice toward the peasants." Similarly, in capitalism they saw only the Similarly, in capitalism they saw only the misfortunes of the working people. In short, the Narodniks had a penchant for talking about general principles of human-ity but completely rejected the idea of class struggle.

Citing Sismondi's 3 assertion that political economy is a moral science and not a science of simple "calculation," Lenin noted that the constant appeals of the Narodniks to morality were related to that viewpoint. Appeals of this kind were re-mote from a correct understanding of the relation between science, that is, objective cognition of reality, and feelings (includ-ing moral feelings). In the same place Lenin pointed out that human feelings and passions should themselves be explained on the basis of a scientific analysis of

passions should themselves be explained on the basis of a scientific analysis of social relations. An objective knowledge of how capitalist society develops as a definite type of social relations can readily show why different classes of this society have different feel-ings and views, including different moral feelings and views. Historical experience shows that an objective knowledge of so-cial relations is inherent only in ideologists of a consistently revolutionary class, that is, the working class, which has no private-property interests. First Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels, the ideologists of the working class, assimilated and critically analyzed the social thought of the past, then they created a science of society. This science is the basis for defining the socialist ideal and uniting the revolutionary forces called upon to make the transition to a new society. to a new society.

A new society. A new society is not an abstract ideal, a utopia. It is the necessary product of the development of an old society. Creating a new, socialist society is a historical goal set by the objective process of capitalist development. Hence, there is no sense whatsoever in trying to draw a clear-cut distinction between what is and what should be, something which idealist phi-

losophy, sociology and ethics constantly try to do. What should be is based on what is, on reality. Otherwise it would be an empty dream. Lenin criticized subjective wnat is, on reality. Otherwise it would be an empty dream. Lenin criticized subjective sociologists for inventing ideals and scorn-ing a scientific theory which would find an ideal in everyday life and then show how it could be translated into reality. The political demands of the revolutionary class, aimed at establishing a socialist and communist society, are not, in the eyes of Marxists, simply the demands of reason or purely empirical demands but have a strictly scientific foundation. Cognition by an ideologist of the facts and conditions of social reality and social activity inevitably includes his attitude to-ward these facts and conditions. This at-titude is a reflection of a partisan, that is, class, point of view concerning reality. An accurate assessment of social activity, said Lenin, is only possible if you know the laws of social development—if, in other words, you have a dialectical materialist understanding of history. This makes it im-possible not to reflect a definite viewpoint £

words, you have a dialectical materialist understanding of history. This makes it im-possible not to reflect a definite viewpoint or express certain emotions while making an objective study of social phenomena. Objective cognition cannot help but be ac-companied by condemnation of the ex-ploiter system, anger at those who uphold it, and sympathy for the revolutionary class. Neither condemnation nor sympathy arise from some nonhistorical moral law or ab-stract duty. Lenin observed: stract duty. Lenin observed:

It is absurd even to talk of duty since not a single living man can help siding with one or another class (as soon as he understands their interrelation), rejoicing in the success of that class, grieving at its failures, or growing indignant at those who are hostile to that class, those who prevent its development by spreading backward views, and so on and so forth.4

#### **Determinism and Freedom**

Determinism and Freedom Recognition of the fact that social views, including moral views, are determined by and depend on social conditions and the interests of definite classes does not free man from selecting certain views and as-sessing them from the standpoint of a defi-nite class. The Marxist-Leninist solution of the problem of determinism and freedom struck a blow at all nondeterminist con-cepts of "free will" which, like existen-tialism in our day, preached an absolute freedom of choice but which in reality con-demned man to a passive submission to circumstances. Lenin recognized that the strength of the Marxist doctrine lay in the fact that it was true; at the same time, he pointed to the implacable attitude of this doctrine toward reaction. When a revolu-tionary Marxist chooses Marxist views, he changes them into convictions, into a unity of thought, feeling and will power in the struggle for the common cause. Determin-ism and freedom, objective knowledge and a partisan viewpoint, the scientific spirit and the revolutionary spirit merge in the theory and in the personality of the revolu-tionary Marxist. tionary Marxist.

V.I. Lenin, Collected Works, Fifth Russian edition (Moscow: Political Literature Publishers), vol. 2, pp. 547-548

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The Narodniks were a petty-bourgeois trend in the Rus-sian revolutionary movement in the second half of the nine-teenth century. Their underlying philosophy was subjective idealism. For more detail on the Narodniks see Georgi Zisman's "Russian Revolutionaries" in SOVIET LIFE, May 1969

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Jean Charles Leonard Sismondi (1773-1842), a Swiss economist and historian, an exponent of the classical school of bourgeois political economy.

## **AND ETHICS**

By Professor Alexander Shishkin Doctor of Science (Philosophy) Institute of International Relations, Moscow

Marxism rejects an "ethical viewpoint," isolated from history and the struggle of classes and appealing to freedom of will. It also rejects the concept of man's fatal It also rejects the concept of man's fatal submission to circumstances, when views and emotions lose all meaning. In the course of the Russian revolution of 1905-1907, for example, the Mensheviks<sup>5</sup> ac-cused the Bolsheviks (Lenin's followers) of lacking a sense of reality because they be-lieved in revolution and the strength of the working class. Lenin replied to this un-just accusation by reminding them of Marx's great admiration for the struggle of the Paris Communards,<sup>6</sup> their histor-ical initiative and gift for self-sacrifice and heroism: heroism:

What Marx valued above everything else was that the working class heroically and selfsacrificingly took the initiative in making world history. Marx regarded world history from the standpoint of those who make it. . . . Marx was also able to appreciate that there are moments in history when a desperate struggle of the masses, even for a hopeless cause, is essential for the further schooling of these masses and their training for the next struggle.'

Lenin always emphasized the enormous importance of the moral factor in the strug-Lenin always emphasized the enormous importance of the moral factor in the strug-gle of the working class for emancipation. Urging a study in depth of the economic contradictions of capitalism, Lenin also urged that the exploiter society be exposed politically and morally and its injustices and crueities laid bare. Like Engels before him, Lenin maintained that while a con-sciousness of the injustice of capitalism might be false "in the formally economic sense" (since such a consciousness can-not theoretically prove that socialism will inevitably replace capitalism), it is true "in the universal sense" because it reflects the requirements of historical development. The consciousness of the justice of the struggle which the masses of the people felt during the socialist revolution in our country became, said Lenin, a powerful force setting millions of people in mo-tion. The revolutionary masses had an un-derstanding, correct in the historical sense, of this justice that "educated" people hos-tile to the revolution did not possess. As the vanguard of the working class and the people, the Bolshevik party gave scientific expression to this consciousness, em-bodied it in its policy, and led the masses to victory. The class nature of Marxist morality is to victory.

The class nature of Marxist morality is still being criticized by the opponents of Marxism-Leninism. As if Marxist social sci-ence had not established that the history of society since the appearance of classes had been a history of struggle among classes. As if the study of a social phe-nomenon like morality can ignore the fact nomenon like morality can ignore the fact

<sup>5</sup> An opportunist trend in the Russian social-democratic movement. It arose at the Second Congress of the Russian Social-Democratic Labor Party in 1903.

Those who supported and participated in an uprising of Parisian workers in March 1871 that led to the world's first working-class government, the Paris Commune. It was overthrown after heroic resistance in May of the same year. <sup>7</sup> Lenin, Collected Works, vol. 14, p. 379.

that morality in a class society always has a class character, that in the long run morality reflects definite economic relations!

Recognition of the class nature of moral-Recognition of the class nature of moral-ity and its dependence in every way on economic relations does not mean, how-ever, that the laws governing the moral development of society and the direction of moral progress cannot be studied. On the contrary, recognition of this fact pro-vides the only possible scientific basis for such a study, as well as for determining which morality in a given historical period is the most progressive is capable as which morality in a given historical period is the most progressive, is capable, as Lenin said, of helping "human society to rise higher." In the present period, the age of the transition from capitalism to social-ism, the most progressive morality is so-cialist morality, which reflects the ethical views and feelings of those who are fight-ing for a new society and those who are building a new society. building a new society.

#### **General Values**

One still hears people contrasting the general content of communist morality with the class content, and the class content with the general. They forget that the general significance of socialist and com-

general significance of socialist and com-munist morality does not in the least ex-clude its class content. Demands in defense of man's dignity, his rights and the like, they say, have no class content since they apply to all men. Speaking of democratic demands of this kind (which have tremendous moral signifi-cance), Lenin noted that mass movements with such demands appear to be nonparty, but only on the surface.

The urge for a "human," civilized life, the urge to organize in defense of human dignity, for one's rights as a man and citizen, takes hold of everyone, unites all classes, vastly outgrows all party bounds and shakes up people who are as yet very, very far from being able to rise to party allegiance.\*

Communists are the most consistent fighters for these demands, whose signifi-cance is particularly great in our age of struggle against imperialism. But these are far from classless demands. They reflect the demands "of democracy in general and the working classes in particular." <sup>9</sup> Communist morality includes the stand-ards of general morality that Lenin called the elementary rules of human society, which have obtained for centuries. It con-tains and develops the finest moral values that people have created in their labor and

tains and develops the finest moral values that people have created in their labor and their struggle against social oppression. As the morality of the future, it possesses "the largest number of the elements that promise it a lasting existence." <sup>10</sup> It is the morality of the class that expounds the universal brotherhood which communism will make a reality. But this does not mean that at the present stage in society's de-velopment communist morality is general velopment communist morality is general

9 Ibid., vol. 35, p. 14.

Marx and Engels, Collected Works, vol. 20, p. 95.

morality, without a class content. No, it was and remains the class morality of those who are struggling for communism and building communism and are hostile to the world of greed and exploitation, the world of violence and robbery that violates the very fundamentals of human society. It edu-cates the working people in a spirit of self-discipline and solidarity in the fight for freedom. It ceases to be class morality only "when the opposition of classes is not only overcome but is also forgotten in human practice."

The revolutionary morality of those work-ing for communism is part of their class consciousness. It is the morality of a class that wants the deepest knowledge of both natural life and social relations. At the end of the eighties of the last century Engels of the eighties of the last century Engels wrote that scientific development was com-pletely in keeping with the interests and aspirations of the workers, aspirations which were not directed toward profit, careerism, patronage or the like. The first stage in bringing science to the masses of working people, after the centuries-long gap between the two produced by a class so-ciety, was to bring scientific socialism into the working-class movement. The socialist revolution in Russia opened up a new stage of this integration, when technological and scientific achievements were dedicated to scientific achievements were dedicated to raising living standards and educating and developing the masses of people. "From now on," said Lenin, "never again will man's brain and human genius be used for oppression and exploitation. Of this we are sure, so shall we not dedicate ourselves and work with abandon to fulfill this great-est of all historical tasks?" <sup>12</sup>

In a socialist society science serves the same purpose as morality, contributing to the building of communism, raising living standards and developing the creative po-tential and solidarity of the working people. When science and technology become the When science and technology become the immediate concern of working people who are changing society along communist lines, there are no longer any grounds for a gap between labor and knowledge, or between knowledge and morality. In the past, too, men of science had to defend scientific discoveries from accusations of immorality by reactionaries and show that there is no contradiction between science and genuine morality.

there is no contradiction between science and genuine morality. Lenin, like Marx, said that science and technology should be differentiated from their capitalist application. When science serves man, it strengthens his domination over nature and social relations, it develops "the wealth of human nature" (Marx). Pro-gressive science has always been an in-strument of human reason; it has helped arouse in people a sense of their own worth---freed them from prejudice, moral oppression, and the like. That is why Lenin spoke of science and knowledge as man-kind's great pride. This is how Marxists understand the present scientific and tech-nological revolution. After the socialist revolution in Russia Lenin repeatedly stressed the need to utilize ail the achievements of science and tech-

ail the achievements of science and tech-

1 Ibid., vol. 20, p. 96.

<sup>12</sup> Lenin, Collected Works, vol. 35, p. 289.

Continued on page 55

9



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> IbId., vol. 12, p. 136.

## PORTRAIT OF AN

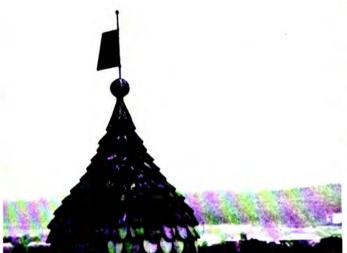


By Alexander Makarov and Yuri Molozhatov

Zvenigorod, one of the country's oldest towns, stands in a sea of greenery on a bank of the Moscow River 37 miles from Moscow. It was founded, historians tell us, in the year 1152 by Prince Yuri Dolgoruky, who also founded Moscow, to serve as a fortress on the western approaches to the city.

In the early fourteenth century Zvenigorod was ravaged by the Mongol Khan Tohtamysh but, phoenixlike, it rose anew from the ashes. At the end of the fourteenth century the Savvino-Storozhevsky Monastery, well preserved to this day, was established on Storozhka Hill, at the mouth of the Storozhka River. In the nineteenth century Zvenigorod had a population of 2500 and was becoming famous for its natural beauty. A railway was laid to the town in 1919. The picturesque scenery, the sandy beaches, the pure air filled with the fragrance of meadow grasses, and the antiquities in the district-for in-





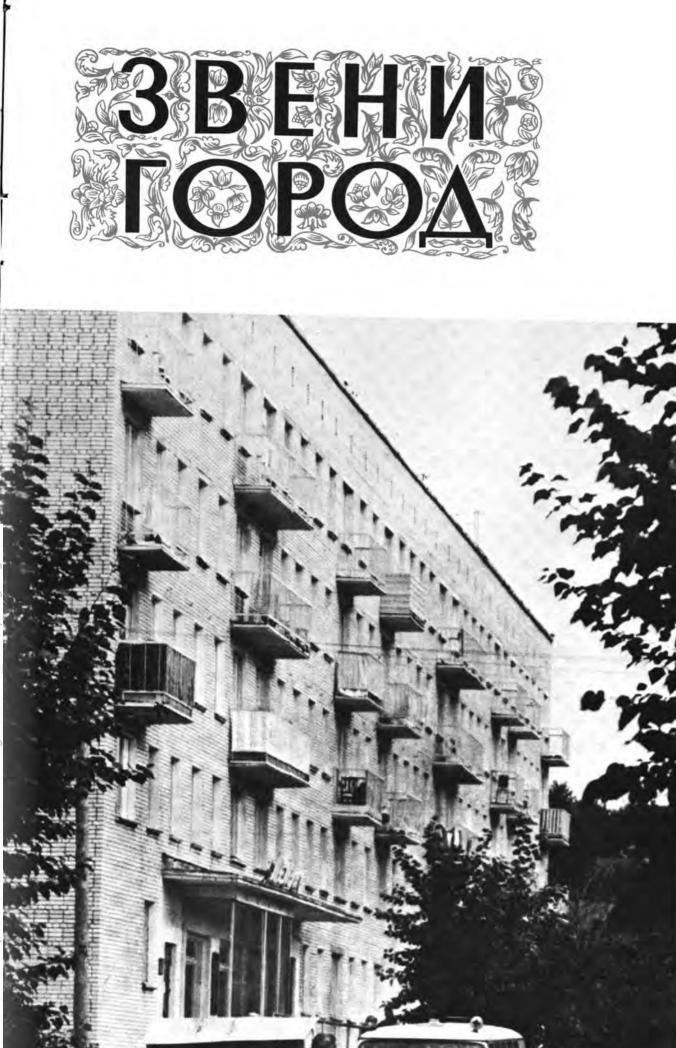


Vladimir Burov won a bronze medal at the USSR Exhibition of Economic Achievements for the high-quality instruments he makes.

Far left: This is Boris Tikhomirov's third term of office as mayor. He was editor of the district newspaper and saw front-line service in World War II.



Digitized by Gougle



Above: A typical Zvenigorod street. Right: The Taneyev music school offers instruction in piano, violin and cello for children of school age. stance, a neolithic campsite and settlement dating back to the third millennium B.C.—attract great numbers of tourists. It is a favorite weekend haunt for Muscovites, who go there to swim in summer and ski in winter.

Zvenigorod has been called "the Switzerland of the Moscow area." In Soviet times nine sanatoriums and rest homes and a tourist camp which draws guests from all parts of the country have been built there. Several more health and holiday centers and recreation zones are to be built in the town and its environs in the very near future. Legend has it that Zveni-

Legend has it that Zvenigorod, which in Russian means ringing town, was so named because one of its big churches had a bell whose notes were extraordinarily clear and could be heard for miles around. The bell has not survived: It fell and cracked in a fire.

The names of many prominent writers and artists are associated with Zvenigorod. The great Russian revolutionary democrat Herzen lived there for 10 years; Chekhov, before he devoted himself wholly to writing, was a doctor in a local hospital; the famous landscape painter Levitan and the author Prishvin lived there, and the artists Savrasov and Arkhipov went there to paint.

The population of Zvenigorod today is 11,000. There are no



large industrial plants in the town, just small factories that make furniture, toys, sporting goods and various items for recreation. A guitar factory noted for its skilled craftsmen is situated a short distance from the town. In the town itself you still find craftsmen whose fathers and grandfathers were guitarmakers. Today they make the instruments to order for wellknown ensembles and orchestras.

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 à, 0000 org/acc rust Generated on 2025-04-09 04:28 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized





Zvenigorod is a resort town, the site of 20 sanatoriums and rest homes, summer cottages and many Young Pioneer camps. About 250,000 children spend the summer here. In the photo: Podmoskovye Sanatorium. PORTRAIT OF AN 800-YEAR-OLD CUD

## **ZVENIGOROD**:

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google Generated on 2025-04-09 04:28 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized U NLIKE new towns built to a master plan—for example, Moscow's satellite town of Zelenograd or Bratsk (Siberia) or Rustavi (Georgia) — Zvenigorod does not make a striking first impression. For the most part it still has the appearance of a small provincial town of old Russia. Private houses, most of them wooden, with glassed-in porches and front gardens with a great profusion of flowers, are the most typical element of the architecture.

Most Zvenigorod families have lived there for generations. They cherish many of the old traditions, like the big New Year's tree in the center of town, the open-air New Year's celebration on the main street, the farewell ceremony for Grandfather Frost in March. Accompanied by Snow Maiden, he rides out of town in a sleigh drawn by three spirited horses. Crowds of children gather to bid him farewell and beg him to return next year.

We spent 10 days in the town, met and talked to many of its people, saw them at work and at leisure. The townspeople, especially the youth, are dynamic and energetic, confident of the future they plan for themselves.

"We have an advantage over you Muscovites," a Zvenigorodian told us. "We can enjoy the beauties of the Russian countryside every day instead of just on weekends. Natural beauty is all around us, unrestricted. We all appreciate this beauty and want to preserve and augment it."

"That's all very fine," we replied, "But how do the young people feel about it? There's no place for a young man to make his mark. No colleges, no big offices, no big factories."

Here is what people who know their town and its several generations better than we do say in reply.

#### Mayor Boris Tikhomirov:

"Zvenigorod is a resort town, and like all towns of its kind, it has certain special features. Its growth means chiefly an expansion of the number of recreation zones, sanatoriums and rest homes. No industrial construction is going on either in town or in the country around it. We have 3200 children and adolescents in our town, and a good deal of our work goes to give them the best opportunities to learn, to play, to develop their abilities.

"The chief concern of the Town Soviet is to make Zvenigorod a still better place to live in. For one thing, we want to raise the level of the Moscow River here so it's navigable. On summer days about 2500 people come to our beaches, but there would be a great many more if passenger boats could sail up all the way from Moscow. The first steps have already been taken. Under the 20-year program for development of the ring of recreation zones around Moscow, a dam to raise the level of the river is to be built not far from Zvenigorod. We also intend to build a big new recreation center, a polyciinic for vacationers and a balneological facility. Mineral waters that are good for nervous and stomach disorders were discovered not long ago 3,000 feet below the surface of

the town, and we want to tap them."

#### Dmitri Arkhangelsky, deputy to the Zvenigorod Soviet, factory worker:

"The Zvenigorod Soviet has 50 members, 28 of them factory workers. We decide all matters related to town improvement, for example, the construction of new housing and schools. Our constituents-we report back to them at regular intervals-help us solve the problems that come up. Assisting the Soviet are about 500 activists, members of street committees and the Young Communist League among them. These activists, who are elected at public meetings, help us check on town needs and run down complaints. For example: Not long ago a group of constituents came to me to complain that the buses were not running regularly during the rush hours and that not enough buses were on the line. We looked into that with the help of our activists and found that the situation left much to be desired. The Soviet passed a decision to open an extra line and put more buses on the other lines."

#### Alexander Skuratov, principal of a 10-year school:

"I have been living in Zvenigorod for 18 years. Many of my students have become engineers, some have gone on to get graduate degrees and now work in many different parts of the country. The majority of the 96 graduates of 1970 are either in college or plan to enter soon. A thirst for knowledge is as typical of the young people of Zvenigorod as it is of the whole of our society. They are as much caught up by the wind of change as the rest of the country.

"In the last few years I've seen a very definite trend---high school boys and girls going in for such optional subjects as music, intensive study of a foreign language, or advanced physics or mathematics. Our town has a music school, hobby clubs of various kinds at the palace of culture, amateur dance and circus groups and a figureskating club. All this is free and available to everyone.

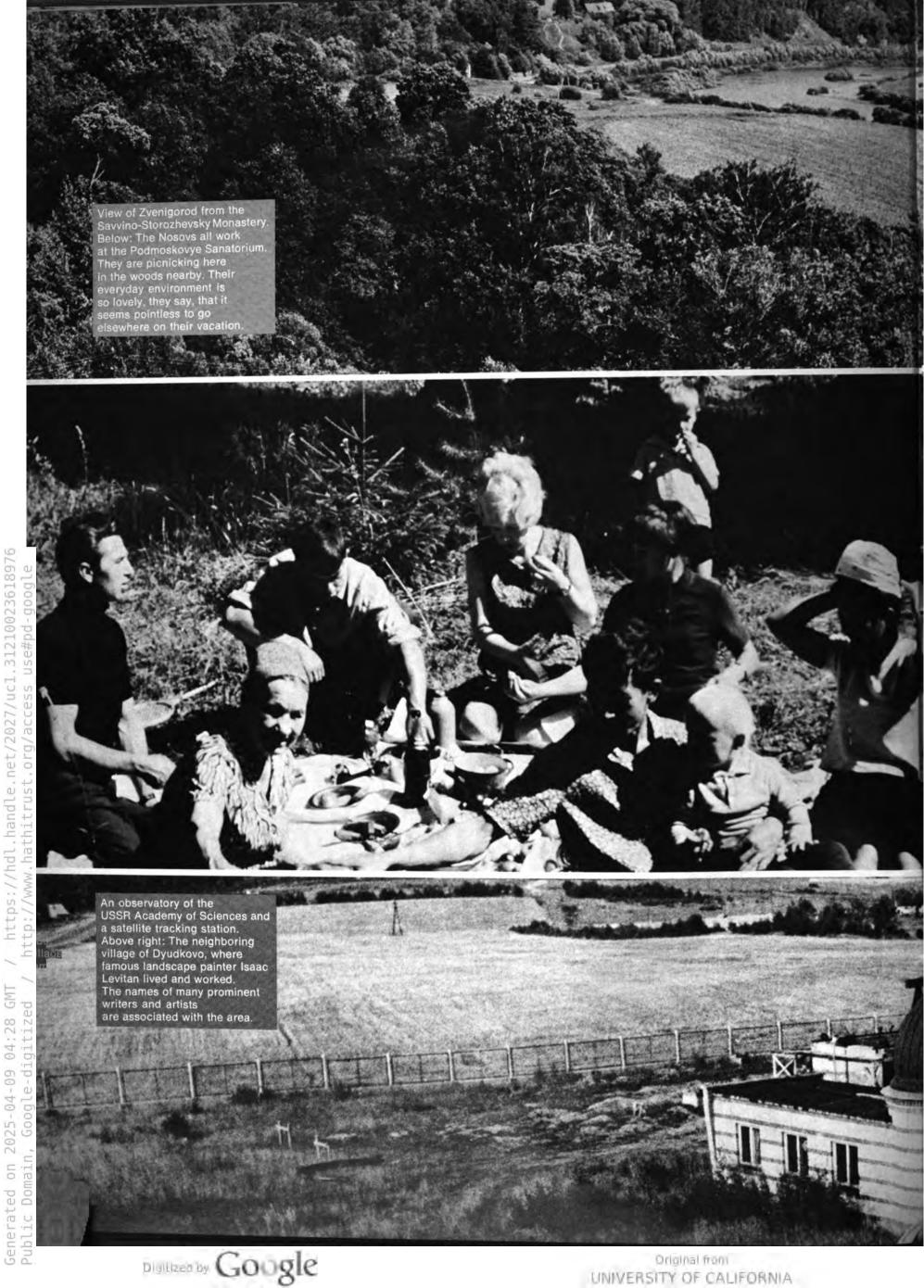
"After graduation many of the young people go off to colleges or universities in other places, few remain. We think this is logical and natural. Big construction projects, research institutes and factories in many different parts of the country provide our young people with opportunities to use their bubbling energies; they have a yearning for big things, a craving for adventure and discovery."

#### A group of high school seniors:

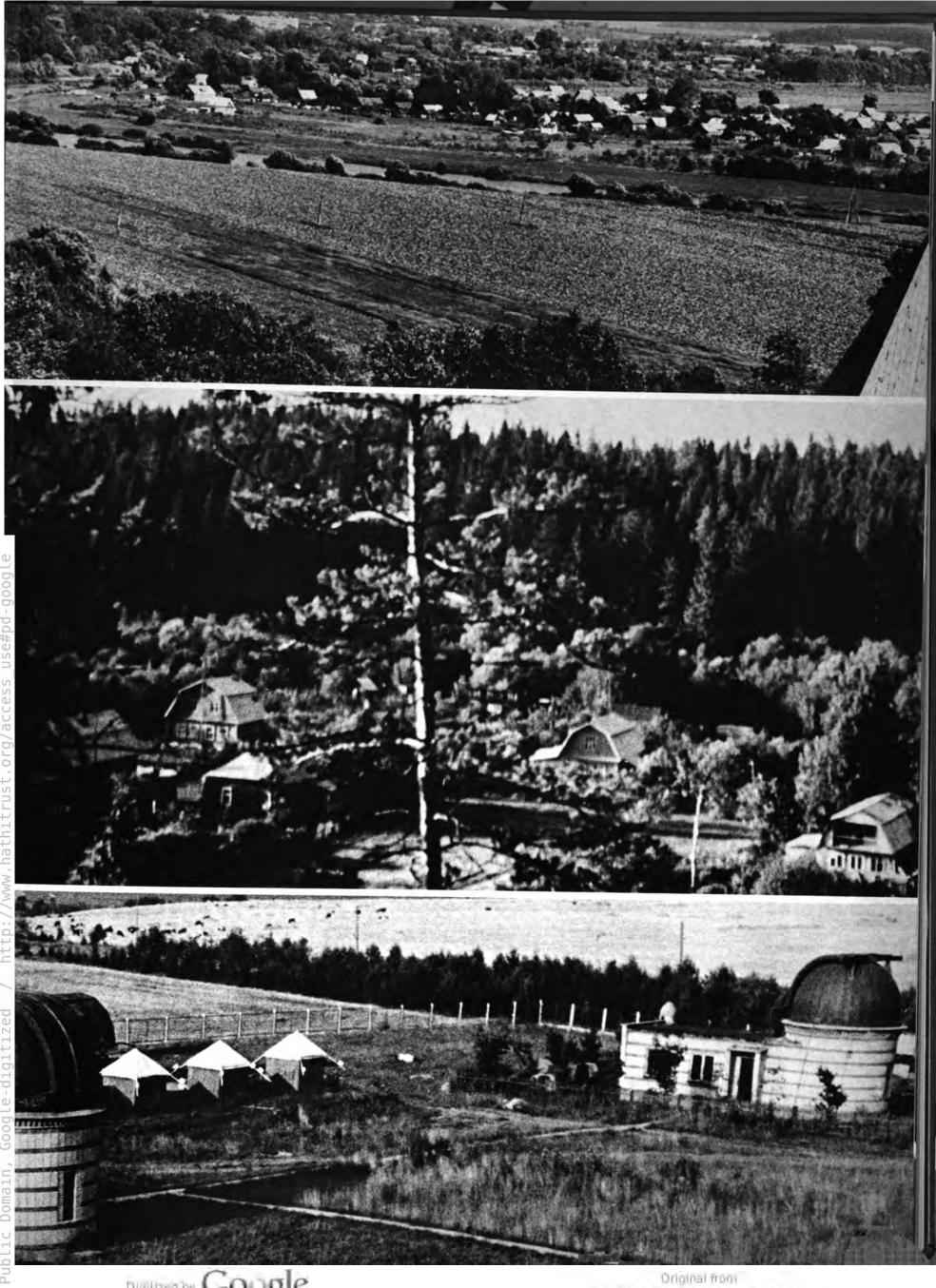
"Zvenigorod is our home town, and we like it. It has everything young people needa stadium, a sports school, an amusement park, libraries, a Young Pioneer center with all kinds of clubs and amateur talent groups. Still, after graduation most of us plan to go off to Moscow or somewhere else to continue our education. Those who stay will take factory jobs or become bus drivers (we learned to drive at school). Once we know what we want to be, we'll decide what colleges we want to go to."

a second a second second





https



Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Digitized by Gougle

000

60-

2025-04



#### **Doctor and Artist**

Dr. Ivan Proshchenko has led a very ordinary sort of life, without any unexpected or exciting changes. He was born in Bryansk Region, several hundred miles west of Moscow, in 1918. After graduating from Smolensk Medical College in 1940, he served with the army in the field as a doctor.

After he was demobilized in 1945, he came to Zvenigorod, where he received an appointment as a surgeon at the Chekhov Central Hospital. A highly qualified physician, he has been head of the hospital's traumatology department since 1968.

Why did he come to Zvenigorod? Well, he visited the town several times during the war and came to like the place and the

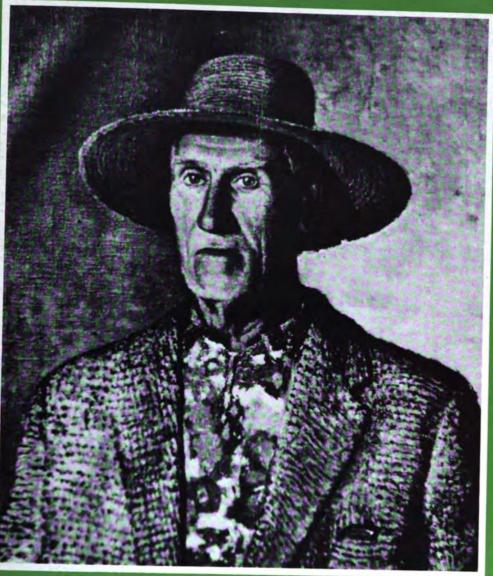
country around it. He felt that this was the ideal place to live, work and paint, a long-time hobby.

He loved to draw as a child and drew everything in sighttrees, flowers, his relatives, houses. He drew with whatever and on whatever came to hand. A genuine passion for drawing. Later, from 1949 to 1954, he studied painting under Mikhail Kirsanov, a Moscow Region artist, and received advice and encouragement from Boris Yakovlev, a corresponding member of the USSR Academy of Arts. He makes frequent visits to art museums, especially the Tretyakov Gallery in Moscow.

Paintings by Dr. Proshchenko have been on display at many regional and national amateur shows.







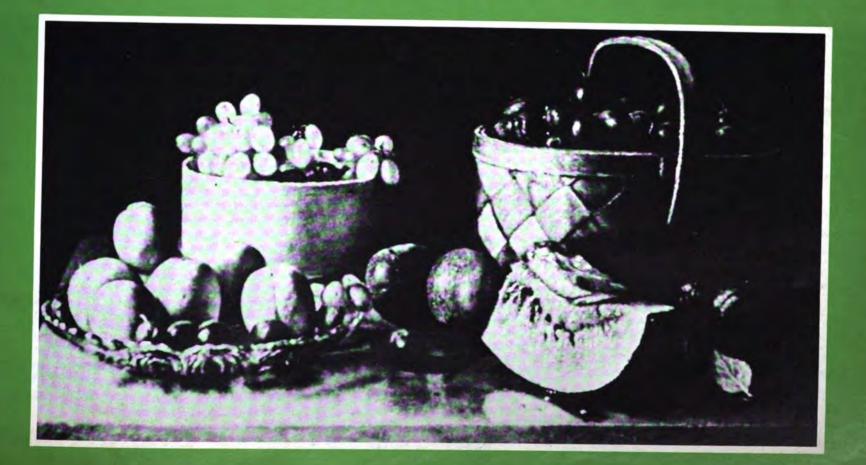
Dr. Ivan Proshchenko is head traumatologist at the Chekhov Hospital in Zvenigorod. His passionate avocation is painting. Here is some of his work.

Portrait of V. Sokolov, Merited Artist of the Russian Federation.

### IVAN PROSHCHENKO-DOCTOR AND ARTIST

The house Alexander Herzen lived in. He was a nineteenth century writer and revolutionary democrat.







Landscapes, still lifes and portraits have an equal attraction for him. His ideal is classical painting, Caravaggio, the founder of realism, Michelangelo, and the Russian painters Repin, Surikov and Shishkin.

Ivan Proshchenko sets forth his artistic credo in these words: "What I value above all in a painting is color and form depicted as they really are. When it is true to life, the painting is a good one. Each person paints with his own hand, and this hand should be felt; a person may have his own way of seeing life. An artist should have a deep understanding of what he is doing and whom he is doing it for. Whatever its size and subject, a painting is the result of tremendous effort. They say Aivazovsky, the marine artist, painted with lightning speed. It's hard for me

The latest thing in street lights emerges from the midst of century-old

a pin. The patient quickly regains his working capacity, and about half a year later we remove the pin because it is no longer needed."

Dr. Proshchenko keeps abreast of the literature, both Soviet and foreign, in his field. He knows about the work American surgeons are doing. He knows enough English to understand articles on his subject. For the finer points he uses a dictionary.

He doesn't think he will be able to present his thesis for an advanced degree sooner than five years from now. "You see," he says, "this hospital of ours isn't a research institution. I take my turn at night duty, and after

to imagine it; that's probably the gift of genius. Yet Rembrandt, who was a genius, put enormous, superhuman work into his painting. Do you recall the famous saying 'Genius is patience'? I think that's very true."

Later Dr. Proshchenko told us that painting helps him in his work. "Work and recreation are inseparable in my life. I work all the time, including free days and vacations. In autumn and winter I do mostly medical research after working hours; in spring and summer it's painting."

Maximum concentration in everything he does and rational planning of his time are qualities that have carried over to his 21-year-old twin daughters Lida and Svetlana. The twins don't look alike, and their interests are in different fields. Lida is in her fifth year at medical college in Moscow, and Svetlana in her fourth year at a communications engineering college. Both live in dormitories in Moscow.

Dr. Proshchenko is a member of the Moscow Traumatology Society. His field of research is shin and pelvic fractures. He is the only specialist in Moscow Region who operates on pelvic fractures at a district hospital.

"What I am trying to do is find methods of treatment that do away with the need for a cast. At present we join the bone with

Digitized by Google

The town retains its provincial look. The families of most of its 11,000 inhabitants have lived here for generations and take pride in the "spotless" streets and old buildings. **Right: Nikolai** Bondarev, his wife Valentina and their son Alyosha.





a sleepless night I can't do very fruitful research. On the other hand, practical work is a big help in my research."

The hospital occupies a new building with 450 beds. The traumatology department has 45 beds and is soon to be enlarged to 60.

The injuries he treats vary with the seasons, Dr. Proshchenko told us. About 250,000 children spend the summer in kindergartens, camps and health centers in the environs of Zvenigorod. Many adults also come to this ideal vacation spot. Summer injuries come from accidents on the road, in the woods, and so on. In winter, skiing injuries predominate, most of the patients coming from other parts of Moscow Region and elsewhere. The local people seem to be least accident prone.

à.

Some of the young people get married and remain in Zvenigorod after finishing school. The state, local Soviet and industry finance public housing construction, and long-term low interest bank loans are available for individual and cooperative building.



Nikolai and Valentina are active in community affairs. Alyosha goes to an all-day kindergarten, and Grandma helps out weekends, so that they do find time for the theater in Moscow, an occasional movie and enjoyable family outings.

full pay to take his final exams. His wife Valentina, 24, is a waitress at the sanatorium. Valentina's 50-year-old mother Matryona is a nurse there and her brothers Victor, 30, and Vladimir, 28, work there too. Victor's wife works at the local nursery. Neither Nithela

Neither Nikolai nor any other member of the family has any intention of moving away from Zvenigorod.

"I like this place so much," says Nikolai, "that I really don't feel like going anywhere on my vacations, even to visit my parents in gay, picturesque Tbilisi. Instead, they come to us in the summer, usually for the birthday of their grandson."

Both Nikolai and Valentina are active in community affairs. Valentina is the organizer of the local trade union group and head of the cultural activities commission of the trade union committee. Nikolai is a member of the auditing commission of the trade union committee (what he learns at the school of finance comes in handy here) and was recently elected a people's assessor\* in the Zvenigorod law court. He is now attending special seminars to help him cope with the job. Is there any time left for recreation?

"Not as much as there used to be," says Nikolai, "but we don't complain. All these activities of ours make life fuller and richer. Our son goes to kindergarten; he is home with us evenings and over the weekend. Valentina's mother helps with the housework, so that we do find time to get to Moscow for a

#### \* Soviet courts of first instance have a three-man bench—a judge and two people's assessors. Decisions of the court are by simple majority. The assessor has the same power as the judge.



#### No Desire to Leave

At the Podmoskovye Sanatorium on the outskirts of Zvenigorod, set in a countryside whose beauty only a truly great artist could do justice to, we talked with the Bondarevs. Almost all of Valentina Bondarev tamily are on the sanatorium service staff.

Thirty-year-old Nikolai Bondarev, plumber and mechanic at sanatorium, comes from the Tbilisi, Georgia. He did his army service in Leningrad along with Victor Nosov of Zvenigorod. Victor's sister Valentina came to visit him in Leningrad and met Nikolai. After the army he moved to Zvenigorod. He is now enrolled in a correspondence school of finance in Moscow, which requires that he go to the capital twice a week for classes. Twice a year he gets a supplementary vacation with



UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

19

/ https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 use#pd-google org/access http://www.hathi Generated on 2025-04-09 04:33 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized play or a concert. We also manage to see an occasional film. There's a movie not far from us with two halls that seat 1,000. Then, it's so beautiful around here that we get involved in all kinds of outdoor activities."

Nikolai's hobby is fishing, particularly in winter. Nothing like fishing through holes in the ice, he says.

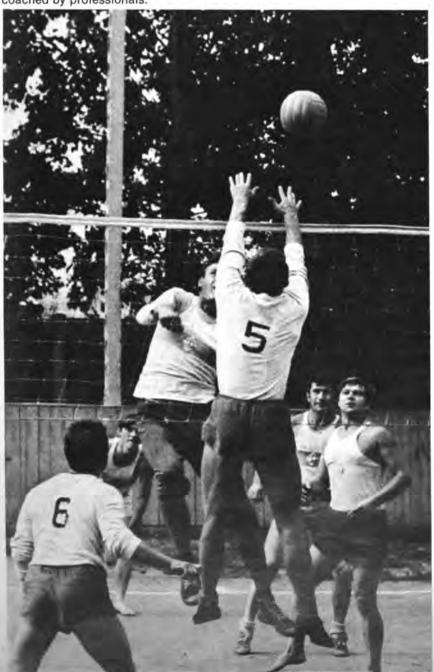
There are any number of other recreational facilities in Zvenigorod, both indoor and out.

Perhaps the beauty surrounding them explains why the people of Zvenigorod go in so enthusiastically for all sorts of artistic undertakings.

There is an amateur dance group to which about 70 men and women belong. They were recently the guests of Prago-Zapad, the town in Czechoslovakia that is Zvenigorod's twin city. Forty children between the ages of six and fifteen belong to the figure-skating club. The circus group founded by the Zverev family, whose head used to be a performer, is very popular. The performances given by the 43 people in the group invariably draw a full house. Some of the members of this amateur circus have been invited to join professional circuses. All the amateur clubs and groups are coached by professionals.



Alexander Skuratov, a historian by training, is the principal of the Zvenigorod secondary school, which has a student body of 900 and a faculty of 40 (including 10 alumni). Skuratov has been teaching for 25 years. He started in Lipetsk Region and moved to Zvenigorod in 1953. He has been principal for seven years. The main job of any school, he feels, is to help the student discover his capabilities and learn how to develop them. The school Young Communist League organization is the educator's right hand in achieving this goal. The day-to-day activity of the League encourages its members to seek out solutions to their own problems, think independently and work collectively. Skuratov says being a principal is a rewarding job in Zvenigorod, where every last one of the 2,000 children of school age attends one of the town's five schools.



Digitized by Google

The town's volleyball team, Spartak, competes in the Moscow Regional Championship.

> These yachts were built at the "shipyards" of the technicians circle at the Young Pioneers Club. Almost all the children in town belong to the Young Pioneers until they become 14, when they can join the YCL

#### **Education for Citizenship**

All told, Zvenigorod's schools have an enrollment of 2,000. There are three general education schools (a four-year primary, an 8-year and a 10-year school), a specialized secondary school training bookkeepers and accountants (some of the students are from out of town), and a vocational school.

We visited the 10-year school. It was founded in 1912 as a girls' high school and originally had 120 students. A new building was put up 10 years ago, and now the student body numbers 900, that is, nearly half the schoolchildren in Zvenigorod. There are laboratories for classrooms. physics, chemistry, the natural sciences, geography and history, an auditorium, a gym and athletic fields, and an adjoining agricultural experimental plot with a small orchard. The school's 1970 budget was 114,950 rubles (teachers' salaries, upkeep of the building, cost of teaching aids), which breaks down to 127 rubles annually per student.

Alexander Skuratov, the principal, is a history teacher with a quarter of a century of school experience. He has been principal for seven years, with 40 teachers, 10 of them alumni, under him.



"There are no children of school age in Zvenigorod who do not attend school," said Skuratov. "Eighty per cent of the graduates of the eight-year school go on to finish the 10year school. Of the remaining 20 per cent, about 15 per cent enter technical or vocational schools, and five per cent take jobs. But most of the boys and girls who make up this five per cent continue their education by attending 10-year school or technical school classes after work."

The young people in Zvenigorod are like all other Soviet children in their desire for knowledge, which is encouraged and developed in every way, and in their eagerness to acquire skills, which they do in manual training classes. What does distinguish them from most other schoolchildren, though, is their love of nature, a characteristic of all Zvenigorodians. Surrounded by beautiful countryside, they take advantage of all the opportunities it offers for hiking and walking tours, some of them for as long as 10 days. This is all under the guidance of one of their gym teachers, David Sprints, who devotes a good deal of his free time to his students.

Young Zvenigorodians are dedicated athletes. There is a free sports school for youngsters between the ages of nine and seventeen financed by the local board of education. Young people from town and the neighboring rural localities attend. The school has the use of the local stadium of the Spartak Sports Society for its meets.

Besides their regular school many boys and girls study at the town's music school several times a week, although singing and the theory of music are part of the 10-year school curriculum.

Almost all youngsters are members of the Young Pioneer organization. At the age of 14 they are eligible to join the Young Communist League. Zvenigorod's 10-year school has 250 YCLers. The YCL is headed by an elected committee of 15. Three of the younger teachers are also members of the League. The secretary is ninth grader Natasha Kuzmichova.

The teaching staff has its party organization of 18 members. Four are retired teachers who come in to help out.

The main job, says Alexander Skuratov, is to teach the students to be self-reliant, help them to discover their inclinations, abilities and interests, and enlarge their horizons. Both the teachers and the Young Pioneer and Young Communist League organizations work toward this

end. As members of the Young Pioneers and the League, children learn to settle their problems themselves, think independently and develop a sense of comradeship and friendship and a group spirit. Training in this direction starts early. Children are given individual assignments to be done during the summer and winter vacations. Fourth graders, for example, are asked to bring in examples of what happens when water freezes, fifth graders are told to prepare a saturated salt solution and describe what they get. Older children get assignments that take them to the library (the school library has 7,000 books on its shelves). They are given a problem in logic to solve or are asked to paraphrase a problem or study some topic in depth.

Manual training lessons in the upper grades give young people the elements of a trade. Graduates of the eight-year school or the high school do not have to worry about what to do if they do not get into college. Boys learn to drive a truck or repair machinery and are required to take a course in mechanical drawing. Girls learn typing, office work and how to sew.

To motivate the children, the school arranges visits to a trucking agency, clothing factory, hospital and state farm, and invites experts in various fields to talk about the work they do.

Among the school's famous alumni is Lyubov Sysoyeva, who graduated in 1957. After finishing high school, Lyubov worked on a dairy farm milking cows. Meanwhile she studied by correspondence at an agricultural college. Today she is secretary of the party committee at a mechanized poultry farm in Kuntsevo, on the outskirts of Moscow. She was a delegate to the Twenty-third Party Congress, where she was elected to the Central Auditing Commission of the Central Committee of the CPSU. Lyubov returned to her alma mater not long ago. She spoke at a school assembly about her work and her trip to the United States, which she had visited as a member of a Soviet farm delegation.

. . .

There are always flowers at the foot of the small obelisk that stands in front of the school. Inscribed on the obelisk is:"From the schoolchildren of Zvenigorod in memory of the students from School No.1 killed in the Great Patriotic War of 1941-1945." The names of 170 former students, 20 of whom had not yet graduated, follow.



Digilized by Google

In Zvenigorod, a fairly small town where practically everybody knows everything that's going on, democracy in action can be seen more easily than in a big city. The Town Soviet, an elected body, is the legal authority in Zvenigorod. Besides the 50 members of the Soviet, however, all the voters take part in decision making. We calculated that in one way or another nearly 5,000 voters participate in the work of the various volunteer groups that help to solve town problems-the street committees, the eight standing committees of the Soviet, the Society for the Protection of Monuments, the Friends of Nature Society and other organizations. Then there are the trade unions at the factories, the YCL organizations and the People's Control committees. The body that coordinates and guides them all is the town's Communist Party organization. Party members are active in all these organizations. In the Town Soviet, for example, there are 25 party members, five Young Communist League members and 20 people who are not members of either.

We asked Mayor Boris Tikhomirov to tell us something about what the Town Soviet is doing and its financial resources.

"The territorial area under the jurisdiction of the Town Soviet is 2700 acres, 990 of which are built up," he told us. "Zvenigorod's annual budget is 2.1 million rubles. One million goes for health services-for maintenance of the hospital, the polyclinic, the children's medical consultation center, the baby foods centers, and for kindergartens and children's nurseries. We spend 450,000 on education. The rest goes to maintain the palaces of culture, libraries and municipal services. We spend about 70,000 rubles a year for repairs on the housing that the Soviet is responsible for. Over and above the budget, the town gets 400,000 rubles from the state for housing construction; that covers the cost of building about 100 apartments a year.

/ https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 http://www.hathitrust.org/access\_use#pd-google

Generated on 2025-04-09 04:33 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized / "Besides what the Town Soviet builds, there is private home building and cooperative housing construction. We have plenty of vacant land, and we assign lots to those who want to build. A cooperative 70-unit apartment house is now nearing completion. The Construction Bank lends money to cooperatives at the very low interest rate of half of one per cent. The cost of an apartment is 150 rubles per square meter (10.76 square feet) of floor space. The down pay-



The Savvino-Storozhevsky Monastery, the Cathedral of the Nativity, the czarina's palace and the refectory. The monastery was founded in the late fourteenth century.

ment is 40 per cent, and the remaining 60 per cent is paid in monthly installments over a period of 15 years. People are more inclined to build cooperative apartment houses nowadays, but there is some private home building too, financed by eight-year loans from the Construction Bank at two per cent interest."

Where does the town get its revenue and how much of it is taxes?

"Taxes account for only two per cent of our budget revenue,' Mayor Tikhomirov said. "People who own private houses get the land free and pay an average of about 10 rubles a year as a tax on the house and five rubles as land rent. In houses owned by the Town Soviet the rent for an apartment of two rooms plus kitchen, including water, heat and electricity, runs to between four and five per cent of family income. Bear in mind that an apartment costs us 6,000 rubles to build, that we turn it over to the tenant free of charge, and that we do major repairs free of charge every 10 years. As for the main sources of revenue in the town budget, let's ask Pyotr Teplyakov to tell you about it."

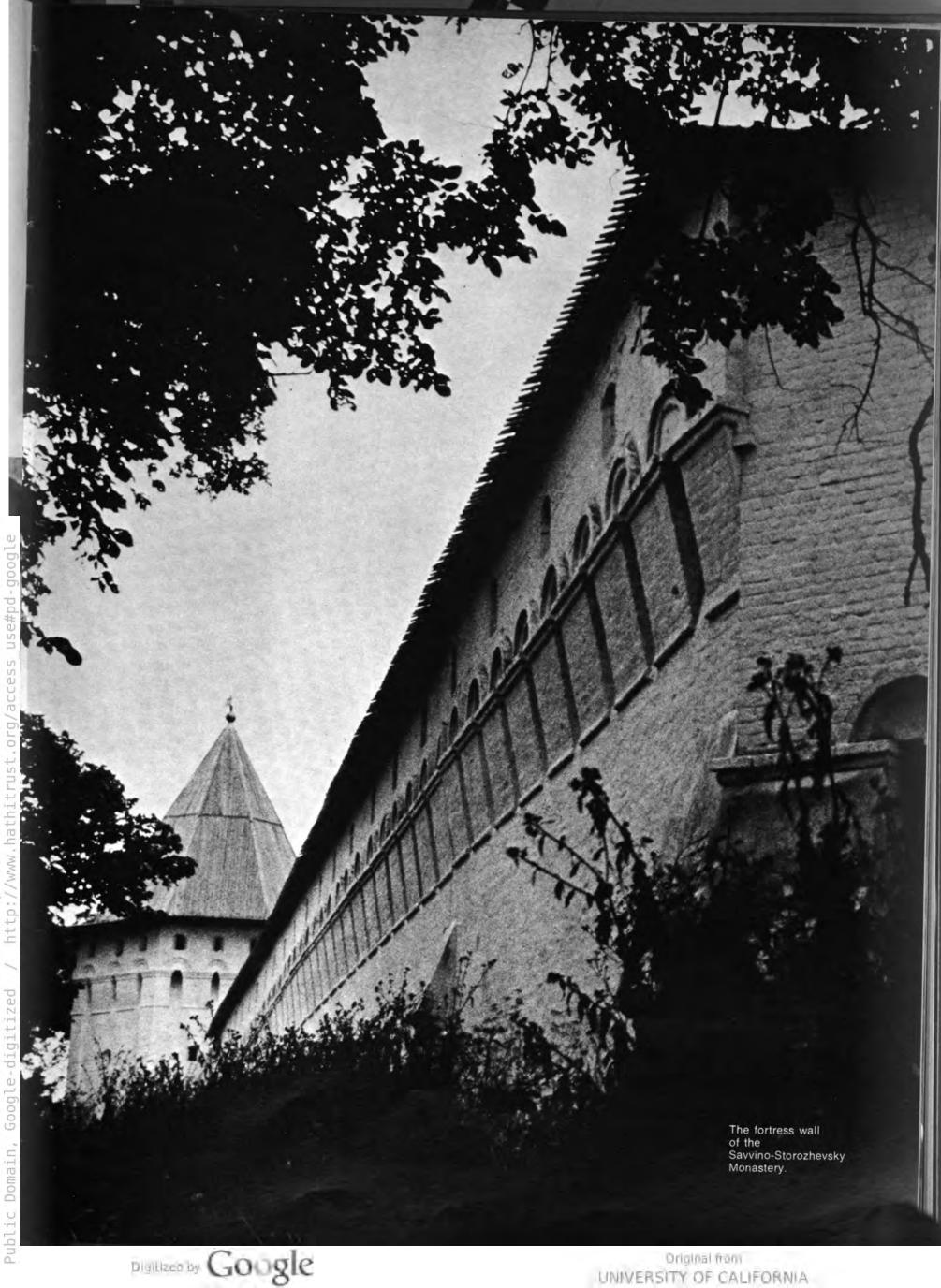
"We, that is the town's local industries, make the main contribution to the budget," said Pyotr Teplyakov, director of the Zvenigorod sporting goods factory. "I can make that clear by using our factory as an example. We employ 600 people, we meet our production quotas and we make a good profit. Most of the profit goes directly into the town budget. Last year 1.1 million rubles of the town's revenue came from our factory. Of course, we keep some money for our own needs. Last year we

Services in the Cathedral of the Assumption.

Fragments of frescoes belonging to the Andrei Rublyov school have been preserved in the Cathedrals of the Assumption and the Nativity. Restoration experts Valeri Vitoshnev and Alexander Yegorov at work.







https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

Generated on 2025-04-09 04:33 GMT



https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc1.31210023618976 / Generated on 2025-04-09 04:33 GMT Public



The composer Taneyev, the writer Prishvin, the painter Levitan all lived in the area around Zvenigorod. Anton Chekhov worked as a doctor in the old Zvenigorod Hospital. Left to right: Pavel Kolesov, who founded the museum of local lore, with his wife; Mikhail Prishvin's house in the village of Dunino; the Chekhov monument in front of the old hospital; Sergei Taneyev's house; the new sanatorium.



had a bonus fund of 81,600 rubles. We set aside 34,000 rubles to expand production and 24,200 rubles for our social and cultural programs and housing construction for our personnel."

"Teplyakov is right," Mayor Tikhomirov said. "Our factories make a big contribution to the town budget. Another part of our revenue comes from the regional budget. Still, there are times when we don't have the funds to finance projects and proposals made by members of the Soviet, projects requested by their constituents. In such cases we apply to the government of the Russian Federation. Sometimes we call on the public, the young people especially, for help. In one way or another we find the money needed for important and useful projects. Here are two examples. You have visited our Museum of History, I'm sure, and seen our pride, that gem of early Russian architecture, the Savvino-Storozhevsky Monastery and the cathedrals on its grounds. Well, one day people from the Society for the Protection of Monuments. which has 4,000 members in Zvenigorod, pointed out that time was taking its inexorable toll and that it was vital for us to start restoration work on those historical buildings. We agreed, but where was the money to come from? There was no provision in the town budget for this expenditure. After estimating how much would be needed, we applied to the government of the Russian Federation. We now get an annual appropriation of 150,-000 rubles for the purpose.

"Another example. Schoolchildren and other young people

の日本ないの

Digitized by Google

asked members of the Soviet to have a vacant stretch of land in the Verkhny Posad section made into a municipal park. Who would be against something like that? The Town Soviet set aside land for a park. But what next? Well, some time before, we had set up a 12-man council of factory managers, with the idea of drawing the local factories into town improvement projects. We asked the council to back the park idea by supplying trucks, tools and building materials. The council agreed. We got the necessary number of saplings from the forestry service. And all the young people of Zvenigorod volunteered their labor. The result is a fine park with a fun fair for the children. It's a favorite recreation spot for the people of our town. The council of factory managers is also helping us on other improvement projects."

This reference to the council of factory managers prompted us to mention prerevolutionary Russia's "city fathers," on whose whims and favors the life of a city depended.

"There is no basis whatever for comparison," Mayor Tikhomirov said. "They are two different things both in form and substance. 'City fathers' was the term used for rich people who bought popularity, honors or public office with charity handouts. Today's factories are public property, and their managing directors are ordinary citizens who have been promoted to those posts because of their knowledge and ability. They consider it their duty to help the municipal authorities provide more comforts and conveniences for their fellow citizens."

31210023618976

net/2027/uc1.

handle.

//hd1 P

GMT

04:33

2025-04-09

Generated Public

e-digitized

Googl

Domain, UO

access

10

Later Pyotr Teplyakov said much the same thing. A director, he told us, bore the full responsibility for his factory's operation, including its expenditures, and he, of course, had the final say. However, when it was a question of making appropriations from the factory's funds, a question of how to allocate the funds, he had to get the consent of the trade union committee. Naturally, all the members of the council of factory managers knew that both the trade unions and the party organization would back them on expenditures for town improvement, and so they invariably lent an attentive ear to requests made by the Town Soviet. The new park was one such example, and expansion of the sewerage system in the town's outlying districts another. Here, too, the factories allocated resources to speed the work along

"If you want to talk about 'city

fathers," said the mayor, summing up, "in the final analysis you could use that phrase to describe the townspeople themselves, our voters, including the 4,000 factory workers who live and work here."

In our interview with the mayor we asked him what the situation was as regards public order. Were there many violations of public order or cases of rowdyism by young people?

"We have only four militiamen, and in the past few years there haven't been any instances of violations of law and order, hooliganism or muggings, let alone burglaries. I don't think that needs any more comment. Incidentally, our young people have formed volunteer public order squads that patrol the parks and streets. The squads have about 800 members. They function mostly in summer, when thousands of vacationers come to our beaches for weekends or vacations. Some of them are the kind who figure that since they don't live here, they can leave tin cans scattered around after a picnic or drink more wine than they should. Our lads give them a talking-to, and that usually takes care of it."

In the course of our interview Mayor Tikhomirov reeled off whole lists of facts, figures and names. This did not surprise us, for we knew that he was an oldtimer here. He came to Zvenigorod from Moscow in 1938 when he was appointed editor of the local district newspaper. During the Second World War he was at the front, and after being badly wounded in 1943, he was demobilized. He returned to the newspaper in 1944 and in 1949 was elected to the Town Soviet. For several years he was director of the Dynamo Garment Factory. He has been mayor since 1965, this is his third term.

We doubt if anyone knows more about Zvenigorod's big and little problems than he does. He told us about some of them.

Zvenigorod needs a palace of culture with a large auditorium with good acoustics and a modern stage. Although Moscow is not far away and people can go there for plays and concerts, Mayor Tikhomirov thought it would be better if theater companies and orchestras came to Zvenigorod.

Water is another problem. Zvenigorod needs an additional waterworks, which would make it possible to increase the average supply per person from the present 65 gallons a day to between 80 and 90 gallons.

These two points are part of the town's long-range development program.



### MARY COSTA: **"THE SOVIETS** ARE SECURE PEOPLE"

Photographs by Igor Rodin and Yevgeni Svet

26

Left: American opera singer Mary Costa leaving the Bolshoi Theater after a rehearsal. Below, top to bottom: With conductor Boris Gruzin at the Odessa Opera; a Moscow stroll, and costarring with Gleb Dronov in La Traviata, one of the roles she enjoyed the most.





American opera singer Mary Costa toured the Soviet Union last year. In four weeks she gave eleven performances in eight cities in five of the republics, covering over 10,000 miles by air. Here she gives her impressions in an interview with SOVIET LIFE reporter Maya Gordeyeva.

**S**O MANY really working opera houses open all the year round!" was Mary Costa's response to the reporter's question about her strongest impression of the tour. (There are 38 opera theaters throughout the

country.) "In the Soviet Union people don't come to the opera for a social occasion, they come because they really want to hear

#### Not Just Singers

"The artists in the opera houses I sang in are not just singers, they are singing actors who make the characters come to life. And in each company where I sang Marguerite in Faust and Violetta in La Traviata, I found the standards very high and the individuality of the singers and the productions striking.

<text><text><text><text>

#### I Couldn't Get Over It!

"When I came to Moscow, I saw the new ballet Carmen with the famous ballet danc-er Maya Plisetskaya in the lead. When the audience gave her a tremendous ova-tion, I thought: How wonderful that is! They rushed to the front and applauded, and I was moved to tears because they did ab-solutely the same thing for me when I had my debut there." "So you found the audiences warm?"

"Extremely sensitive and very cautious until they found out what kind of performer I was, and then they became very warm, I was, and then they became very warm, then they really opened up. At the Bolshoi, where I sang in *Traviata*, they clapped in unison. I had never heard such exciting clapping before, and it moved me so much I couldn't get over it. That clapping will be in my ears for the rest of my life. There isn't anything like it."

in my ears for the rest of my life. There isn't anything like it." "In our country," the reporter explained, "It's a sign of the greatest admiration when people clap to the same beat. It conveys a sense of unity created by an outstanding performance, so you must have been very good indeed!" "I suppose that's what it was," she said. "Another gratifying thing was that so many

"Another gratifying thing was that so many young people attended my performances. Many came backstage; they were eager to ask questions, to tell me how they studied."

#### A Lesson in Geography

Miss Costa was impressed by the size of e country. The trip from Tashkent to

Odessa, for example, was a seven-hour jet flight, with a performance the night before and a rehearsal the following day. In much the same way she caught a glimpse of Siberia in Novosibirsk, Central Asia in Tashkent, Armenia in Yerevan, Georgia in Tbillisi, the Ukraine in Kiev and Odessa, the North in Leningrad and, of course, Moscow, which she visited three times. times.

times. "I really had quite a geography lesson," she said. "Pictorially and climatically these places are quite different. Everything was so interesting but passed so quickly it was almost like a dream. There is an un-derlying national culture all through the Soviet Union which is extremely impressive. "When I think of the people in the Soviet Union, I think of sensitivity, I think of unity, a great sincerity, marvelous energy (they really get things done!) and a terrific curios-ity which I think is very healthy. Also they are a proud people, very proud, but in the nicest sense." When you travel in the Soviet Union,

When you travel in the Soviet Union, you cannot help noticing the transitions that are taking place—the construction go-ing on everywhere. Miss Costa said she had no preconceived ideas about Russia when she came but did not expect to see high-rise apartment houses like those in America. America.

"There were other things I wasn't ready for," she went on to say. "The stage direc-tor was usually a woman, and that I liked very much. I also worked with my first woman conductor, Veronica Dudarova, and in Tashkant I found that woman conductor. in Tashkent I found that women are quite prominent."

#### Unbelievable Moscow

"I'm sure you'd like to know my impres-sions of Moscow. Seeing the Kremlin is a treat! St. Basil's Cathedral is like a fairy tale to me. I can't believe it really exists. I've seen it three times and I'm going there again. The coloring is extraordinary! And the Bolshoi Theater can be seen from my window—I can't believe that either. "I am fascinated by the founder of mod-ern Russia—Lenin, his ideas, his modesty and dedication. Going to visit his tomb was one of the great moments of my life. I

one of the great moments of my life. I think it is a very touching thing to have preserved his image for future generations."

#### The Quality of the People

This is Miss Costa's first major tour though she has sung in London's Covent Garden and has given performances in Rome and Geneva. She has usually been asked to return and wants to come back to the Soviet Union some day. "I've become terrifically attached to the people in a very short time," she said. "The kindness that was shown me really brings our countries together. I hope in some way I have shown the feeling in America toward your people too, because those that have come to our country have been loved very much. Soviet artists create a sensation because of the quality of their work and the force of their personality. They have dramatic art with the dancing and the singing that very few artists atand the singing that very few artists at-tain. In fact, that's one of the main reasons I wanted to make a tour of the Soviet Union. To do the tour, I had to keep my-self in terrific shape and get as much sleep on the plane as possible. It wasn't easy, but it was worth it!

but it was worth it! "I realize that there is a difference in the customs and habits, but I am very touched by the quality of the people, their sense of culture, their kindness and interest in other people, their sensitivity, which I want to convey to the Americans. I hope that we can have an everlasting friendship. Basical-ly as people we have very much in com-mon. I wish with all my heart for peace for the whole world and believe that we can contribute to each other. The Soviet Union as a nation has a fantastic culture it can share with the rest of the world!"

.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 //hdl e-dloltlzed 2025-04-09 04:40 uo Generated Pub

### AROUND the COUNTRY



#### HUGE METEORITIC CRATER

n prehistoric times the Earth was subjected to a blast with a force equal to 10,000 super nuclear bombs. This was millions of years ago, when our planet collided with an asteroid. Traces of the disaster were discovered by Soviet geologists in the Ponngai River basin near the Taimyr Peninsula, 150 miles from the shore of the Arctic Ocean. Polar geologist Victor Masaitis, leader of the group, said they had located a huge crater, with a diameter of about 60 miles, at the site of the blast. It was a pit 1300 feet deep in an old crystalline shield. The pit was filled with splinters of molten and ground stone. Stone boulders the size of a house were strewn over an area of more than 25 miles

Such feotures as crater structure, collections of minerals, characteristic magnetism and gravitation in the locality led the group to conclude this was the site of a huge explosion. The deep fractures, displacements and holes indicate the tremendous force of the blast wave.

31210023618976

http://www.hathitrust.org/access\_use#pd-google

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.

GMT

04:40

2025-04-09

UO

Generated

Google-digitized

Domain,

Public



#### 5,000-YEAR-OLD ROCK DRAWING

An expedition of the Kazakh Academy of Sciences to the northern spurs of the Tien Shan Range discovered a prehistoric rock drawing at about 13,000 feet. The locality is now part of a huge "frozen belt," a chain of mountain glaciers several hundred miles long, hardly where you would look for traces of primitive inhabitants.

The drawing, in which dancing people and the Sun can be made out clearly, dates from the third millennium B.C. When it was made 5,000 years ago, the mountain section was 3300 feet below the snow line.

Digitized by Google

#### 8

#### GINSENG GROWN IN A FLASK

**R**esearchers at the Institute of Plant Physiology, USSR Academy of Sciences, have been growing ginseng in an artificial medium. The ginseng tissue culture has been growing at the rate of five to six grams per month in this medium--10 times higher than the growth rate in the forest or on plantations.

Tests have established that preparations from the ginseng tissue are just as good as those from the root of a whole plant. More than that, ginseng tissue culture grown in darkness was found to be more active pharmacologically than the whole plant. Extract from the root of a whole plant improved the endurance of mice 25 per cent, while extract from tissue grown in darkness improved that indicator by 27-32 per cent. Extract from tissue grown in normal light improved the same indicator by only 12 per cent.

Thus the problem of obtaining ginseng boils down to a purely technical detail—working out an installation for the continuous growth of large quantities of cellular tissue.



#### SPORTS AT A FACTORY

The Novolipetsk Iron and Steel Plant in Central Russia has 26 sports clubs in which about 2,000 people are active. The factory and office workers have several gymnasiums and a swimming pool. A short while ago a calisthenics club was organized. All the cooching and instruction is free; the local trade union committee takes care of expenses.

#### SUN POWER

Solar energy is being converted into electricity by an experimental installation developed at the Laboratory of Heliotechnology, Physicotechnical Institute, Turkmenian Academy of Sciences. The Sun's rays power a pump which draws water from a well 30 feet deep. The pump's capacity is 264 gallons of water per hour.



#### MEASURING THE MAGNETOSPHERE

eningrad physicists have developed an unusually sensitive instrument for measuring the Earth's magnetic field. The device can detect oscillations of one ten-millionth of an oersted. Its reliability is high, and it operates efficiently in aircraft and on ships. The quantum magnetometer will be used for observations of the Earth's magnetosphere, magnetic storms and radiation belts. It will also record solar activity. carry on archeological and other investigations, and aid in geological prospecting and navigation.

#### AID FOR FOREIGN STUDENTS

Eighteen preparatory departments have been opened in Kiev, Kharkov, Leningrad, Yerevan, Baku, Voronezh and a few other cities to help young men and women from other countries pass their entrance examinations to Soviet colleges. There are several such departments in Moscow —at Lomonosov University, the Motor Highway Construction Institute and Patrice Lumumba Friendship University—for students from Asian, African and Latin American countries.

#### EARLY MASKS

E arly masks found in the Northern Urals make up a unique collection at the Cherdynsk museum of local studies, Perm Region. They came from millenniumsold grave sites. The sheet metal masks, thin silver for the most part, were placed over the faces of warriors or hunters. Though very old, they are well preserved. Ilya Lunegov, an expert in Urals lore, says the masks are particularly interesting for the insight they give into ancient customs in this mountain region.

#### PREDICTING EARTHQUAKES

A lorge base for seismological research has been set up in the foothills of the Trans-IIi Ala-Tau Range in Central Asia. Scientists will study the seismic conditions of a large area with a population of nearly a million. They hope to obtain data which will make their earthquake forecosts more accurate.

The core of this research base will be deep-level seismic stations to observe the Earth's "pulse." Wells for probes have been drilled to depths ranging from 5,000 to 10,000 feet.



#### A LITHUANIAN ARTIST'S HOUSE

The work of Vitautas Majoras, 39-year-old People's Artist of Klaipeda, Lithuania, is known far beyond his native city. The entrance to Majoras' house is illuminated by a nymph holding an ancient lamp. A laughing werewolf stares out of his window. To open his door, you push a handle shoped like a horned devil.

One of the inside walls of the house is made of untrimmed logs, another wall and the fireplace are built of huge gray boulders. The floor and strange-looking armchairs made of tree stumps are covered with bearskins. Along the walls are carved benches. The candlesticks are of wood. Everything was made by Majoras. His favorite materials are wood and iron.

This artist's work drew crowds when it was displayed in the German Democratic Republic, Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia.

#### UNDER THE SEA BED

Geophysicists have discovered a huge rock elevation under the bed of the Black Sea 43 miles from the Crimean Peninsula. The elevation, which covers an area of 270 square miles, probably has natural gas and oil deposits. A metal island is being built at the site for test drilling.



#### **BOOKS FOR CHILDREN**

Soviet books for children are issued by more than 60 publishing houses in the various republics and by the Children's Literature Publishing House in the capital.

In 1971 the Children's Literature Publishing House will put out more than 640 books, in a total printing of 155 million copies. Books for children are published in the scores of languages spoken in the country.

#### POLYVINYL ALCOHOL BANDAGE

The hospital surgery division of the Yerevan Medical Institute, headed by Ivan Gevorkyan, Corresponding Member of the Armenian Academy of Sciences, has developed a new elastic bandage which hardens gradually. The bandage is made of polyvinyl alcohol and has excellent healing qualities. Patients say that it gives a pleasant sensation of warmth which eases the pain. The bandage also improves capillary blood circulation. This invaluable property has enabled doctors to use the polyvinyl alcohol bandage for treatment of disorders in blood circulation and chronic inflammations, such ailments as phlebitis, thrombosis, thrombophlebitis, obliterant arterial disorders, elephantiasis and lower limb infiltrates. Most recently the bandage has been used to treat varicose ulcer of the leg.

#### YAKUTIAN GAS FIELDS

A new gas field found in Yakutia, Eastern Siberia, 55 miles from Mirny, should yield more than 3.5 million cubic feet of gas per day. The gas spouted from a depth of 6200 feet. An oil horizon was discovered in the same field—further assurance that the towns and industrial settlements near the Arctic Circle will be getting cheap fuel. In the last few years prospectors have located several underground "seas" of natural gas in Yakutia. The estimated forecast is a reserve of trillions of cubic feet.

#### STAMP COLLECTORS CONGRESS

The Second USSR Philatelic Congress, held in Moscow, was attended by delegates from all parts of the country. The USSR Philatelic Society has 1,150 affiliated clubs with a membership of 51,250 adults and 53,900 children. Since it was organized in 1966, the society has published 56 books and pamphlets on stamp collecting.



#### **ORBITING TELEVISION**

The Soviet Union has 127 TV centers. In the last few years the country's radio relay, cable and space communication lines have been extended considerably. More than 250 towns and cities now receive programs from Central Television in Moscow. The capital has reliable channel connections with Warsaw, Budapest, Prague, Berlin and a few other foreign cities.

31210023618976

net/2027/uc1.

http://www.hathitrust.org/access

https://hdl.handle.

GMT

04:40

04-09

2025-

Google-digitized

ed on 20 Domain,

Generated Public Dom

U.

use#pd-googl

Thirty-seven TV centers in remote parts of the North, Siberia, the Soviet Far East and Central Asia have installed Orbita stations, which receive telecasts via the Molniya communications satellites. As a result, Moscow programs now reach Norilsk, the Chukchi Peninsula, Komsomolskon-Amur, Kamchatka, Sakhalin Island and Vladivostok.

Color TV programs are relayed from Moscow to 53 other cities and towns. In addition, Kiev, capital of the Ukraine, and Tbilisi, capital of Georgia, have their own color TV installations.

#### FISH IN THE DESERT

n the sands around Lake Balkhash, in the southern part of Kazakhstan, a big fish farm is under construction. Its main base will be the Kapchagai reservoir with a capacity of 6.7 cubic miles, designed primarily for hydropower and irrigation. The reservoir is now being filled from the Ili River; it already contains several hundred thousand fry and full-grown fish of fast-growing breeds. In a few years this new reservoir in the sand dunes will be supplying fish to urban consumers.



#### THE SUN IS THE CULPRIT

Harmful effects on the human cardiovascular system, as well as on plants, have been traced to the increased solar activity that occurs every 11 years. Researchers at the Leningrad Institute of Plant Protection have noted that during periods of high solar activity more plants tend to sicken, and researchers at the Timiryazev Agricultural Academy in Moscow have established that the per acre yields of cultivated plants correlate with the solar cycle.

Oolu Ryys, Candidate of Science (Biology), senior researcher at the Estonian Institute of Experimental Biology, demonstrated experimentally that the per acre yield varies with the effect of solar radiation on the vital activity of soil bacteria.



#### FLOWERS GROWN ON STONES

Mikhail Mamulashvili, celebrated horticulturist and geneticist, will soon be celebrating his hundredth birthday. He lives in Mtskheta, the ancient capital of Georgia.

His garden is a collection of unique plants: a smooth, stately ginkgo tree from Africa, dark green trunks of the valuable mahogany, an Atlantic cedar, a giant oak, an enviable array of roses, chrysonthemums, grapevines and moonseeds—1,110 different plants and trees in all.

Mamulashvili is a born decorator. By combining clay pitchers with tree roots, rock splinters and other natural objects, he creates eye-catching groups, for example, a piece of a wicker fence with deer horns, flowers and a palm tree.

Georgia has the warm winters of the South and the colors in Mamulashvili's garden are always bright.

#### COLLEGES IN KHABAROVSK

Mikhail Danilovsky, director of the Khabarovsk Polytechnic Institute, gives some interesting figures in an article in Tikhookeanskaya Zvezda (Pacific Star). In 1930 Khabarovsk, situated in a remote part of the Soviet Far East, opened a medical institute with 106 students. It was the city's first school of higher education. Today the institute has 3,650 students and a faculty of 300. It is headed by an alumnus, Sergei Sergeyev, originally a worker, now a Doctor of Science (Medicine), professor, member of the International Society of Surgery and chairman of the Committee on Health and Social Security of the Supreme Soviet of the Russian Federation.

The biggest college-level institution in Khabarovsk today is the polytechnic institute, with an enrollment of 11,000. The school trains young men and women for 17 engineering specialties.

In recent years institutes in the fields of economics, the arts, and physical training and sports have been opened. Khabarovsk now has nine college-level institutions and 30 specialized secondary schools. The over-all enrollment is 30,000, which means that one person out of every fourteen is a student.

A total of 40,000 teachers, doctors and engineers have been trained in the past 40 years.



#### GREEN TRAFFIC LIGHT FOR THE ROBOT

Children in Irkutsk, Siberia, who attend the Young Pioneer model car club have built an unusual robot. Designed for traffic emergencies, it rushes tools and spore parts to stalled cars and motorcycles.

The 100 club members, ranging in age from 10 to 16, also design gocarts and small motorbikes, learn to drive cars and study the traffic regulations. The driving lessons are given on a specially designed one-mile course.



#### MUSIC SCHOOL IN THE NORTH

For several years now a music school has been functioning in Palana, capital of the Koryak National Area in northeastern Siberia. The students are children of reindeer breeders, fishermen and professional hunters. More than half are Koryaks, Chukchi, Itelmen and Evenki. The more talented children go on with their studies at Petropavlovsk-Kamchatski, the regional center. This year the Palana Music School opened a fine arts section with classes in painting, sculpture and applied art.

#### CLUES TO MINERAL DEPOSITS

In giving names to woods, hills, valleys and other geographic features, the forefathers of the Kazakhs unwittingly did presentday mineral prospectors a service. Many of the Kazakh place names prove to be accurate indicators of the mineral resources in the area.

Bakyrchik in Kazakh means a scoop for washing gold. This name was given thousands of years ago to an area close to the Irtysh River. Prospecting showed that in the remote past people mined gold there. Traces left by prehistoric miners led geologists to a gold field at Bakyrchik, where an ore-dressing mill is now being built.

Such place names as Altyndy (Gold-bearing Place), Altyntau (Gold Mountain), Altynsu (Gold Water) and Altynsai (Gold Ravine) have led Kazakh explorers to mineral finds. The place name Koztas served to locate a deposit of industrial stone in the spurs of the Dzungar Range.

The name Temir-Tau pointed to iron ore, Ak-Tyuz to salt and Borly to chalk. Some of the Kazakh place names relate to coal deposits and to precious and semiprecious stones.

Alma-Ata scientists intend to record local place names which were never indicated on geological, topographical and other maps. They think these early names will help in studies of the structure of the Earth's interior and in some cases serve as indicators to prospectors.

#### NEW BUILDING FOR OBRAZTSOV PUPPETS

Director Sergei Obraztsov, People's Artist of the USSR, has moved his puppet theater to a new building at 3 Sadovaya Samotyochnaya, Moscow.

The façade of the four-story light-colored building is decorated by a "magic" clock with a face made of 12 little houses, in which familiar fairy tale animals live. Every hour on the hour the clock chimes, an iron rooster perched on top crows, the door of one of the houses opens and the animal peeks out, all this to music. At noon and midnight all 12 doors open.

On the ground floor of the new theater is a puppet museum.

In the big auditorium on the second floor, which seats 500, the puppets play for adults every evening and for older children two afternoons a week. A small auditorium seating 235 is for younger children.

On the third floor are rooms for the artists, and on the fourth are workshops.

During intermissions the audience can stroll in the winter garden, which has several ponds with goldfish and cages with singing birds.



#### JUBILEE CELEBRATION IN THE MARI REPUBLIC

Recently the Mari Autonomous Republic celebrated its fiftieth anniversary. The 685,000 Mari, a branch of the Ugro-Finnish peoples, accupy an area of some 9,000 square miles. In the remote past they settled in the middle reaches of the Volga River. This once backward corner of czarist Russia now has 170 modern industrial enterprises. Mari industries produce paper, pulp, refrigerators, electronic and semiconductor devices, radio elements, metal-cutting tools and other items.

Before the Revolution the Mari had no written language. Now 13 newspapers and 3 journals are published in Mari. Books by local writers are printed in impressive editions. The republic has three professional theater companies, a great many clubs and libraries, a radio station and TV station.





### HE CATCHES THE MOMENT

By Sergei Morozov

n his several decades of work, Anatoli Garanin has created both poetry and prose in pictures. In the war against Hitlerite Germany, he was a photocorrespondent, and his pictures are still talked about. In subsequent years he made some topical and very probing photoreports.

Garanin has recorded events of historical significance and the drama of everyday life. But his most perceptive pictures are of musicians-singers, instrumentalists and conductors. He is not interested in the theatrically conscious, finished pose; he wants to catch the moment, see inside the musician, look into that inner world of his feelings. His photographs are soundless, of course, but the best ones almost have a resonance.

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

U.

use#pd-aooal

ess

ord/ac

http://www.hathitrust

/

GMT

04:39

2025-04-09

Generated on 20 Public Domain,

tized

Google-digi

Garanin achieves an unusual psychological depth. He shows us the artist at war with himself: success followed by doubt, peace by passion, tenderness by struggle. This can be seen in the photographs he made of the entrants to the Fourth Tchaikovsky International Competition held in Moscow last year.

Pianist Victoria Postnikova, third prize winner.





Digitized by Google



Cellist Igor Gavrish, fourth prize winner.



Violinist Vladimir Spivakov, silver medalist. Pianist Vladimir Krainev, first prize winner.

### At the Tchaikovsky Competition





Vladimir Shatalov, Nikolai Rukavishnikov and Alexei Yeliseyev (from left) prepare



en route to the launch pad. It was orbited three days after the Salute station.

#### THE SOYUZ 10 CREW

#### Commander

Major General Vladimir Shatalav, 43, as born in Petropavlavsk, Kazakhstan His father was a locomotive fireman and later a locomotive engineer; during World War II, Shatalov worked with him on a communications repair train.

communications repair train. After graduating from the Air Farer Academy in 1956, Shatalov served for a number of years in the Soviet Air Farce. Since 1963 he has been with the Cosmo-nauts Detachment. He participated in two earlier space flights—in January and Oc-tober 1969-and has twice received the dec-oration of Hero of the Soviet Union. Shatalov's with Music is a Candidate of

Shatalou's wife Muza is a Candidate of Agricultural Sciences. They have two chil-dren: Igor, a college student, and Yelena. who attends a secondary school.

#### **Flight Engineer**

Alexei Yeliseyev, 36, was born in the town of Zhizdra, Kaluga Region. His mother is a Doctor of Science, a professor in charge of one of the laboratories at the Institute of Physical Chemistry, USSR

Academy of Sciences. Physics, mathematics and chest were among Yeliseyev's earliest interests. He studied engineering at the Baumon Higher

## SPACE

Technical School and worked afterward as a space technologist. Since 1966 he has been with the Cosmonauts' Detachment. Yeliseyev joined the Communist Party of the Soviet Union in 1967 and was a

delegate to the Twenty-fourth CPSU Congress.

Like Shatalov, he has participated in two space flights-in January and October 1969-and has twice received the decoration of Hero of the Soviet Union.

Yeliseyer's wife Larissa is a Candidate of Science (Engineering). The Yeliseyevs have a teen-age daughter Yelena.

#### **Test Engineer**

Nikolai Rukavishnikov, 38, was born in the city of Tomsk, Siberia. His childhood was spent in various towns in Siberia, the Far East and Central Asia where his stepfather worked as a railroad builder. Rukavishnikov loved the constant traveling and thinks it influenced his choice of profession. He graduated from the Moscow Physics and Engineering Institute in 1957 and joined the Cosmonauts' Detachment 10 years later. Rukavishnikov has been a member of

the CPSU since 1970. His wife Nina is a senior technician at a machine-building plant. They have a son Vladimir born in 1965



34

SETTING UP a manned orbital platform is one of the most important problems facing astronautics today. At the same time it is a new step toward the realization of Konstantin Tsiolkovsky's vision of what he called "ether settlements," that is, space stations outside the Earth's atmosphere. A significant step along this way is the flight of the Soyuz 10 and its joint experiments with the Salute orbital station.

What prospects are likely to be opened up by putting a large scientific station in Earth orbit?

First, such a platform will provide a continuous flow of information for space physicists, astronomers, astrophysicists and biologists. It will also make possible some extremely complicated experiments in space engineering and medical biology. Maintenance techniques for tomorrow's spaceships will be worked out here, and various spacecraft systems and units will be developed and tested. The platform will be used to outfit spacecraft voyages.

The station will provide new opportunities to study our planet from outer space. We know now that man-made Earth satellites are "trained" in a number of earthly professions. For instance, they collect and transmit information for weather forecasts, or relay telecasts from continent to continent. from outer space. Topographers aboard the orbital platforms will be able to locate accurately the coordinates of islands and reefs.

Probably everybody knows about the photograph of the Earth made by the Zond 5 space probe. It gave a particularly clear view of Africa—only slightly concealed behind some clouds. By analyzing this photograph, scientists compiled a geobotanical map of the continent; in other words, they mapped the distribution of vegetation. The new map, it turned out, was much more accurate than the one based on data from numerous expeditions to Africa over dozens of years. The reason is quite simple: These expeditions could not reach some of the more remote regions of the continent.

About three-fourths of the world is covered by seas and oceans. Oceanographers, therefore, should conduct their observations on a global scale. Space platforms could be useful in obtaining information on the temperature and condition of the sea surface, water color, and the pattern of sea currents as shown by the drifting velocity of various floating objects.

Apparently fish cannot yet be located from a space vehicle, but work along these lines is progressing. Some idea of a region's blological activity can be gotten from an anaiysis of the water surface, temperature and the accuracy of marine navigation and solve a number of aviation problems as well. Magnetic surveys made from orbital platforms will be much faster than ground surveys and take in a much larger part of the Earth's surface.

Space platforms can contribute a great deal to the study of the Sun. It is impossible, for instance, to observe solar short-wave radiation (ultraviolet rays, X-rays, gamma rays) from the Earth, since this radiation is absorbed by our atmosphere. But solar activity can easily be recorded by an orbiting laboratory. In periods of sharp intensification of such activity, the relationship between "terrestrial" and "solar" events becomes very obvious. And the better we understand this relationship, the more reliable will be our long-term weather forecasts and the more confident we will be about the safety of space flights.

Astronomers, too, will be orbiting some unique observatories, unaffected by atmospheric disturbances, weather changes or the motion of air masses. Telescopes in outer space will help answer a number of recurring questions about the stars. Radioastronomical instruments aboard space platforms will yield new data on the propagation of radio waves of different lengths in interplanetary space. This information will be

# PLATFORM: What for?

By Academician Anatoli Blagonravov Chairman, Commission on the Study and Use of Outer Space USSR Academy of Sciences

They also help prospect for new minerai deposits—by studying the composition of the Earth's crust, variations in its mass, its gravitation and magnetic anomalies. Incidentaily, photographs made from the Soyuz 10 have yielded some very interesting information on the structure of the Earth. According to geologists, each element is found in a particular type of terrain: oil and gas in convex areas, water in concave ones. While geologists do make charts of these terrains, the charts are not always accurate enough. Aerial photographs, particularly those made from outer space, can add valuable data.

A long-term orbital platform could also provide a worldwide hydrological service, by gathering comprehensive information on the planet's water resources and drawing up scientific recommendations for their use.

Almost every type of relief—even submarine—is discernible in photographs made color. Therefore, joint observation by spacecraft and planes appears to be the most practicable. Space stations can be used to identify the regions where fish are probably plentiful, and planes can then locate the shoals.

True, we are not yet ready to use space platforms for analyzing the Earth's natural resources. Quite a few problems must be solved before we can undertake an aliround, economically feasible program. We must pick out some priority targets for our investigations, decide what we want to measure, determine standards of accuracy and develop the necessary types of equipment.

Orbital scientific laboratories are also an excellent means of expanding research on circumterrestrial space. For instance, they would supply continuous information on the Earth's magnetic field. This would improve especially useful in developing systems of communications with space vehicles moving either away from the Earth or toward it.

All these examples by no means exhaust the possibilities of space laboratories. But they do give some idea of how man can benefit from the "ether settlements."

This latest flight has answered many important questions about the organization of such "settlements." Cosmonauts Vladimir Shatalov, Alexei Yeliseyev and Nikolai Rukavishnikov checked the efficiency of improved systems of search, long-distance approach, docking, linkup and separation. Their scientific observations and experiments were intimately linked with the progress of our country's space program. In fact, this flight furthered the main line of Soviet space research: the orbiting of long-term space platforms.

# HOW JEWS LIVE IN

Readers have been asking us various questions about the status of Jews in the Soviet Union. Our correspondent Solomon Rabinovich referred the questions to several Soviet citizens of Jewish nationality. Here are the questions and their answers.



**Colonel General** David Dragunsky, twice Hero of the Soviet Union. deputy to the Supreme Soviet of the Georgian SSR

To what extent do Jews hold gov-ernment or administrative posts or commands in the Armed Forces?

It would not be overstating the case to

commands in the Armed Forces? It would not be overstating the case to say that there is not a single area of political or economic activity in the Soviet Union in which Jews are not directly in-volved along with representatives of other ationalities. Our first President, for in-stance, was Yakov Sverdlov, a Jew. The person who asked that question would probably want a list of our statesmen of Jewish nationality. But to name even only those I know personally would make a long list. So I'll mention just a few. Wein an Dymshits, whom I have met several times, is Deputy Chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers, a member of the CPSU Central Committee and a deputy to the USSR Supreme Soviet. The Along acquainted with Professor Lew Yolodarsky, a leading scholar and states man. He holds the post of First Deputy Chief of the USSR Central Statistical Board. Well known throughout the country are stoch leading figures as Semyon Ginsburg, Board Chairman of the USSR Construction bank; Yuri Bokserman, USSR Deputy Minis-ter of the Gas Industry; Joseph Ravich, SSR Deputy Minister of Communications her of the USSR Council of Ministers. Mored Forces Lieutenant General Mavei Vainrub, Hero of the State Com-stor science and Technology, and others. Armored Forces Lieutenant General Mavei Vainrub, Hero of the Soviet Union, s a close friend of mine. Son of a railroad of the Kiev Military District. His brother, olonel General. I know quite a few gen erals colonels and other officers of Jewish mationality in the professorial staffs of Mos cow's military academies. Some of the mere schooled on the battlefields of World ware schooled on the battlef

War II, others come from the young galaxy of Soviet military leaders.



Riva Vishchinikina, Chairman of the Executive **Committee of the** Valdheim Rural Soviet, Jewish Autonomous Region

#### Why are there no Jewish schools in the USSR?

Immediately after the Revolution the Soviet state set up a wide network of Jewish schools, because at that time the children schools, because at that time the children of the Jewish poor usually knew only one language—Yiddish. The task of the Jewish schools was to make culture and knowl-edge accessible to the younger genera-tion of Jews, to draw them into the coun-try's new life.

The years went by. Life changed. In due course the Russian or Ukrainian or Byelorus-sian language imperceptibly and inevitably became the native tongue of Jewish families. Attendance in Jewish schools naturally began to drop. Parents preferred to send their children to a Russian school. In view of historically established conditions, Rus-sian became the second language in all the republics, a vitally necessary language for international relations.

international relations. Although I, in my day, attended a Jewish school, I sent my children to a Russian one. Why? Well, judge for your-self. Besides Jews in our village of Vald-heim, there are Russians, Ukrainians, Byelorussians, Tatars and Bashkirs. The children play together, are brought up to-gether in the kindergarten, make friends. It would be cruel to separate them from each other, isolate them. Wouldn't sending them to a Jewish school, when all the rest of the children of other nationalities are studying together in a Russian school,

rest of the children of other nationalities are studying together in a Russian school, isolate and hurt them irreparably? But I didn't send my children to a Jewish school because of one other, no less im-portant, reason. On finishing a Russian school, they will be able to continue their education in Khabarovsk, Moscow, Lenin-grad or any other big city—in other words, in the educational institutions of large cen-ters, which have absorbed the very best of in the educational institutions of large cen-ters, which have absorbed the very best of Russian and foreign scientific thought. Those are the lines along which not only Jewish mothers reason, but Tatar, Ar-menian, Uzbek and others living in the Rus-sian Federation. It may sound paradoxical, but it is a fact: Jewish mothers closed the Jewish schools. However, all those who wish to learn Yiddish can study it at home, privately, in courses, or by joining amateur Jewish theater groups. The monthly maga-zine Sovetish Heimland has Yiddish lan-guage lessons in every issue.

fifth year student at Moscow University

Nelli Goz:

#### Is it true that admission of Jews to institutions of higher learning is limited?

No, it's not true. I know from my own experience that an applicant's nationality plays absolutely no part in admission to the university. The main thing is knowl-edge. Pass the competitive examination, and you get your student pass. Several of my girl friends took the entrance exams with me. Some of them, Russian by na-tionality, did not make it, and only because they did not pass the mathematics and physics exams.

physics exams. I live in Moscow. Father is a highly skilled fitter, mother is an engineer-economist, and my brother, a university graduate, works in one of Moscow's design institutes. I'm a student of the Mechanics and Mathematics Department specializing in the theory of probability. I've been getting a state stipend from the very first year, and now, in my fifth year, I'm getting a larger

now, in my fifth year, I'm getting a larger grant for high grades. Young people of every nationality are studying at our university, including Jews. I know many of the Jewish young men and women in my field of study. I know Jewish teachers, too. For instance, Profes-sors Samari Halperin and Aaron Vainstein, and Doctor of Engineering Mark Freidlin, who is only 32, have the respect of the entire faculty.

who is only 32, have the respect of the entire faculty. I'm sure that is the way things are at all other institutions of higher learning in our country. I was leafing through a statis-tical yearbook, National Economy of the USSR, the other day, and copied out these figures: figures:

				s of Jewish ner schools	
in th	he 1	962-63	academic	year	79,000
in t	he 1	965-66	academic	year	94,000
			academic		110,000
in t	he 1	968-69	academic	year	111,900

That means that there are no less than 315 higher school students of Jewish na-tionality per 10,000 of the population. The figure for the country as a whole is only 182 higher school students per 10,000 of the population.

These figures, to my mind, speak for themselves.





Leib Levin. head of the Moscow Choral Synagogue

Is Judaism persecuted in the USSR? Why are there so few synagogues? Are prayer books published? Where are rabbis trained?

are rabbis trained? Judaism is not persecuted in the Soviet Union. The Jewish religion has equal status with every other religion. This is ensured by the Constitution of the USSR: In our country the church is separated from the state. A Soviet citizen is free to profess any religion or be an atheist. Religious belief is the private affair of each individual. As for Judaism, I'll cite a few facts, and let readers judge for themselves. We have three synagogues in Moscow, besides a synagogue in Malakhovka, a Mos-cow suburb. Services are conducted regu-larly everywhere, and no one interferes with the activities of the congregation. From 50 to 100 people, mainly elderly and pension-ers, pray daily, morning and evening, at the Choral Synagogue. Our congregation on Saturdays and especially during big holidays is much larger—no less than a thousand. For services on these days we have a cantor and choir. Why are there few synagogues? What is meant by few or many? Synagogues func-tion wherever believers want them, where the local congregations are able to main-tain them and cover all expenses. To my knowledge, there are some 100 synagogues in the Soviet Union. Besides that, there are no less than 300 minyans in various popu-lated areas, large and small, where religious Jews live.

Concerning prayer books. Our congrega-tion recently issued a new prayer book. We had it printed by one of Moscow's state printing houses. Besides, every year we publish a religious calendar for the New Year.

Concerning the training of rabbis. For many years now a Yeshivah (a Talmudic academy) for the training of rabbis has been functioning under our synagogue.

#### SOVIET JEWS: FACTS AND FIGURES

Early in 1918 Lenin signed a decree separating the church and the state. The decree gave the Jews, like other nationalities regarded as religious groups in old Russia, the juridical status of a nationality.

. . .

A decree issued in 1919 condemned the persecution of any nation. "The Council of People's Commissars declares the anti-Semilic movement and pogroms a menace to the cause of the workers' and peasants' revolution and calls on all the working people of all the nations of socialist Russia to fight this menace with every means available.'

. . .

Digitized by Gougle



Is it possible to see a Jewish play in the Soviet Union? Hear a Jewish song?

"Certainly it is! Come visit us. See and hear for yourself.

hear for yourself. I, personally, am a member of the Mos-cow Jewish Dramatic Ensemble, which is headed by Honored Artist of the RSFSR Veniamin Shvartser. Our company num-bers over 20 actors, and our repertoire in-cludes Shalom Aleichem's Tevye the Milk-man and 200,000, Lermontov's Spaniards, Goldfaden's Witch and Gordin's Overseas. We prepare and rehearse every perform-ance in Moscow. All the expenses of direc-tion, scenery, costumes, stage requisites and premises are covered by the state. By the way, the actors all receive fixed and steady salaries regardless of the number of performances we give. When touring, we get additional pay (traveling expenses, ho-tel accommodations, a daily allowance, and so on).

so on). Our company performs not only in Mos-cow, but in different cities of the Soviet Union, and everywhere to full houses.

Besides our ensemble, Anna Guzik's and Sidi Tal's musical variety ensembles are very popular in Moscow, as are the talented reciters Emmanuel Kaminka, Joseph and Leah Kolin, Sofia Saitan and Dina Roitkop, singers of Jewish songs Mikhail Alexand-rovich, Clementina Shermel, Anna She-veleva and others.

I attended a concert not long ago given by Ethel Kovenskaya, an actress of the Mossoviet Academic Theater in Moscow. Her program was made up of folk and con-temporary Jewish songs. I was enchanted by her masterful renderings. No wonder every one of her songs evoked general

every one of her songs evoked general applause. I had occasion to attend performances of the Kishinev Jewish People's Theater. The company has many talented young people. All of them act with great en-thusiasm and a strong sense of respon-sibility to their art and the audience. I also know that the Jewish people's theaters in Vilnius and Birobidzhan are very

theaters in Vilnius and Birobidzhan are very popular with their audiences. Their reper-toires include classical and contemporary plays

Jewish actress



Abraham Gontar, Jewish poet

Is Jewish culture really being sup-pressed in the Soviet Union?

Pressed in the Soviet Union? Why should Jewish culture be sup-pressed? What points to that? Jewish poets, prose writers, critics and literary scholars live and work in Moscow and Kiev, in Birobidzhan and Vilnius, in Kishinev and Minsk, in Chernovtsy and other Soviet cities. Their writings appear regularly in Sovetish Heimland, a literary magazine published in Yiddish in Moscow. In the 10 years of its existence this maga-zine has carried scores of novels, hun-dreds of novelettes, thousands of stories, poems, songs, essays, literary critiques and historical studies that mirrored the many-sided life and creative effort of the peoples of the Soviet Union and, in particular, the country's Jewish population. We publish our writings in Yiddish. A one-volume collection of my poetry, Pigeons on the Root, came off the press not long ago. It's made up of lyrical and philosophi-cal poems and poems about my early child-hood, about loyalty and friendship. On my bookshelves are friends—poets Itsik Fefer, Lev Kvitko, Samuel Galkin, Aaron Vergelis, Girsh Osherovich, Yevsei Driz, Matvei Grubian, prose writers Eli Shekhtman, Nathan Lurie, Joseph Rabin, Samuel Gordon and many others. Alongside of the above are new editions of the Jewish classics— Shalom Aleichem, Mendele Mocher Seforim and I.L. Peretz. I edited the last two.

new editions of the Jewish classics— Shalom Aleichem, Mendele Mocher Seforim and I.L. Peretz. I edited the last two. Our books are also translated into Rus-sian and other languages of the Soviet Union. Some 10 years ago a six-volume edi-tion of Shalom Aleichem in Russian came out in Moscow in 225,000 copies. Four volumes of the same writer's selected works were published some time later in Kiev in Ukrainian, with a preface by Mikola Bazhan, a well-known poet-academician. A new enlarged six-volume collection of Sha-lom Aleichem is now being prepared for publication in Moscow. It will probably be printed in an edition of 300,000 copies. One hundred and seventy-five books by 72 Jewish writers, and seven collections and anthologies (each containing from 10 to 50 authors) have been published in the Soviet Union in the last five years—1965-1970—in editions totaling over 20,354,000 copies in the Yiddish, Russian, Ukrainian, Byelorussian, Lithuanian, Latvian, Molda-vian, Georgian, Kazakh, Uzbek, Turkmenian, Kirghiz, French, English and Spanish lan-guages. A collection of new Jewish songs edited

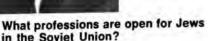
guages.

collection of new Jewish songs edited by Dmitri Shostakovich, the eminent com-poser, was released recently in Moscow, and a richly illustrated album of works by well-known artist Samuelis Rozinas, entitled Jewish Folk Songs, was published in Vil-nius. The latter series was very well re-ceived at exhibitions of the artist's work in many cities.

To the above I'll add that the Melodiya Company in Moscow regularly releases long-playing records with Jewish songs rendered by prominent Soviet performers. They can be bought in any music store in Moscow Moscow.



Mikhail Dulmanas, Lithuanian Deputy, Minister of Construction



The Constitution of our country un-equivocally states that "any direct or in-direct restriction of the rights of, or, con-versely, the establishment of any direct or indirect privileges for, citizens on account of their race or nationality, as well as any advocacy of racial or national exclusive-ness or hatred and contempt, are punish-able by law." able by law."

I must say I do not know of a single in-stance of violation of this law. And if such a thing had occurred, the culprits would definitely have been severely punished as criminals

criminals. I myself was born in Lithuania and lived there back in the days of bourgeois rule. I remember very well the fascist coup in 1926. And I must say I was very quickly made to feel I was a Jew. I felt it both studying at the university and when I tried to get a job lews were bired most re-

1926. And I must say I was very quickly made to feel I was a Jew. I felt it both studying at the university and when I tried to get a job. Jews were hired most relucantly.
Now I occupy the post of Deputy Minister of Construction of Lithuania and in no way at all feel myself an object of discrimination. But perhaps I'm an exception? Let's see. I'm naturally best acquainted with the field I'm working in. Our republic borders on Byelorussia, Latvia and the Russian Federation. The Deputy Minister of Construction of Latvia is Comrade Barran, a jew by nationality. And in Byelorussia this same post is occupied by a friend of mine and colleague, Comrade Paperno, also a Jew yn ationality. And in Byelorussia this same post is occupied by a friend of mine and colleague, Comrade Paperno, also a Jew yn ationality.
I frequently come to Moscow on business. We naturally maintain close contact with the capital's research and designing institutes which draw up the technical documentation for many of our major construction projects. For instance, we are now completing the construction of a big cement works. Its chief engineer is a Jew. He heads a large body of engineers and scientists who are responsible for a huge amount of research and planning. He is entrusted with a Jew, a Lithuanian, an Armenian, a Russian or a Byelorussian.
So I enc, in general, say with absolute for exerct thick of asking him whether he is a Jew, a Lithuanian, an Armenian, a Russian or a Byelorussian.
So I enc, that there is no branch of the Soviet economy to which people of Jewish nationality have not contributed their knowledge, experience and ability. So-called 'Jewish professions'' have long since eased to exist. In addition to doctors, lawyers, shoemakers and tailors, there are to day in the Soviet Union builders and metalions, inters, and lathe operators, metanionality, architects and party functionaries, geologists and ship captains, professional soldiers and men of letters, professional soldiers and men of Jewish nati



Can Soviet Jews travel freely throughout the country? Must they live in Birobidzhan, or do they have a free choice of place of residence?

This question was probably asked by a very old person, someone who left Russia before the Revolution. Under czarism Jews were indeed restricted in their choice of residence to the so-called Pale of Settlement

ment. In those days, if the police found a Jew in Moscow or St. Petersburg, he was im-mediately shipped back home. Very few Jews, only merchants of the first guild, highly qualified artisans and those with a higher education, were allowed to live any-where outside the Pale of Settlement.

The October Revolution, once and for all, put an end to the discrimination of Jews, as well as other nationalities in Rus-sia. All Soviet citizens, irrespective of na-tionality, can live wherever they please, and Jews are no exception.

I'm a Jewish writer. I grew up in a little town in the Ukraine. Later, after graduating from Moscow University, I went on living in the capital. The same is true of many of

in the capital. The same is true of many of my peers. My friends say I'm a footloose person. That's because I'm always traveling around the country searching for characters for my novels, stories and essays. Today Jews live all over the country. I have met them in the capitals of the different republics, in Kazakhstan's virgin land area, on new construction sites in the Urals and Siberia, in the Jewish Autonomous Region and in the Crimea, in cities beyond the Arctic Circle and in the Ukraine. A book of mine titled Spring was re-cently published here in Yiddish. Its char-acters are our contemporaries—workers, engineers, farmers, scientists and students from all parts of the country.

#### SOVIET JEWS: FACTS AND FIGURES

The Declaration of Rights of the People of Russia was signed by Lenin on November 16, 1917, just after the victory of the Great October Revolution. It gave the same right to all peoples, including the Jews.

When the draft of this document was ready, Lenin added in his own hand: "The Council of People's Commissars orders all Soviets of Deputies to take drastic measures to eradicate the anti-Semitic movement. Organizers of and participants in pogroms and those conducting agitation for pogroms are to be outlawed." In a speech made in March 1919 he said: "Only the most ig-norant and downtrodden people can believe the lies and slander that are spread about Jews." And concluded: "Shame on those who foment hatred for the Jews, who foment hatred for other nations."

The USSR Constitution and the penal codes of all the union republics provide for severe punishment (imprisonment from six months to three years or exile from two to live years) for any direct or indirect restriction of the rights of, or, conversely, the

.

.

Samuel Gordon, member of the Writers Union of the **USSR** 



**Professor Joseph** Braginsky, corresponding member of the **Tajik Academy of** Sciences, Editor in Chief of the magazine "Peoples of Asia and Africa"

Is it true that Soviet Jews are being forceably assimilated?

Nothing of the kind. There is not and cannot be any forced assimilation of Jews in the Soviet Union. It would run counter to the entire national policy of the country, which is based on friendship, mutual aid and mutual respect. What is happening is a natural process, the voluntary merging of different nationalities in the Soviet Union, with national traditions preserved and naof different nationalities in the Soviet Union, with national traditions preserved and na-tional cultures encouraged. It is an ab-solutely realistic and inevitable process un-der conditions of national and racial equality. And it should be noted that Jews aren't the only ones affected. Take my ex-perience as a cultural worker among the peoples of Central Asia. In Uzbekistan, for instance, there are several hundred thousand Tajiks. They speak both the Tajik and Uzbek languages and, as you might expect, a considerable fraction of Uzbekis-tan's intellectuals are Tajiks. tan's intellectuals are Tajiks.

tan's intellectuals are Tajiks. Other nations and peoples, irrespective of race, who live beyond the confines of their national republics, are also subject to this historically objective law. Thus, only 80 per cent of the country's Russians live in the Russian Republic. Russians also live and work in the Ukraine, in Kazakhstan, in Uzbekistan and in other union republics. Of the Soviet Union's total Ukrainian population, a little over 86 per cent live in the Ukraine proper. Large groups of Ukrainians live and work in the Russian Federation, Kazakhstan and Moldavia. Only 56 per cent of the country's Armenians live in Armenia, most of the rest live in the neighboring republics and the Russian Fed-eration. This factor serves to bring peoples eration. This factor serves to bring peoples

and their cultures together, to shape com-mon traditions. Here is an example: Suleimanov, a young talented Kazakh poet, writes his poetry (usually on Kazakh themes) in Russian, while poet Nadezhda Lushnikova, a Ruswhile poet Nadezhda Lushnikova, a Rus-sian by nationality (born in Kazakhstan in 1942), writes her poetry in the Kazakh lan-guage.Or take Alexander Belousov, a young Russian from Kuibyshev, who, having found Yiddish to his liking, writes his poetry in Yiddish and is published in the magazine Sovetish Heimland. One could cite many examples of such merging of cultures. Testifying to the ever increasing rap-prochement of nations and peoples in the Soviet Union is the multinational composi-tion of workers in our factories and offices, of the students in all types of educational institutions, and the joint rearing and schooling of children of different nationali-ties and races in our nurseries and kinder-gartens. The mixed marriages of people of

gartens. The mixed marriages of people of different nationalities is also very convinc-ing evidence of the way national barriers and prejudices are breaking down.



Grigori Lapidus, miner from the city of Gorlovka, **Donetsk Region** 

## Why is the nationality of Soviet Jews listed in their passports? Isn't that discriminatory?

Our miners' team of 25 men, for instance, is made up of Russians, Ukrainians, Jews, a Tatar, an Uzbek, a Kazakh, a Chuvash and a Mordvinian. Each one's nationality is listed in his passport. My wife Victoria is a Russian. And that's what it says in her passport. And why not? I believe that re-cording a person's nationality in his pass-port is a sign of respect for the holder's nationality. Besides that, nationality is in-dicated in passports for statistical pur-poses (so that proper planning can be done for the publication of literature, educational aids, etc.). aids, etc.).

Is this notation in passports discrimina-tory? No. All Soviet people, irrespective of the nationality indicated in their passports, enjoy equal rights guaranteed by the Constitution. Included are the right to vote and be elected, the right to work, to free medi-cal service, to free education and to rest and leisure.

There are quite a few Jews among my There are quite a few Jews among my friends and acquaintances in Gorlovka: Vladislav Vinov, a foreman blaster; Mikhail Feingold, assistant chief engineer of the mine; Isaac Portnoy, chief mine technolo-gist; Isaac Epstein, chief of a mine section; and Mark Braslavsky, chief of the mine planning department planning department. As for me, I'm 33 years old. My father

was a miner. I followed in his footsteps and was a finiter, i followed in his footsteps and earn 270 to 300 rubles a month. I also study at an evening mining technical school. My wife, a mining engineer, is also well paid. We have two children and are expecting a third. We live in a comfortable apartment.

#### SOVIET JEWS: FACTS AND FIGURES

establishment of any direct or indirect privileges for, citizens on account of their race or nationality, as well as any advocacy of racial or national exclusiveness or hatred and contempt.

Almost two million Jews were killed in nazi-occupied territory. In Babi Yar-scene of a horrible mass slaughter-the Nazis exterminated some 200,000 people including 70,000 Jews and over 100,000 Russians and Ukrainians. Large numbers of Jews were killed in the Ukraine, Byelorussia, Moldavia, Latvia, Lithuania and Estonia.

About 8,000 of the deputies to the USSR Supreme Soviet, the Supreme Soviets of the republics and local Soviets are Jews. Among the Jews elected to the USSR Supreme Soviet at the last election, held on July 14, 1970, were: Academician Yuri Khariton; Vladimir Peller, Chairman of the Zavety llyicha Collective Farm in the Jewish Autonomous Region; Mikhail Abelman, Chairman of the Executive Council of the Lenin District Soviet of Working People's Deputies in

Digitized by Gougle



#### Isaac Mints, historian, member of the USSR Academy of Sciences, twice **USSR State Prize** winner

#### What is the attitude of the Soviet Jewish people to Zionism?

Our attitude to Zionism? I'll give it to you in two words: very negative. In my country, not only the young, but the old Jews have nothing in common with Zionist ideology, which is alien to our views, minds, psychology and way of life. There are, of course, exceptions. But it is not at all typical of Soviet Jews, to whom na-tional narrow-mindedness and exclusiveness are repugnant They have learned from their are repugnant. They have learned from their own experience that the road to a new life lies only through the consolidation of friend-

own experience that the road to a new life lies only through the consolidation of friend-ship among peoples. I must say that Zionism, in general, was never popular with the working Jews of Russia. This is not surprising. The struggle against czarism, against poverty, inevitably led to the rallying of people of the same class, who were defending common inter-ests. Zionism, however, propagated undis-guised nationalism and racism, attempting to isolate the working Jewish masses from their class brothers of other nationalities. Lenin, the founder of the Soviet state, said: "Among the Jews there are working people, they form the majority. They are our brothers, who, like us, are oppressed by capital; they are our comrades in the struggle for socialism. Among the Jews there are kulaks, exploiters and capitalists, just as there are among the Russians and among people of all nations. . . . Rich Jews, like rich Russians and the rich in all countries, are in alliance to oppress, crush. rob and disupite the workers " countries, are in alliance to oppress, crush, rob and disunite the workers."

Lenin was highly critical of Zionism, no matter what toga it donned. He was particu-larly critical of the idea of an exclusive

larly critical of the idea of an exclusive Jewish nationality and of so-called national cultural autonomy. Lenin saw them as a re-flection of the aim of the upper Jewish bourgeoisie—namely, to isolate the Jewish working people from their brothers in the class struggle. I'm a historian. I've been studying the history of the shaping and development of the Soviet socialist state for many years now (I'm 75 already). And I know that the victory of the 1917 October Revolution was the result of the joint struggle of peoples of different nationalities. The October Revolu-tion was profoundly international, both in spirit and in the humane tasks it set itself. A crushing blow was delivered to age-old A crushing blow was delivered to age-old national oppression. So it was not surpris-ing that the masses of Jewish toilers, who had been subject to double suppression and oppression, joined the Revolution. The book In Memory of the Fighters of the Proletarian Revolution, published in 1928, gives the names of 2,160 heroes who fell fighting for Soviet power between 1918 and 1921.

Two hundred and thirteen were Jews. In conclusion I want to join my voice to the voices of those who say: "The Soviet Jews will manage perfectly well without the outside help of uncalled-for champions." We are being cared for by Soviet power, by the power of the working people, which in the grim years of World War II saved millions of Jews, not only in my own coun-try but all over the world, from the bloody hand of fascism.



Aaron Vergelis, poet and Editor in Chief of the **Yiddish literary** journal "Sovetish Heimland "

What is the basis of the relations between the peoples of the Soviet Union?

As a result of the October Revolution all

As a result of the October Revolution all nationalities in our country were pro-claimed free and equal. But to make this freedom and equality a reality, it was neces-sary to level the unevenness of economic and cultural development in the country. To solve this tremendous task, it was first of all necessary to build up the economy of formerly backward areas. We all saw how, in a comparably short space of time, these areas were transformed. Proclaimed equality became real. During World War II the Soviet Govern-ment found ways of evacuating great num-bers of people who would have inevitably

bers of people who would have inevitably been exterminated on entry of the Nazis. Hundreds of thousands of Jews from the Ukraine, Byelorussia, Moldavia and the Baltic republics found safety in Bashkiria, Kirghizia, Tajikistan, Uzbekistan, Kazakhstan, Siberia and in the Urals. More than 300,000 Jews who fled from nazi-invaded Poland found shelter in the Soviet Union. The savage reprisals and massacres the

The savage reprisals and massacres the Jewish population suffered in the occupied areas evoked deep pain in the hearts of the Soviet people. The Ukraine's most dis-tinguished poets, Pavlo Tychina and Maxim Rylsky, wrote burning lines, describing with deep compassion and pathos the tragedy of the Jewish people. The poem "I'm a Jew" by Uzbek poet Gafur Gulyam, published in the Soviet press in 1942, made a tremen-dous impact. Hitler's program for the com-plete extermination of the Jewish people intensified the Soviet people's hatred of the enemy, roused them to fight harder. the enemy, roused them to fight harder. The communist underground and partisan forces in occupied Minsk. Kiev and Vilforces in occupied Minsk, Kiev and Vil-nius made truly heroic efforts to free as many people as possible from the ghettos and send them off to the woods to the partisans. Hundreds of thousands of Jews were saved that way. One could cite many instances when Russians, Ukrainians, Byelorussians, Lithu-anians and Latvians risked their own lives to come to the aid of doomed Jews

to come to the aid of doomed Jews. The friendship of the Soviet peoples is shown in major and minor things, every day, at work on construction sites and in laboratories, in all aspects of the country's many-sided life.

many-sided life. When Tashkent, the capital of Uzbekis-tan, was struck by a terrible earthquake in the summer of 1966, letters began pouring in to the Tashkent City Soviet from all the union republics, letters offering the earth-quake victims shelter and work. All the republics offered their assistance. Trains carrying workingmen, specialists, ma-chinery, building materials and food sup-plies headed from all parts of the country toward Uzbekistan. Thanks to the fraternal aid of all the peoples of the country. Tash-

toward Uzbekistari. Thanks to the fraternal aid of all the peoples of the country, Tash-kent was very soon rebuilt and became even more beautiful than it had been before. The motif of the friendship of Soviet peoples rings in many works by contem-porary Soviet Jewish authors. Eli Shekht-man, Nathan Lurie, Samuel Gordon, Joseph Rabin, Ikhil Falikman, Matvei Grubian, Abraham Gontar and many others created vivid images of the sons and daughters of vivid images of the sons and daughters of the Soviet Union's many peoples.

#### SOVIET JEWS: FACTS AND FIGURES

the Jewish Autonomous Region; Kostas Glikas, Chairman of the Lenin Collective Farm in the Lithuanian Republic; and Alexander Chakovsky, writer and editor in chief of the newspaper Literaturnaya Gazeta.

Five hundred thousand Jews, or 14 per cent of the total Jewish population in the country, have a higher or specialized secondary education.

Twenty Jews are members and corresponding members of the USSR Academy of Medical Sciences. They include such noted scientists as Semyon Volfkovich, Isaac Mints, Bentsion Vul, Israel Gelfond, Alexander Grinberg, Joseph Kassirsky and Alexander Frumkin.

An important event in Soviet literary life was the publication of an anthology, in Yid-dish, of modern Jewish prose. The work of over 50 writers was included.

Soviet writers are published in millions of copies. During the postwar years the Moscow Khudozhestvennaya Literatura Poetry and Fiction Publishing House issued a num-ber of books by Jewish writers-both classical and modern-in Russian translation.

Boris Olevsky's novel The Beginning of Life came out in an edition of 100,000 copies. Quite recently a one-volume edition of Samuel Galkin, a classical Soviet-Jewish poet, and a book of poems by Moisei Kulbak (in an edition of 10,000) appeared in a first Russian translation. A collection of verse by Itsik Fefer, one of the volumes in the Library of Soviet Poetry series, was published recently in an edition of 10,000. The works of Soviet Jewish poets were included in the anthologies Poems on Lenin (25,000 copies) and I Sing of My Country (10,000 copies).

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

on 2025-04-09 04;40 GMT Google-digitized

Domain,

Generated Public Dom

http://www.hathitrust.org/access

U,

use#pd-googl

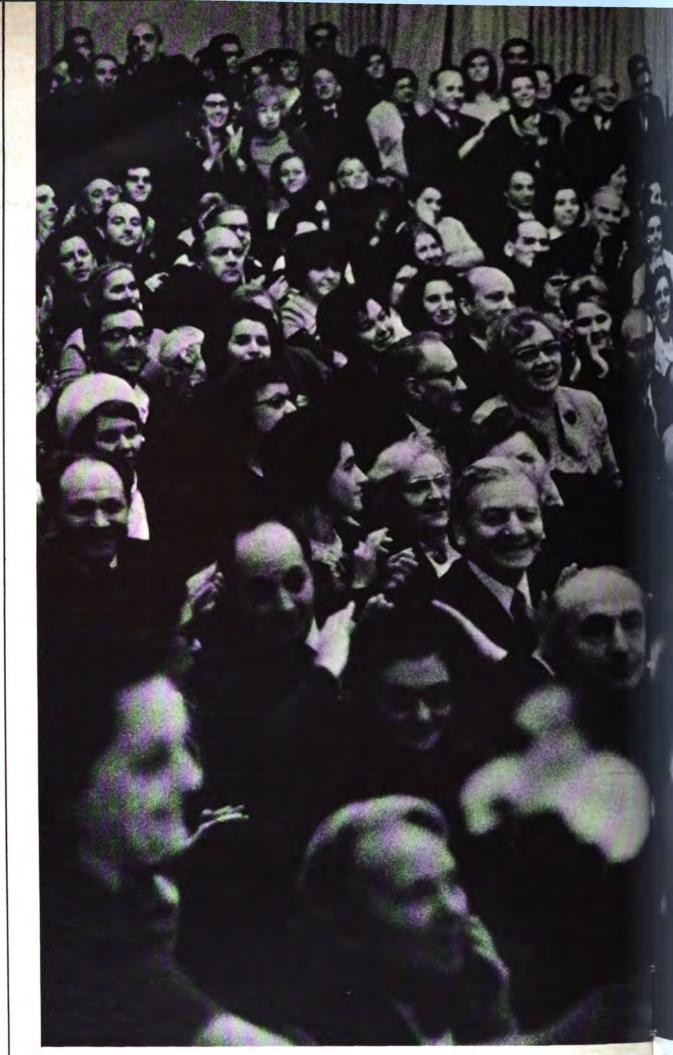
The Library of Soviet Poetry, which came out last year, included poems by David Gofstein. A one-volume edition of Isaac Borisov's poems appeared in a separate volume.

We keep no official records of the number of believers, but sociologists estimate, by sampling, that 3 to 6 per cent of the Jews in the Russian Federation and the Ukraine are religious. In the Baltic republics-Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia-the figure is 5 to 9 per cent; in Georgia, the Northern Caucasus and Bukhara 7 to 12 per cent. These are old people, for the most part.

The Soviet press frequently reports the award, by the USSR Supreme Soviet, of orders and medals for bravery beyond the call of duty or for distinguished work. A total of 339,000 Jews have been

awarded orders and medals for valor in battle and for contributions to industry, agriculture, science and the arts.

Digitized by Google



A CONCERT featuring Ethel Kovenskaya of the State Academic Mossoviet Theater drew a distinguished audience of Moscow theater people-actors, composers, musicians—and many students. Her program of Jewish

songs included "Di Balade Vegn Ganekl," "Zeich Mir A Shtein," "A Viglid," "In Rod Arain," "Reizele," "Di

# JEWISH SONGS

Goldene Pave," "Odem Un Have," "Tzvantzik lor," "Nit Dos Hob Ich Gemeint," among many others.

Jewish folk music is rich, diverse and original; it reflects the life of the people, their joys and tribulations, dreams and hopes. Ethel Kovenskaya's renditions are reminiscent of the Berry Sisters, but hers are no imitations; Kovenskaya's style is entirely her own.



# ON THE VARIETY STAGE

Her repertoire includes such modern compositions as the "Song of Treblinka" (words by Aaron Vergelis, music by Lev Kogan). All of Treblinka, the former fascist death camp, is stones. They are brought from every place in Poland and the countries of Europe, but there are still not enough to commemorate the 800,000 who were shot, gassed and buried alive.

Domain, Google-digitized

Public

### Vald . . . Vald . . . Vald . . . Gevald! Gevald! Gevald! A vald fuhn shteiner af mentshens beiner.

Ethel Kovenskaya is a dramatic actress. She has played more than 35 roles in the classical and modern repertoire of the Mossoviet Theater, whose chief stage director is People's Artist of the USSR Yuri Zavadsky. Almost all her roles included songs.

Now she is appearing on the variety stage.

Congratulating the actress, Yuri Zavadsky said:

"Ethel Kovenskaya sang with phenomenal artistry.'

Irma Yaunzen, the well-known artist who sings in many languages, including Yiddish, said: "As rendered by Ethel Kovenskaya, the Jewish song sounds equally charming in Yiddish and Russian."

## AUTO EXHAUST POLLUTION. ANY PROGRESS? By VLADIMIR KLYATSKIN Engineer

THE CURRENT—and very belated—concern with air pollution from automobile exhaust is not confined to one country. It is a problem for our scientists and engineers as well as those in the United States, the Federal Republic of Germany, Britain, Japan and Italy, although in numbers of vehicles we are still much behind these countries.

#### **Different Standards**

First, a brief historical excursion. Let us start from California, more specifically Los Angeles: It was in that flourishing valley that the first discovery was made of the photochemical fog which is generated by ultraviolet radiation and the interaction of exhaust constituents—nitrogen oxides and hydrocarbons.

hydrocarbons. The Soviet Union would seem to have no reason for immediate concern. None of our cities have yet been subjected to a massive enough gas attack to generate photochemical fog. Nevertheless, Soviet specialists are paying a good deal of attention to the auto exhaust level.

American Herbert Smith, in his report to the Moscow Chemical Exhibition, compared the positions of the United States and the Soviet Union on pollution norms. The Soviet position, he said, was to set levels that would keep the air free from poisonous substances even in concentrations which would produce no immediate neurophysiological reaction but which might have a cumulative reaction when inhaled over a long period. The American position, he implied, was that the concentration must not reach the level where people would feel the effects, which might reduce working efficiency or lead to occupational diseases.

This fairly explicit statement of different approaches in setting pollution levels can be supplemented by the opinion of Soviet Professor Vladimir Ryazanov: "We must keep down not only concentra-

"We must keep down not only concentrations which cause physical pain but also those which may have a psychological or emotional effect. The inhalation of irritating admixtures can have a depressive effect."

In the United States and most European countries leaded gasoline is used, and as much as 70 per cent of the lead in the fuel is ejected into the atmosphere. The Soviet norms for lead content are so stringent that even the delivery of leaded gasoline to the country's biggest cities is prohibited. This has not only eliminated the danger of pollution from lead and its compounds but has also made it easier to reduce other toxic eruptions, primarily carbon monoxide and hydrocarbon, through the use of catalytic afterburners that neutralize them.

afterburners that neutralize them. However, views on the permissible content of noxious constituents in the city air do not just differ from country to country. On such complicated problems as the permissible content of carcinogenic substances in the atmosphere, Sovlet opinion is by no means uniform.

Thus, some scientists maintain that the emission of carcinogenic substances cannot be normalized because no dosage is safe. But unless the content of carcinogenic substances in the exhaust is standardized, there may be a danger of completely uncon-

Digitized by Gougle

trolled emission. Therefore another group of scientists are in favor of a compromise solution. The most clear-cut expression of their view was made by Academician Lev Shabad: "Our task is to keep the level of carcinogenic substances down to the point where the period of their concealed effect is at least longer than life expectancy."

#### **Different Appraisals of Pollution Hazards**

As can be expected, different norms lead to different methods of judging the hazard of air pollution from automobile exhaust. To cite a few examples. In the United

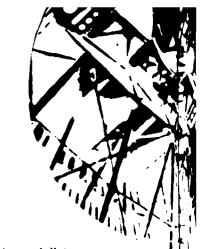
To cite a few examples. In the United States and in European countries too, it is assumed that every vehicle, regardless of displacement capacity, exhausts the same amount of polluting constituents. However, as borne out by Soviet studies, the quantity of toxic emission of a small car may be much below that of a large vehicle. Therefore, such an approach, though democratic with respect to the car owner in terms of money spent on exhaust neutralization, does not seem to be very democratic as regards the man exposed to the toxic components. Mostly affected will be people who work on or near the highway, for example, the traffic controller and the professional driver. For these people, establishing equal emission levels that greatly exceed permissible pollution levels at the place of work would violate the Soviet Union's health code. This code says that if there are ways of reducing toxic concentrations below the permissible levels at places of work, the necessary steps must be taken.

#### **Design Solutions**

Various design solutions are proposed to cut exhaust pollution. One is the use of catalytic converters. In the United States the possibility of using catalytic converters is limited by the lead antidetonator which destroys the catalyst. In the Soviet Union catalytic converters have been developed for all types of home-manufactured engines. They can be used in the cities because of the ban on leaded gasoline.

The American system for keeping down toxicity necessarily requires a closed system of crankcase ventilation. Soviet studies show that such systems produce a larger emission of benz (alpha) pyrene, which is prohibited in the Soviet Union but not in the United States. The difference in American and Soviet de-

The difference in American and Soviet design solutions is illustrated by the engine with torch ignition. This principle of ignition was developed at the Institute of Chemical Physics of the USSR Academy of Sciences. Today such an engine for the eight-ton truck ZIL-130 has been tested and is being readied for serial production. The emission of carbon monoxide by this engine is six times less than in the engine with conventional spark ignition, and there is practically no emission of carcinogenic substances. At the same time, the emission of another important constituent—nitrogen oxides—remains unchanged. The torch engine, in contrast to other types, uses 10 to 11 per cent less fuel in urban traffic conditions and makes fewer demands on fuel quality. Moreover, the carcinogenic substances emitted are cut in half.



The opinion of Soviet specialists on possible reduction of toxic eruptions from automobile engines was best stated by Professor Ilya Varshavsky, chairman of the Air Pollution Commission: "The most adequate solution of the problem will involve a complex of measures, of which the most important appear to be the use of torch ignition to keep down the emission of carbon monoxide and carcinogenic substances, the recirculation of part of the exhaust or water injection to reduce nitrogen oxide emission, and the use of catalytic afterburners to get rid of the remnants of carbon monoxide, hydrocarbons and aldehydes which account for the characteristic offensive smell."

#### **Development Trends**

The continuous exchange of information has been mutually helpful. American researchers, for instance, admit the high objectivity of Soviet air pollution norms. On the other hand, Soviet toxicologists are revising the existing norms on the toxic substance acrolein, and the new norm will be close to the American. More important, however, is the similarity

More important, however, is the similarity of approach in fighting city air toxicity. In most modern countries it is agreed that the best solution is offered by the electromobile. Hybrid (electric-internal combustion) automobile models were developed almost simultaneously in the United States and in the Soviet Union. Work is in progress in both countries to develop low pollution automobile power systems operating on fuel elements.

No less important than the exchange of information are the contacts of scientists in this field. Thus, the USSR Laboratory of Neutralization and Power Problems headed by professor Ilya Varshavsky was visited by researchers from the United States, the German Democratic Republic, Rumania and Sweden. Assistant Professor Vasili Zvonov from the Lugansk Institute did interesting experimental work in the United States on the formation of nitrogen oxides in the engine cylinder. An American spokesman expressed his admiration for the Soviet engineers who developed a neutralizer without the use of a platinum catalyst. In short, the fight against exhaust pollu-

In short, the fight against exhaust pollution once again demonstrates how fruitful the cooperation of scientists from different countries can be.

D. D.C



# **Artificial Atmosphere**

By Abram Genin Professor, Doctor of Science (Biology), Corresponding Member, International Astronautical Academy and

Victor Malkin Doctor of Science (Medicine)

#### Monogaseous Artificial Atmosphere

THE SWEEPING PROGRESS of cosmonautics, exploration of the ocean depths and the penetration of the lower levels of the Earth's crust have made it necessary for many people to spend prolonged periods in airtight compartments filled with an artificial atmosphere. Since the term "artificial atmosphere" implies that man is free to choose its composition and physical properties, what should be the formula for an artificial atmosphere?

#### The Earth's Atmosphere

The air of the Earth's atmosphere consists of oxygen (20.9 per cent), nitrogen (78 per cent), carbon dioxide (0.03 per cent), water vapor, hydrogen and inert gases. The human body has no reserve of oxygen to speak of. If the supply of oxygen is cut off, the body will sicken in a matter of seconds.

The biological role played by atmospheric nitrogen and the inert gases in man and the higher animals has not yet been adequately studied. For instance, it is known that the body tissues contain relatively large quantities of nitrogen in a dissolved state. The decompression sickness that results from a sharp drop in barometric pressure is caused by the formation of bubbles that constrict the tissues and obstruct the blood vessels. Nitrogen or the inert gases play an important part in keeping the lungs and nasal sinuses supplied with their normal volume of air, particularly when direct access to the external air from the sinuses is blocked.

Carbon dioxide—the ultimate product of the vital activity of man and animals—is contained in atmospheric air in very small quantities. A higher than normal content of carbon dioxide (more than 1 per cent) in the air inhaled will affect the body adversely.

If atmospheric air had more oxygen say, 40 to 50 per cent, instead of 20.9 per cent—it would be easier to do hard physical labor. The air we breathe is not optimal in all cases. For instance, for serious disorders of the cardiovascular system or the lungs, the doctor has to resort to oxygen therapy. It is worth noting that if we take the evolutionary approach to solving biological problems, we find that our normal atmospheric medium is not necessarily the best one. This is particularly true in situations where the organism is enclosed in isolated rooms, such as spaceship compartments

Let us first consider the use of the most elementary monogaseous artificial atmosphere, for example, oxygen. A 200-millimeter mercury column\* is the minimum pressure at which practically pure oxygen will ensure normal respiration for the lungs. At first glance such an atmosphere would appear the most promising. Indeed, from the technical standpoint it is easier to maintain a one-gas atmosphere in the cabin. The low barometric pressure inside makes possible a lighter weight cabin. Also, in the case of depressurization, the pressure drop-i.e., the difference between the pressure inside and the pressure outside-will be relatively small, as little as 200 millimeters of mercury. Therefore, even if a big hole is made in the compartment wall, the drop in pressure (explosive depressurization) will be no hazard. A major advantage of an artificial atmosphere of this kind is that it is easy to reproduce the same atmosphere for the cosmonaut when he wears a space suit. It rules out the possibility of decompression sickness and simplifies designing a comfortable space suit. Soviet and American research has established that in principle man can live for a prolonged period-at least a month-in a monogaseous atmosphere.

But pure oxygen is not an optimal version of air for cosmonauts. Such an atmosphere has its disadvantages. Pure oxygen is highly combustible. If the cabin is pierced, the men may be blinded by the flash. A barometric pressure of 200 millimeters of mercury is the minimum permissible pressure. With even a slight drop, the cosmonaut suffers from oxygen deficiency. For instance, if the pressure drops to 100-90 millimeters of mercury, he loses consciousness in 10 to 15 seconds, and dies in one to two hours.

After a prolonged stay in an atmosphere of practically pure oxygen some animals and men developed atelectasis, the collapse of sections of the lung, revealed by X-ray photography. This was caused by lack of nitrogen or inert gases which help maintain the normal volume of air in the lungs.

<sup>\*</sup>Pressure is measured in terms of a force exerted on a unit of area. In measuring atmospheric pressure, the fundamental idea is to balance this pressure against a column of liquid of which the height, density and the value of gravity acting upon it are known.

Higher than normal destruction of erythrocytes was also registered. It was also observed that the monogaseous atmosphere had an adverse effect on the bacterial flora of the skin and the mouth cavity.

Let us consider two more formulae for a monogaseous atmosphere. American researchers have done considerable study of an artificial atmosphere of oxygen with a partial pressure of 320-350 millimeters of mercury column. This increase in partial pressure offers both a disadvantage-possibility of damage resulting from explosive decompression and an increase in the weight of the structure-and several advantages. Most important is a reserve of barometric pressure and of oxygen which helps maintain normal conditions for respiration in the event of gas leakage from the cabin. However, all the adverse effects produced by pure oxygen on living organisms we mentioned are retained, some of them even increasing.

By the year 2000 special means for preventing fires in spaceships will probably have been devised, but presently the risk is still very great. Witness the tragic death of three American astronauts in the cabin of the spaceship Apollo, where a high concentration of oxygen—close to 100 per cent—was maintained. This accident will make designers very cautious about prolonged use of an artificial atmosphere with a high oxygen content. The monogaseous oxygen medium has, however, been widely used in astronautics. The atmospheres in the American spaceships Mercury and Gemini were pure oxygen, as in the Apollo spaceships.

#### Multicomponent Artificial Atmosphere

For prolonged flight it is, perhaps, more reasonable to use mixtures of two or more gases. The simplest of these-practically the same as the natural atmosphere with normal barometric pressure-was used in the Soviet Vostok and Voskhod spaceships. However, even this version of an artificial atmosphere is not acceptable under all conditions. For instance, if the cosmonaut has to leave the ship to go into open space or onto the surface of the Moon, the barometric pressure in the space suit will have to be equally high-a source of complications for space suit designers. The cosmonaut's mobility suffers as well. And if the barometric pressure inside the space suit is lowered to under 300 millimeters of mercury, there is grave danger of decompression disorders.

In our view, the most promising version of an artificial atmosphere would be a multicomponent atmosphere with a barometric pressure of 300-400 millimeters of mercury. in this case the oxygen content should be between 60 and 40 per cent and the carbon dioxide content about 1 per cent. Another basic component of the gaseous medium may be nitrogen or an inert gas. This version of an atmosphere does not have the disadvantages of the former two, while they share definite advantages. Numerous experiments by Soviet researchers have demonstrated the physiological suitability of an atmosphere of this kind in continuous flights lasting as long as two months.

Replacement of nitrogen with inert gases,

helium in particular, offers indisputable advantages. Just like nitrogen, helium safeguards lung tissue from developing atelectasis. But helium is much lighter than nitrogen and has high heat conduction values. Helium creates fewer difficulties during forced breathing. It does not dissolve in the liquids of the body as easily as nitrogen. This reduces the possibility of dangerous forms of decompression disorders. These features make helium a promising gas as a component of an artificial atmosphere. A disadvantage is its rather high fluidity through faults in airtight seals. It also distorts speech, raising the range by a whole octave.

Thus far we have looked into what is called a stationary or immobile gaseous composition for an artificial atmosphere. This composition is the equivalent in biological value of the Earth's atmosphere. An artificial atmosphere of this kind will in effect play a passive role in the event of unfavorable space flight conditions. By this we mean that it will not help the cosmonaut stand up to the difficulties of the flight. There is a practical need for developing an "active" artificial gaseous medium which would help the cosmonauts to endure unfavorable flight conditions. Definite theoretical and experimental data have been obtained for the development of this kind of atmosphere.

Claude Bernard, one of the greatest figures in the history of physiology, proposed a fruitful idea: a constant internal medium in the organism as a vital condition for its normal functioning. It followed that animal and human organisms were equipped with numerous adaptive mechanisms. These are designed to stabilize the main parameters of the internal medium if the organism is affected by such unfavorable factors as a rise or drop in temperature, shortage of oxygen, food, etc. In developing Claude Bernard's ideas, some of his followers arrived at the conclusion that 'glass house'' conditions were the best for the body because they did not bring the adaptive mechanisms into play. However, this thesis proved unsound.

Muscular work or exercise, just like changes in the external medium, caused the adaptive physiological mechanisms to function constantly. It is worth noting that prolonged stays of cosmonauts in small confined airtight compartments in a state of weightlessness combined with lack of muscular exercise (known as hypodynamia) apparently lower their capacity for adaptation to various changes occurring in the external medium, above all to stresses and even to normal Earth gravitation.

Is it possible to improve the tonicity of the body, to decrease or even eliminate the negative effect of hypodynamia and weightlessness by changing the composition of the artificial atmosphere?

This question is now being discussed at length. Alpine acclimatization has given rise to hope in this connection because it works changes in the human body that in nature reverse the body's responses to hypodynamia and weightlessness. Whereas weightlessness and hypodynamia inhibit the metabolism in circulating blood and lower the erythrocyte and hemoglobin content, alpine acclimatization conversely improves

these indicators. Prolonged stay in mountains strengthens the body, builds up its capacity for resistance to many factors, including stresses. Therefore, the proposal to produce a gaseous medium with a relatively low oxygen content similar to alpine conditions might prove expedient for prolonged space flight. Also proposed is a simultaneous increase in the carbon dioxide content of the spaceship's atmosphere. Perhaps the combination of slight oxygen deficiency with an excess of carbon dioxide will produce a more manifest physiological effect and at the same time reduce the unfavorable effect of oxygen deficiency in the early stages of acclimatization.

The opposite proposal for a temporary increase in oxygen content also merits attention. This may prove beneficial at times when there is a need for the maximum mental and physical efficiency of the space crew.

In one way or another, an atmosphere with a flexible composition, one which would change in keeping with a set program or with a changed situation, offers very decided advantages.

In the near future pressurized compartments with an artificial gaseous medium will be widely used in other fields besides cosmonautics. The artificial atmosphere of underwater structures will include, in addition to oxygen, whose content will depend on the pressure inside, other gases as well-nitrogen, helium, neon and argon, perhaps. In the beginning, underwater structures will be built at relatively shallow depths. As in diving suits, it will be advisable to have an atmosphere with a chemical composition close to normal. An artificial atmosphere will also be needed for structures built to explore subterranean depths.

Research in the development of artificial gaseous atmospheres will be applied in other fields. Medicine will start using artificial atmospheres before the year 2000. Doctors are already using oxygen therapy to treat certain disorders. In cases of weakened respiration they use air with a higher content of carbonic acid. A recently produced air formula has a 200 to 1 content of carbonic acid as compared to normal atmospheric air. To improve respiration in certain lung disorders, bronchial asthma for instance, artificial gaseous mediums have been used with success. In these, nitrogen has to a large degree been replaced by helium. The oxygen-helium mixture is less dense than atmospheric air. As a result, the resistance to inhaling is also less. Thus, the mixture penetrates more easily through the constricted respiratory tract of the patient.

Prolonged stay in an artificial gaseous atmosphere may produce an effect on the biological processes that occur at cellular and subcellular levels. Research in artificial atmosphere formulae which would inhibit the growth of tumor cells would seem to offer promise.

The composition of the gases that will make up the artificial atmosphere and pressure will vary widely with the environmental conditions, the time to be spent in confined pressurized rooms and the kind of work to be done.

/ https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc1.31210023618976

Generated on 2025-04-09 04:41 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized

http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google

## **"BYELORUSSIAN STATION"**

By Yulia Drunina

Poet

"HE ACTION of the film Byelorussian Station, featuring four ex-servicemen, is limited to a single day.

It was not that the four men were at loose ends after the war. Each one had found an occupation that was intellectually rewarding and provided him with the material comforts of life as well.

And yet all four were filled with nostalgia for their wartime youth with its front-line camaraderie and the certainty that at the crucial moment a buddy would be there to pull him out of the flames.

What was so remarkable about that unremarkable spring day in Moscow?

Mechanic Prikhodko (played by Yevgeni Leonov), factory di-rector Kharlamov (Alexei Glazyrin), accountant Dubinsky (Ana-toli Papanov) and newspaper reporter Kiryushin (Vsevolod Safo-nov) have not seen each other for 25 years. That was shortly after the war, at a birthday party given by their battalion com-mander Valentine Matveyev. Now they meet at the Byelorussian Designed Statistics on the work to big function. Railroad Station on the way to his funeral. Just as they are about to honor his memory with a glass of

wine, Prikhodko is notified that the electric cable at his work section has suddenly broken. It is near a gas pipeline, and one spark could blow the plant to smithereens. The factory director, mechanic, reporter and accountant dis-

appear as Prikhodko, Kharlamov, Dubinsky and Kiryushin once again become the four front-line buddies, this time struggling together to reach the cable in time to avert a disaster.

Prikhodko descends into the sewer tunnel and finds his young partner Petya badly burned by the electric current.

The men flag a passing car to take the boy to the hospital, but its owner is reluctant to go out of his way. There is a tussle, and Kiryushin gets behind the wheel and rides off with the boy while the others return to the damaged cable. Later, smudged and tattered, they climb out into broad daylight to find themselves in a glade.

"Hey, where are we?" asks Kiryushin. "In Russia," is Prikhodko's sarcastic reply.

Their brief idyll is broken by the appearance of a militiaman sent by the owner of the car.

The misunderstanding is soon cleared up in the militia station,

and the men are set free. "Long live freedom!" chants Prikhodko, suggesting that they go with him to "a place" that's "clean and warm."

Prikhodko rings a doorbell and steps aside so that the sleepy woman who opens the door (Nina Urgant) cannot see him. Clutching her bathrobe, she looks at the three dirty and disheveled strangers in bewilderment.

"Yes?'

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc1.31210023618976

-

on 2025-04-09 04:41 GMT nain, Google-digitized

Generated on 20 Public Domain,

http://www.hathitrust.org/access

use#pd-googl

The men are angry with Prikhodko. What a silly trick to play, making them look like fools.

Suddenly a happy smile brightens the woman's face and her eyes fill with tears of joy. "Boys! It's you!"

At this point the "boys" recognize Raya, who had been in their regiment.

The actress makes you believe her from the very outset. You feel that only a woman like Raya could have been their war buddy, could have cheered them up on the long weary marches, sung for them at the brief halts, dressed their wounds in battle and dragged them out of the flames.

Her blue eyes twinkle mischievously, and a roguish smile keeps lifting the corners of her lips. She treats the staid "boys" just as she used to at the front-

simply, with comradeship and cordiality.

But the men have a grave duty to perform. They glower at Prikhodko, wondering uncomfortably how to break the news to her of the death of their battalion commander Matveyev, a man who had been very dear to her.

When Raya asks, all smiles: "Why didn't Valya come?" Dubinsky, upset, blurts out: "Valya's dead."

A closeup of Raya's face. She stares at the men, hoping against hope that she has misunderstood.

The men drop their eyes.

The tense stillness is broken by the woman's listless voice: "Ivan, will you go into the kitchen? I think something's burning there.

With the same listless voice and frozen, aged face, she asks:

"When?"

"We're just back from his funeral."

Kind and sensitive Vanya Prikhodko (perhaps the kindest and most sensitive of the four) looks at the woman compassionately. 'Raya, sing for us, will you?'

It is a strange request, but Vanya Prikhodko's heart has sug-gested the best remedy. Raya must be made to feel that she is back in the ranks, that her friends are with her in her hour of crisis. She must be made to realize that the time has come to stand up to her full height, just as at the front, although that accursed machine gun keeps up its stuttering fire, and they all want to roll up into balls and sink into the earth.

"Come on, Raya, sing for us. Our song. The good old song The Tenth Waterproof Battalion.' "

The woman picks up her guitar and begins to sing in a tense voice that is ready to crack:

> Here birds do not sing And trees do not grow, There's nobody but us, Holding on, but sinking low.

That dear voice, that song she used to sing in the freezing mudhuts or at smoky campfires, gradually casts a spell on the four middle-aged, unsentimental civilians. Kiryushin's eyes grow dark-you can see he is making a desperate effort to keep from bursting into sobs. Tears course down Dubinsky's immobile face. Shamefully and helplessly, like a timid child, the plump, comic and shrill Ivan Prikhodko hides behind his comrades.

What makes them weep? The death of their good friend? Pity for the woman who had loved him? Their long past wartime youth? The fact that the world is still far from perfect? Meanwhile, the woman's voice gains strength.

> From Kursk to Orel, The war took us all To the foe's very door That's the story, dear boy.

Yes, that's the story. . . The men join her in low voices. You sing like that when there's a lump in your throat.

Five people, five lives-very different and yet very alike. And beyond lies the destiny of a whole generation.

The youth of our fathers-how wonderful and edifying it is that the "sons"—scriptwriter Vadim Trunin and film director Andrei Smirnov—picture their "fathers" with such deep understanding, respect and love. Byelorussian Station is their first major film.

The authenticity of the situations, the director's understanding and the sincerity of the actors all combine to create an atmosphere in which any false note would grate on the ears like a painful dissonance and sound much louder than in a film that is not so sure, so serious, so full of feeling.

The heroes of Byelorussian Station have stepped down from the screen to live among us. You simply cannot believe that they never existed, that they were conjured up by the screenplay, the director and the actors.

With a sniper's eye, Andrei Smirnov picked out the only pos-sible actors for the roles. Whom shall I mention first? Even when the screenplay offered insufficient material to build up a vivid character (as in the case of reporter Kiryushin), Vsevolod Safonov filled the gap with the power and sensitivity of his characterization. The ironic reserve of his portrayal makes you believe that his hero is a man with depth.

I can't imagine anybody being unaffected by this film. Perhaps, a day or two after seeing it, when its emotional impact lessens, you may begin wondering whether it isn't too simple, after all. There are no special effects, no uncanny human faces studiedly distorted by short-focus lenses. There is no fashionable direct-ing of the kind that makes a cyclist, say, keep riding on and on until you doze off, and wake up to find that his wheels are still turning.

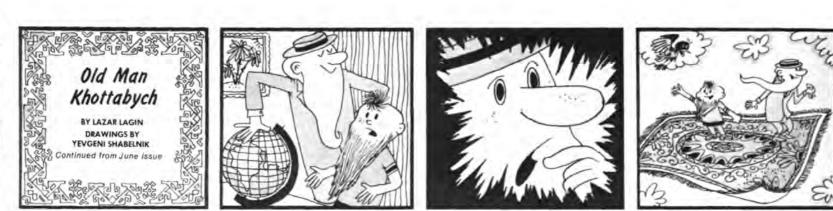
I like sophisticated films, modern poetry, interesting art. But first, we must define these terms. I am for the kind of art in which the unusual and complex is presented simply, and not the other way around.

Courtesy of Literaturnaya Gazeta

45

1



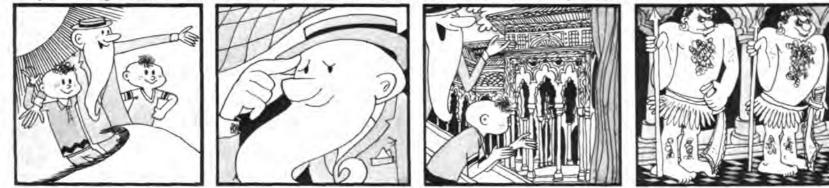


E

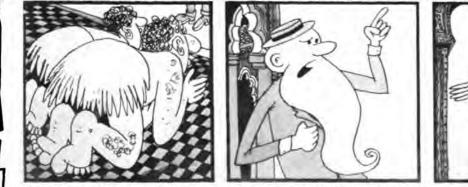
Since he first saw the genie, it seemed, Volka's troubles had been piling up. Now he learned that Khottabych had whisked Zhenya Bogorad thousands of miles away, to the East. He had done this so that Zhenya would not blab to anyone about Volka's awful beard. Khottabych was very happy about his latest feat and expected Volka to be happy too. "Oh, what have you done!" Volka cried instead. "Get Zhenya back home at once and beg his pardon! Right away, do you hear?" "I shall obey you at once," muttered the old man, annoyed. He snapped his fingers once, then again, but nothing happened. Khottabych began to howl in despair. Alas! During the thousand years he had spent in the clay jug, he had forgotten how to break his own spells! They had to go off in search of the unlucky Zhenya. On a flying carpet. It was Khottabych's idea, and Volka agreed with pleasure. He had always dreamed of traveling on a flying



carpet, just like the heroes of his favorite fairy tales. But it turned out to be pretty uncomfortable. In the daytime the sun blazed down on them. At night it was freezing cold, and the wind blew in terrible gusts, threatening to blow them off. Once, when he was dozing, Khottabych rolled right off the icy carpet and would have died if Volka hadn't held out a hand and pulled him back. And then, Khottabych could find nothing better to do than a crazy dance. On a tiny carpet the size of a dinner table! At night, too! Volka thought the old man had lost his wits. "Tralala!" roared Kottabych, jigging clumsily on the slippery carpet. "Congratulate me! I've remembered how to break spells! Tralala!" Tearing a hair out of his beard, he broke it into pieces, blew on them, and suddenly Volka's cheeks became perfectly smooth again. The old man tore out another hair, broke it, and blew. Suddenly Zhenya Bogorad, smiling happily, plunked right



down onto the carpet out of nowhere! It turned out that there was no better way of remembering something very important than rolling off a flying carpet for a few moments. Since there was no more need to fly east, the carpet turned around and headed toward Moscow. The cunning old man fixed things so that neither Zhenya's nor Volka's parents noticed their children had disappeared. Zhenya went home to bed, and so did Volka. Early the next morning Khottabych waked Volka and led him to the window, and a wonderful sight opened below: Where yesterday there had been flower beds and a soccer field, there now rose three splendid palaces. "Wow!" cried Volka, delighted. "They're beautiful! Is this your work?" "It is," replied Khottabych modestly. He snapped his fingers, and on the steps leading to the palace doors appeared a pair of giant genies with spears as long as telegraph poles. The genies fell on their knees be-



Digitized by Gougle



fore Volka. "But what do I want these palaces for?" he cried. "What am I—a kindergarten, a museum, a club? If I were you, I'd present them to our District Education Department." "Certainly not!" retorted the old man. "Was it the District Education Department that let me out of that bottle?" "No, but why would any normal Soviet boy—or Soviet grownup—want a private palace?" Volka asked. "Why?" cried Khottabych. "Such splendid palaces? They would make the mightiest sultan happy! Oh, never mind!" Laughing, he tore a hair out of his beard, broke it into tiny pieces and blew on them: "Here, we'll try something else." Before Volka's eyes the palaces began to fade, and the buildings disappeared into thin air. The giant genies yowled as they flew into the air, waving their great spears, and vanished.



SEVENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO the Russian scientist Vasili Dokuchayev (1846-1903) worked out an antierosion system for Russia's steppe zones. His system called for the planting of forest belts in fields, the fortification of gully soil by foresting, and the creation of ponds for collecting and retaining melted snow. He put his system to work and created an oasis in the so-called Rock Steppe (Voronezh Region, some 370 miles south of Moscow).

The much eroded land was rehabilitated. But the area Dokuchayev "healed" was comparatively small. Erosion is still breaking down arable areas in many parts of the Soviet Union, including Voronezh Region, though much reclamation work has been done.

Recently we traveled the roads of Central Russia to find out more about soil conservation. We were on the lookout for a rural district party committee secretary to interview.

Why a Communist Party functionary and not an agronomist or soil man? Because conservation, erosion control, involves more than a system of soil techniques. It involves education, shaping public opinion, the job of a party leader. Who is better equipped to teach people to treasure the soil, to pass it on to coming generations richer for their efforts?

And we did meet such a Communist: Sergei Kharlamov, First Secretary of the Gribanovsky District Party Committee. He works not far from the spot where the great Dokuchayev once experimented. Kharlamov used to teach high school history, and he has many of the attributes of the teacher: clear and distinct speech, a striving to practice what he preaches, a habit of explaining, not ordering.

He believes it's a duty to preserve and enrich whatever links our generation with the next: Besides, it benefits us today. That, in brief, is his guiding principle.

With Kharlamov we traveled along the watersheds of the district's rivers, looked at the flood plains and forests. We met and talked to tractor drivers, silviculturists and shepherds. One night we spent around a campfire. Sergei Kharlamov showed us the forests they had planted in recent years, the newly created ponds, the irrigated fields.

Dokuchayev was able to plant forests on 150 acres of steppeland. Kharlamov, as of today, is responsible for more than 12,000 acres of forest in the steppe.

Digitized by Gougle

# EROSION AND THE MEN WHO FIGHT IT

#### By Yuri Chernichenko

Photographs by Dmitri Ukhtomsky

Is the job finished? It is barely begun. The Gribanovsky District has 277,000 acres of plowland and about 100,000 acres of ravines that have stretched their tentacles into literally every field. Some of these ravines have already been fortified by afforestation, but there's still a great deal to be done.

When Kharlamov conceived the project, the first question he had to answer was: Who would plant the trees, who would look after them? Perhaps the state forestry farms? But the forestry farms could not cope with the vast program Kharlamov had in mind. The land is owned by the collective farms, they are responsible for it. Why not call on them to do the job? But they don't have the forest nurseries required, the special machines, the irrigation specialists and planners. What's the answer? Combine their efforts. And that was the final decision. Pyotr Borozdin, director of the forestry farm, a man who looks after the trees planted in the steppe as if they were little children, gladly took on the supervision of this major undertaking.

The common concern of Kharlamov and Borozdin for the soil brought them together. They understand one another without wasting words.

Corresponding member of the Academy of Agricultural Sciences Igor Skachkov worked out a system of irrigating fields with water from ponds. The district gave him an opportunity to test his idea on a large scale.

Kharlamov carries numerous plans and drawings in the luggage compartment of his car. Making a round of the different sectors, he hauls these plans out in every conversation with agronomists, team leaders, collective farm chairmen. "Why are you falling behind? Where's the bottleneck? What is the party organization doing about it?"

Kharlamov's duties are many, and he works hard but with relish, doing what needs to be done right now and pondering on what will have to be done in 10, 20, 30 years. His job is to make others think big. He always finds time for a leisurely talk with a friend, for a lively exchange with the farmers in the field, for a lecture in the clubhouse, or a walk by himself over a mowed field. Is he overworking, wearing himself out? On the contrary, he'll tell you: It's a full and rewarding life.

The reservoir keeps a store of irrigation water at a commanding height, and sprinkler systems assure a dependable water supply. During even the driest season, the fields get back the moisture they lost in the spring.

More than 12,000 acres of collective farm plowlands are now being irrigated, and their yield is double that of the nonirrigated lands. The idea is to irrigate 100,000 acres of crops with water from reservoirs filled with melted snow.

But how to save the steep slopes of hills and bluffs overhanging the river floodlands from erosion? There was a barren hillock near the village of Listopadovka. Horizontal terraces were laid out along its slopes and an apple orchard planted. The example is being followed up.

The slopes of gullies and ravines are too valuable to disregard. Using water from the ponds, the steep slopes can be turned into irrigated hay-fields and high-yielding grass plantations. The first clover has already been cut on these slopes.

The district's afforestation program is near completion, but Kharlamov has no intention of relaxing and taking it easy. Soil conservation is something that is never over, just as one sowing season is followed by another. Grain farming and increased fertility go hand in hand—that is the approach, the way of thinking, that the district party committee secretary is inculcating in his villagers.

Sergei Kharlamov, historian, now has a solid store of knowledge in agronomy and soil science. He feels quite at home among hydrologists and well equipped for arguments with designers of soil improvement systems.

We envy those who will be lucky enough to see this corner of chernozem (black earth) Russia toward the close of the century, when today's efforts reach maturity.

31210023618976

handle.net/2027/ucl.

https://hdl

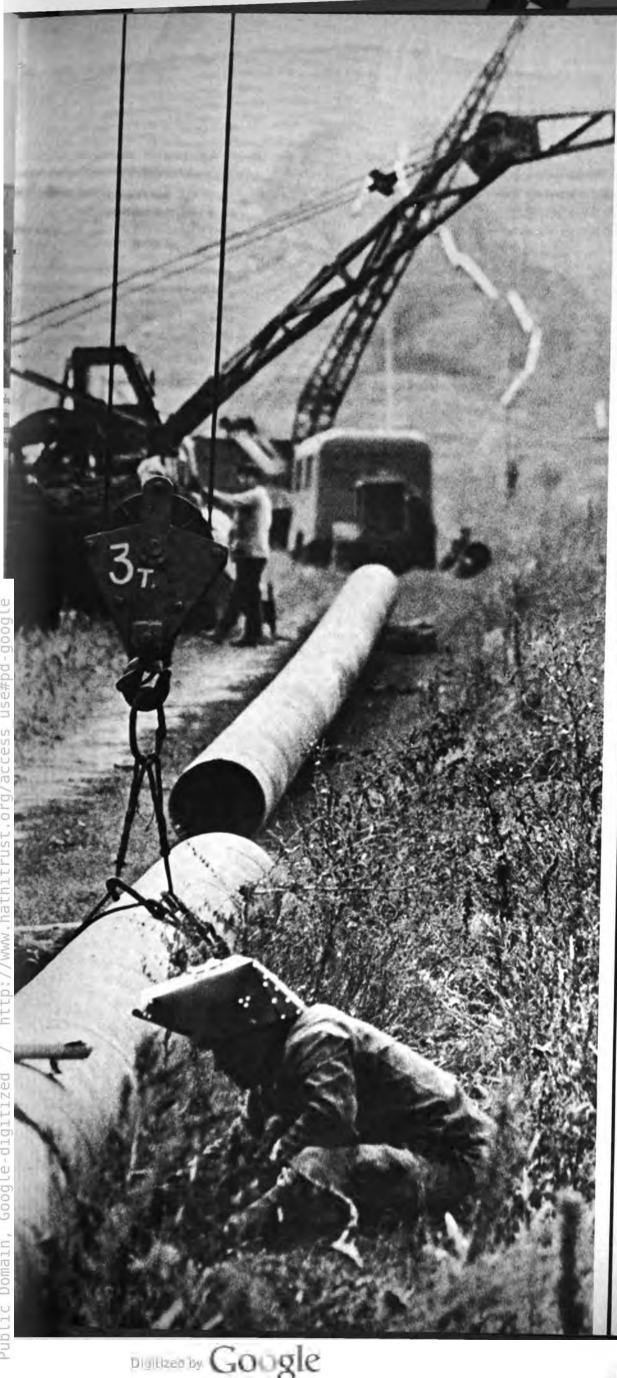
on 2025-04-09 04:41 GMT

Generated



Twelve thousand acres of forest have been planted in the past few years. Below: Talking land. Reclamation is one of the most important parts of graingrowing. Kharlamov tells the farmers. Right: Because of conservation efforts-afforestation, terracing, irrigation-farm yields in the district have practically doubled.





## USSR PEOPLE'S GAMES

By Marina Khachaturova

Below the Lenin Hills, in a loop of the Moscow River, the Lenin Central Stadium rises amid acres of parkland. Since 1956 this sports complex in Southwest Moscow has been the site of the USSR People's Games, the final screening for Olympic contestants.

**S**TAGING the USSR People's Games every fourth year—the year before the Olympics—has become a tradition for us. The idea is first to interest as many people as possible in physical culture and sports, and second to discover fresh internationalclass material.

The games are a multistage affair, beginning at the factory, collective farm, office and school level, and winding up in a grand finale at Moscow's biggest stadium, in the Luzhniki area. As for the number of sports and participants involved, the games compare with the Olympics.

The inaugural USSR People's Games were a dress rehearsal for the 1956 Olympics in Melbourne. The Lenin Central Stadium in Luzhniki was completed in time for the final stage. (The main bowl seats 103,000, the smaller stadium 16,000, and outdoor swimming pool stands 13,000; the stadium has, all told, 130 sports fields and other facilities.) The contests were in basketball, boxing, freestyle and Greco-Roman wrestling, cycling, water polo, volleyball, gymnastics, rowing, equestrian sports, track and field, swimming, diving, shooting, the modern pentathlon, tennis, weightlifting, fencing, soccer-all the Olympic sports except yachting. The volleyball and tennis tournaments were for both men and women, and there were rowing, basketball and cycling events for women as well. Motorcycling, table tennis and chess were added to subsequent People's Games.

The finals are usually contested by representative teams of all 15 union republics as well as those of Moscow and Leningrad. Generally the Moscow teams win the overall laurels, but not without stiff opposition from the Russian Federation, Leningrad and the Ukraine. However, laurels in individual sports have gone to other challengers, for instance, in basketball to Lithuania and Georgia, and in volleyball to Kazakhstan. There is no predicting the outcome of the People's Games; they always produce surprises.

The games and selection trials take up most of the national sports calendar. The People's Games are the final review for the coming Olympics, which accounts for the keen rivalry. And last but not least, the games are a colorful pageant of youth, prowess, health, dexterity, strength and beauty.



# SIBERIA/RUSSIA



Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Divilized by Google



# REVISI

By NORMA SPRING Photographs by Bob and Ira Spring

LAST YEAR Alaska Airlines inaugurated the first commercial flights from the United States to the Soviet Union via the "back door," Siberia. Americans took off from Anchorage, Alaska, and landed at Khabarovsk, in the Soviet Far Fact Far East.

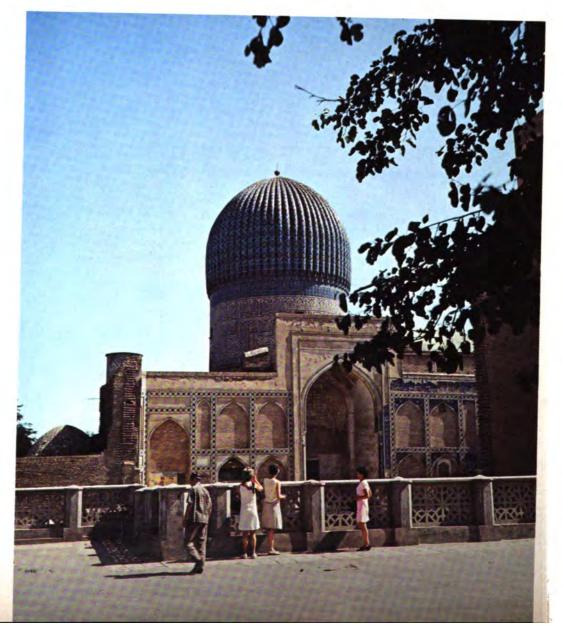
Far East. Spurred on by the great interest and success of these 1970 first-of-a-kind charter tours, airline officials and their Russian counterparts have been working at expanding and improving the tours for 1971. In the process, they have added some eye-catching and imagination-grabbing em-bellishments. bellishments.

bellishments. Would you believe that this year's tour guests will circle the globe not only once, but twice? One time around will take the full 15 days of the tour; the other, 80 seconds! Science fiction, you say? It's all explained in Alaska Airlines' new, colorful, 16-page brochure. Two gateways will be used. The popular "back door" via Si-beria will be alternated with a new "front door" route, directly over the North Pole to Leningrad. If you enter at Khabarovsk, you'll exit at Lenin-If you enter at Khabarovsk, you'll exit at Leningrad, and vice versa. During the 15 days in be-tween, you will have visited many places in the country and had your "grand world tour." You'll take your mini mini world tour aither coming or country and had your "grand world tour." You'll take your mini-mini world tour either coming or going, when you pass over the North Pole. The jet skipper is committed to taking 80 seconds to circle the Pole, again crossing all 360° of the Earth's meridians and all 24 time zones. Well, he'll stretch it some to give the photographers a chance to snap shoot. chance to snap shoot.

Twelve tours, all 15 days long (the first left

Top left: Moscow. The Kremlin is at the left and the modern Rossiya Hotel in the background. Top right: Lake Ritsa. A popular resort area. Bottom left: Leningrad. Built on 100 islands, the city on the Neva River contains 600 bridges. Right: Samarkand. Tamerlane's fourteenth century capital contains his mausoleum, Gur Emir.

Digilized by Google



https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

/

on 2025-04-09 04:45 GMT

http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-googl

U.



"Around the World in 80 Seconds" is a highlight of Alaska Airlines Russia/Siberia tours. The Leningrad-Anchorage route circles the pole in four or five minutes, crossing all 24 time zones, the Arctic Circle and International Dateline twice in the 15-day tour.

The newly inaugurated Golden Samovar Service-note the elegant urn in the foreground-also features the Bolshoi Golden Troika, an ambrosia of coffee, vodka and liqueur. And on the gourmet menu-everything from caviar and borsch to beefsteak.



June 12), will be offered during the summer of 1971. The itinerary is similar to last year's. It includes all the popular highlights plus two contrasting additions. Three days will be spent sight-seeing Leningrad, which was an optional desti-nation last year. The other air port of call is Sochi, resort city on the shores of the Black Sea, with an excursion to Lake Ritsa, scenic recrea-tion area high in the Caucasus Mountains of the Georgian Republic.

Leningrad, formerly known as Petrograd and before that as St. Petersburg, was once the capital of Russia. In the early eighteenth century, a most energetic and progressive czar, Peter the Great, recognized the value of having a seaport and "window on the West." He chose a swampy site on the Neva River, which flows into the Baltic Sea. At great cost, he had his capital city built, aiming to make it a show place of architecture and culture among the cities of Europe. What he was unable to complete during his lifetime his heirs did, to the point that Leningrad has been called the most beautiful city in the world. It is magnificently laid out and landscaped, with bridges connecting its many islands and canals that serve as reflecting pools for the graceful and ornate architecture of classically styled buildings.

The tour schedule includes sightseeing city landmarks: Palace Square, across which the revolutionists stormed to the very door of the Winter Palace during the Great October Socialist Revolution; St. Isaac's Cathedral; Peter the Great's first modest home, overlooking the Neva River, and the nearby Peter and Paul Fortress; plus longer visits to the Hermitage Museum and to Petrodvorets, the summer palace of Peter the

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

04:45 GM tized

60

Generated on 2025-04 Public Domain, Googl

TO

0 d.

www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google

Great. Also included are a theater or circus performance one night and a gala dinner. There is some time for people to explore on their own, do some shopping, or take in some fine entertainment available on an optional basis, but you may have to ration your sleep to work it in.

The two world-famous palaces on the agenda are bound to intrigue visitors, one for its interior, the other for its exterior. The Hermitage, once a royal private museum in a section of the Winter Palace, contains a unique collection of original art objects. There are more Rembrandts in the Hermitage than in Holland. It is easy to get lost wandering through the elegant halls and apartments filled with valuables associated with luxurious living. A favorite item is a huge, spectacular map of the USSR, a beautiful mosaic of thousands of semiprecious and precious stones, in the Great Throne Hall.

Though Czar Peter lived modestly in Leningrad, he had built a sybaritic Summer Palace about halfway to where he held naval maneuvers and which he often used as a lunch stop. The extensive grounds at Petrodvorets are well worth a visit. Alaska Airlines tour guests travel there one way by hydrofoil, the other by bus. At the head of Peter's private canal leading to the Gulf of Finland is a magnificent cascade of fountains, all activated by natural pressure and decorated with gilded marble statues. Peter loved fountains and had a pixie sense of humor. Among the parklike surroundings he had some hidden jets installed in innocent-looking flower beds, benches and statues. He liked to upset his guests' dignity by dousing them with unexpected sprays. Petrodvorets was completely destroyed by the Nazis and has recently been restored. A number of the palace rooms are still being worked on. From Peter the Great's eighteenth century capital the tour moves on to today's capital, Moscow, in the Russian Soviet Federative Socialist Republic. It is the largest in size and population of 15 in the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, each having its own capital city.

Moscow represents the European face of the Soviet Union, and the high spots everyone wants to see are well-covered on the Alaska Airlines guided tours. At the top of the list is the Kremlin, walled fortress dating from Moscow's beginnings in the twelfth century. Today's Kremlin is a far cry from the first one, which had wooden walls and covered a much smaller area. Now it is an impressive complex of well-preserved old buildings along with fine new ones, all sur-rounded by massive brick walls. It is the seat of the Soviet Government and also a vast store-house of historical and artistic treasures.

Many of these treasures are kept in the Armory, originally a place for manufacturing and storing weapons. Especially enlightening are the almost endless mementos of the high life the nobility led. The motley collection includes clothing, jeweled crowns and scepters, thrones, and old-fashioned luxurious carriages and horse trappings, all lavishly decorated with gold and precious stones.

Adjacent to the Kremlin is Red Square, the biggest and best place for large numbers of Russians to get together to celebrate their important events.

No. 1 in interest and importance for both Russians and tourists is paying a visit to the tomb of Lenin, esteemed first leader of the Soviet Republic. Foreigners are invited to get in near the

Khabarovsk, in the Soviet Far East, is the first stop after Anchorage. Central Hotel, where guests stay overnight, is in the background. Right: Church of the Assumption in Irkutsk. Father Veniaminov, who served here, left to set up a mission in Alaska, then Russian America.



Digitized by Google





Touring Central Asia. This exquisitely beautiful new white marble museum is a memorial to Lenin. It is in Tashkent, the capital of the Uzbek Republic, very near the hotel where tour guests stay.



Moscow. The Czar Cannon, cast in 1586, weighs 40 tons. The gun, made for case shot not cannon balls, was never fired. Its very formidable presence inside the Kremlin wall was protection enough.

head of the inevitably long line waiting to de-scend into the depths of the mahogany-colored, granite mausoleum, where Lenin lies in state. The building most likely to catch a tourist's eye, though, is St. Basil's Cathedral, now a mu-seum. Ivan the Terrible had it built in the six-teenth century and the architect work all out seem, ivan the ferrible had it built in the six-teenth century, and the architect went all out to make it "different," as requested. He combined forms of Greek, Roman, Byzantine and even more ancient civilizations. The result looks like a transplant from Disneyland, with its odd-shaped and colored domes and spires. There are guided visits to the Tratucker Art

There are guided visits to the Tretyakov Art Gallery for a look at a collection of Russian and Soviet fine arts, a visit to the USSR Exhibition of Economic Achievements, a cruise on the Mos-cow River and a theater performance, besides a

city tour. From the hustle and bustle of Moscow the tour heads for a change of pace in Sochi. Activities include a trip to a tea plantation and a "tea tasting," and a special gala dinner at the actual site of an old village. The open air restaurant has kept its authentic, colorful Caurestaurant has kept its authentic, colorful Cau-casian décor and cuisine. An excursion to Lake Ritsa is part way by hydrofoil on the Black Sea. Actually, the Black Sea is a blue-green color. It probably got its name from its reputation for turning metal objects like anchors black, when lowered into the depths. These lower depths do not sustain life because of lack of oxygen and the formation of sulfur compounds. But there is plenty of life in the upper part and on the sur-face—excellent for bird watching. They say the fishing is good, with 180 kinds, including her-ring, bullhead and beluga, a large white stur-geon whose roe makes excellent caviar.

Sochi is famous for its big health sanatoriums. The area abounds in springs which contain a high amount of hydrogen sulfide, believed bene-ficial for relieving arthritis and nervous system and skin disorders. Until the Revolution, these benefits were only for the wealthy and noble few. Now anyone can come for the full health treat-ment if prescribed by a doctor or for a good rest. A stay in a Soviet sanatorium is a combina-tion of medical treatment and vacation. Reason-Sochi is famous for its big health sanatoriums. tion of medical treatment and vacation. Reason-able rates include lodging, meals, and even rec-reation and entertainment. Good workers are often rewarded by having their bill paid by their

trade union. The Middle Asian portion of the tour, espe-cially Samarkand, was very popular with last year's pioneering tourists. The good news for 1971, especially for photographers on the tour, is that the time has been extended here. Tour groups will spend two nights in the new, recently opened Samarkand Hotel, the better to absorb the atmosphere of this 2500-year-old crossroads of the camel caravan routes, and to people-watch and shop in the market place, where colorfully and shop in the market place, where colorfully garbed residents go about their business just as they have for centuries. You can find some inter-esting buys there: live chickens, fruits and vege-tables (some unfamiliar), crafted leather products, and lengths of bright cotton materials, for which the area is noted.

which the area is noted. The blue domes and colorful mosaics are another photographer's favorite. The ruins date from the fourteenth century, when Tamerlane, the energetic despot who terrorized and con-quered most of Central Asia, decided to beautify and make Samarkand his capital. The extended visit gives more time to snap the Shah-i-Zinda

mausoleums; the Gur Emir, the tomb of Tamer-lane himself, as well as of his two sons and two grandsons; the Bibi-Khanum, a mosque for Tamerlane's favorite wife, and the Moslem re-ligious schools in Registan Square built by Ulugh-Beg, Tamerlane's astronomer grandson. Ulugh-Beg's observatory is gone, but there is a museum on the site. Visitors can still peer down and see the huge quadrant he used for measur-ing the altitude of the Sun. Tashkent, the capital of sunny Uzbekistan, is only a few hundred years younger than Samar-kand. It looks newer, though, because of a crash rebuilding program, after an earthquake in 1966

rebuilding program, after an earthquake in 1966 leveled a large portion of the city. The itinerary here is similar to last year's, including the deli-cious luncheon of native dishes served on a shaded island in Lake Komsomol, near Tashkent. A new addition is an excursion to a collective farm, where the leading crop, cotton, is grown, nourished by large canals. Pipelines and high-ways now cross the same fields traversed by camel caravans, and as the sands shift, ancient ruins of old water systems are uncovered.

camel caravans, and as the sands shift, ancient ruins of old water systems are uncovered. The next section of the vast Soviet Union explored on the 15-day tour is in total contrast to the rest. Lumped roughly, and somewhat inaccu-rately, under the title "Siberia," the itinerary in-cludes a stop in Irkutsk, with a side trip to Lake Baikal, and then on to Khabarovsk in the Soviet Far East. Last year's groups found it surpris-ingly warm and quickly revised their "snow and ice" image of Siberia, in summer, at least. Irkutsk is one of the oldest Siberian cities, founded as a Cossack settlement in 1661 on the banks of the Angara River. It thrived as a trade center over the centuries and supplied the needs

center over the centuries and supplied the needs

Our tourists take a day's excursion to Lake Ritsa, high in the Caucasus foothills of the Georgian Republic. From the resort city of Sochi, they cruise the Black Sea by hydrofoil to Gagra, then travel by bus through towering mountain walls and canyons to the lake.

Tea tasting at an attractive wooden teahouse with ornately carved trim overlooking the Caucasus Mountains and Dagomys Tea State Farm. Snack includes fruit bread, jam, nuts and fruits grown in the area. The tea is served Russian style from a charcoal-burning samovar.



Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Pub



In Tashkent our tour group attends a formal performance given by the State Philharmonic Ensemble. Beautifully costumed dancers present Uzbek national dances accompanied by native instruments.

of explorers and trappers headed for Russian America, now Alaska. Today the city is most important for immense hydroelectric projects that supply the power for developing essential industries of this rugged and rich land. It is still a major supplier of furs to Russian and world markets, particularly the rare dark sable.

An all-day excursion to nearby Lake Baikal, source of the Angara River and the aforementioned power, takes visitors among taiga forest and tundra, surprisingly colorful with wildflowers in summer. The lake, deepest in the world, is a 395-mile-long crescent, fed by hundreds of streams, but with only the Angara River, harnessed by huge power dams, flowing out. One way is by fast hydrofoil to a small fishing village on the lake shore; return is by bus on a scenic highway.

The Baikal region is very old. Its story is told in the Baikal Limnological Institute. Russian scientists have been probing the depths, up to a mile in some places, of this unusual lake, and have discovered 1200 species of aquatic life that occur nowhere else. Here are the world's only freshwater seals, which must have been trapped in the lake after an ice age receded. There are many rare fish, including a tasty freshwater salmon, and a peculiar small fish living deep down that 'melts' when brought to the surface. After a visit to the institute there is a gala luncheon with Baikal delicacies and happy exchanges of toasts between Russian hosts and American guests. The convival group has some free time to take pictures of the chocolate-colored wooden houses, with the charming, ornately carved trimmings around windows, doors and eaves, before returning to Irkutsk.

Last stop before leaving the Soviet Union is

Khabarovsk, a transportation center of almost half a million population, and the main eastern depot for the Trans-Siberian Railroad. Its growth spurt came after the Socialist Revolution; new factories, buildings and schools are mostly the work of one generation. The tour itinerary takes in the popular recreation park and beach, teeming with bikini-clad sun worshippers. The Ethnological Museum gives an excellent summary of the background and culture of the area and also points up the eighteenth century connection between Alaska and Russia. While cruising on the Amur River, you have a good waterside view of the city on one side and a glimpse of the vague hills of China on the horizon. And there always seems to be time for one of those Alaska Airlines special galas and perhaps some local entertainment.

All the way from Leningrad tours have been roughly following the route of the early Russian travelers who first explored and colonized the "Great Land" to the East. For them the last leg of the journey was the toughest, through precarious seas in small wooden ships, and it took months. An interesting point to ponder as modern "explorers" traverse the 3800-mile sky highway in a big, comfortable Boeing Fan-Jet, is that the last leg of *their* journey takes about eight hours. They even gain back the day they lost on the way over when they crossed the International Dateline.

The 1971 tour sales are off to a fast start and promise to be even better than last year's. The Soviet airline Aeroflot, biggest in the world, handles all air travel after the tours land in Russia. This year's groups will be flown on private Aeroflot charters, the better to expedite the full, action-packed itinerary.



A visit to see the Soviet Union's space exploration progress at the General Engineering Pavilion of the Exhibition of Economic Achievements is one of the many attractions included in the tour.

Ground arrangements will be handled by Intourist, the agency in charge of all tourism throughout the Soviet Union. Everyone knows what their secret weapon is—that well-trained, efficient, enthusiastic corps of personable Englishspeaking guides, anxious to show their guests everything.

These special charter tours are more than a commercial venture to Charles F. Willis, Jr., affectionately known as "Charlie." He looks on them as a means of bettering relationships between the United States and the Soviet Union in the most direct way—through people-to-people contact. His efforts have not gone unnoticed. An editorial in the Fairbanks, Alaska, Daily News-Miner recently lauded the Western American Convention of Travel Institutes for choosing Alaska Airlines' Charlie as "travel man of the year," opining that the designation was well deserved. It states:

served. It states: "The honor...was based on Willis' successful efforts to open the back door to Russia... with a series of charter flights to Siberia and on to the European areas of Russia.... Only time will tell the value of the charter flights, but they have served in bringing the two areas—Alaska and Russia—closer together."

Even more recently, a resolution has been passed in the Alaska State Senate, commending Alaska Airlines for the Soviet tours. It reads: "These flights by Alaska Airlines into the Soviet Union could well mark the beginning of a breakthrough in communications between the two world powers and simultaneously lessen the tension which presently engulfs all of mankind."

Has anyone ever heard of an airline being recommended for the Nobel Peace Prize?

Below: Leningrad. The fountains and gold statues of Petrodvorets, the fantastic palace retreat built by Peter the Great in 1709. Right: St. Isaac's Cathedral, now a museum, is a rich treasury of nineteenth century religious paintings, frescoes and sculptures. Far right: The Four Apostles Chapel in the famed Hermitage Museum.



Digilized by Google





#### **KNOWLEDGE AND ETHICS**

#### Continued from page 9

nology in building the new society. This presented enormous difficulties, since the workers and peasants who had won power did not have scientific or technical traindid not have scientific or technical train-ing. The people who did have such training were the bourgeoisie, who were educated in the old society. To use their knowledge and win them over to the side of the victorious system, Lenin recommended not only that they should be more highly re-warded for their work, but that they should be influenced morally:

We must work consistently to surround the bourgeois specialists with a comradely atmosphere created by working hand in hand with the masses of rank-and-file workers, led by politically conscious Communists. We must not be dismayed by the inevitable individual failures, but must strive patiently to arouse in people possessing scientific knowledge a consciousness of how loathsome it is to use science for personal enrichment and for the exploitation of man by man, a consciousness of the loftier aim of using science for the purpose of making it known to the working people.<sup>13</sup>

Under socialism scientists, who with the workers and farmers are building a new so-ciety, feel responsible for science and its use in the interests of workers and farmers. Only when scientific achievements are used to place industry and agriculture on a mod-ern technological foundation, said Lenin, will communism be converted from slogans and programs into the practical job of mil-lions of people. This is especially true to-day, when our country is engaged in build-ing the material and technical base of communism. communism.

#### A New Philosophy of Life

Scientific development and the practical work of building communism are only pos-sible when theory and practice go hand in hand. But Lenin had more than this in mind. The interaction between science and the practical work of building socialism nand. But Lenin had more than this in mind. The interaction between science and the practical work of building socialism was important, he said, to the development of a new philosophy of life, a new moral consciousness. Accordingly, he felt that ap-plying knowledge to the life and labor of workers and farmers was the main way of educating the youth in a spirit of com-munist morality. Soviet schools, he said, must give young people knowledge, turn them into educated young men and women, and "teach through conscious and dis-ciplined labor." <sup>14</sup> Without this there can be no communist education of the youth, or communist morality. Lenin said that "the entire purpose of educating and teach-ing the youth of today should be to imbue them with communist ethics." <sup>15</sup> Marxism-Leninism has particular signifi-cance in the education of the rising genera-tion since it is the theoretical foundation on which the new society is being built. An ethic that theoretically substantiates the

tion since it is the theoretical foundation on which the new society is being built. An ethic that theoretically substantiates the principles of communist morality, showing their indissoluble connection with the effort to build the new society, is an inseparable part of Marxism-Leninism. If selfishness and the striving for per-

If selfishness and the striving for per-sonal profit or well-being at the expense of others are both a principle and the prac-tical othic of bourseling the principle and the pracciple of the new morality is solidarity and discipline in working for the new society and concern for the common cause and the common good. The effort to build the new society includes society includes overcoming the egoistic psychology and habits typical of the old one, though these are still retained for a

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 :tp://www.hathitrust.org/access\_use#pd-google

http://www.hathitrust.org/access

)25-04-09 04:45 GMT Google-digitized

2025-04-09

Generated on 26 Public Domain,

<sup>15</sup> Ibid., vol. 41, p. 309.

long time. Creating a new society is dif-ficult just because it has to be built of people with habits and customs inherited from the old system—habits and customs that permeate the consciousness of the population. But Lenin saw in the masses of the working people who had undertaken to build a new society the strength of the

population. But Lenin saw in the masses of the working people who had undertaken to build a new society the strength of the "inexhaustible sources of all that is self-less, dedicated and honest, all that is surg-ing forward...."<sup>16</sup> The new morality is a continuation of the revolutionary traditions of working-class struggle. It presupposes solidarity, co-hesion, discipline, mutual assistance, co-operation and concern for each individual worker. Based on the revolutionary tradi-tions, communist morality develops on the basis of the new relations among people, the relations created by socialism. A new morality does not arise out of moral preaching, Lenin said. Rather, it develops in the course of building the new society, as the shoots of the new life become con-solidated in the economics of society. In the common work effort. The ability to work in a communist fashion "has to be earned, achieved through suffering, created," said Lenin. To do this, a person must have "his achieved through suffering, created," said Lenin. To do this, a person must have "his own experience of life." Here Lenin was stressing the importance of personal in-volvement for every young person if he was to come of age as a Communist.

#### The Individual and Society

All these principles retain their impor-tance today, as they will throughout the course of building communism. They are the key to communist education. Such an the key to communist education. Such an education is inconceivable outside the struggle for the common cause, outside work for the common cause, outside the development of a common determination to make communism victorious.

There are scientists working in the sphere of ethics who say: "Soviet society has solved the problem of harmoniously has solved the problem of harmoniously combining personal interests with public in-terests. Therefore, we have no need to put the public interest first and to talk of the subordination of personal to public in-terests." To back up this contention, they quote Marx: "Communists neither set up selfishness against self-sacrifice nor self-sacrifice against selfishness. ..." Com-munists reveal the material roots of this contrast, "which will disappear of itself when the roots disappear." <sup>17</sup> Such arguments are unsound. The con-trast of which Marx speaks has not yet disappeared, although its material roots in our society have been undermined. It can-not completely disappear under socialism.

not completely disappear under socialism. Lenin said that until the highest phase of communism has been brought about, a phase which presupposes much higher la-bor productivity and a much higher level of public awareness, "socialists demand the strictest control on the part of society and the state over the measure of labor and the measure of consumption." <sup>18</sup>

Such control presumes that the work of each individual will be subordinated to the demands of society, to the demands of the socialist state. It is impossible to advance toward communism without this subordina-tion, this general discipline. The Soviet sys-tem creates conditions for the blossoming of the individual, for the correct combina-tion and harmony of personal and public interests. interests.

But even when a well-developed communist society attains complete harmony between personal and public interests, when governmental bodies are replaced by when governmental bodies are replaced by public self-government, there will still be a need for discipline, and individual interests will still be subordinated to the interests of the group or society. An individual can develop his potentialities and his personal

17 Marx and Engels, Collected Works, vol. 3, p. 236.

freedom only within a real collective. "In conditions of real collectivity individuals acquire freedom in their association and by means of it." <sup>19</sup> By giving each in-dividual the broadest possible opportunities for development—by realizing the motto "Everything in the name of man, for the sake of man"—society will educate each person so that he does not look upon his life as "an end in itself." People will see the meaning and fullness of personal ex-tistence in the development of the collec-tive and will be ready to be heroic and self-sacrificing, if the circumstances so re-quire, for the sake of the common cause. This does not mean, however, that Marxism thus restricts the individual in

self-sacrificing, if the circumstances so re-quire, for the sake of the common cause. This does not mean, however, that Marxism thus restricts the individual in some way, or devaluates him. Subordina-tion of personal interests to the interests of society has been the principle of all progressive, all democratic social move-ments. Here, too, Lenin offers a very spe-cific explanation. When, in 1912, Russian opportunists complained that among rev-olutionaries concern for general progress overwhelmed "the requirements of the in-dividual" and that these requirements were blocked by the thirst for "exploits and self-sacrifice," Lenin described the complaints as a disavowal "of the most elementary principles of any democracy" and a turn from democracy to reaction. He showed the great moral significance of the selfless struggle of the revolutionaries for the peo-ple's cause, their utter dedication to the revolution their international solidarity it struggie of the revolutionaries for the peo-ple's cause, their utter dedication to the revolution, their international solidarity. It is impossible to imagine either a socialist or a communist society without courageous, energetic, selfless men and women dedi-cated to the lofty ideals of communism. We conclude therefore that it is ground

cated to the lofty ideals of communism. We conclude therefore that it is ground-less to try to draw a clear-cut distinction between knowledge and morality as sup-posedly incompatible. Knowledge alone will not teach morality, and morality cannot take the place of knowledge. These are gen-erally admitted facts. And so is the fact that the application of scientific discover-ies often creates involved ethical problems. In recent years, for example, there has ies often creates involved ethical problems. In recent years, for example, there has been much discussion of the moral prob-lems involved in the transplantation of hu-man organs. Such discussion is both use-ful and necessary. Science and morality are different specific forms of people's spiritual life, different social institutions, but they can be harmoniously combined to they can be harmoniously combined to realize the common goals of developing spiritual life. Such a combination is possible and necessary under socialism, where sci-ence serves people and people's develop-ment is the paramount social goal and the reason for science.

reason for science. Soviet society is making tremendous ef-forts to develop its science and teach its citizens. It has educated millions of cul-tured, high-minded, dedicated workers for communism. The building of communism calls for ever new efforts on the part of our government and our society to raise cultural levels, increase the sum of peo-ple's knowledge, develop and strengthen their morality.

pie's knowledge, develop and strengthen their morality. The Marxist-Leninist philosophy is based firmly on human knowledge and can be developed in people only as a result of augmented knowledge and social practice. It contains principles of revolutionary, com-munist morality that are developed and enriched in the course of building the new society. This philosophy is scientific and at the same time revolutionarily humani-tarian, which means that it affirms the digtarian, which means that it affirms the dig-nity and value of man and is hostile to all that debases man. The Communist Party, Lenin's party, is the exponent of this rev-olutionary philosophy. It embodies the hopes, determination and passion of social forces that are working to create the best possible conditions for the development of people with high intellectual and moral standards standards

Courtesy of the magazine Communiat

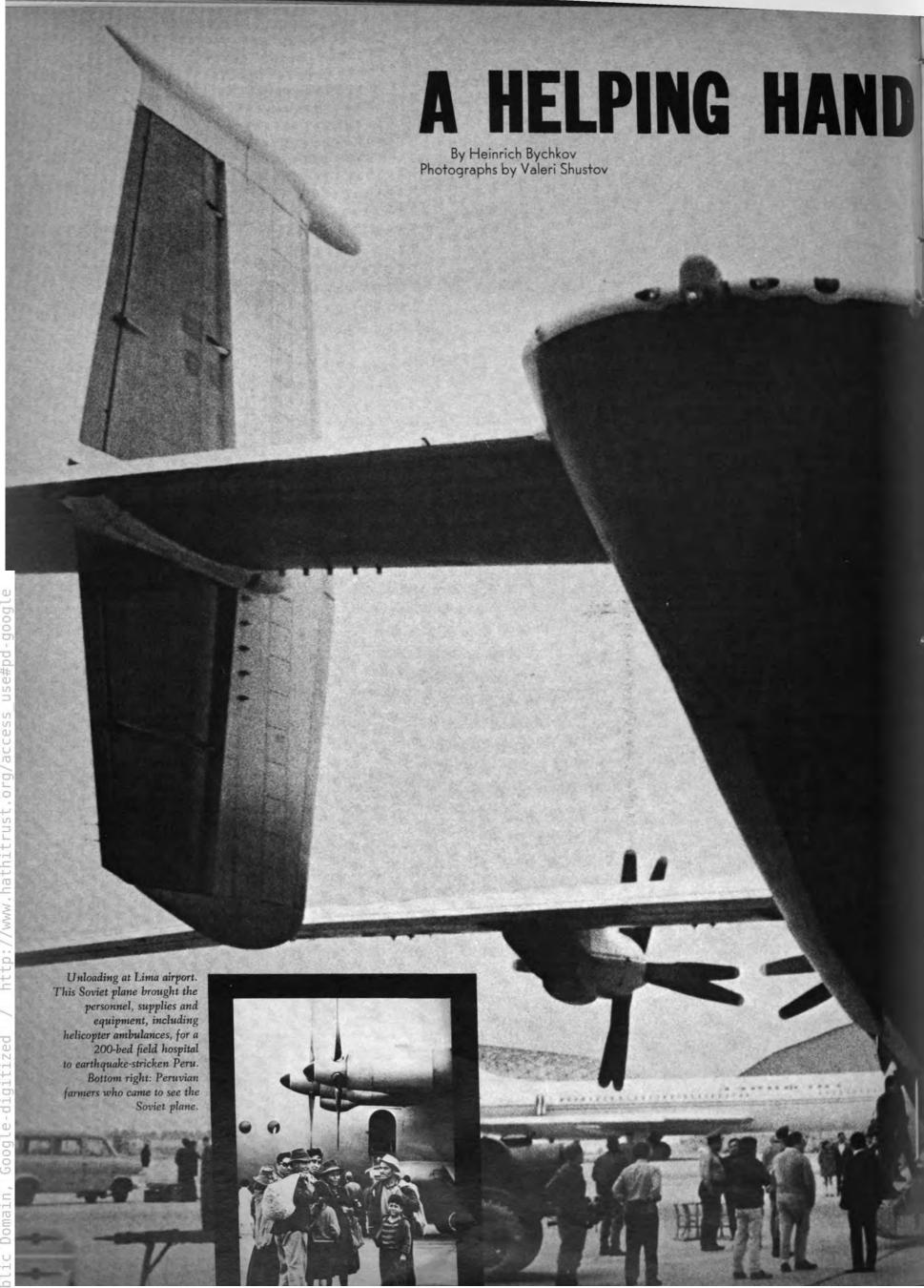
<sup>13</sup> Ibid., vol. 38, p. 98.

<sup>14</sup> Ibid., vol. 41, p. 318.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Ibid., vol. 35, p. 194.

<sup>18</sup> Lenin, Collected Works, vol. 33, p. 97

<sup>19</sup> Marx and Engels, Collected Works, vol. 3, p. 75.



# **ACROSS THE OCEAN** Young Soviet Doctors in Peru

These recollections of the expedition are by Heinrich Bychkov, head of the youth medical contingent.

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 U. http://www.hathitrust.org/access\_use#pd-googl Generated on 2025-04-09 04:45 GMT Google-digitized Domain, Public





THERE WERE 55 of us. The journey was a long one, and in the semi-darkness of the cabin of the IL-62 airliner I relived in memory all the anxieties of the last days before our departure. Out of the many hundred volunteers who had applied to the USSR Committee of Youth Organizations a quick choice had to be made of the best young people to carry out this important government assignment. The detachment would have to work in autonomic groups in remote mountain districts and reader all kinds of autonomous groups in remote mountain districts and render all kinds of medical assistance, and so it included 18 doctors in a variety of specialties: traumatologists, internists, pediatricians, epidemiologists.

Gennadi Diky and Vladimir Pavlov, two of the 19 doctors recommended by the Committee of Youth Organizations of the Ukraine, sat talking in front of me. Gennadi is a traumatologist. He graduated from the Kiev Medical Institute not long ago, worked at a rural polyclinic, and after that as a hospital physician. Now he is on the staff of one of the largest clinics in Kiev

Kiev. The detachment also included doctor's assistants from first-aid centers and 20 students from the medical institutes of the country. Some of these young men and women had gathered experience as members of summer student detachments when they did mass medical checkups in the taiga districts of Siberia. All the students were good sportsmen and experienced campers; they not only knew their medicine, but also how to put up a tent and prepare a meal outdoors, in other words, how to rough it.

We did not know exactly what awaited us, though in the 10 days before our departure we had read everything we could find about this beautiful

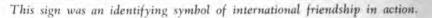
ancient land. At last the 10,000-mile trip was over. The plane dove out of the mist and landed in Lima, the capital. A crowd met us at the airport. There were flash pictures, warm speeches of welcome, interviews and questions with-out end. In the morning we looked through the papers. They carried big headlines and photographs of the first Soviet planes that had arrived, a story on the help rendered by our country, photographs of the members of the medical expeditions and our interviews. The first page of an informa-tional weekly had this printed in boldface: "The largest and most liberal help our country has ever received in its entire history arrived from the Soviet Union."

Two days later we boarded another plane and flew to Ancash Province, where the detachment would be working and where, according to the press, about 50,000 people had died.

Our expedition pitched camp about two miles from Huarás, the capital of the province. Here, right in an open plowed field, at an altitude of 10,500 feet, we started setting up our hospital, the chief base of the youth medical contingent.

The air was close and dusty, we were dizzy from the height and lack of

Digitized by Google



oxygen. All we wanted to do was hide in the shade of the giant eucalyptus trees. But the caravan of trucks with the expedition's luggage arrived at last, and we had to unpack it and set up the hospital. Our heads and arms ached, there was a feeling of heaviness in the body, but nevertheless every evening the detachment gathered around the campfire to hear the news.

evening the detachment gathered around the campfire to hear the news. One day when we had some free time, we made the trip to Huaras. We were aghast at what we saw. Whole blocks of houses and streets were completely ruined. Tents had been pitched in the midst of the destruction. People were rummaging through the ruins hoping to find their belongings. Soldiers were clearing the streets and roads and building temporary huts. There was a smell of putrefaction in the air—people had not had enough strength to bury all the victims. A small boy with a vacant expression on his face was sitting in the middle of a square, his hands scattering the dust. The child had seen his whole family killed.

A long line of people stood on the corner of one street where things that had come from many countries were handed out: tents, blankets, clothes, canned food, kitchen utensils. The people surrounded us, asked us when the hospital would open and whether it was true that the medical service would be free.

Small groups of six to ten went to Yungay, Mancos, Tumbes and other cities. From there in groups of two or four they visited the small mountain villages 30 miles from the cities. Traveling on horseback along the narrow stony paths 10,000 to 13,000 feet above sea level was no pleasure trip, particularly since for most of us the first time we had ever been on a horse was when we came to Peru. Once the headman of a village community rode up to our doctors in the city of Huari and said: "Please save our children! An epidemic has broken out in the village and 12 have died already." It was evening, and it would take at least six hours on horseback to reach the village. Gennadi Guznov, student Lyuda Pletnyova and interpreter Alexander Bondar did not reach the place until late at night. Lyuda told us

reach the village. Gennadi Guznov, student Lyuda Pletnyova and interpreter Alexander Bondar did not reach the place until late at night. Lyuda told us afterward: "It began to get dark quickly and we had to get off our horses and walk, lighting the way with flashlights. The narrow path, so narrow in fact, that two people could not pass each other, ran uphill all the way. A stone falling from underfoot caused a whole avalanche. It was terribly cold, and we all had headaches from the high altitude. But there were sick people waiting for us, and we kept going." The group did what they could—vaccinated everybody, examined the children, left a kit of medicines in the village. When they left, all the people came out of their houses to say good-by, there was even a band playing. The community presented them with an honorary certificate stat-ing that they were the village's first physicians.



It was touch and go for this earthquake victim. They pulled her through.



A long line at the hospital from early morning until very late at night.

#### Forty-five Thousand Patients Treated

Last year a catastrophic earthquake struck Peru. Many countries, the Soviet Union included, sent help. Besides supplies and equipment, our country sent a medical expedition consisting of a 200-bed field hospital, a youth medical contingent and a team of helicopter ambulances. During the two and a half months' stay in Peru the youth detachment formed by the USSR Committee of Youth Organizations rendered medical assistance to 45,000 people. Our doctors were anxiously awaited in every town and village they visited (altogether the detachment rendered medical aid to 60 populated areas). If there was no first-aid station in the area, they were given a house less ruined than the others to work in. If there was no house, they put up tents. They saw patients from early morning till late at night—150 to 160 people a day. In emergencies, when they could not get a patient to the hospital, they operated on the spot.

The youth groups also vaccinated the people against smallpox, typhoid fever and other infectious diseases. They did preventive checkups of children and adults and taught the local sanitary instructors and volunteers to give first aid. Everywhere they went, the young doctors organized first-aid stations, left first-aid kits, gave talks to the people and showed them how to sterilize the water.

Huaylas, a small town, is situated at the foot of unassailable mountains at the bottom of a gorge which our helicopter pilots called "The Devil's Tooth"

A group of our young doctors went there. One Saturday evening when, dead tired, they had already gone to bed, there was a knock on the door and an agitated voice cried: "An accident! A truck fell into the gorge."

and an agitated voice cried: "An accident! A truck fell into the gorge." On the way there they learned that a giant truck carrying a group of workers home from the electric power plant had skidded on a curve, turned over several times and now hung by the rocks over the precipice. When the doctors arrived, two men had already died, and six badly hurt people were lying under the truck. The operations went on all night long by the light of flashlights. In the morning, when Soviet helicopters arrived from the hospital, the doctors carried the patients to the airfield on stretchers. All the inhabitants of the town were there, amazed that the Soviet doctors had been able to operate all night and then carry the patients for two miles on stretchers to the helicopters, and all free of charge! In the evening a delegation from the town came to the camp and asked the young doctors to tell them about their wonderful country. This started a conversation that went on for several evenings running.

The inhabitants of the Callejón de Huaylas valley learned that physicians from the USSR were working in their province, that they used big helicopters to bring patients to the eucalyptus grove where there were two rows of green tents and two flags fluttering in the wind on high staffs—the flag of Peru and that of the Soviet Union. This was the Soviet field hospital, equipped with the latest in medicine and adapted for the simultaneous inpatient treatment of 200 people.



The people in the area around started coming to the hospital early every morning. There was a long line at the door hours before it opened. Everyone wanted to see a doctor. There were constant visitors—official delegations and physicians from other countries who had come to help Peru; press photographers and cameramen; journalists; people from remote villages. They were interested in everything: ambulances and field baths, the X-ray installation and the water distillers, the public health system in our country and the doctors' private life. They liked the Russian bread we baked in our field bakery as well as the songs broadcast by our radio station. Visitors to the hospital, patients and whole families of local people gathered in the evenings on the bank of the river near the hospital. They saw Soviet films. They liked some so much that they asked us to run them again. Life began to get back to normal. them again. Life began to get back to normal.

Time will probably erase from people's memories the details of this earthquake. But no one will ever forget Yungay, the Pompeii of the twentieth century. We had heard about the tragedy of this city in Moscow, and now we were on the site. Dr. Leoncio Suzuki Lopez, chief epidemiologist in charge of all medical service in the province, told us:

"This used to be a big tourist center with a population of 25,000 people. A beautiful city dotted with greenery, shops, hotels, banks, restaurants and

A beautiful city dotted with greenery, shops, hotels, banks, restaurants and bars. "Huascarán, that white mountain over there, the highest peak in the Cordilleras, gave it an especially picturesque quality. And it was this very mountain that brought disaster to Yungay. "The earthquake began on Sunday at about 3 in the afternoon, when all the inhabitants were having their siesta. The first shocks tore a many-million-ton block of stone from the top of Huascarán, and an avalanche of boulders, soil, ice and snow rushed down on the city with the speed of an express train. Everything was over in five minutes. The city was actually razed, that's the only word for it. Only 200 people escaped." We walked along the 33-foot-thick petrified layer of mudflow that covered Yungay. Boulders the height of a two-story building and an overturned car lay on its surface; age-old trees were scattered about like matches. Wooden crosses made in a hurry stood here and there; those who had survived had marked the graves of relatives and friends. At last the surface of an asphalted highway appeared from under the mud—it was here that the flow had finally stopped. The circus which was giving a performance for children at the time was not destroyed, but the mark of the company.

giving a performance for children at the time was not destroyed, but the many children inside were orphaned. We drove up to a settlement of tents where the Yungay people who had survived the earthquake were living. When they learned that we were from the Soviet Union, they gathered around and started telling us what they had gone through, interrupting one another: "There was a terrible clap of thunder, it grew dark, stones kept showering down, it was as if the end of the world had come...." "... when the dust settled a little, we saw liquid mud instead of the city and the bodies of our near ones drowned in it...."

Our young doctors worked for two months in the camp helping the people

of Yungay and the nearby settlements. All the groups of our contingent had taken turns coming here, and we each did what we could.

Two months passed very quickly, and our stay in Peru was coming to an end. I do not remember who suggested that a monument be erected to commemorate 22 of our comrades who had died in an air accident on the way to Peru on board the airplane Antaeus. The plane had disappeared somewhere over the Atlantic. Everyone supported the idea. The authorities offered us any site in Huarás for the monument, and we chose the area where the Soviet hospital stood. The entire youth detachment, the personnel of the hospital and a guard of honor from the Peruvian Army lined up in front of the monument on a bright sunny morning. The civil and military authorities of the city, delega-tions from colleges and the local population were present too. To the sounds of a military bugle the monument was slowly unveiled. It was made of 22 blocks of granite and a marble plate with this inscription in both Russian and Spanish: "To the 22 comrades who died in an air accident on their way to the

"To the 22 comrades who died in an air accident on their way to the Republic of Peru.

You rushed to help those who had suffered from the earthquake. We

worked here remembering you. "From the members of the Soviet expedition." A salute was fired, and wreaths were laid at the foot of the monument to the sounds of funeral music. Then schoolchildren, each carrying a red carnation, passed by the monument. "This will be the central square of Huarás, and we shall call it Russian

Square in memory of our friendship and the disinterested help you gave us. We shall hold this monument sacred and tell our children and grand-children about you and those others who rushed to our aid in a time of hardship." The mayor of Huarás was saying farewell to us. The next morning we left for Lima.

Some ten days passed. We had time to acquaint ourselves with the capital of Peru and with other cities in this exotic country. At two o'clock in the morning we arrived at the airport of Jorge Chavez again. Many people came to see us off in spite of the late hour, to bid us farewell and exchange addresses and souvenirs. We felt sad because we had come to love this wonderful country and its people who were enduring their tragedy so

bravely. Ties of friendship connect us with Peru now. Many of our young doctors have been made honorary citizens of Yungay, Mato and Mancos, while the names of many members of the detachment have been written down in the Golden Book of the city of Huarás.

Digitized by Google

60

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

org/access

http://www.hathitrust.

/

on 2025-04-09 04:46 GMT

Google-digitized

Domain,

Generated Public Dom

Ū.

use#pd-googl



Living quarters for the staff were these marquees set in a eucalyptus grove.





A chat with people in Lima. Soviet doctors helped some 45,000 patients.



## NEXT ISSUE



olga—a name immortalized in art, literature and music. The river has its modest beginning in a spring in the Valdai Forest, 190 miles northwest of Moscow. The rivulet that rises here is so shallow that small game and even fowl can wade across it. Then, still narrow but gathering speed, the Volga makes its way eastward before it turns south to cover the country and empty into the Caspian Sea. Along its 2300-mile journey, Europe's largest river is transformed into a chain of man-made lakes, the result of a cascade of hydroelectric stations providing cheap power for Russia's industry and agriculture. The Volga's history is filled with tales of romance and adventure, but none so poignant or so great as the story of the city that spelled fascism's doom. Articles and pictures about life along the great river in the August issue.



ourteen years have passed since the Kondratyevs were featured in an article giving the reader an idea of a typical Soviet family's budget. Mikhail Kondratyev worked at the Gorky auto plant, his wife Alexandra taught school part time, and they had two children, a girl of seven and a boy of three. Robert Tsfasman was assigned a followup article. He found Kondratyev on crutches. He had broken his leg shortly before but was glad to bring the magazine up-to-date on how his family was getting along. He is working at the same plant but at a different job. Alexandra is now head of a high school curriculum department, little Nina is a senior at Moscow University, and the baby is already making a sizable contribution to the family income, which has doubled. The article is a good study of changing times in the life of a Soviet family.

Henrikas Zimanas, a Jew, was head of a partisan movement that spread through half the country and made first place on the Gestapo list of people particularly dangerous to the Third Reich. He survived the war and is today a member of the Lithuanian Supreme Soviet and the Central Committee of the Communist Party of Lithuania. In August, the biography of Henrikas Zimanas, Doctor of Philosophy and prominent journalist.

An article on the history of growing Soviet-American cultural contacts as reflected over the fifteen years since the first issue of SOVIET LIFE.

Theodore Dreiser's books are extremely popular in the Soviet Union. To commemorate the one hundredth anniversary of Dreiser's birth, SOVIET LIFE has an article on the author's reactions to the "communist experiment."

In 1925 the chess genius Capablanca had to surrender to a 14-year-old boy who subsequently was to hold the world chess crown for 15 years, except for a few small breaks. An article on Mikhail Botvinnik's style.

#### COMING SOON

**Campus life at Tartu University** 

#### QUESTION: Would you please tell me the history of Skazochny Park in Yalta, its correct name and something about the artist who did the carvings. (Max Miller, Los Angeles, California)

ANSWER: Skazochny (Fairy Tale) Park, outside the Crimean health resort of Yalta, introduces visitors to characters in Russian folk tales, Pushkin's fairy tales and Ivan Krylov's fables. Its actual name is Polyana Skazok or Field of Fairy Tales. At the entrance squats Pushkin's Learned Cat, tied by a golden chain to a spreading oak tree. Further along one meets the magician Chernomor (from Pushkin's Ruslan and Ludmila) with his long flowing white beard, the source of his evil strength. Characters from Krylov's fables include the Monkey that acquired half a dozen pairs of glasses and didn't know what to do with them, and nearby the Crow holding a piece of cheese in his beak and the wily Fox peeping out of his lair. One of the park's unusual "houses" is the Hut on Chicken Legs, without windows or doors.

All the carvings were made by Pavel Bezrukov, now 80 years old. Of peasant stock, Bezrukov first came to Yalta in 1923 to recover from a serious illness. To while away the time, he molded amusing clay figurines of people, animals, and birds. This became a lifelong hobby with him. During the fifties, when Bezrukov was a woodcarving instructor at a Moscow teachers college, the Artists Union organized his first big show. The exhibits included works by his daughters, who have inherited their father's skill.

The Field of Fairy Tales is a very popular attraction, with daily attendance sometimes reaching 3,000. The majority of visitors are youngsters, and they often ask Bezrukov to carve something. Since he's very willing to oblige, the gallery of characters is growing constantly.

#### QUESTION: What about ownership of property and securities? (D. H. Bates, Lake Oswego, Oregon)

ANSWER: There is no private ownership of the means and instruments of production in the Soviet Union. Land, water, forests, minerals, factories, transport, banks, means of communication and most of the municipal housing belong to the public at large. We have no stock exchange, and therefore no securities are sold in our country. There is, of course, property that belongs to collective farms and cooperatives. This includes what they make, the buildings they occupy, implements and cattle. Finally, there is the property owned by trade unions and other public organizations.

But all this doesn't mean that individuals can't have their own private property in the form of earned income, savings and personal effects. Many have houses, cars and boats. Also, collective farmers and villagers may plant their own orchards and kitchen gardens and raise cattle and poultry on their household plots. However, they may not hire others to work on these plots.

The right to personal property as well as the right to inherit such property are recorded in Article 10 of the Soviet Constitution and safeguarded in criminal and civil law. Misappropriation of other people's property is penalized by a prison term of up to 10 years, depending on how grave the crime is. The right of inheritance guaranteed by the Fundamentals of Civil Law of the USSR and the Union Republics is also strictly observed, and the personal effects of the deceased become the property of his relatives.

#### QUESTION: Could you tell me about ballroom dancing in your country? (Joseph W. Richman, Santa Monica, California)

ANSWER: There are ballroom dancing schools and groups in a number of cities and towns. Also popular are the ballroom dancing circles of various clubs. And, of course, there is dancing at cafés, restaurants, amusement parks and the like. Back in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries dancing was a required subject in all Russian high schools—including the military schools. It has been suggested that it be put back in the curriculum.

As times change, so does ballroom dancing. Soviet choreographers and composers have thought up several new dances, some of which have been adopted by our young people. The waltz and tango and, of course, the modern rhythms are as popular here as ever. Young people eagerly watch TV programs popularizing new and traditional Soviet and foreign steps. Dance contests are held throughout the country; in the Baltic republics they include a number of foreign competitors. Now and again we have still more representative events, such as the All-Russia contest, entrants for which are chosen in much the same way as for the Olympics.

#### QUESTION: I read in a newspaper some time ago about the wonderful singing choir; they are from the city of Omsk, and I would like to know something more about the city of Omsk in Siberia. (Mrs. Marie Stephan, Benton Harbor, Michigan)

ANSWER: Omsk is 250 years old. George Kennan, former U.S. Ambassador to the Soviet Union and an authority on Siberia, wrote that in early times the city's largest building was the officer training school, and the handsomest the police station. Dostoyevsky, who was imprisoned here from 1850 to 1854 for membership in a progressive group, called it "a vile and filthy whistle stop."

Today Omsk is one of Western Siberia's largest industrial and cultural centers. Situated on the Irtysh River at the mouth of the Om, it has a population of 850,000. Industries include petrochemicals, oil refining, engineering and instrument making, a synthetic rubber factory and a tire plant. This is a big river port: Siberia's oldest river transport school and largest ship repair yard are located here. Omsk is also a major railroad hub through which runs the trans-Siberian trunk line linking Moscow with Vladivostok.

The city used to consist chiefly of one-story houses, but it is changing rapidly. Since 1966 some 4.3 million square feet of housing have been built each year. Naturally, buildings of historical and architectural interest are preserved. Omsk is one of the greenest of Soviet cities, with an average of 430 square feet of parklands and gardens for each inhabitant. There are flowers everywhere: They carpet the squares, bloom in factory and house yards and along the streets. A curiosity in downtown Omsk are the natural hot springs, which will soon be used for greenhouse gardening.

There are 35 colleges and specialized secondary schools: One out of every three residents of Omsk is studying in one way or another. The colleges train teachers, doctors, engineers, farmers and highway builders, among others. There are also a number of theaters and a new concert hall seating 1200 people. The most famous local company is the Omsk folk choir, which has a number of successful foreign tours to its credit.

A stone's throw away from downtown Omsk are miles and miles of bathing beaches along both the Om and the Irtysh, with plenty of vacation hotels and Young Pioneer camps. A couple of hours' ride on a motorship will bring you right into the heart of the taiga.

Last year the town fathers adopted a 30year master plan. By the year 2000 Omsk will have a population of 1.2 million. The plan discarded an earlier project for building more than 25 miles of new housing along the right bank of the Irtysh: Instead, a large development will go up on the now vacant left bank. The number of housing units will increase by another 150 per cent. The master plan also calls for green belts to separate residential from industrial areas; new embankments; beaches; marinas and sports fields.

### QUESTION: Please tell us something about Minsk.

ANSWER: Minsk, the capital of the Byelorussian Republic, was occupied by the Nazis for three years and was almost completely destroyed. The damage was estimated at six billion rubles. Restoration started before the war ended, immediately after the city was liberated. More than 100 large industrial plants were rebuilt and dozens of new ones erected, among them auto, tractor, automatic production line, ball-bearing and computer plants, and a watch factory. Today Minsk manufactured goods are exported to 50 countries.

Minsk, with a population of more than 900,000, is a major scientific and cultural center. The Byelorussian State University was founded in 1921. The city now has 13 colleges and universities with an enrollment of more than 75,000. About 13,000 researchers are employed at its 103 scientific institutions.

The medical services of Minsk are staffed by 6,000 doctors.

Housing has more than quintupled since the prewar period; 45 families move into new apartments every day.

Since Minsk had to be rebuilt almost from scratch, it was laid out with many green areas. Lindens line the streets, and the residential areas are broken by wide avenues, squares and parks. A botanical garden covers more than 250 acres.

Theatergoers in Minsk have a wide choice: an opera and ballet theater, two drama theaters (the Yanka Kupala plays in Byelorussian and the Gorky Theater in Russian), a theater for children and a puppet theater. Affiliated with the Byelorussian State Philharmonic Society are the Academic Choir and other such famous ensembles.

----

ł

/ https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc1.31210023618976

Generated on 2025-04-09 04:46 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized ,

http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google



# SADYKHBEKOV'S KIDS

#### Photographs by Sergei Lidov

S CHOOL NO. 228 in Baku, the capital of Azerbaijan, is only 300 yards from the Caspian Sea. Its sports complex—a soccer field, volleyball and basketball courts and a track and field arena—is right on the shore. The complex was the brainchild of physical training instructor Pasha Isa-ogly Sadykh-bekov. When the school opened in 1964, he pushed hard for a big stadium. Much of the work was done by the kids themselves, with the parents helping along. The school now has 11 regular sports groups. A twelfth, for children with heart ailments, is supervised by the instructor and the school doctor. A program of corrective gymnastics and exercise helps these boys and girls grow stronger. The 1,650 children in the school are the sons and daughters of the workers and engi-ners at the nearby cement, soot-processing and onesum plants

neers at the nearby cement, soot-processing and gypsum plants, and of the men who ex-tract oil from the bed of the Caspian. Before classes begin, everybody in the school lines up for 15 minutes of setting-up

exercises.

Twice a week 45 minutes is devoted to physical training. The graduated drills were worked out by Sadykhbekov, In spite of his

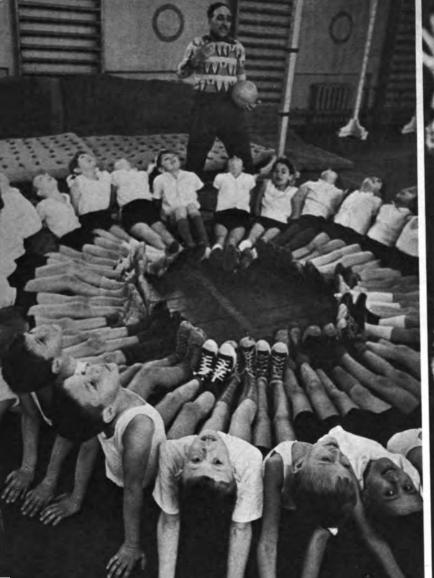
years—Sadykhbekov is 52—he manages to infect the children with his love of sports. He says that in return they help him keep young at heart. His second grade pupils, eight-year-olds, for example, come to the gym with a busy air and start warming up without losing time. Some of them climb the rope and swing from side to side, others inch their way to the top of the gymnastic ladder, still others try out the track, until the command to line up comes, and the formal lesson begins. But the children don't react as though it were a lesson, they take to it like a fascinating game, with the instructor taking part. Sadykhbekov knows how to find a common language with his youngsters, quiet, courte-

Šadykhbekov knows how to find a common language with his youngsters, quiet, courte-ous, very careful not to hurt feelings or offend young dignity. He is a man who still has the restlessness of youth. Now he is thinking of a tennis court. And as a result of his urging, the school council is considering a sports com-plex for tots. In his spare time—what little of it he has left—Sadykhbekov is organizing a figure-skating group for this school baked by the hot sun of the Caucasus.

Courtesy of the magazine Soviet Union

Pub

Digilized by Gougle





11





The kids in this grade school in Baku, the oil city on the Caspian Sea, look forward to their physical education classes. The reason is instructor Pasha Sadykhbekov. He makes a game of the required 45-minute, twice-a-week sessions.



pigitized by Google



https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

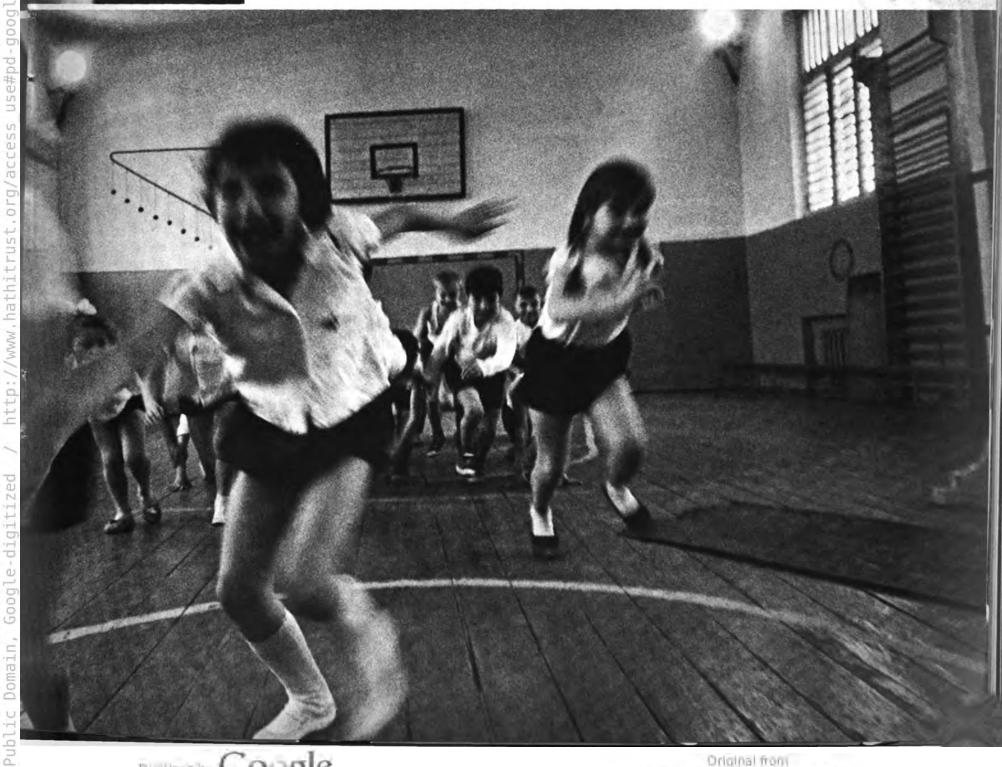
Generated on 2025-04-09 04:46 GMT

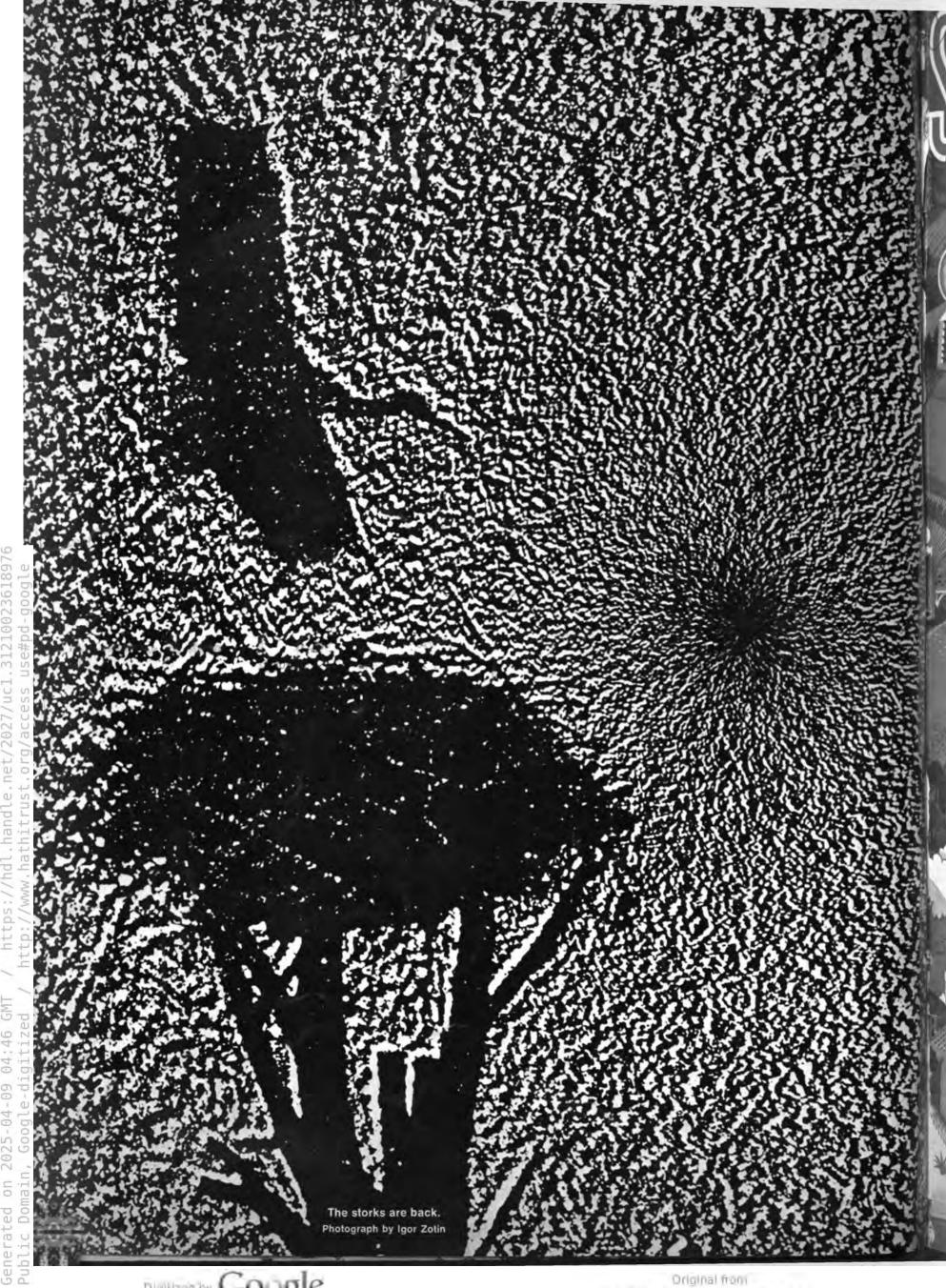
d.

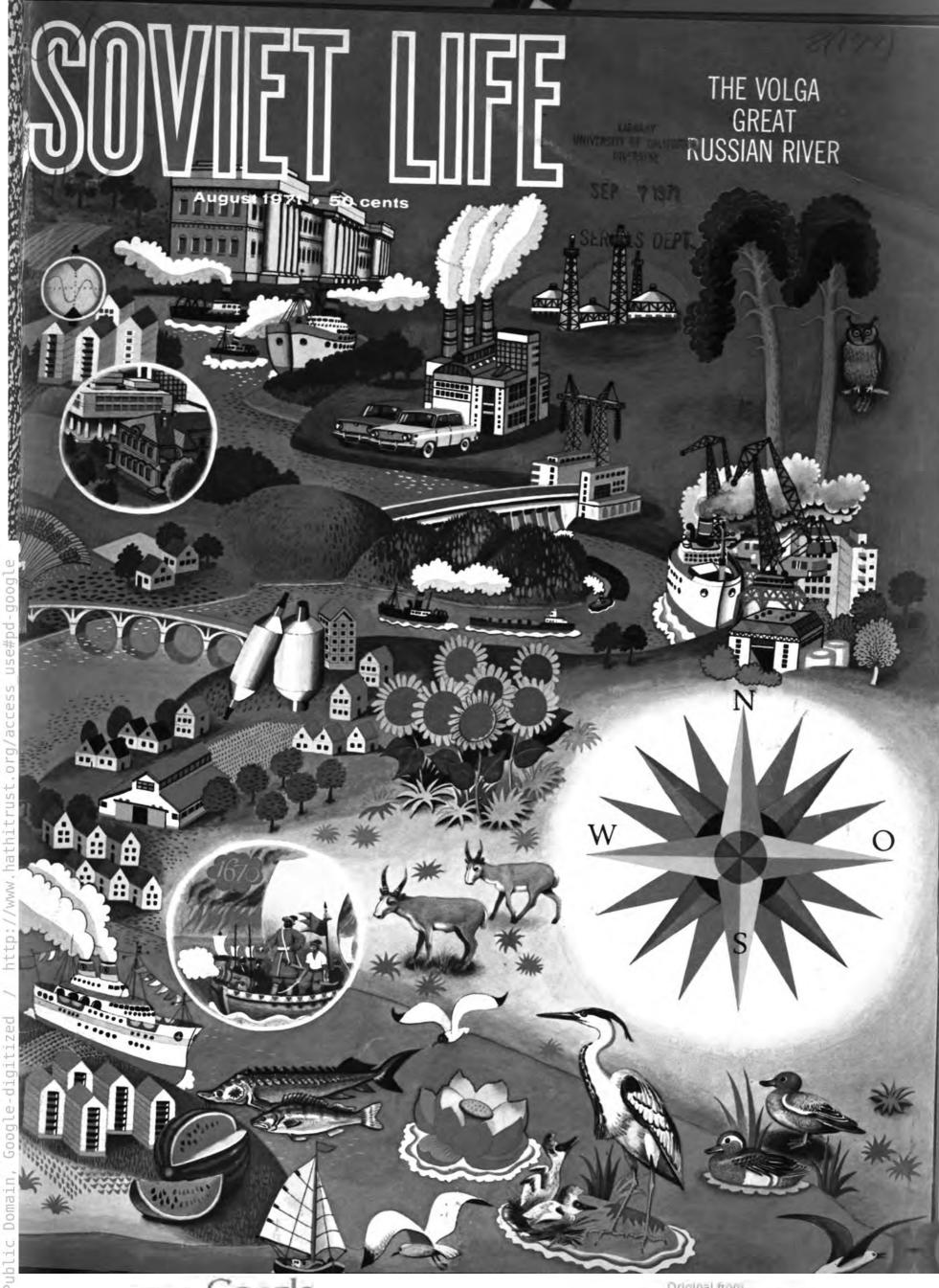
Sadykhbekov now has 11 sports groups organized, plus a special twelfth for children with heart ailments. They follow a program of corrective exercise and gymnastics. The school has its own sports complex-a soccer field, volleyball and basketball courts and a track and field arena right on the seashore. Despite the subtropical climate, a figureskating group is planned. **Regular class activities** include aptitude tests (left), limbering-up exercises (far left) and relays (below).



## PLENTY OF EAGER PARTICIPANTS HERE

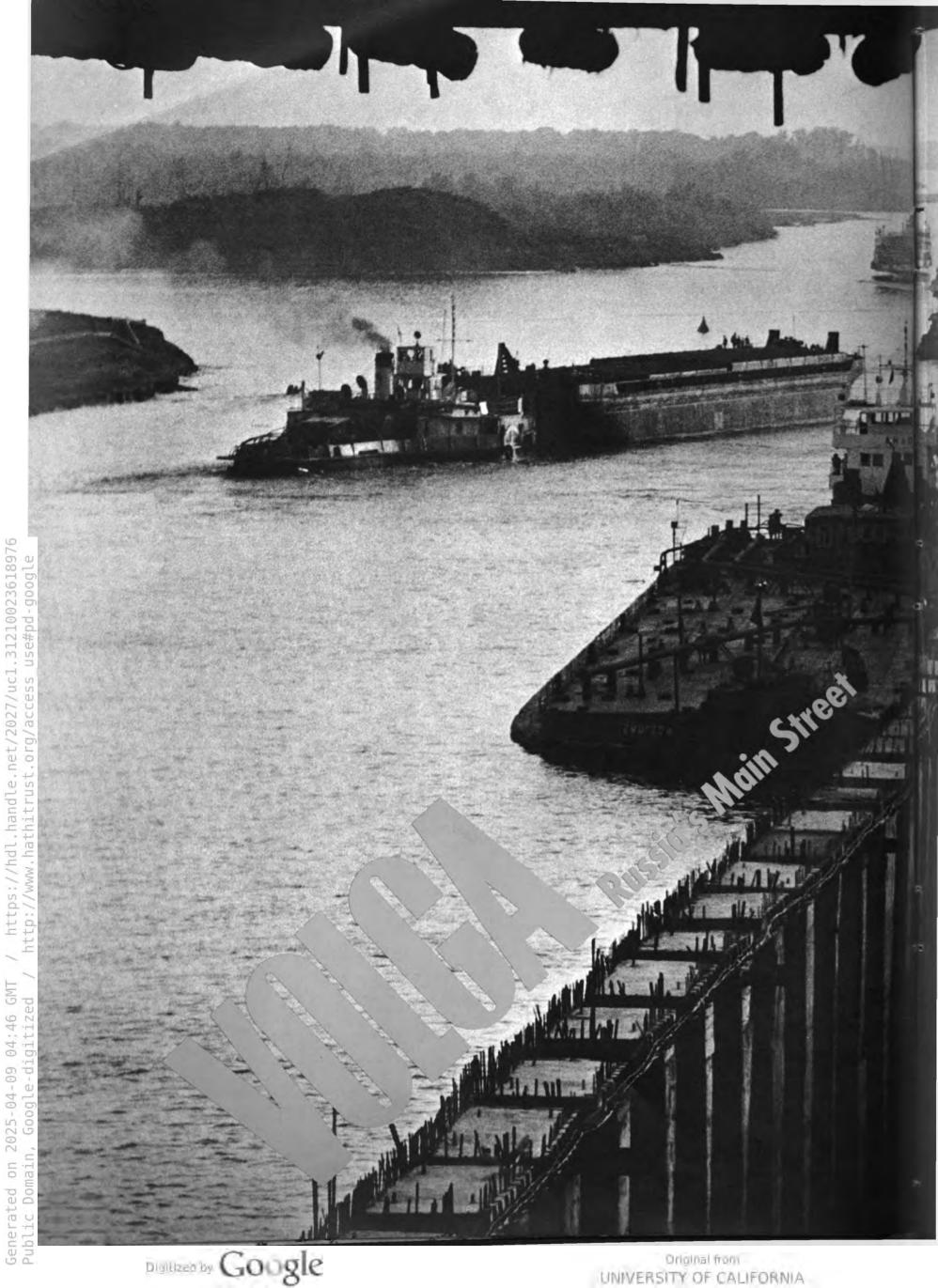


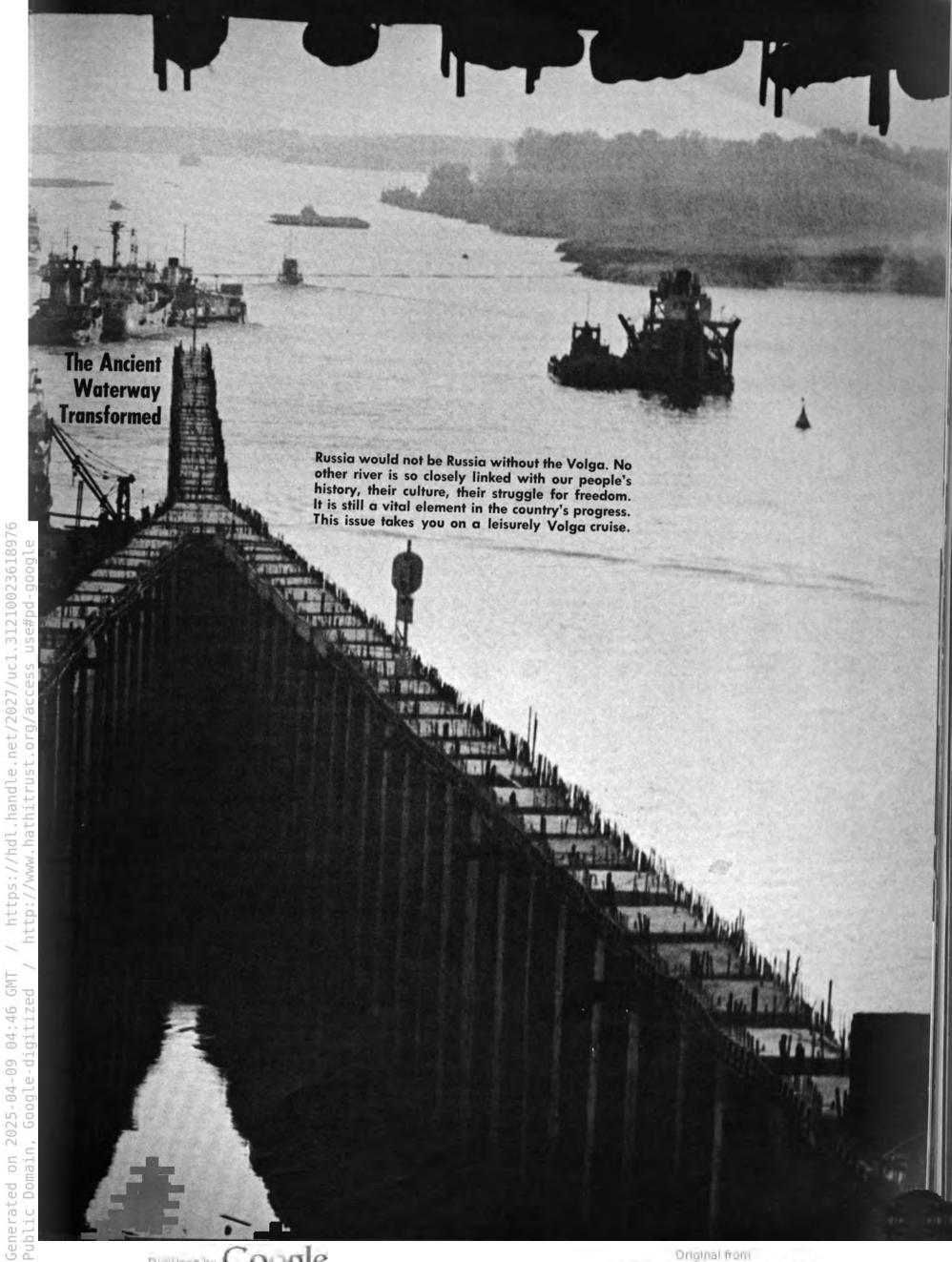




Digitized by Google

60





Digilized by Google



The magazine SOVIET LIFE is published by reciprocal agreement between the governments of the United States and the Soviet Union. The agreement provides for the publication and circulation of the magazine SOVIET LIFE in the United States and the magazine AMERICA in the Soviet Union.

### SOVIET PEOPLE 14 PEOPLE OF THE VOLGA 18 SEVEN INTERVIEWS IN THE VOLGA ENVIRONS 26 "SOVIET LIFE" MEETS THE KONDRATYEVS AGAIN

- by Robert Tsfasman 36 ELMIRA AND LUDMILA: ENGINEERS FROM KAZAN **40** THE VOLGA NATIONALITIES 44 STEEL OF KRASNY OKTYABR 58 MINGLE WITH THE PEOPLE by Konstantin Telyatnikov 4 RECLAMATION. FUTURE OF SOVIET FARMING ECONOMY AND by Yevgeni Alexeyevsky SCIENCE 12 THE VOLGA by Vladimir Orlov 18 YAROSLAVL: THE OLDEST VOLGA CITY
  - 22 GORKY-THE VOLGA CAPITAL by Alexei Kazantsev 32 ULYANOVSK 33 KAZAN, THE TATAR CAPITAL
  - 48 RIVER AND MAN: COEXISTENCE? by Kirill Dyakonov
- LITERATURE 20 MOTHER Excerpt from the novel by Maxim Gorky AND THE ARTS 42 BLACK DAYS FOR THE NAZI ARMY by Alexei Tolstoy 55 DREISER IN THE SOVIET UNION by Boris Gilenson
- INTERNATIONAL 2 "SOVIET LIFE" FIFTEEN YEARS OLD CONTACTS 15 15 YEARS OF SOVIET-AMERICAN CULTURAL EXCHANGE **9** SOVIET-AMERICAN SCIENTIFIC COOPERATION by Stepan Korneyev 46 AMERICAN STUDENTS IN VOLGOGRAD **3** QUIZ CONTEST: WHAT DO YOU KNOW ABOUT THE SOVIET UNION? MISCELLANEOUS 52 AROUND THE COUNTRY
  - 57 NEXT ISSUE
  - 64 HIS CHESS CREDO. MIKHAIL BOTVINNIK'S
  - SIXTIETH BIRTHDAY
  - CHILDREN'S CORNER



devov. See stories on pages 10-51.

Washington Editorial Board scow Editorial Board 1706 18th St., N.W. Washington, D.C. 20009 APN, Pushkin Square 2 Moscow, USSR Editor-Georgi I. Isachenka Editor in Chief-Oleg P. Benyukh Art Director—Marina T. Zabolotskaya Managing Editor—Nikolai V. Zhiltsov

Front and Back Covers: Sketch of the Volga basin by Anatoli Probon. Briesd by Anatoli Probon. Briesd by Coversi Sketch of the Volga basin by Anatoli Probon. Briesd by Coversi Sketch of the Volga basin by Anatoli Probon. Briesd by Coversi Sketch of the Volga basin by Anatoli Probon. Briesd by Coversi Press Agency. Out due acknowledgment to the magazine SOVIET LIFE. Printed by Fawcett Printing Corp., Bockville, Md.

## **SOVIET LIFE Fifteen Years Old**

OUR FIRST ISSUE—the magazine was then called USSR-came out in August 1956, 15 years ago. Which means that this is a jubliee issue.

Our reason for existence-so specified in the bilateral agreement between the United States and the Soviet Union-is to keep our American readers informed of Soviet life.

These have been 15 momentous years for our country. The exploration of space was begun; the enormous Bratsk and Krasnoyarsk power stations were built in Slberia; our housing construction reached a level where 11 million people are being rehoused annually; and hundreds of new towns and Industrial complexes appeared on the map. Indeed, the very face of the country has changed—we see evidence of scientific and technological progress everywhere, in both nuclear power plants and in shop-window displays of consumer goods.

At its Twenty-fourth Congress this year the Communist Party summed up the results of the Eighth Five-Year Plan of Economic Development and charted the vistas ahead for the ninth.

Our magazine has tried to reflect all these changes. Have we succeeded? Only you can tell us. We feel a rewarding glow when we read such letters as the followina:

"I have been a subscriber to SOVIET LIFE for the last five years, I believe, and during that time have used your magazine to learn a great deal about Russia." (Arthur S. Resichan, FlorIda)

"I have recently returned from Moscow. SOVIET LIFE was a tremendous help in understanding the people and the city. My visit was made more enjoyable because I had read SOVIET LIFE as well as other Novosti publications." (Marvin G. Johnson)

"We have saved all your magazines through the years, and they've been very helpful to the children for school assignments and dispelling false ideas." (A. E. Crome, Massachusetts)

We understand, of course, that their social systems, ideologies and ways of life make our two countries different. Americans believe in free enterprise; we believe that there can be no real freedom while there is private ownership of the means of production. At times our different views and ways of thinking make it hard for us to understand each other. That is why we try to explain ourselves not only with articles about the way we live, but also about the way we think, articles on our ideology and political institutions.

Our aim, as always, is mutual understanding, greater confidence, a stronger peace. We are pleased that so many readers, young people included, approach our magazine with that same attitude.

"I am a 16-year-old student at Southwest Miami school. I read and enjoy SOVIET LIFE. It gives me a better understanding of how the Russian people live, work, etc." (Mike Gregory)

"The magazine is good at fulfilling its purpose: Informing and teaching one about Russia." (M. Forman, Maryland)

As we mark our fifteenth birthday, we hope that our magazine will continue to touch a responsive chord in our readers.

To see for yourself what you have read about in our magazine, try for the prize—a trip to our country—in our "What Do You Know About the Soviet Union?" Quiz. Details on p. 3.

.31210023618976 use#pd-google use#pd-googl net/2027/ucl. http://www.hathitrust.org/access ů handl https://hdl. ~ GMT Google-digitized 04:46 2025-04-09 Domain, UO Generated Public Dom



# WHAT DO YOU KNOW ABOUT THE SOVIET UNION?

#### QUESTIONS

1. When was the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics formed? How many Union Republics does it unite? How many nationalities are there in the USSR? (1 point)

2. Name the Soviet Union's five largest rivers. Name the three largest Soviet hydroelectric power stations in operation and the rivers on which they stand. (2 points)

3. What body exercises supreme state power in the USSR? Of what chambers does it consist? From what age can citizens take part in elections and be elected to it? (3 points)

4. One of Lenin's works is called "A Letter to American Workers." When was it written? (2 points)

5. What is the biggest youth organization in the Soviet Union? What is its total membership? What national papers are put out by Soviet youth organization? (3 points)

6. By what per cent will industrial and agricultural production rise in the Soviet Union in the Ninth Five-Year Plan? (2 points)

7. "The Red Army and the Russian people have surely started the Hitler forces on the road to ultimate defeat and have earned the lasting admiration of the people of the United States." Who said this, when, and in what connection? (3 points)

8. Which cosmonaut took a "space walk" first and when? What space vehicle reached the surface of the Moon first and when? (2 points)

9. What well-known Soviet director shot a feature film in the United States in the thirties, and what was its title? (2 points)

10. Here are three photos. What events and years are reflected in the first two? What is the name of the Soviet sportswoman in the third photo, where and when did she win world over-all honors? (3 points)

You can earn an additional 12 points by writing an essay of 250 words on "Moscow, Its Past and Present."

#### CONTEST RULES

- 1. Address answers to: SOVIET LIFE QUIZ CONTEST 1706 18th St., N.W. Washington, D.C. 20009
- 2. Answers must be postmarked no later than midnight August 31, 1971.
- 3. Anyone may enter! Nothing to pay! (Employees of SOVIET LIFE magazine and of Fawcett Printing Corp. and their families are not eligible to win prizes.)
- 4. Eligibility for the first prize is limited to persons 18 years of age or older.
- 5. Quiz questions are based on materials published in SOVIET LIFE magazine. Answers may also be found in official Soviet statistics and state documents.
- 6. The Editorial Board of SOVIET LIFE will evaluate all answers. All entries will become the property of SOVIET LIFE, and the decision of the judges will be final.
- 7. In the event of ties, finalists will be asked to write a 500-word essay on "Soviet-American Relations During the War against Fascism." Winners will then be determined on the quality of these essays, which will be judged by a panel of competent Soviet literary critics and historians on the basis of literary style and the accuracy and extent of historical research.
- All winners will be notified by mail. A complete list of winners will be published in the January or February issue.
- 9. This offer void in states where prohibited.



Digitized by Gougle





Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

QUIZ CONTEST WIN A TRIP TO THE SOVIET UNION

First prize: A 10-day trip to the Soviet Union, all expenses paid. Second prize (two winners): Soviet cameras. Third prize (three winners): Soviet wrist watches. Fourth prize (25 winners): a free three-yearsubscription to SOVIET LIFE.

## RECLAMATION **Future of Soviet Farming**

BY YEVGENI ALEXEYEVSKY

USSR Minister of Land Reclamation and Water Management

and reclamation is a key problem for Soviet agriculture. To raise yields from 50 to 100 per cent in the same area, we need to eliminate (or reduce) the effect of such adverse natural factors as the lack of moisture in some cases and its excess in others.

Though the present area of improved lands is not largeonly 42 million acres-these lands make a sizable contribution to farm output. Comprising only five per cent of the total acre-age under cultivation, they account for 20 per cent of the pro-duction of collective and state farms. All the cotton and rice and a considerable part of the wheat are grown on irrigated fields. Animals grazing on improved pastures account for 60 per cent of the wool, about the same share of the mutton and nearly all the karakul lamb. Reclaimed lands grow practically all the raw silk, about 60 per cent of the vegetables, large quantities of melons, fruits, grapes, tea, the more valuable oil-

galantities of meions, fruits, grapes, iea, the more valuable off-bearing plants and medicinal herbs. Finally, reclamation, irri-gation in particular, plays a primary part in the economic progress of some of the union republics. Recently the scale of land improvement has increased con-siderably, requiring the application of the latest achievements of Soviet and world science and technology. The water man-agement projects and the construction agencies responsible for them are being re-equipped. In other words, reclamation has them are being re-equipped. In other words, reclamation has been placed on an industrial basis. In the past, land improvement programs were concentrated largely in the past, failed improve-for cotton and some other industrial crops, but today they are being extended to the rest of the country. In the past five-year period about 14 million acres of drained and irrigated land have been put into service; the investment in land reclamation has doubled compared to 1961-1965.

doubled compared to 1961-1965. At its July 1970 plenum, the Central Committee of the Com-munist Party of the Soviet Union charted a program of reclama-tion for 1971-1975 and outlined the perspective for 1985.\* This program was included in the directives for the Ninth Five-Year Plan and approved by the Twenty-fourth Party Congress held in March-April 1971. During the next five years the farms will be getting 22 million acres of newly reclaimed lands. As for the 1985 perspective, the total area of improved lands will be 119 million acres, including 52 million acres of irrigated fields and 67 million acres of drained fields.

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc1.31210023618976

/

Generated on 2025-04-09 04:46 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized

4

http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-googl

67 million acres of drained fields. This is an impressive program. No other country in the world has projected such a rapid rate of development for land reclamation.

When completed, this program will do much to raise the output of the principal farm products on reclaimed lands. The rise is indicated in the table below:

OUTPUT in million tons	1965	1975	1985
Grain crops, total Rice Raw cotton Vegetables and melons	4.6 0.7 6.3	20-22 2.2 7.5	50.6-52.8 3.7-3.9 9.9-10.5
	6.4	22-23.1	29.7-31.9

The yields of animal products from livestock raised on reclaimed lands will also increase:

<b>OUTPUT</b> in million tons	1965	1975	1985
Meat	.9	3.3-3.4	8.3-8.8
Milk	4.4	17.6-19.8	49.5-53.9
Wool	.18	0.3-0.4	.5557

#### Irrigation

For the first time in its history the Soviet state has undertaken to irrigate large grain-producing areas. This is a new and important aspect of the land reclamation program. The work was begun in 1966. Since then, irrigated grainlands in the major

\* For the farm development program elaborated by this plenum, see "Soviet Agriculture: A Five-Year Perspective" by Victor Pannikov in SOVIET LIFE, January 1971.

drought-afflicted regions have more than doubled their production.

About two-thirds of the country's grain output comes from the arid and semiarid zones, such as the southern part of the Ukraine, Northern Caucasus, Volga Region, Kazakhstan and the reclaimed virgin lands of the Russian Federation. But these areas are periodically scourged by drought. Take the Volga Region, for instance. In 1970 it sold the state almost five million tons of grain. But in the year before that, 1969, when it was tons of grain. But in the year before that, 1969, when it was struck by a severe drought, it was able to sell only 1.1 million tons. In Stavropol Territory (the Northern Caucasus) in 1970 the grain purchases reached 2.2 million tons, while the year before they were as low as 440,000 tons. The drop in grain output in the country as a whole totals 22-33 million or even more tons in drought years. In fertile-soil areas, irrigation increases per acre yields by as much as 1800 pounds; the harvest is actually doubled. The value of irrigation is obvious. In the current five-year plan period (1971-1975) irrigation work in large grain-producing areas will be done on a grand scale. The opportunities for this are now at hand. Projects are being designed, construction agencies have been set up, and

being designed, construction agencies have been set up, and a production base is being developed. Several large new proj-ects are already being built, and farmers are learning how to bendle irrigated areas are in the

ects are already being built, and farmers are learning how to handle irrigated crops, grain in particular. For instance, in the southern part of the Ukraine on an area of a quarter of a million acres, irrigation farmers have been harvesting up to 1.6 and even more tons of grain per acre every year. Large-scale irrigation is planned for the Volga Region, using the waters of the Volga and the electricity generated by a hydropower station on the river. This important grain-producing area regularly suffers from drought with resulting low yields of grain and other crops. Irrigation will play a big part in drought control. By 1986 a chain of large irrigation systems will stretch from Kuibyshev Region in the North to the Kalmyk Autonomous Republic in the South. The total irrigated area will then be 6.2 million acres; the quota for the 1971-1975 period is 1.5 million acres. In the not too remote future the Volga Region will be a big grain-producing zone insured against crop failures by irribig grain-producing zone insured against crop failures by irrigation.

The prospects for irrigated farming are very favorable in the Northern Caucasus (in the southern part of European Russia). The construction of the Krasnodar reservoir, the Big Stavropol Canal and several large irrigation systems is presently under way. By 1975 from 865,000 to a million acres will be irrigated and by 1985, about 2.5 million acres. The principal irrigated crop will be rice.

Drought-ridden land in the southern Ukraine and Moldavia will be irrigated by the waters of the Dnieper, Dniester and Danube rivers. In the course of 15 years the total irrigated area in these two republics will be increased by five million acres. By 1975 the increase in irrigated acreage will be about 1.1 million. In the Ukraine the Kakhovka irrigation system, the largest in the country, will be practically completed. The North Crimean Canal will be enlarged and several additional irrigation systems built.

Kazakhstan, Kirghizia and several other areas will produce more grain on irrigated fields.

The output of rice on irrigated fields is being stepped up. In 1965 the country raised only 641,000 tons of rice, in 1969, 1.2 million tons. By the end of the current five-year period rice output will go up to 2.2 million tons. In addition to the Northern Caucasus, rice growing will be extended to the southern Volga Region, the Ukraine, Kazakhstan, the Kara-Kalpak Autonomous Republic (in Uzbekistan) and the southern zones of the Soviet Far East.

Expansion of irrigation is still a primary goal in the cotton-growing areas. Areas under cotton will be increased by another five to six million acres in the next 15-year period (1.6 million acres in 1971-1975). Reclamation will be continued in the virgin lands of the Hungry Steppe in Kazakhstan and the lands near the Kara-Kum Canal in Turkmenia and in the Yavan Valley in Tajikistan. Large areas of virgin lands in the Karshinskaya Steppe, Uzbekistan, will be transformed into plantations of fine-fiber cotton.

fine-fiber cotton. The Karshinskaya irrigation project in Uzbekistan, one of the largest in the country, is already under way. A cascade of six pumping stations is being built on the Amu Darya River. Each station will have a capacity of about 80,000 kilowatts. Almost 19 million tons of water will be raised to a height of 435 feet every day, giving new life to 865,000 acres of land reclaimed from the desert. Thirty state farms will be organized here; the area is expected to grow 550,000 tons of high-grade cotton a year and increase the country's annual output to 1.4 million year and increase the country's annual output to 1.4 million tons. The work is already in progress: By 1975 the first 210,000 acres of land reclaimed from the desert will be watered. More

acres of land reclaimed from the desert will be watered. More lands will be irrigated in Kirghizia, and large-scale reclamation systems have been planned for Azerbaijan and Transcaucasia. In the next few years the country will be growing much larger quantities of vegetables, fruits and melons. These crops, vege-tables in particular, will be sown on irrigated fields. For this purpose, collective and state farms and local government bodies have been joining efforts in the runoff control of small watersheds and in building reservoirs. For instance, in the last few years, in the Donetsk and Voroshilovgrad regions of the few years, in the Donetsk and Vorosnilovgrad regions of the Ukraine, the areas irrigated by small water conservation projects have increased from 91,000 to 385,000 acres. All consumer demand in these regions for vegetables and early potatoes is being met with locally grown produce. Collective and state farms that are ready to invest in irriga-tion get considerable support from the state in the way of easy credit and technical aid in prospecting, designing and con-

struction.

Mechanization and automation are important elements in irrigated farming. In 1968 some 3.2 million acres were watered with sprinklers, nearly double the area in 1965. Sprinklers are being widely used in Moldavia, the Ukraine and parts of the Russian Federation. However, a lot of watering is still done manually. The design bureaus have developed new and more efficient sprinklers and watering machines, and the manufac-ture of these machines is being organized.

#### Drainage

Large areas of the Soviet Union are wetlands. These include the northwestern part of European Russia, Eastern and Western Siberia, the Soviet Far East, the Western Ukraine, Byelorussia and the three Baltic republics. The soils in these areas are usually acid, the fields are small as a rule, and much of the land is bush.

To push farming in the wetlands, livestock raising in particular, a variety of reclamation efforts, including drainage, will be necessary. The 15-year plan calls for drainage of 54 million acres in this humid zone. In the next five years the production of fodder on reclaimed land here should show a sharp growth: It will account for 40 per cent of the total increase in fodder output for the country as a whole. Large-scale work will be done to improve natural grasslands, the object being to develop highly productive pastures for grazing and haymaking.

Land improvement will help us meet the demand of the Soviet Far East and the Tyumen and Tomsk regions of Siberia for locally produced meat, poultry, eggs, milk and vegetables. To this end, the capital investments there in land improvement projects will be sharply increased.

There is a large potential for increasing meat and wool production, especially by developing sheep breeding on rangelands that need auxiliary water supplies and emergency re-serves of fodder. At present about 500 million acres of such lands are being water filled, mainly in Kazakhstan, Turkmenia, Uzbekistan, Kirghizia and the Northern Caucasus. The plan is to supply an additional 100 million acres with water in the current five-year period and complete the job on all the rangelands in the country by 1990 the country by 1980.

The vast scope of land improvement projects will call for tremendous effort and considerable resources. Practically all the economic sectors will contribute.

#### Northern Waters to Be Turned South

In the next 15 years the country's demand for water will rise sharply. The needs of irrigation will be added to the increased needs of the population and those of industry. We are already confronted with the problem of enlarging our over-all reserves of fresh water. There is also the problem of maintaining the water level of the Caspian Sea. Normal conditions must be preserved in other reservoirs which are important as inland fisheries. We also have to preserve recreation areas.

To meet the need for water, several new reservoirs with

waterworks will have to be built. Special measures must be taken to transfer water from one basin to another. More specifically, plans are to pump water from the Dnieper River to the Donets River in the Ukraine, build a set of hydrotechnical installations in the Kerch Strait to regulate exchange between the Black Sea and the Sea of Azov, cut off the shallow part of the Caspian Sea in order to reduce surface evaporation, and build

Caspian Sea in order to reduce surface evaporation, and build waterworks in the Dnieper-Bug estuary area of the Black Sea. The aim of another series of large-scale projects is to trans-fer the waters of the rivers of the northern slope, in other words, rivers falling into the Arctic Ocean, to the South—into the Don, the Volga and the Ural. The Amu Darya and the Syr Darya in Central Asia will get extra supplies of water from the Irtysh and Ob rivers in Siberia. These two parts of the program imply breathtaking hydrotechnical projects (unique dams, huge reser voirs, large canals and pumping stations).

Preparatory work has already begun. The projects themselves will be launched in the next five-year plan period (1976-80).

#### **Problems**

The key requirement for these land improvement schemes, just as for the national economy as a whole, is accelerating scientific and technological progress.

In the last few years we have managed to improve the techni-cal equipment of agencies engaged in building hydroprojects. They have been getting more and better earth-moving and con-struction machinery. However, their technical facilities do not yet meet modern requirements. The machines now in operation and some of those being delivered are still inadequate as far as efficiency is concerned. There is still a shortage of equipment for work in the humid zones. The volume of manual labor on such jobs as canal lining is large. It is essential to reduce the

costs of these projects per acre of drained or irrigated land. Technological progress is a process of great complexity. Sometimes our executives, though aware of the benefits of some new development, do not introduce it at the earliest op-portunity. Sometimes reclaimed lands do not give the desired effect. New equipment and new production techniques are sometimes put to use too slowly. Addressing the July 1970 CPSU Central Committee Plenum,

Leonid I. Brezhnev, General Secretary of the CPSU, said: "Large-scale land reclamation in the Soviet Union has be-

come a task of major importance for both the party and the state. Therefore the Central Committee has the right to demand that all executive personnel, above all the Communists heading the collective and state farms, agricultural and water management departments, display a party spirit in their attitude toward both the realization of the reclamation program and the most efficient use of each hectare of irrigated and drained lands."

To some extent the shortcomings in reclamation work are due to the fact that this is a complicated undertaking, new to many of our collective and state farms. Reclamation improves fertility, but it calls for a totally different approach. Whereas yesterday the land was something customary and familiar, today it requires more attention and a lot more special knowledge. Land improvement projects are inevitably accompanied by far-reaching changes in the organization of farming. You meet people in the rural areas with such new occupations as hydraulic engineer, pumping station operator, sprinkler operator

All these factors require care in training and distributing personnel. Today, even in areas where irrigation farming forms the sonnel. Today, even in areas where irrigation farming forms the backbone of the local economy, there is still only one hydraulic engineer or one technician in hydraulic engineering for every 10 to 12 collective and state farms. This is inadequate, of course. For normal production, we must have people familiar with the peculiarities of farming on irrigated or drained lands. Training experts in farming reclaimed areas is an important task today.

Last summer the government adopted a special decision "On Improving the Operation of Reclamation and Utilization of Irrigated and Drained Lands." This act introduced a new procedure for planning farming on improved lands. Under it, all plans drawn up by collective and state farms must include steps to ensure higher productivity of reclaimed lands and to put all such lands under plow. Special attention is to be paid to improving reclamation systems and to optimum use of water. The

efficiency indicators of these systems will be closely watched by the pertinent authority. Land improvement is only a part of the comprehensive, multifaceted program to develop Soviet farming. Combined with other large-scale measures, it is designed to ensure consistent high productivity.

Courtesy of the magazine Partiynaya Zhizn (Party Life)

5

#### From the Pages Of SOVIET LIFE

Eloquent comment of Max Patternot on his Soviet tour with a group of thirty farmers from Washington and Oregon in 1968.



Standing room only for a concert by American pianist John Browning in Moscow's Tchaikovsky Hall in 1965.

# CONSTRUCTIVE





An American teacher, Mrs. Myrtle McCallin, talks with first graders during a nineweek tour of Soviet cities.





Orest Vereisky of the USSR presented this watercolor to Mrs. Lyndon Johnson. It is one of a series he made while on a tour of the U.S. in 1965.

# OF SOVIET-AMERICAN CULTURAL EXCHANGE

TEACHERS, ARTISTS, ASTRONAUTS,

Digilized by Gougle

TOURISTS EXCHANGE IDEAS, MAKE FRIENDS

Alexei Kosygin, Chairman of the Council of Ministers, Foreign Minister Andrei Gromyko and Ambassador Anatoli Dobrynin on a street in New York in 1967. In his address to the UN General Assembly Kosygin called for active international cooperation to assure the world's peace.







Left: An American tourist group views the Krasnodar Cathedral in 1968. Right: Payton Jordan and Gavriil Korobkov, coaches at the 1963 USSR-USA track meet.

In November 1933 diplomatic relations were established between the United States and the Soviet Union. President Mikhail Kalinin receives the American ambassador, William C. Bullitt.





Dr. Saul Colin,





- American women observe a Soviet classroom in action (1962).
- Left: Stewart L. Udall, then Secretary of the Interior, with a group of American power engineers in the Soviet Union (1962).

A historic event recorded for posterity-the linkup of the Soviet and American forces on the Elbe River in Germany in May 1945. In the photograph, Buck Kotsebu and Ivan Numladze.

Right: Komsomols at the Sheremetyevo Airport throw a party for a group of young visitors from the U.S. Russian-style Their cookies proved to be all-around favorites.





director of the theater studio of Carnegie Hall in New York, at the Taganka Theater in Moscow (1966).



Visiting Muscovites Ira and Yuri and American children during filming of Discovery '65, the prize-winning ABC television program.



Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Digitized by Google

Walter Washington, the mayor of Washington, D.C., spent a week in Moscow in 1970. He is looking at a model of the reconstructed city.

Below: Joint space research. Discussions on the exploration of the universe were held in Washington, D.C., in May 1962.



Pete Seeger, the folk singer, made a big hit during his 1965 Soviet tour. Right: The American communications exhibit in the Soviet Union, 1965.





Right: Muscovites discuss the art of writing with a visiting novelist, Irving Stone. At left: American boxers arrive in the USSR for bouts.



The Kremlin in Moscow is one of the sights that draws Americans who want to see for themselves what the Soviet Union is like.

"We couldn't have had a warmer reception," said these American visitors.



Neil Armstrong in Siberia in 1970, at a fish soup picnic with Soviet cosmonauts near the Ob reservoir. Mayor Ivan Sevastyanov of Novosibirsk and Academician Mikhail Lavrentyev were their hosts.





Detroit Free Press (1963) on arriving Soviet athletes: If they're typical, then tensions must be relaxing between us.



Quiz contest winner Mrs. Sybil Ramsing, carrying her souvenirs, waves good-by to her newmade Soviet friends (from the front cover of the October 1968 issue of our magazine).



The New York City Ballet Company gave 55 performances to overflow houses in Moscow, Leningrad, Baku and Tbilisi in 1962.



Above left: Cooperation is very much the norm in the Antarctic. American and Soviet scientists at the McMurdo base. Above right: Dwight L. Grell of Los Angeles with souvenirs he collected when the Bolshoi Ballet performed in the U.S.

Digitized by Google

## SOVIET-AMERICAN SCIENTIFIC COOPERATION

#### **NEW PROSPECTS**

#### **BY STEPAN KORNEYEV**

Head of Foreign Relations Department, **USSR Academy of Sciences** 

**S** CIENCE AND TECHNOLOGY, both in the Soviet Union and in the United States, have in the past 15 to 20 years reached an extraordinarily high level of achievement. The contacts between Soviet and American scientists and their business-like cooperation exercise a great influence

like cooperation exercise a great influence on scientific development and play a con-siderable role in Soviet-American relations generally. These ties are a significant ele-ment in the efforts for peace and progress. The 1950s marked the beginning of Soviet-American cultural cooperation by formal agreement. In 1959 Academician Alexander Nesme-yanov, then president of the USSR Academy of Sciences, and Detlev Bronk, then presi-dent of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States, signed an agreement for scientific exchanges. It provided for annual exchange visits by

It provided for annual exchange visits by 30 research scientists and engineers from each of the countries, for several joint studies, for work by researchers of one country in the research institutions of the

country in the research institutions of the other country and for lectures and seminars. In 1971 the academies signed another agreement to enlarge the area of Soviet-American scientific contact. In addition, to develop ties in the social sciences, a spe-cial agreement was concluded between the USSR Academy of Sciences and the Ameri-can Council of Learned Societies for the ex-change of scholars in economics, history, law, philosophy, linguistics and other fields. Following these agreements, visits by So-viet scientists to the United States and by American scientists to the Soviet Union be-came more frequent, as did mutual trips not

came more frequent, as did mutual trips not covered by the agreement to attend conferences and symposiums, compare research progress, deliver lectures. In addition, the two academies and their institutes began to invite individual scientists for special visits,

two academies and their institutes began to invite individual scientists for special visits, and to make contact with scientific institu-tions, archives and libraries for the active exchange of scientific publications. The scope of scientific contact keeps growing, as these figures indicate. In the past five years (1966-1970) the United States was visited by 915 scientists from the USSR Academy of Sciences, and over the same period the scientific institutions of the Soviet Union were visited by 5,330 Ameri-can scientists, a considerable growth as compared with the earlier period. In the previous 10 years (1956-1965) the United States was visited by 880 Soviet scientists and the USSR by 2900 American scientists. Substantial changes, as I said earlier, have taken place in Soviet-American sci-entific relations. Under the agreements many Soviet scientists have been invited by their American colleagues to lecture on re-search problems. Papers were read by such distinguished Soviet scientists as Alexander Prokhorov Nobel Prize winner on guape

search problems. Papers were read by such distinguished Soviet scientists as Alexander Prokhorov, Nobel Prize winner, on quan-tum electronics; by Academician Gersh Budker on high-energy physics; Acade-mician Guzii Marchuk on mathematics; Academician Victor Spitsyn on physical chemistry; Academician Alexander Oparin on biochemistry and the origin of life; Academician Mikhail Millionshchikov on di-rect conversion of electric power by mag-netohydrodynamic generators; Academi-cian Lev Artsimovich on nuclear fusion. Academicians Pyotr Kapitsa, Mikhail Du-binin, Lev Pontryagin, Isaac Mintz and

others lectured at American universities. Similarly, lectures at the scientific insti-tutions of the USSR Academy of Sciences were delivered by Charles Townes, Profes-sor of Radiophysics, then vice president of the Massachusetts Institute of Tech-nology; Robert D. Richtmeyer, Professor of Applied Mathematics, then director of the Computing and Applied Mathematics Center at the Institute of Mathematical Sci-ences (now the Courant Institute of Matheences (now the Courant Institute of Mathe-matics), New York University; John Bockris, matics), New York University; John Bockris, Professor of Electrochemistry, University of Pennsylvania; D. K. Holmes, Professor of Physics, Oak Ridge National Laboratory; Peter Lax, Professor of Mathematics, direc-tor of the Computing and Applied Mathe-matics Center, Courant Institute; Martin Lessen, Professor of Physics, chairman of the Department of Mechanical and Aero-space Sciences, Rochester University; Greg-ory G. Pincus, Professor of Physiology, member of the National Academy of Sci-ences of the United States and the Worces-ter Foundation for Experimental Biology in Massachusetts; Louis A. Pipes, Professor of Physics, University of California; Richard Courant, Professor of Mathematics, Courant Institute; W. Livingstone, Professor of As-Courant, Professor of Mathematics, Courant Institute; W. Livingstone, Professor of As-tronomy, head of the acceleration labora-tory, Kit Peak National Observatory; Nicho-las Hoff, head of the Department of Aero-nautics and Astronautics, Stanford Univer-sity; V. A. Harrison, Professor of Physics, Stanford University, and many others. A large number of American scientists did joint work with Soviet colleagues in the scientific institutions of the Soviet Union. National and international congresses and conferences held in the United States and the Soviet Union were attended by scientists from both countries.

scientists from both countries.

scientists from both countries. An interesting form of cooperation, bi-lateral symposiums on problems of mutual interest, has developed over the years. A symposium on an important mathematical problem, the solution of equations in partial derivatives, attended by 25 mathematicians from each side, was held at the Siberian Branch of the USSR Academy of Sciences and attracted great attention in both the Soviet and the American scientific commu-nity. A symposium on radio astronomy was held in the United States. Symposiums on the electron theory of metals, among others, the electron theory of metals, among others, were held in both countries. Scientific cooperation entered a new

phase in 1969-1970 when Soviet and American scientists began to do joint studies. This cooperation now includes such diverse fields as mathematics, radio astronomy, the world ocean and ecology. First steps have been taken toward co-

operation in the exploration of outer space. operation in the exploration of outer space. Preparatory work is under way to publish a joint Soviet-American book on the funda-mentals of space biology and medicine. Review materials have already been ex-changed by a joint board of editors, and preparations are to be completed by 1972. At their 1970 meeting in Moscow, Acade-mician Mstislav Keldysh, President of the USSR Academy of Sciences, and Dr. Philip Handler, President of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States, discussed a center for systems analysis. They agreed

a center for systems analysis. They agreed on the desirability of establishing an inter-national center that would recommend methods of developing and applying sys-

tems analysis in such fields as operations

tems analysis in such fields as operations research and control. In January 1971, in Moscow, Academi-cian Keldysh and Dr. George M. Low, dep-uty administrator of the National Aeronau-tics and Space Administration, held a se-ries of meetings and discussed possible lines of cooperation in the exploration and use of outer space for peaceful purposes. One of the items they talked about was matching the approach and docking systems of manned spaceships and manned orbiting laboratories.

of manned spaceships and manned orbiting laboratories. The USSR Academy of Sciences and NASA agreed to some joint steps, notably the exchange of samples of lunar soil. Both sides also agreed that recommen-dations be worked out to decide the pur-poses and results of space investigations, to improve the existing exchange of mete-orological information, to do joint studies with meteorological rockets, to develop methods for studying the natural environ-ment, to broaden the exchange of data on space biology and medicine. Thus, we see the foundation being laid for wider Soviet-American cooperation in space. To work out concrete problems, a number of groups of scientists and special-ists were created. The very significant achievements of

The very significant achievements of astronomy in recent years have been re-ported in detail in the press. One of the most impressive discoveries is a new class of space objects, quasars. A number of Soviet and American observatories and institutes are participating in their scientific investigation.

Never before has science played so large a role in social development. The achieve-ments of science and technology in recent years have opened up vast horizons to mankind. The efforts of scientists from many countries are required to solve such global problems as the exploration of outer space, the world ocean and Earth's upper mantle, as well as basic questions of bi-ology and genetics. What is more, the de-velopment of science itself will depend on international cooperation.

There are a large number of international scientific organizations in the world, more than 3,000. In nearly all these organiza-tions both American and Soviet scientists are active, some of them working on far-reaching international programs, which at present number several dozen. The Interna-tional Geophysical Year was one tional Geophysical Year was one.

Soviet and American scientists are co-operating in the international Pugwash movement of scientists for peace, peace-ful coexistence, disarmament and preven-tion of thermonuclear war. At the same time, the movement is an important channel of communication between Soviet and American scientists. These contacts are of major significance; there is no overestimat-ing their importance in shaping public at-titudes on vital problems.

Soviet-American scientific contacts, which more and more take the form of active scientific cooperation, have made great headway in the past five years, but we still believe that cooperation could be more active.

Joint studies and meetings of scientists promote friendship between our countries, and that cannot help but improve the po-litical climate all over the world.



## SOME of the VOLGA AREA'S Youngest Inhabitants





# THE VOLGA

here are hundreds of songs about the Volga, both stirring and sad. And Volga, both stirring and sad. And though it was the scene of bloody struggles, though life on it was fre-quently harsh, the river was never described in any but loving terms. It was called "Beauty Volga," "Bread-winner Volga" and "Mother Volga" in Rus-sian folklore, oversentimental, perhaps, but

winner Volga'' and "Motner Volga'' in Rus-sian folklore, oversentimental, perhaps, but there's nothing you can do about it—that's what the people called the river. In the language of commonplace facts the Volga is the sixteenth longest river on this planet (2300 miles) as well as Europe's larg-out and most full-flowing

planet (2000 miles) as well as Europe's large est and most full-flowing. In the Valdai forest 190 miles northwest of Moscow stands a wooden chapel sheltering a spring from which rises a rivulet. That is the Volga, so narrow and shallow that not only tourists but small game and even fow intervals and narrow it can wade across it. Then, fast and narrow, it winds eastward through forest and dale, fed mainly by rain and melted snow, and subtermainly by rain and melted snow, and subter-ranean waters in its lower course. It has a great many tributaries, the longest being the Kama (1,270 miles) and the Oka (925 miles). Unlike most great rivers, the Volga empties not into the open sea but into a giant salt lake—the Caspian (inland) Sea. We should note that the Volga's "waist" has broadened considerably in the past 30 years: dams and hydroelectric power stations have created reservoirs and transformed large sections of the river into cascades of running water the river into cascades of running water lakes.

The Volga flows unhurriedly and long, traversing the Central Russian forests, the black-earth wooded steppes, the lower Volga steppes, the low hills of the Volga upland and the hot semidesert as it nears the Caspian Sea. The climate in the Volga's the Caspian Sea. The climate in the Volga's upper and middle reaches is typically Cen-tral Russian—winters are cold with heavy snowfall and summers are warm, but not hot. The lower Volga is droughty—sultry summers and little snow in the winter. The fauna along the Volga includes bear and moose in the North and camels in the South. People are unfortunately ousting the animals. The rich fauna of the Volga steppes has been much depleted. Of its rare species

has been much depleted. Of its rare species

only the saiga antelope can still be found. Bird migratory routes pass over the Volga, and a sovereign state has been created for winged creatures in the river's delta—the Astrakhan Preserve. Sturgeon, sevruga (stel-late sturgeon) and sterlet abound in the Volga.

The natural riches brought into being by the great river are countless.

#### From The Hoary Past

s far back as the beginning of the s far back as the beginning of the millennium our ancestors were al-ready settled along the upper Volga. But in the thirteenth century the Russian principalities fell prey to a devastating invasion by the Tatar-Mongol hordes. In the Volga's lower reaches Khan Batu founded the state of the Golden Horde. Not until the sixteenth century, when they routed the remnants of

century, when they routed the remnants of the Golden Horde near Kazan and Astra-khan, did the Russians become firmly established along the middle and lower Volga and spread to the Urals and Siberia. Then the will and energy of hundreds of known and unknown explorers opened the road to the Decition Pacific.

Mention should be made of Afanasi Mention should be made of Afanasi Nikitin, a native of the Volga region, a Tver merchant, who in the fifteenth century was the first Russian to sail down the Volga, cross the Caspian Sea, enter Persia, and from there via the Arabian Sea reach the shores of India. His description of his jour-ney, Across Three Seas, is an invaluable literary relic. literary relic. During the terrible years of the Tatar yoke

12

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

-

2025-04-09 04:46 GMT

Google-digitized

Domain.

Generated Public Dom

NO

http://www.hathitrust.org/access

use#pd-googl

and internecine struggle of independent princes, the cities on the Volga held on to the Russian culture. The only copy of *The Lay of Igor's Host*, that brilliant twelfth cen-tury epic, was preserved on the Volga shore in Varoslavi

tury epic, was preserved on the voiga shore in Yaroslavi. Records of the many exploits of Volga men have come down to us from the distant past. And in our time, in the last half cen-tury, they twice had to take up arms: during the Civil War in 1918-1919, when the south-ern and Siberian counterrevolution tried to wold its forces into an iron ring on the Volga weld its forces into an iron ring on the Volga shores, and during World War II, in the Stalingrad battle. Fascism could not cross the Volga. At this point the war turned west the Volga. At this point the war turned west-ward, toward Berlin. At the city's defense museum is the sword Winston Churchill presented to Stalingrad on behalf of King George VI. It is a symbolic gift: the Volga warded off calamity not only from our coun-try but from many others.

#### The Volga Character

he Volga was long a kind of border river, especially in its middle and lower course. It was also a trade route, connecting Europe with Cen-tral Asia, India and China. That was why the seventeenth century Russian state was so interested in developing

state was so interested in developing the area and granted privileges to settlers who took off for Kazan and the newly founded cities of Samara, Saratov, Sim-birsk and Tsaritsyn. Besides free settlers, large groups of serfs who were fleeing feudal oppression came to the Volga area in the mid-seventeenth century. In a word, the Volga area was settled and developed by people distinguished for their energy, initiative and sense of self-dignity. Or by the despairing but resolute. And the pioneering of this new region's fertile lands, virgin forests, and fish-abounding rivers fostered an active, inventive and keen-witted people.

witted people. All this contributed to shaping the Volga character, engendered impetuous and forceful men, with imagination and large forceful men, with imagination and large views, at times brutal and severe, at times with passionate and poetic souls, sometimes sentimental, but at the same time hard and practical, passionately responsive and al-ways ready for action. Another characteris-tic of the Volga man was his love of free-dom, his readiness and determination to fight for it. It was right here, on the Volga's vast reaches, that the most resolute peasant wars, movements of the poorest, were fought in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries—the Stepan Razin and Yemelyan Pugachyov uprisings. Pugachyov uprisings.

The Volga accounted for such revolutionary democrats of the nineteenth century as Nikolai Nekrasov, Nikolai Chernyshevsky and Nikolai Dobrolyubov.

and Nikolai Dobrolyubov. Some of the first Marxist study circles in Russia were organized in the Volga area. And the Volga, of course, is linked with Lenin's name. He was born and went to school in Simbirsk, studied at the univer-sity in Kazan and became a revolutionary there, worked in a regional court as assist-ant counselor and headed Marxist study circles in Samara. Lenin loved the Volga. A fine swimmer and rower, he missed his A fine swimmer and rower, he missed his native river in exile.

The Volga was also lavish of talented people. This was the birthplace of Ivan Kulibin, the unique self-taught inventor, and Kulibin, the unique self-taught inventor, and Nikolai Lobachevsky, professor at Kazan University and the creator of non-Euclidean geometry. Singer Fyodor Chaliapin and writer Maxim Gorky grew up on the Volga, one an innovator in the opera, the other in literature and the theater. They are true sons of the Volga. Speaking of Chaliapin, Gorky said he was a cry to the wide world: See, hear, how beautiful and talented Rus-

#### **BY VLADIMIR ORLOV**

sian man is! But Gorky's own talent won no less acclaim.

#### **An Industrial Area**

he weather on the Volga is exception-ally fine in August, sunny and mod-erate. The market places are noisy and picturesque. Zander, ide and bream run fat. Dry-cargo motorships carry Kamyshin and Astrakhan mel-ons, sugary and juicy, to the North. Grain pours onto the Volga grain elevator conveyors. The sand on the beach is hot. The great migration of summer vacationers on the country's roads and waterways is at

on the country's roads and waterways is at its height. They swim in the warm Volga waters and sun-bathe on its fine white sand. You raise your head, and spread before you is the wide river, its waves lapping the

sand, and on its vast mirrorlike surface-action, energy, life. White, triple-decked, condescending motor vessels pass by; hydrofoils—maybe like planes and maybe like buses—dart past at top speed; motorboats, painted bright and flashing by their owners, painted bright and flashing by their owners, bustle about; plodding tugboats tow or push heavily laden barges, their water lines al-most submerged; tankers, their decks gleaming white, sail on noiselessly. It's both roomy and crowded on the Volga. And life on its shores is as vigorous and energetic as on its waters. The Volga area has in the last half-century become one of the coun-try's meior economic regions, changing the try's major economic regions, changing the nature of its production markedly in proc-ess. Up to the Revolution it was clearly agriess. Up to the Revolution it was clearly agir-cultural. Its seats of industry were small and widely scattered. Cities on the Volga had flour mills, sawmills, textile mills and tan-neries, but very few machine-building plants. Change along the Volga started in the

Change along the Volga started in the late twenties, when heavy industry began to move in. Most telling was the Stalingrad (present Volgograd) Tractor Plant. Construc-tion work in the steppe, on the northern out-skirts of Stalingrad, began in July 1929, and the first tractor came rolling out of the plant gates in only 11 months. The country had not yet recovered from the devastating Civil War and foreign intervention, and such a War and foreign intervention, and such a rate of construction was unprecedented. The people themselves were changing, too. Arriving at the construction site as laborers, they became skilled workers and

engineers. Industrialization of the engineers. Industrialization of the Volga area amounted to its reconstruction. Factories and plants needed electric power. Where was it to come from? There was no coal here, and oil surely had not been discovered to fire belies. So not uppet uppet the idea here, and oil surely had not been discovered to fire boilers. So, not unnaturally, the idea was born: Let the Volga itself produce power. And along with that the river was set two more tasks: to become navigable throughout and to irrigate the fields in the area's arid districts. It must, at first, have seemed strange to speak of navigation. Hadn't the Volga been a navigable waterway from time immemorial? Of course, but steamers nevertheless plied it cautiously: There were more than 300 dangerous shoals along its course. Floods caused by melting along its course. Floods caused by melting snow accounted for three-fourths of the river's annual drainage; spring floods usu-ally meant summer shoals.

The solution of the triune task of reconstruction began in the triune task of recon-struction began in the river's upper reaches even before the war, when the lvankovo and Uglich hydroelectric power projects were built—small by today's standards. But five years after the victory over fas-cism, construction of hydroelectric stations began at Kubyshev and Volgograd at the

cism, construction of hydroelectric stations began at Kuibyshev and Volgograd, at the point where the river, taking in the Kama, starts flowing full force, spreading to full capacity. The whole country took part in these large-scale construction projects, with local builders receiving help from every-where. where.

These are old engravings and photos of the nineteenth century Volga, before the steamer replaced the burlaks who towed the barges.

Industry now had a big supply of power, and chemical, machine-building and other branches began developing at an acceler-ated rate. The Volga became navigable all along its course. In terms of cargo carriage, it is the equivalent of 40 railway trunk lines. The farmers also benefit: several million acres of drought-prone lands in the south-are Volga areas can now be irrigated

ern Volga areas can now be irrigated. The man-made seas did force many out of settled localities, but the moving of towns and villages was financed by the state, and the new houses were better equipped and

more comfortable than the old. The Volga area is now a major power and oil center. It accounts for three-quarters of the Soviet Union's annual oil output (Tataria alone provides 110 million tons a year), and 15 per cent of its gas production. The Druzhba (Friendship) Oil Pipeline that carries Volga oil to the European countries is 2500 miles long.

Volga plants turn out almost all types of machines manufactured in the Soviet Union, and the traditional local industries-textiles, fish and food-keep expanding. As pre-viously, the farmers here grow flax, rye, wheat, sugar beets and sunflower seeds. In

gross output of grain the Volga area comes third after the Ukraine and Kazakhstan. In recent years the area has become atom-minded. The most fundamental nu-clear research in the country is conducted here at Dubna here, at Dubna.

here, at Dubna. The Volga area will soon become an auto-mobile manufacturing center. There are al-ready major auto plants in Gorky, Pavlov, Ulyanovsk and Yaroslavl. New plants are going up in Kineshma, Arzamas and Nabe-rezhniye Chelny. This spring the Togliatti compact car plant opened, a product of the countrywide enthusiasm of tens of thou-sands of young people who volunteered to work there just as their fathers had in 1929 to build a tractor plant on the northern out-skirts of Stalingrad. skirts of Stalingrad.

#### **Seventy Million People**

he territory of the Volga basin—a kind of tree whose trunk is the Volga itself, and its numerous tributaries, its branches—comprises 7 autono-mous republics and 15 regions of the Russian Federation, with a color-ful polyglot population: Chuvashes; Mordvinians; Bashkirs; Kazan, Astrakhan and Kasimov Tatars; Mari. While acquiring all the institutions of modern civilization (their own universities, theaters, publishing houses), each nationality has preserved its own specific characteristics, customs and dress (the latter mainly in the countryside). dress (the latter mainly in the countryside). The Kalmyks are, as of old, fine riders, and a celebration without horse races is no celebration at all. The Tatars still favor kumiss and silver-embroidered morocco leather footwear. The Mordvinian women like beaded ornaments.

There are quite a few Ukrainians on the Volga, especially in the lower reaches. They settled here, at the salt mines, two centuries ago. But the greater part of the population is Russian. All in all, about 70 million people live in the Volga area. The rural population used to be predominant; now there are con-siderably more city dwellers, the result of the area's industrialization.

So the times have changed. Perhaps the people of the Volga have lost their exotic features. The area has, after all, matured. It is no longer the young, untapped, unex-plored land it was four centuries ago, or even a century ago. It is no longer the end of the world, the "wild east," where life was packed with danger and adventure. The romantics who are drawn to new or little-explored lands seem to feel that there is nothing left to be done in the Volga area. Well, if they must spend the night in tents



and seek encounters with bears nature, they can take off for Siberi East, the snowbound Arctic and th Asian deserts. People in the Volga area today well-ordered life. They have maste dreds of trades and professions

oradories, institutions and at industri prises. They do not at all resemble t ing fellow fighters of the rebel Stepar Neither do they resemble the legend vedore strongmen, the Volga riversio and swashbucklers of the last centur

and swashbucklers of the last centurever, a well-managed, well-appointer has its charms too. But the Volga has not turned a domesticated basin. Despite the orderly of everyday life, the measured tempo efficiency of work, the people here here here here a confirmed Volga patriots and have no desire to move elsewhere (incidentally, the Volga to move elsewhere (incidentally, the Volga area population, especially of the middle and lower river, is growing steadily, and not only because of natural population increment).

ment). Courage and daring are traditional Volga qualities. Cosmonauts Valentina Tereshkova and Andrian Nikolayev are from the Volga, Tereshkova from Yaroslavl, and Nikolayev, a Chuvash, from Cheboksary Region. In Sara-tov is the flying club's summer airfield where Yuri Gagarin, a student at the local technical school, for the first time in his life took off from Mother Earth in a sports plane. On the school, for the first time in his life took off from Mother Earth in a sports plane. On the other bank of the Volga about two miles from Saratov is the spot where the world's first cosmonaut made the first landing from space in April 1961. There are other out-standing people on the Volga, not as famous as the cosmonauts, perhaps, but heroic, too, for example, engineer Mikhail Devyatayev, a Tatar by nationality. During the war be made Tatar by nationality. During the war he made a daring escape from fascist captivity in an enemy plane.

Exceptional prestige is enjoyed by river transport workers. Scattered along the course of the river are settlements and villages which for tens and hundreds of years have been supplying the Volga with captains and river pilots.

Most of the vessels on the river are piloted by hereditary Volga boatmen. There are well-known dynasties, the Belodvortsevs, for example. The eldest of them, Andrei, spent over 50 navigation seasons on the Volga. During the days of the fighting at Stalingrad, a ship under his command carried wounded men, straight from the battlefield, from the right, city, bank to the left. Shells and bombs were exploding on all sides, but the ship moved 7,000 wounded men from the burning city. Today Andrei Belodvortsev is captain of the diesel-electric ship Sovetsky Soyuz, one of the largest on the Volga. His son Boris is captain of the triple-decker Georgi Plekhanov. Another son, Alexander, is deputy chief of the Volga-Don Shipping Company. His daughter Nina is an engineer with the Ministry of Inland Waterways. And his nephew Yevgeni is also a captain on the Volga.

The future of the Volga merchant fleet is linked to the Belodvortsevs and their many colleagues. And in the not so distant future the qualification of a river transport man will, in terms of complexity, approach that of an air pilot.

Generally speaking, Volga people link their future with the many changes that scientific, technical, cultural and social progress will bring. Russia will certainly go on developing its younger, less explored areas—Siberia, the North and the Far East, but the Volga will still remain its "main street" street.'

wide and deep like the history of our country





https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-googl on 2025-04-09 04:51 GMT Generated on 2025-04-09 04;51 GN Public Domain, Google-digitized

0



1. An artificial fiber factory in Astrakhan, a southern city, where the Volga falls into the Caspian Sea. The fiber is used for commercial fishing equipment. 2. This is how Kostroma peasant women dressed in the 1600s. You still find these costumes in remote villages, carefully served and taken out for dress-up wear on traditional holidays. Fashion designers have been corporating elements of folk dress in modern women's wear. 3. A team of shipbuilders ie Krasnoye Sormovo yards looking over blueprints to check out their work assignment. Modern shipbuilding calls for creativity not only from engineers but from rank-and-file workers as well. 4. The village of Khokhloma on the Volga is where the traditional Russian matryoshka souvenirs are made. Khokhloma craftsmen also make ornamental wooden table sets. Most of the villagers have been craftsmen for generations, with craft secrets preserved in the family. 5. Students from Cheboksary, the capital of the Chuvash Autonomous Republic, whose people speak a Turkic language. Almost completely illiterate in czarist times, the Chuvashes have published 50 million books in the Soviet period. Every Volga riverman knows the Ivanovs. They are hereditary buoy attendants. A buoy attendant is something like a river switchman. The studies of the Volga's ichthyologists are invaluable for the country's fisheries. Their recommendations are law to fishermen. Only the best ecological practice can preserve the natural bounty of the river for generations to come. 8. This girl works on a fast river boat, a hydrofoil. Call her an air hostess and you won't be too far off. Her boat glides over the surface on a column of air and her ship has wings, even though they happen to be under water. 9. These Chuvash students from Cheboksary University are from the same part of the country as Andrian Nikolayev, the cosmonaut. 10. Even when they take a break, these men at the Sormovo yards drift into ship talk. It's very much part of Volga life. Sormovo ships run on all the major Soviet rivers. 11. You can stand for hours on end on the deck of the motor ship as it sails by the shores and never tire of the fascinating scenery. The Volga landscape has a grace and beauty peculiarly its own. Thousands of city people, including many from foreign cities, relax on the river's cruise boats every summer. 12. Although the town of Kamyshin is not particularly large, the local textile complex is one of the biggest in the country, the reason women make up the bulk of the town's population.



Digitized by Google



More than half the country's population lives in the VOLGA basin



# PEOPLE OF THE VOLGA







13. Welding a hull in one of the divisions of the Sormovo yards. 14. This Volga sailor should be looking out of a time-yellowed photograph. But this is a very recent picture. Though new generations arrive, the old 'river wolves" will not even consider retiring. They are not urged to. The fact is that nobody knows the Volga as they do. 15. The lower Volga and the Caspiana big salt lake into which the river falls—are famous for their sturgeon. In the last several years the level of the Caspian has fallen and so has the catch, but fish farms are replacing the stock. 16. The Volga-model lady's watch is manufactured at a plant in Uglich, an old town not far from the capital, whose museums are a tourist attraction. Many Muscovites come to Uglich for weekends. 17. Most of the workers at the Sormovo shipyards learned their trade from fathers and grandfathers. The yards are in their second century. Though the technology changes, family traditions do not. 18. The dams of hydropower stations, by impounding the Volga, have created man-made lakes along the river. Their shores form fine beaches for thousands of townspeople on hot days and grounds for children's camps. 19. A couple of years and these boys, now studying in a school for rivermen, will be commanding late-model ships on the Volga, ships fitted out with sophisticated machinery. Inland water transport has lost none of its importance in the space age. 20. A look at the controls of a freighter running the Volga. Big ships navigate the river, some of them carrying up to 5500 tons of cargo, as much as two trains can freight. Even larger craft are being built.



Digitized by Google





this river appear repeatedly had symbolic connotations. Mother Volga has always Kazan and continues past Volgograd to the Caspian, navigable. Descriptions of in Russian folk songs and below Astrakhan. Almost Central Russian forests. It reservoirs, turns south at all of its 2300 miles are forming a broad delta flows east through the Volga and Rybinsk tales ; a drink from as a brook in the



/ https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google Generated on 2025-04-09 04:51 GMT 7PC P-digit: Domain Public

Digilized by Google

This city, which dates back to 1024, was named after its founder, Prince Yaroslav the Wise. It has had an eventful history, including Tatar invasion, ducal strife, natural catastrophes and epidemics. But its people met all these calamities its people met all these calamities with courage, vigor and enterprise. Peter the Great, who visited the town in the early eighteenth cen-tury, commented on the "enter-prise of its people." The century of his visit was a time of efflores-cence for Yaroslavl. One of Rus-sia's first linen mills was built here, the country's first national theater and first school for children of all classes were opened here. and

and first school for children of all classes were opened here, and Russia's first provincial magazine was published here. Today the items manufactured in this big regional center—auto-mobile tires, diesel engines, var-nishes, dyes and all kinds of textiles —are used in some 80 countries. Textiles is the old and traditional industry—as it is for all cities along the Upper Volga. The chem-ical industry is new. But here again the people of YaroslavI took the lead: They produced the country's first batch of synthetic rubber back in 1932. In recent years YaroslavI has

back in 1932. In recent years Yaroslavl has become a tourist mecca. Restor-ers have done a good job and to-day, in the city itself and on the grounds of the Monastery of Our Savior and the Transfiguration, one sees people from all over the world, come to admire this pre-serve of early Russian architecture.

Digitized by Google

Yaroslavi is a veritable museum of Russian church architecture





# SEVEN

## Initiative Helpful to All

Grigori Grigorashchenko, Chief, Kuibyshevneft Production Association

en years ago, when indus-trial oil was extracted in Siberia's Tyumen Region, it was something of a sen-sation. Before then we thought Siberia would have to use outside fuel forever—brought in from our Volga area.

ga area. Geologists say that there is an endless ocean of oil in the bowels of Western Siberia. Though the geographic aspect of the oil fields is changing almost hourly, thus far the bulk of the national pro-duction of liquid fuel still comes from the Urals and the Volga area. We people who work on the from the Urals and the Volga area. We people who work on the Volga have no intention of yield-ing our lead. As a matter of fact, we propose to strengthen our position, the reason our associa-tion recently introduced a new management structure.

management structure. The production associations in the oil industry (there are 11 of them in the country, ours is the third largest) make up a compli-cated economic complex for prospecting, drilling, capital con-struction, extraction of oil and gas, transport and supply. Until recently we had a bulky adminis-trative apparatus. Now we have trative apparatus. Now we have clearly defined the functions of the specialists and thereby sim-

plified the entire system. We have gotten fine results— our production plan has been overfulfilled substantially even with cuts in personnel. The USSR Ministry of the Oil Industry has evaluated our method and rec-ommended it to the other assoommended it to the other asso-ciations in the country. This year the entire Soviet oil industry will be restructured to our pattern. It's a pleasure to know that our initiative was helpful to the whole country.

#### The Heraldry of Today

Mikhail Zaitsev, Chairman, Council of Ministers of the Chuvash ASSR

recent session of the So-viet was considering a new coat of arms for the

new coat of arms for the city of Cheboksary, the capital of our autono-mous republic. Local artists had submitted 30 sketches for the contest, and the debate was hot and heavy. Our old emblem that went back to 1781 showed wild ducks (sym-bol of good hunting in the area) and a dragon with a golden crown, taken from the coat of arms of the Kazan guberniya (in

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 Ċ. 0000 e#pdord/ac hitrus hat http: GMT oltized 2025-04-09 04:47 5 à Domain, UO Generated Public

# **INTERVIEWS IN THE VOLGA ENVIRONS**

Canon parta di different vecches, all ling and participien the Velza, enemon the

those days Cheboksary was part of that guberniya). The problem was what to show on the new em-blem. What was most character-istic of the city? Was it the vig-orous development of industry? That's right, but which industrial branch should be given prefer-ence? Electrical engineering perence? Electrical engineering perhaps, since its products are ex-ported to 70 countries. But Cheboksary also has one of the country's biggest cotton textile complexes, and a mammoth trac-

complexes, and a mammoth trac-tor plant will open soon. There were also other things we could show in the emblem. We could make it a memorial to our fellow townsman Vasili Cha-payev, the Civil War hero, or to Andrian Nikolaway's spaceshing Andrian Nikolayev's spaceship-Nikolai also hails from our parts. Since it was impossible to in-

clude everything, we finally set-tled on a design that shows the oak crowns of the Chuvash na-tional ornament and birds in flight

12

Û

use#pd-googl

31210023618976

net/2027/ucl.

handle. hathitrus

//hdT

https:

GMT

47

04 10

2025-04-09

UO

WWW .

http://

tized

e-di

Google

Domain,

Generated Public Dom

org/access

÷

tional ornament and birds in flight against a red and blue back-ground (the colors of the flag of the Russian Federation). This symbolizes our ties with the past and our hopes for the future. Times are changing quickly in our republic. We inherited from the past three dozen small enter-prises and impoverished villages literally doomed to extinction. Today's Chuvashia is a developed region that produces as much in one day as it did in a whole year prior to the Revolution.

one day as it did in a whole year prior to the Revolution. This obviously did not come about by itself. We had to do a lot of hard work, with the other na-tions in the country helping us out, especially the Russians. Nor are we forgetting our unsolved problems. Not all of our enter-prises and construction sites prises and construction sites meet their production quotas and deadlines, and there are still ups

and downs in our crop yields. In general, we do not use any-where near all our potential re-serves, and this is our No. 1 prob-iem. We are tackling it now, and that, I think, is the most important development of recent years development of recent years.

#### Another **1.500 Clubs**

Bulat Gizatullin, Minister of Culture of the Tatar ASSR

here was a time when the Kazan kremlin, now the seat of the government of Tataria and of the Presid-ium of its Supreme Soviet, was the residence of the czarist governor. A sign hanging at the entrance said that Tatars were not admitted. Among the 50 European gu-berniyas of old-time Russia, the Kazan guberniya was forty-fourth in literacy. Tatars were not al-

in literacy. Tatars were not al-lowed to use the public library in Kazan; only its branch was open to them.

Digitized by Google

Gradian "March Mas Figst Rotor Stary Start Para Para h recentricis?"

Currently, the republic has 11 institutions of higher learning, institutions of higher learning, with Tatars studying on an equal footing with everyone else, and I don't have to tell you that there are plenty of general education schools for Tatars and that the entire local population is literate. In Soviet times Tataria created its own national intelligentsia. We have our own scientists and engihave our own scientists and engineers, composers and poets, artists and ballet masters.

In the past five-year period we did a good deal culturally: We built 1,500 clubs and 150 libraries and opened 19 music schools in the district centers. We have tens of thousands of people active in amateur theatrical groups. I consider these figures just as development because they are possible only with a strong economic base.

#### "More Than Luck"

Vasili Dudochkin, Combine Operator, Tamalinsky State Farm, Penza Region

he current five-year-plan calls for an increase in the calls for an increase in the average annual output of grain to 214.5 million tons, with a 350-pound rise in the yield per acre. We farmers know that this is not an easy job—it means a lot of work. But I have no doubt that we will succeed, if I can judge from my own experience and from the practice of our state farm.

my own experience and from the practice of our state farm. I have been working on the farm for a good many years now. I got my first tractor back in 1940, when I was a young man. After the war I had to operate a queer machine: four wheels from differ-ent tractors and an engine from some unknown system. A friend and I would take turns plowing, with one of us at the wheel and the other carrying a kerosene lamp to light the way if the plow-ing had to be done at night. In spite of that we were happy-during the war we got real home-sick for the land. Naturally, our farm had become impoverished in those years, and the yield was low. But we did manage to bring

it up eventually. I graduated from an agricul-tural machine operators school. They gave me a self-propelled combine, and I used it for 11 seacombine, and I used it for 11 sea-sons to harvest grain. In 1966 I threshed 1,023 tons with that combine. Many people were sur-prised, frankly speaking, and thought it was just luck. I decided to prove that it was more than luck, and the following year I threshed 1,142 tons. They were less surprised at that. Nowadays these figures are regarded as minimal in our region. Last year the region overfulfilled the plan for the sale of grain to the state by 396,000 tons. It is these figures that make me optimistic.

#### The Saratov System

Ivan Burshin, Foreman, Saratov Aircraft Building Plant

ur team assembles YAK-

ur team assembles YAK-40 airliners. They are used on all the coun-try's air lanes and have won high praise. While our team is join-ing the wing to the fuse-lage, for instance, electricians are working on the passenger cabin, and fitters are checking the hydraulic systems in the belly of the plane. People of different trades work simultaneously. Each team not only does its own job team not only does its own job but also checks on the job the others do. This is not an indication of distrust but of mutual help and a general interest in high quality. The idea quickly caught on at construction projects, in transport and in the chemical and

transport and in the chemical and oil industries. Now it's known as the "Saratov system." The past few years have been significant for our industry. The country's enterprises changed over to a new system of planning and economic incentive (the eco-nomic reform). The "Saratov sys-tem" caught on even before the tem" caught on even before the reform, but under the new con-ditions it was applied much more generally than it would have been, and reasonably so. These days you can't sell your produce and make a profit unless its quality is

high. We have set a good many fine traditions at our plant; the best of them is the worker's constructive attitude toward his job.

#### Land Improvement

Ivan Kuznetsov, First Secretary, Marksovsky City CPSU Committee, Saratov Region

he left bank of the Volga has long been the coun-try's granary. Last year the land in Saratov Region generously rewarded farmthat isn't always the case. The year before that our cereal

crops were burned by the sun. If not for the help of the state, the collective farmers would have

had a rough time. The only way to avoid such disaster is through land improvement. Accordingly, the party and the government adopted a decision to end the drought in the Volga area. Several irrigation systems are being built in Saratov Region alone, along with a major canal which will water tens of thousands of acres.

The state is allocating funds for the purpose. Work on the Near-Volga irrigation System, for 119,000 acres, has already started in our district. Our big job is to get an early return from the investment.

The potentials for irrigated farming in the Volga steppes are immense. Water is life to us. immense. Water is life to us. When the irrigation system starts operating, our district will in-crease its annual sale of grain by 50 per cent. This figure will be steady and will even grow. The farmers in our district be-lieve that it is altogether possible in this five-year period to increase grain yields on irrigated lands to

grain yields on irrigated lands to 1.8-2.2 tons per acre and vegeta-ble to 13-18 tons per acre.

#### Learning to **Control the Volga**

Vladimir Grebenshchikov, Deputy Director, Astrakhan Wildlife Preserve

he territory of the Russian Federation makes up a ninth part of the entire land area of the planet. We have been working our soil for many centuries. This is our obligation to

coming generations. It is our responsibility not to damage nature but to find ways of improving it. Obviously, we must use the energy of rivers for elec-tric power stations, just as we must use their water for irriga-tion, and we cannot shut down our chemical industry or our oil fields. But we can and must re-duce the harm which is being done to nature by extensive in-

dustrial development. The study of man's bonds with nature is becoming our para-mount research problem. And in this respect nature preserves are

the outposts of scientists. Our Astrakhan Preserve has been in existence since 1921. We have been doing research, of course, since it opened. But our research became particularly comprehensive and intensive in recent years. There is much closer contact now between science and the practical needs of the economy. We investigate, for instance, the influence of regulated Volga River flow and make recommendations to farmers. Massive work has been done by

ichthyologists to help the fisher-men of the Volga and Caspian. The Astrakhan Preserve is unique in helping to define the effect of man-made seas in a river delta. By studying the processes in the Volga delta, we learn to control water reservoirs, to make water bodies richer, to help for-ests grow and to increase the fauna of the river and its area.

Two legal documents of recent years serve to protect nature: the Land Code and the Funda-mentals of Water Legislation. These laws will do much to pre-serve our natural resources for the good of our generation and those to come.

Courtesy of Volga magazine, Saratov,



#### BY MAXIM GORKY

Maxim Gorky (pen name of Alexei Peshkov, 1868-1936) was novelist, playwright, critic, journalist and founder of Soviet literature.

He wrote the novel "Mother," the first chapters of which are reprinted below, in 1906. It describes revolutionary events in Russia in the late 1890s and the early 1900s. His source was the Sormovo Plant in the Volga city of Nizhni Novgorod (now Gorky). A real worker, Pyotr Zalomov, was the prototype for Pavel Vlasov, the main character.

1.

VERY DAY the factory whistle shrieked tremulously in the grimy, greasy air above the workers' settlement. And in obedience to its summons, sullen people, roused before sleep had refreshed their muscles, came scuttling out of their little gray houses like frightened cockroaches. They walked through the cold darkness, down the unpaved street to the high stone cells of the factory, which awaited them with cold complacency, its dozens of the square oily eyes lighting up the road. The mud smacked be-neath their feet. They shouted in hoarse sleepy voices and rent the air with ugly oaths, while other sounds came floating to meet them: the heavy hum of machinery and the hiss of steam. Tall black smoketacks, stern and gloomy loomed like thick clubs black smokestacks, stern and gloomy, loomed like thick clubs above the settlement.

above the settlement. In the evening, when the setting sun found weary reflection in the windows of the houses, the factory expelled the people from its stone bowels as though they were so much slag, and they climbed the street again—grimy, black-faced, their hungry teeth glittering, their bodies giving off the sticky odor of machine oil. Now their voices were lively, even joyful, for work was over for another day, and supper and rest awaited them at home. The day had been devoured by the factory, whose machines sucked up as much of the workers' strength as they needed. The day was struck out, leaving not a trace, and Man had advanced one more step toward his grave. But now he was looking forward to rest and to the delights of a smoke-filled tavern, and he was content. On Sundays and holidays the people slept till ten, and then the respectable married ones put on their best clothes and went to mass, scolding the young ones for their indifference to religion. After mass they came home, ate *pirogi* and slept again until evening. again until evening.

again until evening. The weariness accumulated through the years dulled their ap-petites, so they whetted them with drink, stimulating their stomachs with the sharp sting of vodka. In the evening they strolled along the streets. Those who owned galoshes put them on even though the ground was dry, and those who owned umbrellas carried them even though the weather was fine.

fine. On meeting their friends they talked about the factory, the ma-chines and their foremen: they never thought or talked about any-thing not connected with their work. Occasional sparks of feeble faltering thoughts sometimes flickered in the dull monotony of their days. When the men came home they wrangled with their wives and often beat them. The young people went to the taverns or to their friends' houses, where they played the accordion, sang ribald songs, danced, swore and got drunk. Worn out as they were by hard work, the drink quickly went to their heads, and some unac-countable irritation rankled in their breasts, demanding an outlet. And so they seized the slightest opportunity to relieve their feelings by flying at one another with bestial ferocity. Bloody fights were the result. Sometimes they ended in serious injuries and occasionally in killings. in killings.

Their human relations were dominated by a lurking sense of animosity, a feeling as old as the incurable exhaustion of their muscles. People were born with this malady of the spirit inherited from their fathers, and like a dark shadow it accompanied them to the very grave, making them do things revolting in their senseless equality. crueity.

Digitized by Gougle

On Sundays the young people came home late at night in torn clothes, covered with dirt and mud, with black eyes and bloody noses, sometimes boasting maliciously of the blows they had dealt their friends, at other times sulking, raging or crying over their insults; they were drunk and pathetic, miserable and disgusting. Often mothers or fathers found their sons sprawling dead drunk in the shadow of a fence, or on the floor of a tavern. The elders would curse them foully, pummel their vodka-sodden bodies, bring them home and put them to bed with a certain solicitude, only to wake them up early in the morning when the shriek of the whistle came rushing in a dark stream through the dawn.

came rushing in a dark stream through the dawn. They cursed their children and beat them mercilessly, but the fighting and drinking of young people was taken as a matter of course; when the fathers had been young, they too had fought and drunk, been thrashed in their turn by their mothers and fathers. Life had always been like that. It flowed on in a turbid stream slowly and evenly year after year and eventthing was stream, slowly and evenly, year after year, and everything was bound together by deep-rooted habits of thinking and doing the same thing day after day.... After some fifty years of such a life, a man died.

II.

Thus lived Mikhail Vlasov, a sullen, hirsute mechanic with tiny eyes that glared suspiciously and with spiteful scorn from under his bushy eyebrows. He was the best mechanic at the factory and the strongest man in the settlement, but he was surly with his superiors and for that reason made little money. On every holiday he beat somebody, and so he was disliked and feared by all. Any attempts to pay him back in kind proved futile. Whenever Vlasov saw people making for him, he would pick up a stone, or a board, or an iron bar, plant his feet wide apart, and silently wait for the enemy. The sight of his hairy arms and his face, over-grown from eves to pack with a thick black beard was enough to Walt for the enemy. The sight of his hairy arms and his face, over-grown from eyes to neck with a thick black beard, was enough to terrify anyone. But people were especially afraid of his eyes—little and sharp, they seemed to bore through a person, and anyone who met their gaze felt he was in the presence of a wild force ready to strike without fear or mercy. "Well, take yourselves off, you sons of bitches," he would say gruffly, his large yellow teeth glinting through his beard. And the people would take themselves off, hurling a volley of cowardly oaths as they went

as they would take themberree on, herming a tency of the source of a still the source of bitches!" he would call after them, his eyes sharp as a stilletto with scorn. Then he would follow them, his head thrown back,shouting defiantly: "Well, who wants to die?" Nobody did.

He rarely spoke, and "son of a bitch" was his favorite epithet. He used it for the police, and officials, and his bosses at the factory. He always called his wife a bitch.

"Here, can't you see my pants are ripped, you bitch?" When his son Pavel was fourteen years old, he once tried to grap him by the hair. Pavel picked up a heavy hammer and said curtly: "Hands off!"

"What's that?" asked his father, gliding toward his tall slender

son as the shadow of a cloud glides toward a birch tree. "I've had enough," said Pavel. "I won't take any more." And he raised the hammer.

His father gave him one look and hid his hairy hands behind his

back. "All right," he said with a short laugh; then, with a deep sigh: "You're a son of a bitch all right." Shortly after that he said to his wife:

"Don't ask me for any more money. Pavel will feed you from now on." "And you'll drink up all your wages, I suppose?" she dared to

retort.

That's none of your business, you bitch! I'll go get myself a girl if I like!

He did not get himself a girl, but from that time on until his death, nearly two years later, he took no notice of his son and never spoke to him.

death, hearly two years later, he took no holice of his son and never spoke to him. He had a dog as big and shaggy as himself. It followed him to the factory every morning and waited for him at the gate every evening. Vlasov spent his holidays going from one tavern to an-other. He went without speaking, searching people's faces as though looking for someone. And the dog trailed its bushy tail after its master all day long. When Vlasov came home drunk, he would sit down to supper and feed the dog from his own bowl. He never cursed it or beat it, but he never fondled it either. After supper he would throw the dishes on the floor if his wife were slow in clearing the table; then he would place a bottle of vodka in front of him, lean his back against the wall, close his eyes, open wide his mouth, and wail a mournful song. The doleful, ugly sounds became entangled in his whiskers, pushing out the bread crumbs; the mechanic would stroke his beard and mustache with his thick fingers as he sang. The words of his song were vague and strag-gling, and the melody reminded one of the howling of wolves in winter. He would sing as long as the vodka lasted, then slump over on the bench or drop his head on the table and sleep until the whistle blew. The dog lay beside him.

whistle blew. The dog lay beside him. He died of a rupture. For five days he tossed in his bed, black in the face, his eyes closed, grinding his teeth. Occasionally he would say to his wife:

"Give me some arsenic . . . poison me. . . ." The doctor ordered a poultice, but added that Mikhail must undergo an operation and should be taken to the hospital that very day. "To hell with you! I'll die without your help, you son of a bitch!"

gasped Mikhail. When the doctor left and his wife tearfully implored him to have

the operation, he shock his fist at her and said: "If I get well it will go all the worse with you!" He died in the morning, just as the whistle was blowing. He lay in his coffin with his mouth open and his brows drawn in a scowl of displeasure. He was buried by his wife, his son, his dog, Danilo Vesovshchikov (an old thief and drunkard who had been dismissed from the footon) and a few horsers from the cottlement. His wife from the factory) and a few beggars from the settlement. His wife wept little and very quietly. Pavel did not weep at all. The people from the settlement who met the little funeral procession stopped

and crossed themselves: "Pelagea must be dreadful glad he's gone," they said. "Died like the dog he was," said others. The people went away when the coffin was buried, but the dog remained sitting on the fresh earth, silently sniffing the grave. A few days later somebody killed it....

#### Ш.

On a Sunday two weeks after the death of his father, Pavel Vlasov came home dead drunk. He staggered into the house and crawled into the seat at the head of the table, striking the board with his fist as his father had done and shouting to his mother: 'Supper!'

His mother sat down next to her son, put her arms about him, and pulled his head down to her breast. But he held her off. "Come, Mother! Be quick!" "Foolish boy," said his mother sadly and affectionately as she removed his hand. "And I'm gonna smokel Gimme Ba's pipe" muttered Davel

"And I'm gonna smoke! Gimme Pa's pipe," muttered Pavel, moving his thick tongue with difficulty.
This was the first time he had ever been drunk. The vodka weakened his body but did not blot out consciousness, and inside his head throbbed the question:
"Am I drunk? Am I drunk?"
He was embarrassed by his mother's gentleness and touched by the grief in her eyes. He felt like crying and kept back the tears by pretending to be drunker than he really was.
His mother stroked his damp, tousled hair.
"You shouldn't have done this," she said quietly.
He began to feel sick. After a severe attack of vomiting his mother put him to bed and placed a wet towel on his pale brow.
This sobered him somewhat, but his head was still going round and his eyelids were too heavy to lift. With that ugly brown taste in his mouth he peered through his lashes at his mother's large face and thought:
"I guess I'm still too young. Others drink and nothing happens, but lots is part of the second s

"I guess I'm still too young. Others drink and nothing happens, but I get sick."

From somewhere far away came his mother's soft voice: "How are you going to support me if you start drinking?" "Everybody drinks," he replied, closing his eyes tightly. His mother sighed. He was right. She herself knew that the tavern was the only place where people could squeeze out a drop of happinger. of happiness.

"But you mustn't," she said. "Your father drank more than enough for both of you. Didn't I suffer enough at his hands? Couldn't you take a little pity on your mother?" As he listened to the soft sad words, Pavel realized he had scarcely been aware of his mother's existence during his father's lifetime, so silent had she been, so fearful of being beaten. He himself had stayed away from home as much as possible to avoid meeting his father, and so he had grown apart from his mother. Now, as he gradually sobered, he watched her intently. She was tall and somewhat stooped. Her body, broken by hard work and the beatings of her husband, moved noiselessly and a bit sidewise, as though she were afraid of knocking into something. Her wide oval face, puffy and wrinkled, was lighted by dark eyes filled with fear and grief, like the eyes of most of the women in the settlement. Above her right eyebrow was a deep scar, slightly lifting the eyebrow and creating the impression that her right ear was higher than her left; this gave her face the expression of one who is always anxiously on the alert. Streaks of white shone in her thick dark hair. She was all softness and sadness and submissiveness. submissiveness.

Down her cheeks stole slow tears. "Don't cry," said her son quietly. "Give me a drink." "I'll bring you some ice water."

But when she came back he was asleep. She stood looking down at him for a minute with the dipper trembling in her hand, the ice striking against the tin. Then she placed it on the table and silently sank to her knees before the holy images. Against the window beat the sounds of the drunken life outside. An accordion wheezed in the damp darkness of the autumn evening; someone sang in a raucous tone; someone else let out a string of filthy oaths; there was the disturbing sound of women's tired irritated voices.

ife in the Vlasovs' little house flowed on more calmly and quietly than before, and somewhat differently than in the other houses. Theirs stood at the edge of the settlement, above a steep if not very high embankment leading down to the swamp. One-third of the house was taken up by the kitchen and a little room partitioned off in which the mother slept. The remaining two-thirds formed a square room with two windows in it. One corner was filled by Pavel's bed, another by a table and two benches. The rest of the furnishings consisted of a few chairs, a dresser with a little mirror on it, a trunk with clothes in it, a clock on the wall and two icons in the corner the corner.

Pavel did all that was expected of a young man; he bought him-self an accordion, a shirt with a starched front, a bright necktie, galoshes and a cane. In this way he became like all the other boys of his age. He went to parties in the evening, learned to dance quadrilles and the polka, and came home drunk on Sundays. But vodka always made him sick. On Monday mornings he would wake up with a headache and heartburn, his face pale and haggard. "Did you have a good time last night?" his mother once asked him.

"Did you have a good time tast fight. The method him. "Beastly!" he answered with sullen vexation. "Next time I'll go fishing. Or maybe I'll buy myself a gun and go hunting." He worked diligently, without missing a day or being fined for lateness. He was a taciturn boy, and there was discontent in his blue eyes that were as big as his mother's. He did not buy him-self a gun or go fishing, but soon it became clear that he was diverging from the path everyone else trod. He went less often to parties, and while he disappeared on Sundays, he always came home sober. His mother's sharp eyes saw that her son's face was growing thinner, his eyes more serious, and his lips compressed into a tight, stern line. He must be nursing some grievance, or perhaps he was being wasted by illness. Formerly his friends had often dropped in to see him; now, finding him rarely at home, they stopped coming. His mother was glad her son was not like the rest of the young people at the factory, but vague fears stirred within her as she saw the stubborn efforts he was making to steer his course away from the dark stream of the common life. "Are you sure you feel all right, Pasha?" she would sometimes ask him

ask him.

ask him. "Quite," he would answer. "You're so thin!" she would say with a sigh. He began bringing books home. He would read them sur-reptitiously and always hide them when he had finished. Some-times he would copy out a passage and hide the paper.

times he would copy out a passage and hide the paper. They saw very little of each other, and almost never spoke to-gether. In the morning he would drink his tea in silence and go straight to work, returning he would drink his tea in silence and go straight to work, returning for dinner at noon. Only the most casual remarks were passed at the dinner table, and when the meal was over he disappeared again until evening. In the evening he washed, ate his supper, then sat down with a book. On Sundays he left the house in the morning and returned late at night. She knew that he went to town and sometimes to the theater, but no one that he went to town and sometimes to the theater, but no one from town ever came to see him. It seemed to her that he talked less and less, yet at the same time she noticed that he used new words which she could not understand; while the rough expres-sions he had formerly used dropped out of his speech. Many new details of his behavior drew her attention: He stopped dressing foppishly and began to give more care to the cleanliness of his body and clothing. His movements became freer, his manners simpler and less gruff. She was worried by these inexplicable changes. He behaved differently to her too: Sometimes he would *Continued on page 54* Continued on page 54

> Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA



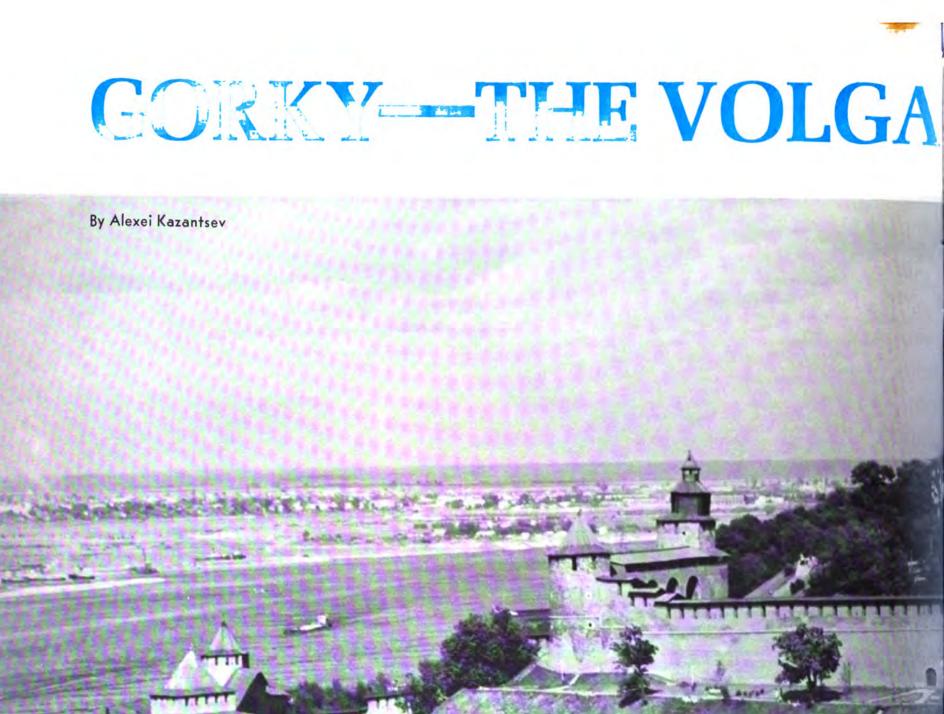
https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.3121002361897 http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google

-09 04:51 GMT e-digitized

2025-04-09 n, Google-di

Generated on 20 Public Domain,

use#pd-googl



## Riverboats and cars for the whole country are

There are many old cities and towns on the Volga, the river often called "Russia's Main Street." The largest is Gorky, third in the Russian Federation after Moscow and Leningrad. It was founded 750 years ago. The Russian painter Ilya Repin described Gorky in these glowing terms: "This majestic city built to dominate the East of Russia made our heads turn. We were filled with admiration for its enchanting expanses and, above all, for its living history of old Rus.

even and a half centuries ago elaborately adorned boats of Yuri Vsevolodovich, Grand Duke of Vladimir, stopped here on their way down the Volga. Prince Yuri and his men climbed the cliff and from there saw the confluence of two rivers—the Volga and the Oka. He decided that there could be no better place for a settlement and gave it the name Nizhni Novgorod (Lower Novgorod) to distinguish it from Novgorod the Great, the recognized center of Northwest Russia.

With Tver (now Kalinin) and Moscow, Nizhni Novgorod was one of the claimants to the leadership of Russia in the late thirteenth and early fourteenth centuries. In 1350 Prince Konstantin moved his capital from Suzdal to Nizhni. For 40 years it was the center of a big feudal principality. To build up their prestige, the city's rulers brought in the best architects, artists and handicraftsmen. We know that in the late fourteenth century the great Russian painter Theophanes the Greek worked there.

Prokhor from Gorodets (the town near the present Gorky Hydroelectric Power Station) did frescoes for the Nizhni Novgorod churches—the very same Prokhor who, with Theophanes and the famous Andrei Rublyov, painted the walls and iconostasis of the Annunciation Cathedral in the Moscow Kremlin.

The strategic importance of Nizhni Novgorod, which more than once suffered from Tatar invasions, required that it be fortified, and a stone kremlin was erected. The present kremlin is supposed to have been built in 1500 on the order of Ivan III, grandfather of Ivan the Terrible, at the same time as the Tver tower (now known as the Ivanovskaya tower).

After the Moscow Kremlin and the one in Novgorod, the kremlin in Nizhni Novgorod is Russia's third oldest fortress and an excep-



## specialties of the former "Pocket of Russia."

tional example of early Russian architecture. The history of the Nizhni Novgorod krem-

CAPT

lin is the history of the courage displayed by Russian warriors. The frontier fortress was attacked 17 times.

The remains of merchant Kozma Minin. citizen of Nizhni Novgorod, are buried in Arkhangelsky Cathedral in the Kremlin. It was at his call that a civil guard was organized in Nizhni Novgorod in 1612 to assist Moscow, which had been captured by the Polish invaders. On Minin's proposal Prince Dmitri Pozharsky was elected voivode. That same year the people's forces of Nizhni Novgorod together with warriors from other cities liberated Moscow. In Moscow's Red Square is a monument to Citizen Minin and Prince Pozharsky.

In the Patriotic War of 1812 two centuries later, when Napoleon invaded Russia, the Nizhni Novgorod civil guard fought in all the big battles.

#### Pocket of Russia

In the old days they used to say: "St. Petersburg is Russia's head, Moscow its heart, and Nizhni its pocket."

From 1641 till 1816 a fair was held at the walls of the Makaryev Monastery 60 miles from Nizhni. It was a center of trade on the Volga for the Moscow Principate as far back as the sixteenth century and later became the trade center for all of Russia.

In 1817 the merchants of Nizhni Novgorod moved the fair to Nizhni because they thought that the Makaryev Monastery was too far from the city.

For a hundred years thereafter there was very active trading here. The fair at Nizhni Novgorod played a large role in the country's economic life. The Yarmarochny (Fair) Cathedral was designed 1812-1822 by architect August Montferrand, who also designed St. Isaac's Cathedral. Nizhni gave Russia many of its leading figures. The Decembrist Mikhail Bestuzhev-Ryumin, the distinguished literary critic and democrat Nikolai Dobrolyubov and the revolutionary Gherman Lopatin were born there.

From 1863 to 1869 Lenin's family lived in Nizhni. His father Ilya Ulyanov taught at the local high school which now houses the Pedagogical Institute. Lenin visited Nizhni several times on revolutionary business.

Yakov Sverdlov, a leader of the Russian Communist Party, was born and raised in Nizhni Novgorod. Shortly after the Soviets took power, he was elected Chairman of the All-Russia Central Executive Committee of Soviets, the equivalent of President of the Republic.

#### The City Renamed

The city was given its present name in 1932 to honor a famous son, the writer

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc1.31210023618976 115 0 HD 0 access 0rg/ http://www.hat Generated on 2025-04-09 04:47 GMT Public Domain. Goodle-diaitized



Maxim Gorky, whose real name was Alexei Peshkov. He spent his childhood and youth there in his grandfather's house and visited the city subsequently. The house has been preserved and is still there. All told, Gorky spent nearly 30 years of his life in Nizhni Novgorod.

Gorky left descriptions of the old city for posterity. Local events and colorful characters are reflected in many of his books: in his autobiographical novels *My Childhood, My Apprenticeship* and *My Universities,* the novel *Foma Gordeyev*, the novel *Mother*— the first book in Russian literature about the revolutionary working class movement.

In *Mother* the author described the first demonstration of workers in Sormovo, which actually did take place in 1902 in this suburb of Nizhni at one of Russia's biggest plants. The demonstration was led by worker Pyotr Zalomov (Pavel Vlasov in the novel). He was the man who carried the red banner with the slogan: "Down with czarist autocracy, hail political freedom!"

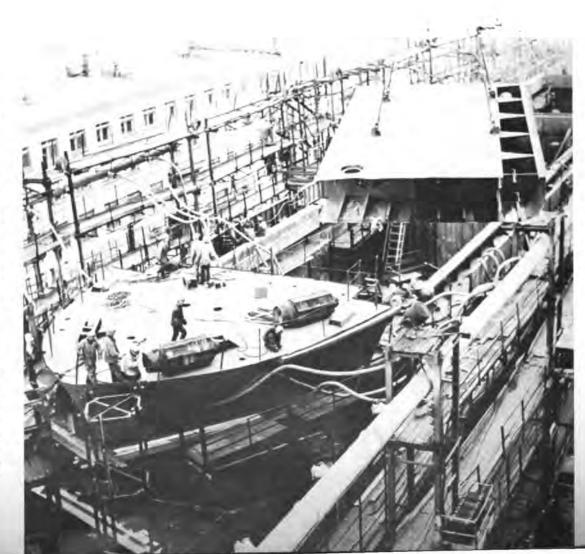
#### The City Today

Gorky is now one of the Soviet Union's largest industrial and cultural centers. Its population has topped 1.2 million. The city spreads for 15 miles along the banks of the Oka and for 18 miles along the Volga. These rivers divide the city. The kremlin is situated in the center of Gorky where the Volga merges with the Oka, on the high western bank. The slope below it is a favorite spot for public festivities. From here there is a splendid view of the expanses on the other side of the river, the virgin meadows and forests, and the area between the rivers, where industry is concentrated. Hundreds of barges, tugs and motorships are visible from the slope. Below the kremlin are the passenger port and the new station building. The cargo port is opposite, on the point. Gorky has the biggest and most mechanized river port in the Soviet Union. At the height of the navigation season 40-passenger motorships leave here every day for cruises up and down the Volga and up the Oka.

The day I was there the V.I. Lenin, flagship of the Volga fleet and its biggest motorship, swung around on the river. While it was doing that, several high-speed hydrofoil craft of the Raketa, Meteor and Sputnik types darted past. The designers of the Krasnoye Sormovo yards, headed by Rostislav Alexeyev—he is called the "Volga Admiral"—have developed a whole fleet of underwater-wing ships. Hydrofoil craft built in Gorky can be seen on practically all the big rivers of the country and on some foreign rivers as well.

In 1962 Rostislav Alexeyev was honored with the Lenin Prize. On that occasion I visited him at his design bureau for an interview. One of the things he told me was that the *Raketa*-type ships paid for themselves in two or three years as compared with 20 to 40 years for conventional craft. He showed me the blueprints and models of the future *Sputnik*-type craft—gas turbine ships on underwater wings. Today these ships are plying the waters. In addition to hydrofoil craft, the Krasnoye Sormovo yards have built such motorships as the *V. I. Lenin* and the *Sovetsky Soyuz*, seagoing railway ferryboats and a series of river Top: A view of Gorky's famous otkos (steep slope) with its 500-step staircase, a favored spot for picnickers. On the right is the city's kremlin, on the high western shore where the Volga and Oka rivers join. At the height of the navigation season 40-passenger motorships leave the pier at the foot of the steps every day for cruises on the two rivers. Bottom: A new ship under construction at the Krasnoye Sormovo shipyards in the suburbs of Gorky. One of the country's oldest yards, it builds the most modern types of vessels.





24

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

/

Generated on 2025-04-09 04:47 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized ,

http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google

ships that are also seagoing vessels. The yards are in their second century. They built Russia's first steamship in 1851 and the world's first motorship, the Vandal.

Gorky is very much a transport-engineering town. A steady flow of motor vehicles comes out of the gates of the Gorky Auto Plant. It was laid out in a new district along the left bank of the Oka and opened in 1932. American engineers helped build the giant plant.

The district around it is a real "town within the city." It has a bigger population than many of the regional centers of Russia. It is home for 200,000 people, more than the population of all Nizhni Novgrorod before the Revolution.

Over the years the Gorky Auto Plant has manufactured more than 50 different models. Since the Second World War the reliable Pobeda and the economical GAZ-51 truck have been most popular. For rural districts the off-road GAZ-69, which looks like an American jeep, is indispensable.

Until the 1940s Gorky used to build the SU—Sormovo super locomotive. But now even super steam locomotives are rare. The Moscow—Siberia line, which passes through Gorky, was electrified a long time ago.

The visitor who comes to the city by air will be reminded that Valeri Chkalov, the famous pilot of the 1930s, was born nearby. A monument in his honor stands near the kremlin, on a cliff dominating the river. Chkalov and his crew pioneered the air route to America via the North Pole in 1937. Gorky is also a chemical industry center

and manufactures, among other things, milling machines, diesel engines and radio sets.

Culturally, it compares well with cities its size. It has a university and foreign languages, pedagogical, medical, polytechnic and other institutes, a conservatory and five professional theaters. The opera, drama and children's theaters draw their audiences from the entire region.

Soloists from Gorky and other cities, including the capital, perform at the local Philharmonic Society.

The city has several museums and a particularly good art gallery. In size and quality of collection, the Gorky gallery is one of the best outside Moscow and Leningrad. It includes old icons, nineteenth century landscape painters and moderns. The paintings by Boris Kustodiyev and Nicholas Roerich were a gift from Maxim Gorky.

An outstanding quality of Gorky's architecture is the harmonious combination of old and new. Architects are conscious of the many centuries that have given the city its character.

In keeping with a long-term master plan, the city will not expand in total area. But its present floor space will be tripled by high-rise buildings in some of the older, dilapidated areas. The new plan divides the city into eight districts. Each will have its own park with a stadium, commercial and civic centers, house of culture, large hospital and a whole complex of service facilities.

#### Environs

The environs of Gorky are interesting in their own right for their handicraft tradition. The old city of Gorodets, where Prince Alexander Nevsky died in 1263, is famous for its elaborate needlework, woodcarving and

Digitized by Google



Delegates from the Volga at the 24th Party Congress. Yuri Khristoradnov (left) and Boris Drobyshev, party leaders of Gorky and Kuibyshev, exchange treaties for socialist emulation between their two cities.

wood painting. In Gorodets and neighboring villages each house is decorated with carved wooden platbands and cornices. No two patterns are alike.

Not far from Gorodets and closer to Gorky is Balakhna, famous for its metal casting and its colored glazed tiles. Balakhna copper and silver bells chime the hour in many parts of Russia and in other countries as well. The marquee of St. Basil's Cathedral in Moscow's Red Square is covered with Balakhna tiles.

The eastern shore of the Volga below Gorky is overgrown with dense forests. They are most scenic along the shores of the Kerzhenets River, where the Old Believers settled. The writer Pavel Melnikov-Pechersky described the place and its people in his gifted novels *In the Forest* and *In the Mountains*.

Near the town of Semyonov is the old village Khokhloma, whose inhabitants make wooden toys, plates, dishes and cups. The gilt sets, casks, ladles and spoons of maple are real masterpieces. The technique for manufacturing wooden toys and ware is complicated and refined. The wood—asp, maple or silver birch—is cut and dried. After that it is coated with a thin layer of "vapa"—a special local clay—and the gilt design painted on.

orky will soon be celebrating its 750th G anniversary. It is traditional to mark the day by noting the city's services to the country. For example, it is fitting to recall that the enemy never captured the kremlin in Nizhni Novgorod. It was in Nizhni and its environs that the famous philologist Vladimir Dal collected material for his dictionary of the living Russian language, still in use today. From Nizhni the first Russian steamers sailed up and down the Volga. And it was there that the workers staged their first political demonstration against czarist autocracy. From Nizhni the superb T-34 tank went straight into battle against the nazi invader in the Great Patriotic War of 1941-1945.

It is also traditional on an anniversary to extend wishes for continued success and prosperity. What can we wish Gorky? That it continue to deserve its old title "Capital of the Volga" for long years to come.

# SOVIE LEE Meets the Kondratyevs





In June 1957 we reported on the budget of an auto worker's family in Gorky. Here is how they manage today.

#### By Robert Tsfasman

**B** FFORE LEAVING for Gorky on the Volga, I reread the 14-year-old article about the Kondratyevs, made notes on their budget and tried to memorize the faces in the pictures. Next I went to see their daughter Nina at Moscow University

tried to memorize the faces in the pictures. Next I went to see their daughter Nina at Moscow University. In Nina's case the magazine picture was quite useless. The girl of seven had turned into a young woman in her fifth and last year in the university's Geography Department. She lives in the student dorm that is part of the university high-rise, in a small room of her own. Few inti-mate touches had been added to the furnishings. It was obvious that the girl who occupied the room was not what you would call a homebody. "The summer field expeditions are the most interesting part of it all, as far as I'm concerned," Nina told me. "The reason I chose the Geogra-phy Department is because I love to travel." "On't you get homesick?" "Of course I do, but I get home fairly often— it's only six hours by train. There's so much to do in the way of studies and activities that I haven't much time to be homesick. Dormitory life is so much fun that I hate the thought it'll be over soon."

life is so much fun that I hate the thought it'll be over soon." Nina told me that her father was no longer a fitter—as he had been 14 years ago—but a marker, which is lighter work but pays a little less. He changed his job because his old wartime ail-ments began to bother him. For a time he got a partial disability pension in addition to his wages. He is better now and no longer draws a pension. Recently he was promoted to a higher job rating, and his pay now averages 160 rubles a month. Nina's mother Alexandra makes 270 rubles a month today, compared with 85 to 90 rubles when the family was interviewed 14 years ago. She is still teaching mathematics, but now heads the curriculum department in her high school. (All teachers' salaries were raised not so long ago.)

<text><text><text><text><text><text>

#### **Handling** Problems

The door was opened by Mikhail Kondratyev himself. I recognized him at once. The years had not so much aged him as somehow softened his entire appearance. He still had difficulty getting around, leaning on a cane, but there was clearly plenty of power in his stocky body. There was a time when Mikhail carried 300 pounds of steel

<text><text><text><text><text><text><text><text><text><text>

#### **Income and Expenditure**



31210023618976 use#pd-google e.net/2027/uc1. //www.hathitrus handl //hdl https: http: 04:51 60 - 40 2025-UO Generated Pub







1. Mikhail Kondratyev and his son Yuri considering our questions.

2. Lunchtime dominoes. Mikhail gets 160 rubles a month and learner Yuri 60. 3. Mikhail suffers from war injuries. He is treated free at the plant clinic. Daughter Nina and her fiancé Yuri, both Moscow University seniors. 5. Totaling up the harvest from the kitchen garden near their bungalow. 6. Yuri takes to his father's trade, toolmaking. He hopes to go to college.

7. As a high school math teacher, Alexandra makes 270 rubles a month. 8. The whole family plus visiting sister-in-law Mary.



<text><text><text><text><text><text>

of pleasure puttering around in the garden in the fresh air after work."

#### **Fringe Benefits**

"It isn't only a question of the things we bought," Alexandra added. "You have to take into account the fact that we had a good deal of sickness and didn't lose any money because of it. Also, we went to southern health resorts and got our accommodations at a discount." Alexandra's point was that the living standards of the Kondratyevs cannot be calculated in terms of earnings and purchases alone. The free edu-cation their children received and the free medi-cation their children received and the free medi-stroken leg. Plant doctors (the Gorky Auto Plant has a huge health department with a staff of more than a thousand) had to spend a good deal of time on Mikhail. He wasn't hospitalized be-cause he preferred to stay home, but doctors alled on him regularly, and just as regularly they drove him to the clinic for massage and other treatment. All this didn't cost him any-tion.

thing. Mikhail vacationed at bealth resorts for many years in succession to get treatment for ailments

brought on by the war. He paid only 30 per cent of the sanatorium accommodations bill; the re-maining 70 per cent was covered by the state social insurance fund.

maining 70 per cent was covered by the state social insurance fund. The also got tour vouchers for his vacation trips to Czechoslovakia and the German Demo-trips to Czechoslovakia and the first place, 14 years ago we used to work a 46-hour week, and now it's 41 hours. So that the hourly wage has gone up. That's the situation all over, not just at our plant. And our earnings have gone up, especially in the past three years, since the reforms in industrial man-agement. The plant is spending more on hous-ing, kindergartens, resort hotels, sports activities. If 1 were still a fitter as I was 14 years ago. The be making more money—fitters are on piece-work while markers get a straight wage. My health is better now, and I intend to become a fitter again. There's only six years left before I reach pension age—I'm 54—and I want my earn-

Digitized by Google



ings to be higher the last few years so that I can be eligible for a bigger pension."

#### **Predictions Come True**

Predictions Come True As our conversation drew to an end-my hosts were getting tired-I reminded Mikhail Kondra-ty of something he had said to our reporter 14 our reporter 14

Digitized by Google

her case. She graduated from high school at the top of her class and then went to Moscow, what she wanted to do. We never thought she would get into Moscow University so easily, what with all the applicants and the stiff entrance exams." "Aren't you anxious about her, alone in the big city?" "No, because I lived away from home myself when I was her age. I think it's doing her good —she used to be too much of a stay-at-home." "Will she come back here to live after she graduates?" "It looks as though she doesn't intend to," Mikhail said. "Anyway, it's up to her. We'd like

graduates?" "It looks as though she doesn't intend to," Mikhail said. "Anyway, it's up to her. We'd like to have her at home with us, but if she wants to he independent we won't try to influence her." When I phoned Nina after my return to Mos-cow, she told me she was getting married soon. In the summer, after she gets her diploma, she is slated for a job at Rybinsk, not far from Moscow, as a meteorologist. The young man she's going to marry. Yuri Dotsenko, a fellow student, comes from the Ukraine. His field is hydrology, and he'll get a job at Rybinsk too. "What do you hear from your parents?" "They're fine. Father's back at work now, and they'll both come to Moscow for the wedding."



#### For Mikhail, a different trade. For the children, independence.

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 use#bd-aooal hathitrust.org/access / / WWW. http: 1 GMT Google-digitized on 2025-04-09 04;51 Generated on 20 Public Domain,

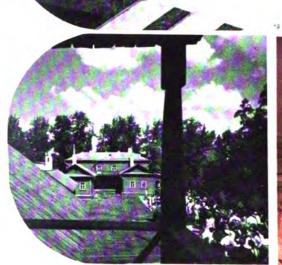


Neither the unending ship traffic nor the incessant din of construction on its shores break the Volga's majestic calm. The 70 million who live in the area share something of its character. They are usually relaxed and well-ordered.

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 use#pd-google hathitrust.org/access ntto: Generated on 2025-04-09 04;51 GMT e-diditized Domain Public Original from

Digitized by Google

# ULYANOVSK



Top: Lenin was born in Simbirsk (now Ulyanovsk) and spent his childhood there. Last year this memorial complex was opened to celebrate the hundredth anniversary of his birth. Above and right: The old-fashioned wooden house Lenin lived in is now a museum. The school he attended is still functioning, but his classroom is part of the memorial.

Digitized by Google



35 1





## Lenin's Birthplace

i

The city in which Lenin grew up has "some of the loveliest landscapes in Europe."

A SK ANY SOVIET CITIZEN what Ulyanovsk (formerly Simbirsk) means to him and his immediate response will be: Lenin was born there. It was in honor of Lenin, whose real name was Ulyanov, that this town where he spent his childhood and went to school was renamed. The house the Ulyanovs lived in is now a museum, and the school still a school, but it has a small museum, the seventh grade classroom where young Lenin studied. Last year a memorial complex was opened in Ulyanovsk for the birth centennial of the founder of the Soviet Union. People from all the country's many nationalities made their contributions. This memorial, though it gave the city a new face, was the culmination of the work done for the past 25 years, in which Ulyanovsk grew in area by two and a half times, housing multiplied by three and a half times and industrial output by five and a half times. This last accounts for the city's growth. Its best known enterprise is an auto plant whose cross-country vehicles can be seen all over the Soviet Union and some 50 other countries. Another plant makes unique machine tools. The city also has numerous building industry plants. In the eighteenth century the Russian writer and historian Nikolai Karamzin claimed that "Simbirsk has some of the loveliest landscapes in Europe." And though in the past hundred years or so, especially in the last decades, the wildness of nature has had to retreat before industrialization, Ulyanovsk's riverside is still typically Volga, as picturesque as ever.



AZAN was annexed to Russia in 1552 after Ivan the Terrible took it by assault, thus ending Tatar rule of the middle Volga. The city became one of the eastern strongholds of Russia, and three years after it was taken, the construction of a stone fortress, a kremlin, began. This kremlin is still one of the finest architectural monuments in Kazan. Over the centuries the walls and towers were damaged several times. The damage was particularly great dur-ing the peasant uprising of Yemelyan Pugachyov in 1774. The kremlin was later restored.

In the eighteenth century Kazan be-came the administrative center of a large province. Factories, then a novelty in Russia, began to appear. Peter the Great founded the Admiralty of the Caspian Fleet there, and one of the country's first high schools for boys was opened in the latter half of the century. Kazan followed Moscow's lead, notably in building design. It adopted the baroque style, very fashionable at the time, which in combination with the Mohammedan architecture of the mosques and the ancient Russian style of the Orthodox churches gave the city an unusually varied look. Empress Catherine the Great wrote about Kazan: "This city certainly ranks first in Russia after Moscow"

wrote about Kazan: "This city certainly ranks first in Russia after Moscow." Kazan grew rich very rapidly. Enter-prising merchants dealt in millions of rubles' worth of timber, furs, precious stones from the Urals, linen and other Russian goods. However, the local pop-ulation benefited very little from this, and the lower-class Tatars least of all. The Russian Empire deprived the Tatars and other "aliens," as they were called, of the most elementary rights and liberties. Educational institutions were closed to them, and the development of their national cultures discouraged.

Before the Revolution about one-third of the Tatars were old-clothes-men, janitors and porters in the large cities. Poverty drove them from their native region. In literacy the province ranked forty-fourth among the 50 prov-inces of Russia. There were only a few dozen Tatars in Russia with a college education, though there were three schools of higher education in Kazan by that time. These figures must seem unreal to young people today, consider-ing that Kazan University alone has graduated 5,000 Tatar students during the years of Soviet power. In 1920 Lenin signed the decree which founded the Tatar Autonomous Repub-lic. The Tatars celebrated their inde-

## KAZAN, THE TATAR CAPITAL

#### A MULTINATIONAL CITY

pendence in the traditional way. Festivities were modest compared to today, because the city had lived through the hard years of the Civil War. The lowpowered electric plant hardly generated enough electricity to light up the hospitals. And yet the Suyumbeka Tower was illuminated and a sabantuy, a Tatar national holiday, was declared, with horse races, fancy riding, wrestling and other sports and entertainment. The foreign delegations that had come for the festivities - Americans, Italians, French-

restivities — Americans, Italians, French-were pleasantly surprised. The Kazan of today has little resem-blance to old Kazan. Since 1920 its population has multiplied six times, and 90 per cent of its people live in houses built after the establishment of Soviet power. The present population of Kazan is 880,000, and 180,000 of them have moved to new houses in the last five years.

During the last five-year plan period the volume of production of Kazan's factories grew by 66 per cent. This testifies to the industrial progress of the republic as a whole. It ranks first in the country for extraction of oil. Kazan, the capital, produces airplanes, heli-copters, aircraft engines, compressors and medical equipment. The chemical industry occupies a special place in the and medical equipment. The chemical industry occupies a special place in the republic's economy. Tatar scientists are making significant contributions to Rus-sian chemistry. Several large chemical plants have been built in Kazan, and an organic synthesis plant began operat-ing recently. Half the Soviet movies are printed on Kazan film.

The city is the largest freight port on the Volga, which is connected with five seas. By the way, the Volga does not come right up to the city, which stands at the mouth of the Kazanka, a tributary. But the construction of the Kuibyshev hydropower plant brought the water reservoir right to Kazan. The city is blocked off from the Volga by 20 miles

of dams. Walking along the streets, one is con-scious of the predominance of young people. There are 60,000 students in Kazan, one-third of them Tatars. The education budget of the City Soviet is 24 million rules a your Soveral of the 24 million rubles a year. Several of the city's dozen higher educational institutions are known all over the country, the aircraft-building institute, for in-stance. But the best known is Kazan University, one of the oldest and most distinguished in Russia. Nikolai Loba-chevsky, the founder of non-Euclidian geometry, was once its rector; Leo Tol-



The newly built Hotel Tatarstan in Kazan was urgently needed. The city is the capital of Tataria and a big industrial center with a fastgrowing stream of visitors. Below: The famous Suyumbeka Tower, built during the reign of Ivan the Terrible. When the Kazan railroad station was constructed in Moscow, the silhouette of the tower was partly reproduced by architects.

#### ANCIENT SIGHTS AND MODERN ARCHITECTURE

The Kazan kremlin (below) was built in the sixteenth century. Such structures, actually forts to fight off invaders, can be found in many of the older Russian cities. This one houses the government offices of the republic.

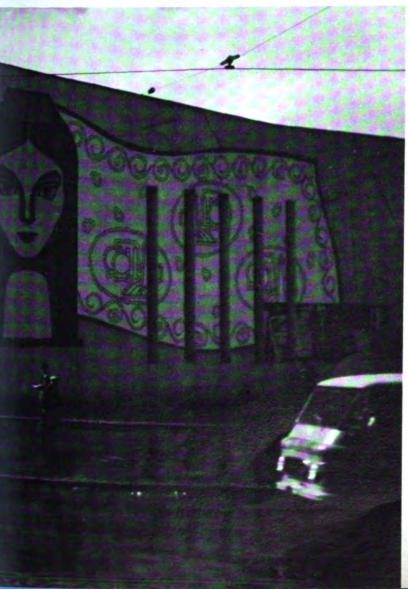








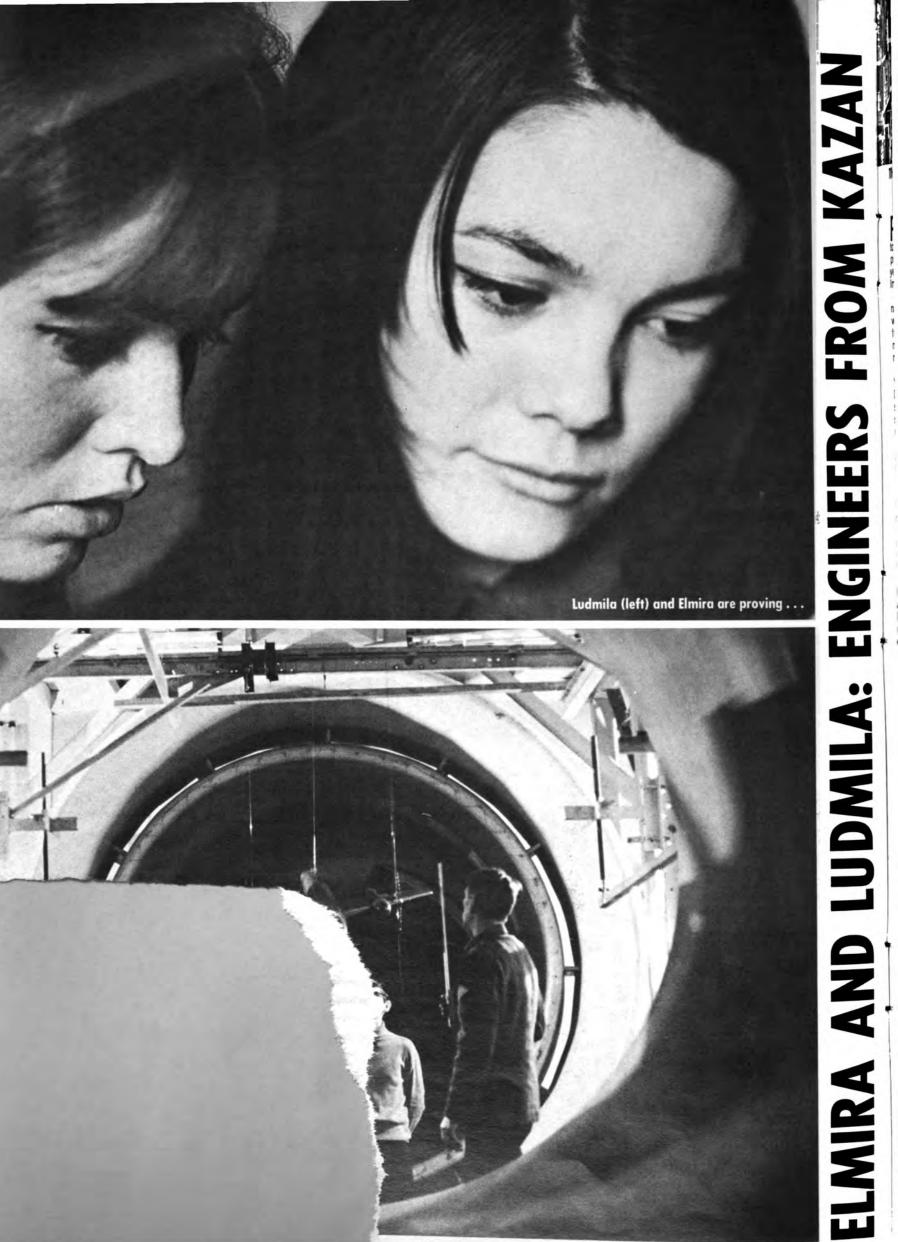




Above: The Soviet circus is an institution with all the glow and glitter of the big top anywhere in the world. It is immensely popular. Most of the younger circus artists—clowns, acrobats, animal trainers—are products of special schools for circus performers. And some of them ar current representativ of families that have in the circus for generations. Ka one of the best circus buildings i country. The T are especially because they elements of f Left: This net supermarket blend of folk and modern

stoy, the famous Russian author, studied there; Vladimir Ulyanov (Lenin) entered the law school of Kazan University in 1887. There is a lecture hall where student Ulyanov took a course on the history of Russian law. But he was not there long—that same year he was arrested for taking part in student distrested for taking part in student dis-

Digitizen by Google



... aircraft building is no longer a man's field.

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Digitized by Gougle



They are better than average students . . .

PLEASE don't take our photographs with these freshmen, we don't want to look ancient!" Elmira and Ludmila pleaded in unison. Both girls are fifth year students at the Kazan Aviation Institute.

Institute. Ludmila Isakova, 22, is a Russian, a native of Kazan and a YCLer. She lives with her parents. Ludmila graduated from secondary school with a gold medal and goes in for English, bad-minton and tourism. Elmira Ilalova, 22, a Tatar, is also a YCLer. She was born in the Sarmanov District of Tataria. Elmira lives in the student bostel. She graduated with a

student hostel. She graduated with a silver medal and likes French, bad-

minton and swimming. The two are best friends. They are both majoring in radio engineering. Here is what they say about each other:

other: "Elmira is funny in a way. She has a talent for saying No even when you suggest something that suits her fine. It's just that she's very honest and un-compromising. Talking with her, you can't beat around the bush, you have to be clear and precise."

can't beat around the bush, you have to be clear and precise." "I enjoy Ludmila's company, she knows a lot. She is my opposite self, and that's fine. I become better when I'm with her. Ludmila believes that I'm really a serious person, which nobody else seems to think, me included." She's exaggerating a little, of course; you have to be serious to study at the Kazan Aviation Institute. Any of its

Kazan Aviation Institute. Any of its 10,000 students will tell you that. Lud-mila and Elmira are good students. Bemila and Elmira are good students. Be-sides, they manage to study foreign languages, to find time for their favor-ite sports, and to see most of the good films. The girls also make their own dresses—Elmira's special forte. Such a busy schedule takes organization and planning, also the discipline to do what needs to be done at the moment. Both girls are guite level-beaded

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 tp://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google

org/access

http://

Google-digitized

Domain, UO

Pub

Generated Lic

GMT

04:53

2025-04-09

use#pd-googl

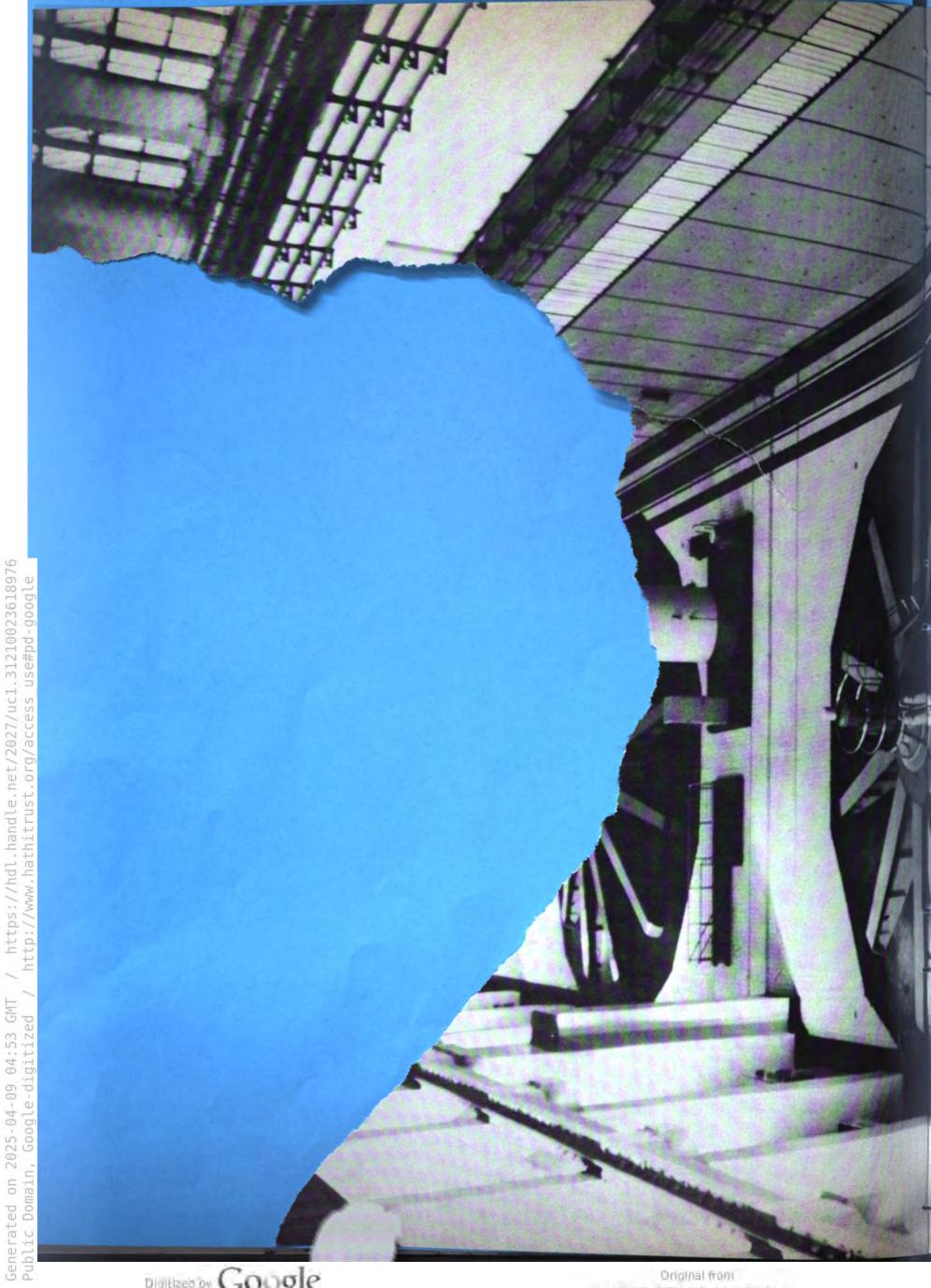
what needs to be done at the moment. Both girls are quite level-headed. They know very well that aviation is not traditionally a woman's occupa-tion and that few women have risen above the average in this field. But what the girls refuse to accept is the "average possibility" that they will be "average engineers." They are uncom-promising as are most young people promising, as are most young people, and for them to be "average" means falling behind.

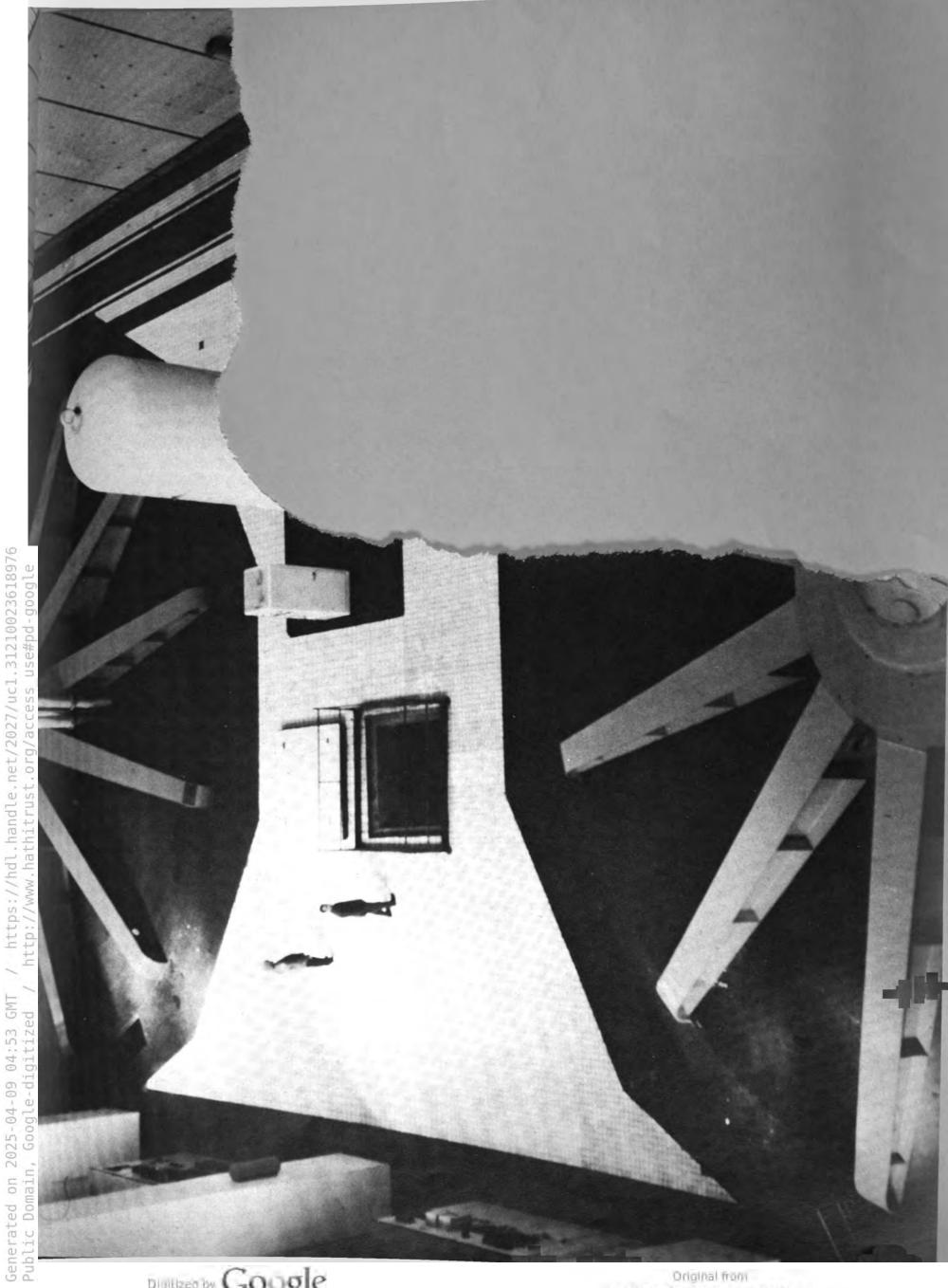
It's not easy to live up to such a credo, but these two vivacious young women work hard at it. Evidence is their five years at the institute, their high grades, their original term projects, the prizes they win at badminton matches.

Elmira loves the sea, and a summer spent away from it is wasted for her. Although all students get maintenance scholarships, hardly any of them have money to spare, and Elmira is no ex-ception. But they are enterprising people. Elmira wrote a letter to a Crimean collective farm, which, she was told, needed extra hands for grape picking. She received a prompt answer-she was welcome. The farm covered her travel expenses and, of course, paid for her work. In this way she was able to spend two months on the Black Sea shore, working and enjoying the sea for the first month, and just vacation-ing for the second month.

Digitized by Google

and badminton players.







# illages Gifted aftsmen

any of the villages on the Volga have long en famous for their handirafts, whose mysteries are handed down from one generation to the next. Despite industrialization, the ancient crafts-the fabrication of jewelry, wooden utensils and crockery, among others-have not lost their values, commercial and artistic. The state provides the training, subsidizes the craftsmen and shows their products at international fairs. The village of Krasnoye specializes in filigree jewelry and has a vocational school for budding artisans. Khokhloma specializes in wooden toys like the ones shown here, sold in shops at home and overseas. Houses and clothing in the Volga area also reflect the influence of the old crafts. In the Russian villages, you can still see elaborately carved window frames, their style differing from one place to the next, and in Mordovia, brilliantly embroidered peasant costumes.



alities live along its shores. After the Revolution they formed such autonomous republics as Tataria, Chuvashia and Mari, to mention only a few.

But the national groups in the Volga area are even more numerous than the administrative divisions. In recent decades especially, people have come here from all over to build power stations and industrial plants and have stayed on. In Togliatti, for instance, many of the new inhabitants were once construction workers at the automobile plant; now they've learned new trades, and it's hard to distinguish them from the natives. Practically every Soviet nationality is represented in the city.

There is a good deal of blending of languages and customs in new towns like Togliatti. To study national traditions, you must go to the remote parts of the various autonomous republics, which have retained their centuriesold flavor. In the Kalmyk steppes, for instance, you can still admire the daredevil horsemanship, and in Mordovia, the elaborately embroidered peasant costumes. In Chuvashia you can listen to countless ancient songs and ballads: The folklore of the Chuvashes, who have lived

Each Russian village, too, has a flavor of its own. The carved window frames in one place may be quite unlike those across the river. Often there are occupational differences. Some villages have their own trades: river piloting, jewelry crafting, souvenir making. There are villages where all the boys are tall and athletic—a reminder that the Volga boatmen, famous for their herculean strength, once lived here.

There is one tradition common to all Volga nationalities, though—their hospitality. The traveler is always treated to a good meal, the dishes varying with the local cuisine. He is put up for the night, taken fishing, given a ride to his destination. And he had better not offer to pay—that is a mortal offense.

National flavor is found not only in the old and traditional, but in forms of cultural expression that are new to many Volga nationalities: literature, the visual arts, the theater. Before the Revolution the Mordovians, for instance, had no alphabet of their own. Now books and periodicals are printed in the republic's two national languages. Moksha and Erzya. Present-day Mordovian poetry combines modern style with the traditional elements of national folklore.

wooden statuary; the craftsmen here are justly famed for their woodcarving, and they have produced many gifted sculptors. The greatest of these was Nefyedov, an Erzya-Mordovian.

National theaters are another new phenomenon in the Volga Region. Before the Revolution the area boasted a number of good theaters, where Russian stage celebrities started their careers and where Moscow and St. Petersburg stars considered it an honor to perform. But productions were in Russian only. The national minorities had no professional theater companies. Today, on the other hand, national theaters are part of the cultural life in Kazan (Tataria), Cheboksary (Chuvashia) and other capitals of the Volga autonomous republics. Their repertoires, dramatic or operatic, include classical offerings, pieces by local writers and composers -Tatars, Chuvashes, Mari and others-and adaptations of Moscow productions. Performances are in the various national languages.

Compared to other parts of the Russian Federation, the Volga area is unique for the diversity of its cultures. Their flowering over the past halfcentury is one more noteworthy feature of this great river.

40

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

/

Generated on 2025-04-09 04:53 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized

http://www.hathitrust.org/access

d.

use#pd-googl

Digilized by Google

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA



Digitized by Google

# **A Flowering of Cultures**



UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA



**RISEN OUT OF THE ASHES** 



# **BLACK DAYS FOR THE NAZI ARMY**

Alexei Tolstoy (1822-1945) was the author of the novels *Humorists, The Lame Esquire, Peter the Great, the trilogy Ordeal, and* of many short stories and essays. His work has been translated into more than 30 foreign languages.

This article was dedicated to the victory of the Soviet troops in the battle on the Volga, the battle which marked a turning point in the war. It appeared in the newspapers *Pravda* and *Izvestia* on January 28, 1943, and is slightly abridged here.

**H**ERE is what alarmed voices filled the air with in broadcasts from Central Europe.

"The cruelest battle of this war is being waged on the Eastern Front; it is also the

42

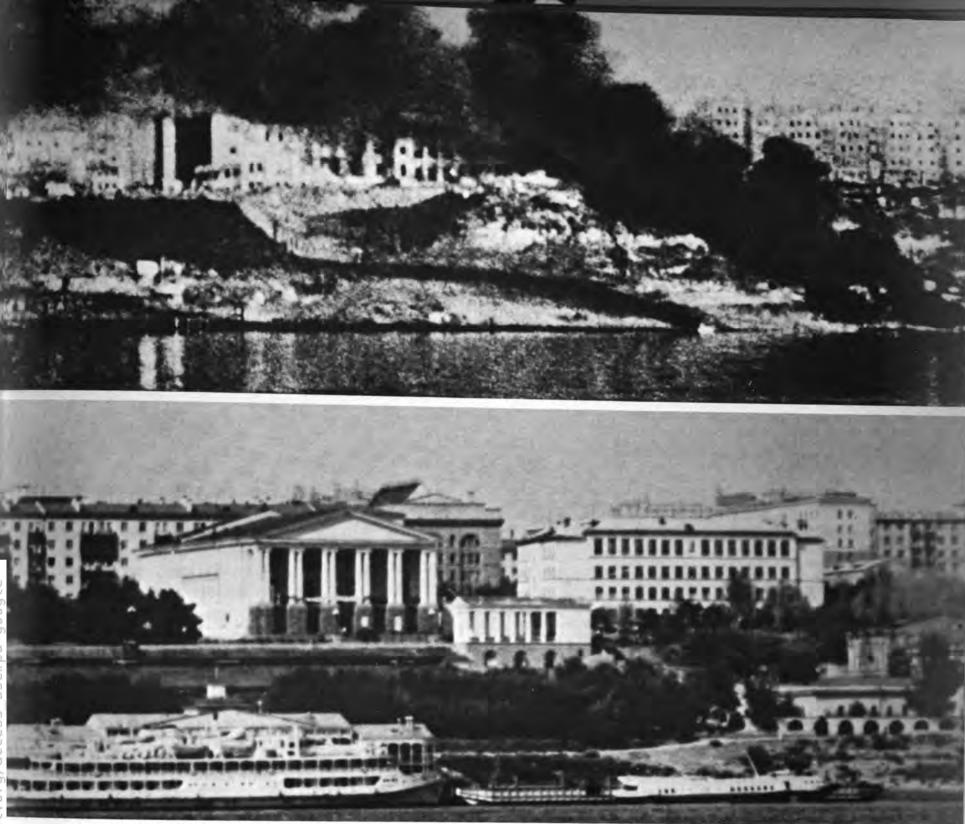
greatest battle in history. . . . The pressure of the Russian troops is really terrible. . . . The Russians are fighting with unusual ferocity. . . . The situation on the front is very serious. . . ."

front is very serious. . . ." We have always said that Hitler is an amateur in politics and war. Though he has experienced political advisers, he has managed to set the whole world against fascist Germany; though he has skilled generals, he has managed to bring the German Army to the brink of disaster, and shortly it will fall into a black abyss completely, pulling along Hitler and fascism and all that German happiness with it. This amateur assures us that he has the globe in his pocket and that he only has to say "Stalingrad will be taken" for Stalingrad to be in his pocket. Even though Hitler pushed the date

Even though Hitler pushed the date ahead three times for the seizure of Stalingrad, the well-drilled Germans still believed him in October and November. "This winter," writes one of them, "there must be no retreat. The front here is to be held at any price, and a voucher for this is the German 'Stalingrad grenadier,' as the Führer called us. . . . In the entire Russian campaign the Russian soldier has not offered such defense as in Stalingrad; but this resistance and tenacity is in vain—the city is 90 per cent in our hands. My dear Klara, it will not be long before you read a new dispatch: Stalingrad has been seized. . ..."

Imagine letters like these in the middle of November, just before the Russian thunder suddenly clapped over the heads of the Germans. The Germans are pining away in Stalingrad, the war frays their nerves, they are irritated that the Russians are so "unusually stubborn" and continue to shoot from their gun slots and basements. "Sometimes I feel so angry that I am ready to destroy everything.... Besides there is this constant racket and the danger that goes along with it. War is the most disgusting thing in the world...."

And indeed, what the devil do the Russians mean by still hanging on to some patches of their land? Stalingrad is a Ger-



Volgograd, scene of one of the fiercest battles of World War II, stretches along the Volga river. The embankment during the war and after.

### By Alexei Tolstoy

man city, and the Germans will never leave it. It is high time to understand that the Germans come and never leave. . . . That is what the Führer said.

"I'd like to tell you, dear Greta, what's doing in our dugout tonight. . . . One of us has his shirt in his hands, and another his underpants, and each of us is counting the number of vermin, which we call 'tanks,' doing the job silently. I cannot think of the future, because I can't bear it then. I hoped to spend this birthday of mine with you, but nothing doing; I am spending it in some sad surroundings.... Well, what can a fellow do but cry? ..."

The cannon thunder of the Red Army offensive interrupted these lyrical sentiments of the whimpering Karl, turned into a professional bandit by Hitler but nevertheless inclined to melancholy meditation. Where did the Red Army come from? Hadn't Hitler sworn three times to the world that its last remnants had been de-stroyed at Stalingrad? . . . "The Russians don't even have any more aircraft-there are some 'slow-coach coffee grinders' fly-

Digitized by Gougle

ing and bombing at night." (Think of calling U-2 planes coffee grinders!) Well, anyway, the Red Army did come from somewhere, so much so that the Germans

somewhere, so much so that the Germans were completely confused—trapped as they were between Hitler's triumphant promises and the horrible reality. And instead of being the victorious force on the offensive, the Sixth Army of 250,000, (not counting two Rumanian divisions), crack German formation that it was, the invincible army so confident of Hitler and itself, turned in several days into a force on the defensive. It was smashed out of the right bank of the Don, walloped away from the Volga and then pressed to Stalingrad from south, west

and north. To do Hitler justice, it should be said that at the end of December he made an attempt, and a very serious one at that, to break the encirclement of the Sixth Army. Eight hundred tanks with corre-sponding quantities of artillery, motorized infantry and submachine gunners forged toward the army from the area of Kotel-

nikovo, from the southwest, as a mighty armored group from the Sixth Army moved toward these units from inside the circle. The Germans were confident of the suc-The Germans were confident of the suc-cess of the breakthrough. It seemed im-possible for human strength to hold off against such fantastic pressure—between the hammer and the anvil. Yet, the Red Army proved strong enough. Apparently our command had foreseen this German maneuver and was waiting for it. The Rus-cians cut off the armored many arms in the supersians cut off the armored prong emerging from the circle and destroyed it on the bank of the Don in a tremendous tank battle. Then they smashed the tank divisions, the divisions that were coming to the rescue from Kotelnikovo, and started driving them south. Thus the ring around the Sixth Army clamped tight once and for all and started contracting lethally.

A battle began of a kind the world had never seen. The Germans called it Red Verdun. But Verdun was a mechanical mincer, with the German and French divisions taking turns going through the fiery kettle at intervals of several days. The kettle

43

devoured scores of divisions without af-fecting the outcome of the war. At Stalin-grad, on the other hand, two enemies—the Russians and the Germans—came to grips and shaped the outcome of the war, the destiny of man, his ultimate freedom and happingss. happiness.

In the great battle of Stalingrad the Germans saw for themselves the superi-ority of the Russian spirit and of Russian

Hitler must certainly have been worried about the outcome of this single combat. Perhaps he even took sedatives to keep rernaps ne even took sedatives to keep control of himself. A real amateur, he ap-pealed to the German God, hoped for a miracle, for some mistakes, the devil knows what he hoped for! He gave orders to accept no ultimatums from the Bolshe-wike and threatened or an intervisals against viks and threatened cruel reprisals against the families of German soldiers who sur-rendered. Meanwhile his armies, stretching from Vladikavkaz to Leningrad, were

ing from Vladikavkaz to Leningrad, were being battered by increasingly heavy blows, and the German front was rolling farther and farther away from Stalingrad. Then on January 25, Berlin radio an-nounced that "the German troops defend-ing Stalingrad are fighting under difficult circumstances in advanced positions" and that "only after many hours of fierce fight-ing the German positions in the southern and northern parts of this sector were transferred to shorter lines." And nothing more about the monstrous catastrophe of the Sixth Army.

the Sixth Army. And from this report we learned, firstly, that Stalingrad was defended (mind you!) by the Germans themselves. Now, how do you like that! It's certainly something to make you wonder. From whom were they defending the city? If they had taken it, they were defending it from themselves. This Hitler is indeed a cunning character! First of all, it was the report of a

First of all, it was the report of a government which was afraid to tell the truth to its people and army. The truth was terrible—there was no page in Ger-man military history as dark as this one: The best German army, equipped and sup-The best German army, equipped and sup-plied as no other army before, had been lost to the last man. Lost without carrying out the sacred order of the Führer, be-cause 92,000 Germans from this grouping had surrendered to the Bolsheviks.\* And this is a mass phenomenon no matter how you look at it. Who knows: Perhaps there would have been a different answer to our ultimatum had our representatives been would have been a different answer to our ultimatum had our representatives been able to talk, not to the commander of the army, who had a plane on the alert waiting for him day and night, just in case, but directly to the soldiers, and said: "Well, Jerries, have you realized at last what the Red Army can do?" They would have an-swered: "Gosh, Russkies, we sure have." Now Stalingrad is free! And there are boundless fields stretching west of it, and boundless fields stretching west of it, and the Don and the steppes and the hills far beyond the Don spread free before the heroic and lacerated city of immortal glory. Twice in the past 25 years it has gone through grievous suffering to defend itself and twice been victorious. It has fought twice for mankind's happiness. At Stalingrad fascism was dealt blows from which it will never recover. And things will get worse and worse for it as time goes on. The German corporal who wrote this to his brother in Germany was right: "There is one thing I want to tell you,

Nikolaus, don't be a soldier. It's better to work day and night and eat dry bread all your life than being in this hell in Russia."

\*In the Battle of Stalingrad, the Red Army smashed five armies of nazi Germany and its allies: two Ger-man armies (Sixth and Fourth Panzer), two Ru-manian (Third and Fourth) and one Italian (Eighth). During the counteroffensive 32 fascist divisions and 3 brigades were completely destroyed and 16 brigades were badly mauled—they lost more than half their personnel. As the enemy sent more and more divisions into the battle on the Volga, it lost 1.5 million men, killed, wounded and taken prisoner. It also lost about 3,500 tanks and assault cannon, over 3,000 combat and transport planes, more than 12,000 cannon and mortars and 75,000 automo-biles—enough personnel and weaponry to staff 75-80 divisions.

Digitized by Google



One of the memorable days in the long life of Paruira Matevosyan, director of the Krasny Oktyabr Plant in Volgograd, came in February 1943. That was when Major General Guryev, commander of the 39th Infantry Division of the Guards, with solemn ceremony gave Matevosyan back his "property," the steel mill which was the field for three months of the fierce battles for Stalingrad.

The director fought as an ordinary soldier for every inch of the mill's territory, shoulder to shoulder with the Krasny Oktyabr workers. The day after the mill's use liberated they started rebuilding, clearing the rubble out of the shops. During the battles 15 open-hearth furnaces and 14 rolling mills were destroyed. Actually, only the gates were left standing. The army needed metal badly—the battle on the Volga was over, but the war went on. By June 1943 Krasny Oktyabr was turning out steel again. Almost 25 years later, in 1967, the mill celebrated a kind of jubilee—it smelted its hundredth million ton. To commemorate the event, an obelisk was erected and next to it a metal slab.

and next to it a metal slab. Krasny Oktyabr stands high among other iron and steel producers for the efficiency of its operation, both technically and economically, and the high morale of its personnel.

morale of its personnel. One out of every four workers is a Communist Party member or candidate. Every year 100 to 120 people join up, mostly young workers. The young people now constitute more than 50 per cent of the party organization at the mill. Nor is high volume and quality production the only achievement. A great deal has been done to improve living conditions. During the war 10,000 apartments in the district where the mill workers live were destroyed. Hundreds of new residential buildings, a house of technology, and a house of culture which ac-commodates 4,000 people were built. The mill also has its own hospital, kinder-gartens and nurseries.

Our photographs show today's Krasny Oktyabr people, veterans and younger generation, engineers and benchworkers, Communists and nonparty people, all those who make the city what it is.

44











The nazi defeat at Stalingrad (now Volgograd) was the beginning of the end of the war. Reconstruction began right after the great battle. Many of those who had fought for the city helped rebuild it. The Krasny Oktyabr steel mill was vital and was one of the earliest rebuilt.

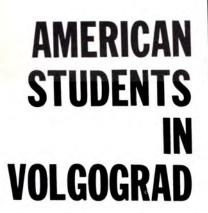




UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA



In the House of Architects the American students meet the designers of Volgograd of the future. Architects among the visitors said they carried away quite a few welcome suggestions. At the Volgograd Pedagogical Institute the American and Soviet students quickly found a common language.



FIVE DAYS IN A LEGENDARY CITY. MEETING PEOPLE AND SEEING HISTORY.



The American college stu-dents visiting the city of Volgograd were obviously pleased with the 10 days they had spent in the Soviet Union. Five of the girls, architecture students at an Ohio univer-sity, were taking the tour with one of their professors, Alfred Pubalo

Puhalo. These pretty girls in maxi-coats were more than interested tourists: They were in Volgograd for practical study. Professor Puhalo believes that architects-to-be need first-hand knowledge of cities else-where in the world as well as in their own country. Besides studying the architecture, they are expected to learn as much

as they can of the city dwel-lers' life and get a sense of the general urban atmos-phere. The other students in the group—future historians, teachers and municipal work-ers—had similar programs. They spent five days in Vol-gograd—after a week in Len-ingrad. In Volgograd they met students from the teachers college and visited Mamayev Hill, the famous memorial to

college and visited Mamayev Hill, the famous memorial to those who fell in the battle for this city on the Volga. They also toured the hydro-power station, the fine arts museum and the architects' club and, to round out their sightseeing, dropped by a kindergarten for a look at the

city's children. Evenings they got together to trade impres-

sions. The day the young Amer-icans left Volgograd, they talked about their reactions to the Soviet Union.

to the Soviet Union. This, for example, is what David Piper said: "I'm majoring in sociology, so naturally I was interested in the way the Soviet people lived. Of our many meetings with people, one especially stuck in my memory. This was in Leningrad. We happened to drop into a grocery store one evening and had the hardest time trying to make the clerk understand what we wanted. To our rescue came an el-derly lady who spoke perfect English. She invited us to her home, where we spent such a boxes. I have brought up this instance just to show how informal and kind, how expan-sive and sociable Soviet peo-

"As for Volgograd, it re-minds me at once of the past war. It thrills me to see the Volgograders. I feel the deep-est respect for these people who defeated the Nazis in the fiercest battle the world has ever known and rebuilt their city from the ruins and the

city from the ruins and the ashes. "I met some of Volgograd's students and could see that they had a rich intellectual life. We found a lot in com-mon, which was very pleas-ant. Young people from differ-ent countries, I believe, should meet more often."

46



31210023618976

ucl.

net a

1pul



# RIVER AND MAN: **COEXISTENCE**?

# By Kirill Dyakonov Candidate of Science (Geography)

Ecology is very much in the public mind in the Soviet Union. The Astrakhan Preserve at the mouth of the Volga is as close to a paradise for flora and fauna as you can get in a modern industrialized country. **Conservation laws are strictly** enforced. Staff member Alexander Nesterov with one of the permanent residents.

watts, and the Lenin station near Kuibyshev with 2.3 million kilowatts. The reservoirs of the chain have a total volume of 44.3 cubic miles of water and a total surface of 6.4 million acres. The ag-gregate power capacity, including the Che-boksary and Nizhne-Kama stations now be-ing built, will be 12.1 million kilowatts, and the power generated annually will be about 40 billion kilowatt-hours. Of enormous economic importance, the Volga-Kama chain of power plants has helped to develop industry not only along the Volga; the plants are the key junctions of the unified power system in the European part of the Soviet Union. The plants are more than a source of

The plants are more than a source of power. They permit a normal depth to be maintained throughout the whole length of the Volga. Canals, reservoirs and locks have become part of the navigation system run-ning through the territory of the Soviet Union in Europe in Europe.

In Europe. The reservoirs, particularly in the steppe and semiarid zones, serve as irrigation sources. The plan is to irrigate about 10 mil-lion acres of farmland and supply water to about 25 million acres of pasture along the Volce in the Caspian depression

Volga in the Caspian depression. Finally, the reconstruction of the Volga has made the river a recreation area. Dozens of tourist camps and resort hotels have been built along the shores of the reservoirs.

voirs. Turning the Volga into a chain of hydro-power plants has, however, altered the hy-drologic, chemical and biological regimen of the river. In addition, the regimen of the subsoil waters in the land along the shore has changed. The great expanses of water have affected the local climate. Not all the changes are desirable; some have engen-dered problems. Nature does not like to be tampered with. On the other hand, the com-prehensive reconstruction of the Volga was an urgent necessity if the Volga area and an urgent necessity if the Volga area and the European part of the country were to

parency and chemical composition of its water have changed. The specific composi-tion of its flora and fauna has altered pro-foundly. When we add that the power dams have made it more difficult for the fish to reach what spawning grounds remain, it becomes clear that one of the Volga's big problems is how to preserve, restore and expand the reproduction of its fish wealth.

About 33,000 tons of fish are now caught in the Volga reservoirs annually. But such major efforts as the construction of big hatcheries and specialized fish centers will

hatcheries and specialized fish centers will improve matters, so that catches will soon exceed 55,000 tons. The problem of fish resources is closely bound up with another problem: preventing pollution by sewage and waste discharge from factories, of which there are many, large and small, on the Volga. Many of them were built before pollution control became such a world problem, when we were not as conscious as we are now of the grave consequences of industrialization. But in recent years the movement for

consequences of industrialization. But in recent years the movement for clean rivers, first and foremost the Volga, has expanded into a full-scale campaign. State and economic agencies are working on the problem, and many valuable sugges-tions have come from organizations and private citizens. The result is that old fac-tories and installations are being recon-structed and new factories built to recycle water. They are equipped with electric fil-ters, biological and technological purifica-tion devices and other installations designed to catch pollutants.

tion devices and other installations designed to catch pollutants. Improvements are already visible, par-ticularly in Yaroslavi and Gorky regions, big industrial centers on the upper Volga. When a new oil refinery went into operation in Gorky several years ago, it was dis-covered that even with purification devices, it was pouring waste products into the Volga with a higher concentration than the law with a higher concentration than the law permitted. Researchers and engineers were



HE VOLGA touches the lives of not only those living on its shores but also those who inhabit the vast drainage area of 530,000 square miles and the country beyond.

From ancient times, and especially from Peter the Great's reign (late seventeenth and early eighteenth centuries) to the first quarter of the twentieth centuries) to the first quar-ter of the twentieth century, the Volga was used chiefly as a transportation artery and water supply source. The problem then was to maintain by dredging the depth needed for navigation, particularly between Rybinsk and Nizhny Novgorod (now the city of Gorky). It was also known as one of the most productive fishing grounds in the world A productive fishing grounds in the world. A good catch was almost a certainty.

The economic development of the river has been rapid since the thirties, when large hydrotechnical construction was started, chiefly for power. Among the first was the lvankovo project to provide Moscow with a steady water supply and help develop with a steady water supply and help develop its transport and power industry. Today the Volga-Kama power chain has

eight big hydroelectric plants in operation. The largest of them are on the Volga: the station near Volgograd, named to com-memorate the Twenty-second Party Con-gress, with a capacity of 2.5 million kilo-

be developed. The positive value of the enormous work done on the Volga eclipses the possible danger of undesirable ecological deviations.

cal deviations. Today, however, ecological problems are getting much more attention than they used to. Take the plans for a hydropower station at Astrakhan. Only a short time ago this project was considered economically worth building. Now it is thought inadvisable be-cause of the loss to agriculture of the very fertile water meadows between Volgograd and Astrakhan that would have to be parfertile water meadows between Volgograd and Astrakhan that would have to be par-tially flooded to build a reservoir. The fishing industry would also suffer, because a dam right at the mouth of the Volga would close off the upriver route which the fish take during the spawning season. Research by ichthyologists has shown that building pas-sageways for the fish and various types of fish hatcheries would compensate only in part for what the country would lose if a hydropower plant were built at Astrakhan. Conflicts between the fishing industry and hydropower construction are sometimes very

hydropower construction are sometimes very difficult to resolve. The chain of reservoirs on the Volga has naturally flooded the spawning grounds of valuable varieties of fish. The river's heat regimen and the trans-

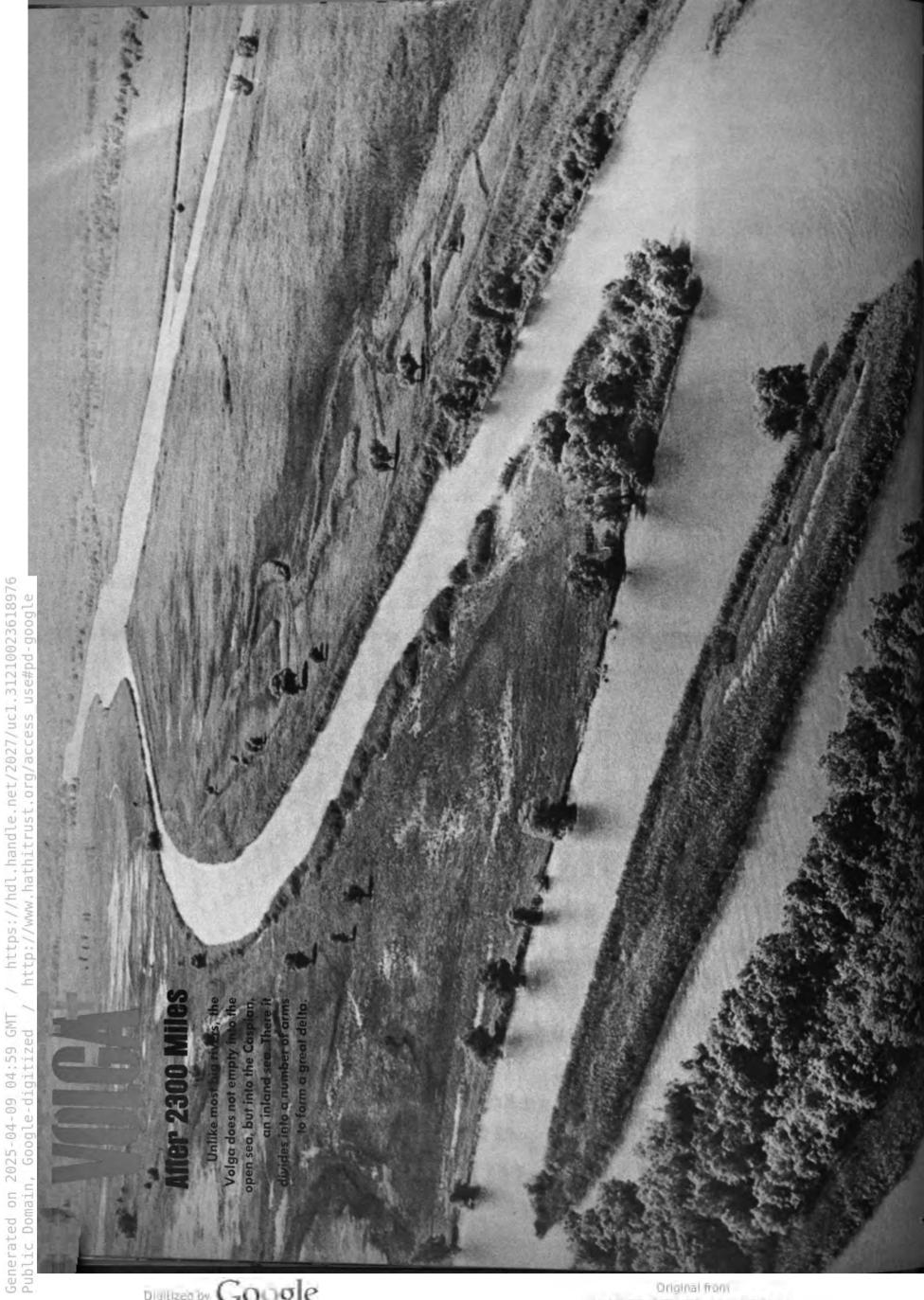
able to improve the purification of industrial

able to improve the purification of industrial wastes so much that mirror carp now thrive in the lake into which the discharge pours before flowing into the Volga. In the fall of 1968 the Council of Ministers of the USSR took legal action to prevent pollution of the Caspian Sea. The decree commissioned the councils of ministers of the Russian Federation and the Kazakh Re-public to consider closing off the porthern the Russian Federation and the Kazakh Re-public to consider closing off the northern part of the Caspian and the deltas of the Volga and Ural rivers as wildlife preserves. In that case only the lower reaches of the Volga and the Caspian would be used by the fishing industry and transportation serv-ices. This would mean a great deal to the fishing industry, which is only just beginning to increase its catch after a fairly long pe-riod of scarcity in the lower Volga and the North Caspian. More attention to the problem of clean

More attention to the problem of clean water, fishing and forestry development, the decisions not to flood farmland for the Nizhne-Kama power station and not to build a power plant at Astrakhan all mean that we now look on the Volga as more than a source of cheap electric energy. We want to use the resources of the whole Volga basin.

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 use#bdhttp://www.hathitrust.org/access on 2025-04-09 04:56 GMT Google-digitized Domain, Generated Public

google





.31210023618976 /hdl.handle.net/2027/uc1 -09 04:59 GMT Generated on 2025-04 Public Domain. Goodl

# AROUND the COUNTRY



# NEW AIRCRAFT

The Soviet Union displayed a number of aircraft, including the TU-144 supersonic jet, at the Twenty-ninth International Aerospace Exhibition in Paris this spring. The TU-144, which is still being tested, can fly at twice the speed of sound.



Another feature of the Soviet display was the B-12, a heavy-duty transport helicopter weighing 115 tons. This craft is 121 feet long and 4) feet high, and has a freight compartment 15 feet in diameter. It is fitted with four 6500-horsepower engines and reaches a speed of 150 miles an hour. In August 1969 the B-12 set a new world record when it flew at an altitude of 8200 feet carrying 44 tons of freight. The 11-76, another Soviet exhibit, has four turbofan engines and a takeoff weight of over 165 tons. It reaches an altitude of eight miles and flies at speeds of up to 560 miles an hour. Thanks to its short takeoff and landing run, the machine can use the smallest airfields, either paved or unpaved.

31210023618976

.handle.net/2027/ucl.

https://hdl.

1

GMT

04:59

2025-04-09

UO

Google-digitized

Domain,

Generated Public Dom

http://www.hathitrust.org/access

use#pd-google

# FILM CLUB AT FRIENDSHIP HOUSE

The International Student Film Club at Friendship House in Moscow was founded in September 1964. Members are Soviet and foreign students studying in Moscow. Young people from 30 countries are active in the club; they come from Bulgaria, Brazil, Hungary, the German Democratic Republic, Indonesia, Cameroon, Nepal, the United Arab Republic. At the club the students see the best of the Soviet films as well as those made in other socialist states and in the countries of the West. They meet leading Soviet actors, directors, screen writers, comeramen and film critics. Get-togethers are arranged with the casts of new films and with students of theater schools and the Moscow Institute of Cinematography.

# MORE NEW CITIES

B etween the census years of 1959 and 1970, 256 new cities and 629 new settlements appeared on the map of the Soviet Union. What accounts for this growth of cities? Authorities explain it by the in-

tensive development of the country's economy, by the discovery of new deposits of minerals, by the construction of large electricpower plants and the creation of new branches of industry, particularly in Siberia, the Far East, the Central Asian republics and Kazakhstan. During the last few years in the Khakass Autonomous Region (Southern Siberia) alone two new cities-Abaza and Sorok -sprang up. The inhabitants of the former are iron ore miners, those of the latter work at molybdenum mines. A new city-Komsomolsk-on-Dnieper-grew up last year around the Dnieper ore-dressing plant; large deposits of ore discovered by geologists near Kremenchug and Poltava serve as its raw materials source. In the Urals the city of Kachkanar has risen at the foot of Kachkanar Mountain, which contains some 4.4 billion tons of iron ore; a large ore-extracting and dressing plant are located here. In the next decade

# ANTARCTIC STATION

250 more new cities are expected.

Until recently Ots Coast in the Antarctic was unknown territory. Soviet scientists and seamen were the first to lift the veil of mystery from this almost inaccessible area. In 1958 they did extensive exploratory work and aerial photography to fill in many of the "white spots" on the map of Antarctico.

This year members of a Soviet expedition landed on the ice-covered land for the third time to set up a permanent research station, Leningradskaya.



### TONS OF BEES

The Kislovodsk beekeeping state farm sends its famous Caucasian bees to many parts of the country. Twenty-five apiaries from the farm traveled a total of nearly 1400 miles last year. Bees are also shipped by mail.

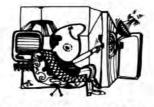
Weigh all the bees the farm raised in the last five years and you get a total of 12.7 tons!

Digitized by Gougle

# LOMONOSOV MEDAL

The Presidium of the USSR Academy of Sciences awarded the gold Lomonosov Medal for 1970 to Soviet Academician Ivan Vinogradov and to Professor Arnaud Denjoy, a member of the French Academy of Sciences, for their contributions to mathematics.

The gold Lomonosov Medal is the highest award of the USSR Academy of Sciences and is presented annually (one to a Soviet and one to a foreign scientist) for achievement in the natural sciences.



# **EARTHQUAKE DETECTOR**

An earthquake occurs somewhere in the world every five minutes. But most of these underground tremors are so faint that only very sensitive seismographic equipment can record them. Even these signals, however, tell scientists a good deal. Specialists from the Institute of Earthquake-resistant Construction in the Turkmen Republic have equipped the Ashkhabad Hotel and a four-story apartment house in Ashkhabad, the republican capital, with builtin seismological stations.

Sensors mounted in the walls and roof recard not only the power and direction of the oscillations, but also the processes that take place in the structures during earthquakes.



### GARLAND OF MELODIES

R odion Shchedrin recently gave music lovers his new composition—24 preludes and fugues for the piano written in all the 24 major and minor keys.

Such a series was first composed by Bach nearly 250 years ago. For a long time all attempts to revive the genre he created proved fruitless. The difficulty lay in the fact that 24 pieces of music quite different in content had to be written in the same musical form. Besides Bach, only Dmitri Shostakovich has been able to write such a series; he did it 20 years ago.

Shchedrin's preludes and fugues reflect the surrounding world, its joy and sorrow, laughter and complaint, and its quiet meditation.

# **76 BELOW ZERO**

We are in Northern Siberia. The temperature here is 76 below, and the usually resilient rubber tires of our car look as if they were made of plastic. Metal, too, is as brittle as glass in such temperatures. In these rigorous climates you need special machinery and equipment.

At the research institute of the cable industry in Tomsk more than 10 kinds of flexible cables and wires that can take temperatures of 76 below have been designed in the last few years. The cables and wires were tested at the mines of Magadan, the industrial plants of Norilsk and the boreholes of northern Tomsk Region. They are already in use at the first floating electric-power plant in the country, Severnoye Siyaniye (Northern Lights), as well as at many enterprises in the Soviet Far North. The institute is now working on the complicated job of creating a cable that is both frost-resistant and fire-resistant.

# MINE OF THE FUTURE

A group of mining industry institutes, including the Skochinski Institute in Moscow, have worked out a plan for the coal mine of the future.

Already under construction, the new mine will be one of the largest in the Soviet Union, extracting 4.4 million tons of coal annually.

The layers of anthracite will be bared by sinking an inclined shaft more than two miles long and 2,450 feet deep. The shaft will be equipped with a conveyor capable of delivering 22,000 tans of coal to the surface daily.

Comparatively few people will be employed at the mine, but with comprehensive automation and mechanization, each worker will exceed the present average production indices of the Donetsk mines by nearly 10 times.

The latest in electronic and computing technology will be used to operate the mine. Dust and carbon dioxide hazards will be minimal.





### RESCUING AN AMERICAN SHIP

I thappened late at night in the Mediterranean. The tanker Belgrad was returning home to the Soviet Union when the radio operator got an SOS from the Henry, an American tanker. The Soviet ship immediately changed its course. The main engine of the Henry had broken down, and its auxiliary engines could not get started. A gale was driving the tanker toward the rocky coast.

Helping the ship was no simple business. Its fuel tanks, like those of the Soviet tanker, had not been degassed, and an approach in a force seven storm was therefore very dangerous. But there was no other way aut. The Belgrad pulled right up to the Henry, took it in tow and brought it to the nearest port. The hazardous trip took more than 24 hours.



# CENTENARIAN PLUS

He never misses a horse race and often gets together with young people. He is considered an expert on antiquity, on old customs and manners, and many writers and poets make the pilgrimage to his home.

His name is Pazad Acheg, and he is the oldest inhabitant of the mountain village of Afipsip in the Adygei Autonomous Region (the Northern Caucasus). He is over a hundred years old.

Somewhere around 90 Pazad had a serious eye operation and his sight is now all right.

Pazad has more than 30 sons, daughters, grandchildren and great-grandchildren. "If you want to meet people in all sorts of trades and professions," the villagers say, "just go see Pazad Acheg's family." His children and grandchildren are teachers, musicians, machine operators, Young Communist League officials, and so on.

# POISON AS A MEDICINE

2

54

31210023618976

use#pd-googl

People have been frightened of snakes for thousands of years, and for the same length of time have used their venom for healing. Nowadays dozens of curative substances are derived from the deadly poison of snakes.

In the Soviet Union these medicines are used to treat hemophilia and various diseases of the blood, as well as rheumatism, allergies and nervous disorders. Scientists are working on new medicinal preparations derived from the venom of the Central Asian cobra that have an anticoagulative effect. They prevent the obstruction of the blood vessels which causes thromboses and infarctions.

In microscopic doses the poison of the cobra can alleviate pain and serve as an antidote.

The World Health Organization estimates that about 30,000-40,000 people die every year from snake bites. In many cases, the only effective antidate is one prepared from the poison itself. Soviet physicans have created a number of such preparations, including serums for the poisons of the cobra and the viper, the most dangerous snakes in the East.



LENINGRAD IRISES

The Leningrad Botanical Gardens of the USSR Academy of Sciences have a unique collection of irises. This "irisarium," as it may be called, the only one of its kind anywhere, grows more than 500 varieties and dozens of species of this lovely flower whose name means "rainbow" in Russian. And the irises are indeed all the colors of the rainbow—pink, violet, lilac, white, yellow and almost black more than 300 colors and shades.

Botanist Georgi Rodionenko, Doctor of Science (Biology), has been interested in irises for years. About 5,000 foreign samples, each different in appearance, color and other qualities, have been tested at the Leningrad gardens.

The British iris-breeding society has conferred on Rodionenko its highest award—the Foster Medal.



# FACTORY MEDICAL SERVICES

All large factories and transport agencies in the Soviet Union have medical centers that provide free services.

The center usually includes a polyclinic, a hospital, several first aid stations, dietetic canteens, a kindergarten and a nursery. There are 1,450 such facilities now.

Besides seeing patients, the doctors at these centers spend a good deal of time at the plant, where they study working conditions and look for accident and health hazards.

The workers also have at their disposal a number of overnight sanatoriums. These provide hydrotherapy, mud baths, quartz irradiation and other kinds of treatment, including special diets when indicated. At present, there are 1700 such overnight sanatoriums.

### THE KOKCHETAV BLOCK PHENOMENA

Near the Kokchetav Block in Northern Kazakhstan geologists have found the oldest mineral deposits in the country. Their age is estimated as 3.5 billion years.

The unusual structure of this giant massif of the Earth's crust has surprised specialists. Seismic probing at a depth of 37 miles revealed an abnormal damping of the socalled "head waves" and a discontinued recording. In other words, geophysicists have not been able to establish a clear border there between the Earth's crust and the upper mantle. This points to a zone with very peculiar tectonic formations, seismologists say.

# ANTIWAR FILM

A film featuring the drawings of Danish artist Herluf Bidstrup is being produced at the Soyuzmultfilm studios.

It Is Within Our Power—the name of this cartoon film which calls on all the people of the world to fight war—was designed by Bidstrup, artist Boris Korneyev and film director Lev Atamanov.

It is based on a sequence of political cartoons and genre scenes that contrast the destruction and sorrow that war brings and the peaceful life of such cities as Paris, Moscow and Tokyo.

# A CONFERENCE OF YOUNG BUILDERS

A nationwide conference of young builders was held recently in Ulyanovsk, Central Russia. More than five million of the country's young people are now working on construction projects.

Some of the best of the builders met in Lenin's home town to discuss their plans for the future and share their working experience. It was evident from the reports made at the conference that study gets major attention on the construction sites. All sorts of job training courses are available. Last year every third young builder qualified for a higher job rating and every second learned a related trade.

### **VOLGA SANDS**

E xtraordinary deposits of quartz sand have brought the village of Olenye, 45 miles from Volgograd, almost Klondike fame. The deposits have no equal in the country for thickness.

The very valuable sand of Olenye is as strong as granite and has excellent filtering properties. In ail and gas fields it is used to clear and revive wells, and in the steel industry to lay the hearths of open-hearth furnaces. Quartz sand is also much in demand in the power and timber industries and by builders of purification plants. The sand from the Volga steppes has an expanding market abroad; it is already being exported to Afghanistan, Cuba and several other countries.



# A SCHOOL FOR YOUNG TEACHERS

F or over a year a training school for young teachers, organized by the Sverdlovsk Pedadogical Institute, has been functioning at the Verkhne-Bugalyshsky 10-year school. High school seniors study the theory and practice of pedagogy here in much the same way students do at a teachers college.

The idea is not only to reveal hidden teaching talents but to equip the seniors with teaching skills they can use in their future family, social and working life. They learn by doing: organizing discussions and poetry programs and leading Young Pioneer groups.

AROUND the COUNTRY

# A LISTING OF MONUMENTS

The Ministry of Culture of the Russian Federation is making an inventory of the republic's cultural and historical monuments. This will be an official and scientific document as well as a reference publication with basic information on the monuments of the Russian people and other nations that live in the republic. The inventory will comprise 33 volumes.



# OLD PARKS INVENTORIED

Two hundred and forty parks in Latvia are now protected by the state.

The oldest parks in Latvia were laid out as far back as the eighteenth century. Some, like the Skriversky Arboretum, are still famous; others are almost forgotten.

The old parks had many surprises for dendrologists from the Botanical Gardens of the Latvian Academy of Sciences who took inventory. They found rare collections of the flora of the Northern Hemisphere, including trees that usually do not grow near the Baltic—the black spruce, the Caucasian and Manchurian linden, the American elm and others.

# ART ON STAMPS

Masterpieces of World Art in the Museums of the USSR is the title of a new series of postage stamps issued by the USSR Ministry of Communications. The paintings reproduced include:

Madonna Conestabile, by the Italian Renaissance artist Raphael (1483-1520), from the collection of the Hermitage Museum in Leningrad, and also from the Hermitage, Apostles Peter and Paul, painted in 1614 by the Spanish artist El Greco (1541-1614) and Perseus and Andromeda by the Flemish painter Peter Paul Rubens (1577-1640).

The Hermitage has one of the largest collections in the world of the works of Rembrandt (1606-1669). One of the stamps reproduces a fragment from his Return of the Prodigal Son. The remaining stamps show A Family Group by Anthony Van Dyck (1599-1641), Study for the Portrait of the Actress Jeanne Samary by Pierre Auguste Renoir (1841-1919), and Waman Holding a Fruit by Paul Gauguin (1848-1903).



### SOCIAL INSURANCE

The USSR Central Council of Trade Unions has adopted the new social insurance budget for 1971. It is bigger than last years by seven per cent and totals nearly 18.5 billion rubles. Expenditures for maternity leave for working women will rise by 92 million rubles. Some 12.7 billion rubles have been allocated for higher pensions.

The trade unions will spend 67 million rubles more this year on sanatorium and health resort services. More than eight million workers will get free or cut-rate accommodations at sanatoriums, rest homes, resort hotels and tourist camps this year.

# SNAKE COLLECTOR

n the Baku Collectors Club there are stamp collectors, matchbox top collectors, old film still collectors—and one reptile collector, Alexander Chegodayev, who works at a first aid station.

The several terrariums in his apartment hold frogs from America, a black newt with shaggy gills from Mexico and a very rare lizard that looks like the belt of a woman's dress, as well as an Amur rat snake a yard and a half long. Chegodayev, who is interested

in breeding snakes in captivity, now has more than 20 rare specimens.

## PIPELESS WATER SUPPLY

Creation of an underground water supply without pipes in the semidesert of Northern Kazakhstan has been proposed by scientists of the Institute of Hydrogeology and Hydrophysics in Alma-Ata. Their design is based on the use of porous racks deep in the earth to carry fresh water from the Irtysh River for hundreds of miles.

To get this unusual water supply to populated areas, it is only necessary to bore holes in the sedimentary layer.

Research data indicates that the idea is practicable. Under large areas of Kazakhstan, at comparatively shallow depths, scientists have found rocks that slope downward from the Irtysh toward the republic's arid districts.



# MOTIDR

Continued from page 21

sweep the floor, he always made his bed on Sundays and tried in every way to help her with her work. Nobody else in the settlement ever did that.

One day he brought home a picture and hung it on the wall. It showed three people deep in conversation as they walked down a road.

"The resurrected Christ on his way to Emmaus," explained Pavel.

The picture pleased his mother, but she thought, "Why doesn't he ever go to the church if he's so fond of Christ?" The number of books grew on the attractive shelves built by a carpenter with whom Pavel was friendly. The room took on a cozy look.

He usually called her "Mother," but sometimes he would address her more affectionately: "Don't worry about me, Mummy. I'll be coming home late to-

night.'

She liked that. She sensed something strong and serious in his words.

words. But her alarms increased. Their cause became no more tangible yet her heart grew more and more heavy with a sense of something out of the ordinary. Sometimes she was even displeased with her son, and then she would think. "Why can't he behave like other people? He's like a monk. So very serious. It doesn't become his years." Then again she would think, "Maybe he has a girl." But it took money to have a girl, and he gave her almost his ordire wage

entire wage.

And so the weeks and months passed until two years had gone by—two years of this strange, silent life full of vague thoughts and growing apprehension.

IV.

One evening after supper Pavel drew the curtain over the window, and after hanging the tin lamp on the nail over his chair, sat down in the corner and began to read. His mother came out of the kitchen in the corner and began to read. His mother came out of the kitchen when the dishes were washed and slowly went over to him. He raised his head and looked at her inquiringly. "It's nothing, Pasha," she murmured, and hastened back to the kitchen, her brows twitching nervously. But after a brief struggle with her thoughts, she washed her hands and went to him again. "I wanted to ask you what you are reading all the time," she raid quiptly.

.31210023618976 use#pd-google

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.

/

2025-04-09 04:59 GMT

Google-digitized

Domain, UO

Generated Public Dom

http://www.hathitrust.

use#pd-googl

org/access

said quietly. He closed the book. "Sit down, Mummy." His mother sat down heavily and straightened up, prepared to hear something very important.

Pavel spoke without looking at her, in a low voice which for

Pavel spoke without looking at her, in a low voice which for some reason was very stern. "I am reading forbidden books. They are forbidden because they tell the truth about us workingmen. They are printed on the sly, in secret, and if they find me with them they'll put me in jail—in jail because I want to know the truth, do you understand?" Suddenly she found it hard to breathe. Opening her eyes, she looked at her son and scarcely knew him. His voice was dif-ferent—deeper and richer and more vibrant. He plucked at his fine soft mustache and gazed strangely off into the corner from under lowered brows. She was afraid for him, and pitied him. "Why do you do that, Pasha?" she asked. He raised his head and looked at her. "Because I want to know the truth," he answered calmly and quietly.

quietly.

quietiy. His voice was soft but firm, and there was a stubborn glint in his eyes. She realized he had pledged himself for all time to something secret and frightening. Accustomed as she was to ac-cepting things as inevitable and to submitting without question, she simply cried quietly, too crushed by grief and anguish to find enthing to cruc anything to say. "Don't cry," said Pavel softly and tenderly, and she felt as if he were saying farewell.

"Don't cry," said Pavel sorriy and renderly, and she tert as it he were saying farewell. "Just think of the life we live! Here you are forty years old, and what have you ever known? Father beat you—now I know that he took his troubles out on you, all the bitterness of his life. Something kept pressing down on him but he didn't know what. For thirty years he slaved here—began when there were only two shops in the whole factory, and now there are seven." She listened to him eagerly, but fearfully. Her son's eyes were burning with a lovely light. Resting his chest on the table, he leaned close to her tear-stained face and made his first speech on the truth he had just come to know. With all the strength of his youth, with all the enthusiasm of a student proud of his knowledge and believing in it utterly, he spoke of the things that were clear to him. He spoke less to convince his mother than to test himself. When he stopped, at a loss for words, he grew conscious of the pained face before him, of the kindly eyes shining through a film of tears, gazing at him in awe and wonder. He was sorry for his mother, and when he began to speak again, it was about her and her life. "What joy have you ever known?" he asked. "What good things have you to remember?"

Digitized by Google

She listened and shook her head sadly, filled with a strange new feeling, both joyful and grievous, that was like a caress to her aching heart. Never before had anyone spoken to her about her life, and the words roused vague thoughts that had long been forgotten; they revived a dying sense of dissatistaction with life. The thoughts and feelings of distant youth. In her youth she had taked about life to the girls of her acquaintance. She had talked at length about everything, but all her friends, and she herself, had only complained, without seeking an explanation for the hardness of their life. But now her son was sitting before her, and all that his eyes and face and words expressed touched her very heart, filling it with pride in this son, who understood his mother's life so well, who spoke to her of the sufferings and pitied her. Mothers are hardly ever pitied. She knew that. All that he said about the life of women was the bitter, familiar truth, and it evoked those mixed feelings whose unwonted gentleness melted her heart. "Thist study, and then teach others. We workingmen must study. We must find out and understand why our lives are so hard." She was happy to see that his blue eyes, always so stern and serious, were now filled with a soft and tender light. A quiet smile touched her lips, although tears still trembled in the wrinkles of her son, who and undertaken to struggle against a life that everyone eise, including herself, took for granted. And she wished to say to him, "But what can you do all alone, my darling?" But she was afraid she would then lose some of the admiration the force of his words strengthened his belief in himself. He spoke excitedly, now smilling, now frowing, and sometimes his words were vibrant with hate, and he freit he had succeeded in making her understand the truth he champoned. Youthful pride in the force of his words strengthened his belief in himself. He spoke were them, so hard and ringing were they, and she would shake her head and ask her son softi, "is it possible, Pas

earth!" The thought of these people terrified her, and once more she wanted to ask her son if it could be so, but she did not dare. With bated breath she listened to his tales of men whom she did not understand but who had taught her son to say and think such dangerous things. At last she said to him: "It's almost morning. You better go to bed and get some sleep." "I'll go soon," he said; then, bending down to her, "but have you understood me?" "Yes," she answered with a sigh. Once more the tears flowed and suddenly she cried: "It will be your ruin!" He rose and crossed the room. "Well, now you know what I am doing and where I go," he said. "I have told you everything. And if you love me, I beg you not to stand in my way, Mummy."

stand in my way, Mummy." "Oh my blessed boy!" she cried. "Maybe—maybe it would be better if you hadn't told me."

better if you hadn't told me." He took her hand and pressed it tightly. She was overwhelmed by the warmth with which he had uttered the word "Mummy," and by that strange and unaccustomed press-ing of her hand. "I won't," she said brokenly. "Only watch out—do watch out!" With only the vaguest sense of what menaced him, she added mournfully, "You keep getting thinner and thinner."

She swept his strong, tall body with a loving glance. "Live as you see fit—far be it from me to stand in your way. Only one thing I ask—be careful who you talk to. You must have the fear of people in you. They hate each other. They live in greed and envy and like to hurt each other. Once you begin to point your finger at them and accuse them, they'll hate you and destroy you."

Her son stood in the doorway listening to her anguished words, and when she had finished he smiled and said: "You're right—people are bad. But when I learned that there is such a thing as the truth, people seemed better." Again he smiled and went on, "I don't know how it came about but when I was and went on, "I don't know how it came about but when I was little I was afraid of everyone, then as I grew up I began to hate everyone, some for their beastliness, others—I don't know why— just because. But now everything seems different. Maybe that's because I feel sorry for people. Somehow my heart softened when I realized they were not always to blame for being beasts." He stopped speaking, as though listening to a voice within him, then added quietly and thoughtfully, "That's what the truth does to you!" "Ah, dear Christ, a dangerous change has come over you," breathed his mother with a glance at him. When he had fallen asleen, she softly got out of bed and went

When he had fallen asleep, she softly got out of bed and went to him. Pavel lay on his back, the stern and stubborn contours of his brown face standing out sharply against the white pillow. His mother stood there barefoot in her nightdress, her hands pressed to her breast, her lips moving soundlessly, large tears rolling down her cheeks.

54

# **Commemorating the Centennial of His Birth**



"I feel that the Soviet form of government is likely to endure in Russia, perhaps with modifications, and not only that, but spread to and markedly affect, politically, all other nations."

**Theodore** Dreise

# DREISER IN THE SOVIET UNION

# BY BORIS GILENSON andidate of Science (Philolog

ON OCTOBER 19, 1927, among the passengers of an ocean liner sailing from New York harbor to Europe was a tall, graying man carrying a light bag. As he walked up the gangplank, cameras clicked and bulbs flashed. From the evening editions of their news-papers New Yorkers learned that the writer Theodore Dreiser was making a trip to Soviet Russia. Dreiser went to Russia so that he might see with his own eyes what he called the "Communist experiment." He had behind him almost three decades of writing, years of intensive effort and stub-born struggle for artistic truth in literature. In the speech he made when he received the Nobel Prize in 1930, Sinclair Lewis said of Theodore Dreiser: "Without his pioneering, I doubt if any of us could, unless we liked to be sent to jail, express life, beauty and terror."

Two years before he left for Russia, Dreiser's An American Tragedy had appeared. It brought him world renown. And it is no wonder that after writing of the corrupting influence of a society which led a man to commit a crime, Dreiser should turn his eyes to a world with a different system of moral and social values. He had a reputation for unimpeachable integrity and rectitude. Everybody was curious—what would he say about the new Russia?

### "World-Altering Social Force"

He arrived in Moscow in November 1927. After spending several weeks in the Soviet capital, he traveled to Nizhni Novgorod, from there taking a trip down the Volga, and then via the Ukraine returned to Europe in January 1928. He stopped at many cities and villages, talked to factory workers, farmers and people in the arts like Stanislavsky, Tairov and Eisenstein. He summed up his trip in the book *Dreiser Looks at Russia* (1928). In its 18 chapters he gave vivid sketches of people, cities and construction sites, digressions on history and economics interspersed with his own running commentary and conclusions. Dreiser wrote that he came to Russia an "incorrigible individualist" resolved to honestly record his experience and observations. Although he could not go along completely with the theory and

Although he could not go along completely with the theory and practice of communism, his general appraisal of the new Russia was unquestionably favorable. "I feel," he wrote, "that the Soviet form of government is likely to endure in Russia, perhaps with modifications, and not only that, but spread to and markedly affect, politically, all other nations." The fact that after World War II the socialist order was established in a number of countries proves the validity of the forecast. Furthermore, Dreiser voiced the conviction that Russia would become "one of the mightiest

Digitized by Gougle

economic forces the world has known as it is today probably the mightiest military force." Much of the "Communist experiment" met with Dreiser's vigorous approval. He pointed out that the Soviet state protected the interests not of separate privileged groups, but of the whole people, that it was steadily raising cultural and living standards. He was pleasantly surprised by the mutual assistance and comradeship he observed at one of the factories in Nizhni Novgorod. And he gave on the whole a creditable—though not without reservations— appraisal of the state of culture and the arts in the Soviet Union. His talk with Mayakovsky, "large, blond, dynamic, who looked like a prize fighter and dressed like an actor," dispelled Dreiser's apprehensions regarding the lot of the creative artist under socialism. Mayakovsky, Dreiser pointed out, "was not the least bit afraid that his individuality would be submerged by the lockstepping Communistic program." Mayakovsky presented Dreiser with a copy of his poem "Good!" inscribed: "To Mister Dreiser from Comrade Mayakovsky, 18th of November, 1927."

Mayakovsky, 18th of November, 1927." Dreiser's book on Russia was not in the least an apology. It was critical of the way we lived, of our service, hotels, labor condi-tions—understandable considering that he was writing about the Russia of 1927 which had recently gone through a devastating civil war and had only just rebuilt its economy. Ahead were the five-year plans, industrialization and collectivization. Moreover, Dreiser judged Soviet reality of the twenties from the standpoint of the ideal of a classless communist society, forgetting that it could be reached only by traveling a long and arduous road. On the whole, however, the summing up he gave in his book was decidedly favorable. Speaking of the system, he said: "And as for the Communist code: 'Right!' For if it has lessened the glitter and the show, it has at any rate taken the heartache and the material tragedies out of millions and millions of lives. And that is something!"

material tragedies out of millions and millions of lives. And that is something!" Dreiser linked the achievements of the new Russia with the far-reaching plans of Lenin, whom he believed to be "the greatest man of our generation." In the closing pages of his book Dreiser speaks of the founder of the Soviet state: "Vladimir llitch Ulianov, Nicolai Lenin. If the world ever goes to Communism, how great will be this man's fame!" And further: "Sleep well, llitch, father of a new and possibly—who shall say?—world-altering social force."

#### "Our Two Great Nations Should Grow in Friendship'

On his return to New York Dreiser made a statement to the press saying that he had not become a Communist in the Soviet

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA 55

Union but "preferred the Russian system." What he saw in the land of Soviets had a great impact on his subsequent literary work. In *A Gallery of Women* (1928) he wrote of women whose lives have been frustrated in one way or another. One of the stories—Ernita's—stands apart from the rest. Ernita is a former librarian who comes to the Soviet Union with a group of American engineers to work in the Kuzbas in Western Siberia. She finds a job she loves, a wide field for social action, espouses Lenin's cause and decides to remain in Russia, a land building a society which brought women true emancipation. Dreiser puts the following words into the mouth of his heroine:

Dreiser puts the following words into the mouth of his heroine: "Truthfully I was a slave to the spirit and the dreams of Lenin as I understood them. He, and he alone, as I saw him—his eyes clear, his personal ambitions dead—was fighting one of the world's great fights. I think I loved Lenin after I came to know of him. I never saw him. I never even dared to go and look at his body in the little mausoleum in the Red Square in Moscow, for I knew I would

cry." Of course, his sympathies for the new Russia did not prevent Dreiser from remaining an American patriot. His wife Helen tells us—"He knew the United States, I dare say, as well as anyone did, and he loved his native land with his whole heart. However, he was convinced of the need of reform—social, monetary, political, economic and educational. And once in Russia he was just as discorpting in his search for what he thought was progressive as discerning in his search for what he thought was progressive as he had ever been in his own country. . . . He approved of the divorce of religion from the state. He had nothing but praise for the new schools, hospitals, libraries, workers clubs, sanatoriums, kindergartens, manual training and art schools that he had seen all over the country and for giving the collective mentality of Russia freedom to expand." freedom to expand."

freedom to expand." In the thirties Dreiser frequently wrote for the Soviet press and in his own country vigorously advocated the need for mutual under-standing between our two nations. His conviction grew that com-munism as a system contributed more to the solution of social problems, to the realization of genuine equality and social justice. In June 1941, when Hitler attacked the Soviet Union, Dreiser sent the Soviet Writers Union a message of solidarity. From the very first days of the war he zealously campaigned for coordinating the efforts of the two nations in the fight against fascism, for quick and effective aid to Russia, and later for the early opening of the Second Front Second Front.



Illustration for An American Tragedy by Vitali Goryayev.

On September 10, 1941, Alexander Fadeyev, then Secretary of the Soviet Writers Union, sent Dreiser a copy of the "Manifesto to the Oppressed Slavonic Nations." In his reply to Fadeyev, Dreiser wrote: "Right now Russia is doing a great thing. The people of this country—some of them very slow—begin to comprehend that it is possible for the Russian people to be able to do such a thing with-out carrying out all the 'savage instincts' they have been propa-gandized into believing the Russians possess." In the success of our country in smashing fascism Dreiser saw an expression of the vitality and potentialities of the socialist sys-tem. It was not surprising, therefore, that after the defeat of fascism, Dreiser should send a letter to William Z. Foster applying for membership in the American Communist Party. He headed the letter "The Logic of My Life." And the statement he made a week after the end of the war has the force of a testament—"Our two great nations should grow in friendship."

#### **Dreiser and Russian Culture**

Dreiser's sympathy for Russia, however, was not motivated by politics alone. The arts of Russia and Russian realistic literature had struck a kindred note. And our readers, too, found something akin, something perhaps emanating from Tolstoy and Dostoyev-sky, as they followed the tragedies entangling Carrie and Clyde Griffith. In a letter to his friend, the critic H. L. Mencken, dated March 27, 1943, he wrote: "As for the Communist System—as I saw it in Russia in 1927 and 28—I am for it—hide and hoof. .... I conceived a passionate respect for that great people and still retain it—a people who, insofar as I could see, wished humanity to survive on a better plane than ever it had known before—not die or starve or be made slaves of. And the love I conceived for them there, I still retain, as I have for their writers, artists, musicians, since ever I became aware of their enormous gifts. If you question my judgment here, show me a Chekhov, a Dostoyevsky, a Tolstoy, a Gogol, a Moussorgsky in all the history of American art and American reaction to American life and I will sit up in silent rev-erence, for their equals I do not know." Dreiser's sympathy for Russia, however, was not motivated by



Illustration for An American Tragedy by Vitali Goryayev.

This interest in Russian literature Dreiser developed early in life. Tolstoy, as well as Balzac, were among the men who greatly stimu-lated his urge to write. Dreiser as a youth was caught up in the world of characters created by the great Russian realist. In his autobiography, *Dawn*, Dreiser wrote: "... I reconcentrated on my reading: ... Best of all up to then, Tolstoi in his novelistic phase: 'The Kreutzer Sonata' and 'The Death of Ivan Ilyitch.'... I was so astounded and thrilled by the pictures of life they presented that it suddenly occurred to me— almost as a new thought—that it would be a wonderful thing to be a novelist. If a man could but write like Tolstoi and have all the world listen to him! I do not recall that even then it occurred to me to write. I had no adequate material or it was not solved, but the wish write. I had no adequate material or it was not solved, but the wish to obtain a related mental effect was certainly bubbling to the surface.

Dreiser time and again referred to Tolstoy in his articles and speeches. Addressing an antifascist congress in Paris in 1938 and urging all writers to raise their voices in protest against the "brown plague," Dreiser put Tolstoy and Dostoyevsky first among the master spirits of the past who had championed the great ideals of humanism.

The master spin's of the past who had championed the great ideals of humanism. Among Dreiser's favorite Russian writers, Dostoyevsky held a place all his own. It is with good reason that An American Tragedy is often compared with Crime and Punishment. A year before he died, Dreiser wrote to writer James Farrell and said of The Idiot: "One of his books that I favor greatly. I wish it might be done as a play. Poor Folk also thrilled me in my late twenties and would do so again, I feel." He thought highly of Gorky and was sorry he had not met him during his visit to Russia; Gorky was in Italy at the time. In 1934 Dreiser received an invitation from Gorky to be a guest of the Soviet Writers First Congress but he could not make the trip be-cause of complications with his American publishers. "You know, my best wishes go to you and the Congress," he wrote to Gorky, "with your presence and your efforts, it can truly be vastly suc-cessful and inspiring." Gorky's death in 1936 came as a blow to Dreiser. "In spirit, I lay a wreath on the grave of this great human being," he wrote.

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

# DREISER IN THE SOVIET UNION

Digitized by Gougle

# IFX | ISSI

### Loved by Millions

Loved by Millions Our picture of America we get from our childhood. We look at her through the eyes of Fenimore Cooper, Bret Harte, Mark Twain and Jack London. As we grow older, she is revealed to us by Theodore Dreiser, a land of huge metropolises like Chicago and New York, in which Frank Cowperwood manipulates his millions, Eugene Witla paints his masterpieces and sensitive Jennie Gerhardt suffers. Dreiser's novels keep us company all our lives. Such words as popular or famous are added so often to the names of established writers that they have lost all meaning. The popularity, however, that Dreiser enjoys in our country is some-thing quite special—it is so widespread and enduring! His col-lected works have had three editions in the Soviet Union, the total number of copies running to 13 million. And they have been pub-lished in 15 of the languages spoken in the USSR. "Taxi drivers, maids in hotels, schoolchildren, not to mention intellectuals in every field," writes Marguerite Tjader, who worked with Dreiser and made many visits to the Soviet Union, "always seem to know about him and respond warmly when asked if they have read his books." In number of copies of American books which have been pub-

have read his books." In number of copies of American books which have been pub-lished in the Soviet Union, Dreiser is second only to Jack London (29 million) and Mark Twain (18.5 million). Marguerite Tjader quotes Ilya Ehrenburg. Regretting that he had never met Dreiser, Ehrenburg said: "If I had met him, it would be engraved in my memory in gold. Dreiser is one of the great. He writes with texture, thickness. He *describes* a man. Hemingway shows a man through his dialogue. Your writers of the thirties have had much influence on us: We love Hemingway ... Erskine Caldwell's *Tobacco Road*. Dreiser is already a classic. He prepared the way for them. Dreiser was the first American writer who began to *break through*, to start an American culture. ... Dreiser is comparable to our great writers, *in place*, but he is different. He is American."

American." The first translations into Russian of Dreiser's works appeared in 1925, his short stories. Only three years later his collected works were published. At the same time, critics began to write about him. Sergei Dinamov, one of the pioneers of Soviet studies of American literature, contributed greatly to the study and popularization of Dreiser's work. Later Professor Ivan Anisimov wrote a good deal about Dreiser, revealing, for example, the significance of the writer's ideological searches.

about Dreiser, revealing, for example, the significance of the which s ideological searches. An important contribution to the study of Dreiser's writings has been made by Professor Yassen N. Zassoursky of Moscow Univer-sity; in twenty years of literary research he has written four monographs on Dreiser. Summing up Soviet and world studies of Dreiser in his latest monograph, timed for the writer's jubilee, Pro-fessor Zassoursky dwelt at length on the ideological and artistic evolution of the writer against the background of developing twen-tieth century American realistic literature. He stressed Dreiser's deep sense of citizenship and integrity, his courage in upholding what he believed to be the truth in art, and his humanism. In conclusion, I should like to point out that even in the most crucial times Dreiser remained a champion of friendship between the American and Soviet peoples. As Marguerite Tjader phrased it: "Dreiser, during his lifetime, functioned almost singlehandedly as a cultural link between America and the Soviet Union. And he continues to do so, through his books and that personality of genius that lives in the works of big men."

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 tp://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google

http://www.hathitrust.org/access

on 2025-04-09 04:59 GMT Google-digitized

Domain,

Generated Public Dom

Illustration for Sister Carrie by Pyotr Pinkisevich.



Digitized by Gougle



Ur readers often ask us to describe the life style of college students in the Soviet Union, and so, over a period of time, we have published articles on universities and institutes in the various republics. This year we have covered Leningrad Univer-sity and some institutes in the Russian Federation, Kharkov University in the Ukraine, and in September we shall have an article about Tartu University in Estonia. Tartu University, one of the oldest Soviet cam-puses, is famous for its national and scientific traditions. The stu-dents are very active here, what with putting out their own newspaper,



doing their own research, running their own cafés and planning their own entertainment. Almost all the articles about Tartu were written own entertainment. Almost all the articles about fartu were written by the students, professors and local journalists. The university in this small city maintains scientific contact with many in the United States. Its social research lab made a special study of the differences between the Estonian college student and his American counterpart, paying special attention to what influences their choice of profession.



In the Eastern Hemisphere, between the Sea of Okhotsk on its west and the Pacific Ocean and the Bering Sea on its east, is the Kam-chatka Peninsula, looking like an immense fish attached to the body of Eurasia. Kamchatka is a land of volcances and geysers, where mountain formation and volcanic activity are an ongoing process. It is inhabited by the descendants of Russian settlers who arrived here in the seventeenth century and a native population of Koryaks, Itelmen, Chukchi, Eveni and Aleuts. Our article has been lavishly illustrated by press photographer Vadim Gippenreiter, a man enchanted by Kamchatka.

Oil fields, petrochemical factories, a hydroelectric power station and a plant turning out heavy-duty diesel trucks—that is the new industrial region on the Kama River in North Tataria. Its center is Nizhnekamsk (too young to be found on any map yet), whose population of 60,000 is expected to soar to 250,000 by 1980. An article in September about the project back a constructed on the Kama and the provide back the provided the provided back of the projects being constructed on the Kama and the people building them.

An article about Maria Demchenko, a woman doctor who is serving her fourth term in the Moscow City Soviet of Working People's Deputies.

A beautiful picture story about a beautiful event-the fiftieth wedding anniversary of an Uzbek couple-celebrated by children, grandchildren, neighbors and friends for several days, as is the custom in Uzbekistan.



# MINGLE WITH THE PEOPLE

SCHOLAR PARTISAN LEADER STATESMAN

BY KONSTANTIN TELYATNIKOV



UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA



UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

There are people, any number of them, for whom life means self-assertion in one or another area of activity---science, art or politics, for example. And even the most unselfish of them subconsciously identify personal accomplishment with social benefit. However, there are people, much fewer, whose striving for lofty social ideals has nothing to do with self-assertion. It is what you might call their natural state. Here is one such person.

ENRIKAS ZIMANAS is a Lithuanian by birth, a Jew by nation-ality, a citizen of the Soviet Union, a deputy to the Supreme Soviet of the Lithuanian Soviet Social-ist Republic, a Doctor of Philosophy and a professor. Henrikas Zimanas is also a Communist, a member of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of Lithuania, and the editor in chief of the magazine Kommunistas.

Earlier, from the day Lithuania was liberated from the Hitlerites and for 25 years thereafter, he was editor in chief of the daily newspaper *Tiesa (Truth)*, published by the Central Committee of the Communist Party of Lithuania. Each issue was a brief, documented report of the struggle Zimanas and his editorial board were waging against everything and everybody that stood in the way of the republic's progress. "We had to do a lot of fighting," Zimanas recalls. Earlier still, during the Great Patriot-tic War, Henrikas Zimanas headed the

Southern Underground Regional Committee and the partisan movement of a good half of Lithuania and the adjacent districts of Byelorussia. One of the detachments he organized even operated on the territory of Poland. Which is why, in addition to two Orders of Lenin, three Orders of the Red Banner of Labor and two Orders of the Badge of Honor, he has a Golden Cross awarded him by the Polish People's Republic.

the Polish People's Republic. As mementos of the war, moreover, Zimanas has two documents which speak eloquently of his participation in the struggle against nazism. One was written by the Gestapo, the other by the Supreme Command of Hitler's army. The first document is a list of persons sub-ject to immediate arrest and execution as dangerous enemies of the German as dangerous enemies of the German Reich; his name heads the list. The second document is a map of Lithuania showing the districts where the Lithuanian partisans of the Southern Under-ground Regional Committee were par-ticularly active. The whole territory is divided into zones where (1) there was no control at all by the German Army, and power was in the hands of the partisans; (2) German Army control was completely or partially paralyzed; (3) partisans held up shipments to the Ger-man Army, and (4) German Army units, facilities behind the lines, storage depots and communications were continually attacked by the partisans.

Zimanas came to Rudmitskaya Forest, which is less than 40 miles from Vilnius, with a group of 18 men. A while later 12 detachments numbering 3,000 partisans were operating there.

Zimanas was no professional soldier, however, and it took more than courage alone to direct military operations on so large a scale. He was a civilian to the marrow of his bones; he had never handled a gun. Shortly before he was left in the enemy rear with a group of men, an instructor had taught him how to handle a revolver, use demolition explosives and find his bearings. Subse-quently Zimanas went through what he called a "forest university," whose "cur-riculum" included such functional subjects as night battles in the woods.

As for revolutionary stamina, Henrikas Zimanas had learned that before the war, during his underground activities, in the ranks of the Communist Party of Lithuania, which had led the struggle of the Lithuanian working people against Smetona's antipopular regime.

For Zimanas this struggle began in 1932, just as he had turned 22 and was carrying out his first party assignments. In 1934 he joined officially.

### Scientist Turns Revolutionary

People arrive at their belief in com-munism, the working-class ideology and the revolutionary underground in dif-ferent ways, for different reasons and under the most diverse circumstances. The fact is that neither Zimanas' origin, nor his social and material status, nor the political views held by his relatives and close friends, nor, finally, his own inclinations and interests suggested in the slightest way that he would one day become a political figure and statesman of note.

His grandfather Shevah Zimanas had owned 740 acres of land and a well-run farm. In those days, by Lithuanian law, land had to go to the eldest son, it could not be divided. Henrikas' father, therefore, inherited money instead of land and took a lease on an entailed estate. His family was well off, and little Henrikas grew up without any cares.

When his father died in 1923, he had to drop out of school. But a year later, at the age of 14, he went back. By that time, he was giving Lithuanian lessons to Jewish children, and this provided him with a decent livelihood. After graduating from the secondary school in Kaunas two years later, Henrikas passed the qualifying examination and began teaching Lithuanian. He simultaneously enrolled in the Agronomy Department of the university. But he soon became deeply interested in biology and majored in it. Each of his student papers showed a creative bent of the kind that distinguishes the future When his father died in 1923, he had

of the kind that distinguishes the future scientist from the mediocre plodder.

Young Zimanas' obvious penchant for research was noticed, and when he graduated in 1932, he was invited to take the post of nonstaff chair assistant, complete with a laboratory of his own. (University staff positions in bourgeois Lithuania were closed to Jews.) Zimanas gladly accepted the invitation and began work on his dissertation.

He studied the influence of the external environment on aging processes in the central nervous system of insects. His research was very promising. Not only did he observe these processes, he also learned to control them to a certain degree. The Drosophila fly's life span of 20 days was prolonged to 90 days in Zimanas' laboratory. So interesting was his experimental data that in 1935 the young scientist was sent to London on a scientific mission. Unfortunately, though his dissertation was almost completed, he never had a chance to defend it.

A member of the Communist Party by then, at the British Museum Library he read material not only on the physiology of insects but on the international work-ers' movement. Returning to Lithuania, he devoted himself completely to revo-lutionary activities, preferring political struggle to scientific work, although this struggle promised him nothing (for the near future at least) but prison or a gendarme's bullet.

### "You Can't Build Socialism on Words"

Why did Henrikas Zimanas choose this thorny path? I put this question to him. "Why? It's difficult to say. To begin with, the social factors played their role. Lithuania was a very backward country at the time, and most of its people lived in poverty that verged on destitution. I saw socialism as the only way out for the Lithuanian people. I should like to make it clear that in my young days I was for socialism, not 'bolshevism.' It seemed to me then that a just society could be built without resorting to revolution. I believed in the Social-Democrats. When the Social-Democrats and Peasant Populist Party won out in the 1925 elections, I felt sure Lithuania would become democratic and progressive.

sive. "But in 1926 the Tautininkai (Nationalist) Party, supported by the army, made a fascist *coup d'état*, dispersed the *seimas* and established Smetona's dictatorial regime. Though the Social-Democratic Party was banned, it was clear that the Social-Democrats, willynilly, had had a hand in establishing the fascist dictatorship in the country. Italy had long been under the sway of fascism, and in 1933 Germany also became fascist. Therein lay a logical political sequence: With their prattle about the communist danger, the Social-Democrats actually paved the way for the fascists and extreme rightists. That was when I realized that 'resistance to evil with nonviolence' was far from the best policy and that the only power capable of defeating fascism was the Communists. Nor was I the only one to realize this: In 1933, the year of the fascist coup in Germany, the membership of the Communist Party of Lithuania grew sizably.

ably. "My eyes were fixed on the Soviet Union. I knew that a great social experiment was under way in that country, that its aim was to build the just society I had been dreaming of. They were not talking about socialism there, they were building it. That is why I joined the Communist Party of Lithuania and went underground."

### No Hiding Behind Other People's Backs

Henrikas Zimanas is a man of enormous, gushing energy and a rare courage matched only by his kindness. He has an innate sense of justice, which has become an integral part of his world outlook. The trait obviously runs in the family, for Henrikas' brother Solomon is a member of Lithuania's Supreme Court.

From the outset, the Communist Party set Henrikas very complex and responsible assignments. First, he had to get several periodicals under way. He put out a whole magazine by himself, writing the copy, setting the type, printing, binding and translating it. (He knew Lithuanian, Russian, Polish, Hebrew, Yiddish and German fluently and had a fairly good command of English.) Then he was assigned a new and very dangerous task—to set up an underground radio station. The big problem was hiding it, where to rig the aerial so it would not attract the attention of the police.

With extraordinary ingenuity, Zimanas installed his radio station . . . in a Catholic monastery hostel. Renting a room there, he asked the priest in charge to permit him to listen in to radio broadcasts. The priest had nothing against this innocent pastime, especially since some of his tenants led far from the usual mode of life. One of Zimanas' neighbors turned out to be chairman of the Committee on Struggle Against Bolshevism, and another headed the Lithuanian Government during the fascist occupation.

At any rate, the priest was pleased enough with his new tenant, who led a quiet life and paid his rent on time. As for the aerial which Zimanas put up on the roof of the monastery hostel, he never thought of it.

The secret service agents moved heaven and earth in their search for the communist radio station but never found it.

#### War Rolls Up to His Doorstep

The war unleashed by Hitlerite Germany rolled up to the very border of Lithuania the summer of 1940. By that time the Third Reich had occupied Austria, Czechoslovakia, Poland, Denmark, Norway, Luxembourg, the Netherlands and Belgium. France capitulated in June.

Now fascism no longer masqueraded as Europe's champion in the battle against communism. The symbol of the "new order" was the gallows and the crematory chimney. Even those who had hoped to pacify nazi Germany finally realized that no quarter could be expected from fascism. The way to defeat it was to fight it.

In Lithuania the struggle to overthrow the fascist dictatorship took on broad dimensions. It was directed by the Communist Party of Lithuania, and though the Party was illegal, its political authority mounted day after day. In the autumn of 1939 the Soviet Union had signed a mutual aid agreement with Lithuania, thereby blocking the spread of nazi aggression eastward. This agreement deprived Lithuania's reactionaries of the opportunity to use Hitler's armies in the struggle against the people. Early in June 1940 the working people

Early in June 1940 the working people of Lithuania overthrew Smetona's fascist regime, and on June 15 they set up a people's government with Justas Paleckis at its head. Democratic freedoms were reinstated and the Communist Party's activity legalized. Soon elections to the People's *Seimas*, which had been dispersed in 1926, were announced. On July 21 the People's *Seimas* declared Lithuania a Soviet republic and approached the USSR Supreme Soviet with the request that it include Lithuania in the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. The USSR Supreme Soviet complied, and Lithuania became a union republic on August 3.

However, Zimanas had no chance to get back to scientific work. In June 1940 he became editor in chief of *Tiesa*.

he became editor in chief of *Tiesa*. On June 22, 1941, fascist Germany invaded the Soviet Union. Lithuania was occupied by Hitler's troops and soon became one big concentration camp. In the Ninth Fort alone thousands of people—workers, farmers, doctors, university professors, women, the aged, Russians, Jews, Lithuanians and Poles —all those who preferred struggle and even death to slavery, were slaughtered. Henrikas Zimanas was at the front

Henrikas Zimanas was at the front line of this struggle against fascism from the first day of the war to the last. This front line did not coincide with the real line of the front, because it was deep in the enemy's rear. When I asked Zimanas which was more dangerous, the front or the enemy rear, he said: "More people fell at the front line.

"More people fell at the front line. But when a battle ended, there was a period of respite from the inhuman tension. But we partisans could not rest for even a minute, let alone a day. We were in constant expectation of a blow which might turn out to be the last."

"So that you actually had no rear and were on the defensive all the time?"

"No, that is not so. First of all, we were not on the defensive, because we ourselves dealt blows and counterblows, causing the enemy great losses. Then we also had a rear. Our rear was the hundreds of thousands of people— Lithuanians, Byelorussians, Russians, Poles, Jews, Ukrainians—who found themselves on territory occupied by the enemy and did everything possible to help us with food and information. We often hid in their houses in the daytime to be on hand to attack the enemy at night. We learned about the movements of German troops from them so that we were able to attack or to slip out of encirclement in good time. We were informed of reinforcements headed for the front, and we blasted them. We blew up bridges.

up bridges. "Who were the partisans? Chiefly the local residents, if we leave out the POWs and political prisoners who escaped from concentration camps. No, without the aid of our rear we could not have held on a single day. And yet that psychological factor—the constant sense of mortal danger—taxed every ounce of our will power."

### In the Enemy Rear

It was not circumstances but choice that placed Henrikas Zimanas in the enemy rear. When the war began and Lithuania was occupied by the Germans, he left the zone of military action with a large group of Lithuanians to go to Chelyabinsk Region in the Urals. Some time thereafter he was called back to Moscow and appointed a department chief of the Central Committee of the Lithuanian Communist Party, a highly responsible post. Neither his new duties nor circumstances demanded that he fight at the front or in the enemy rear. It was his conscience, his nature that demanded that.

An operative group of 11 was organized to launch the partisan movement in the German rear. The group was headed by Motejus Šumauskas. now President of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the Lithuanian SSR. The group was given 70 more men, people from different districts of Lithuania whose job was to pave the way for its operations and maintain contact with the districts.

The group was flown on gliders to a spot a long way from the front, on the territory of Byelorussia. At first its luck was bad. One glider crashed and everybody in it was killed. The glider Zimanas was in made a bad landing, and the pilot was killed and many of the passengers badly injured. Zimanas hurt his spine and leg. The other gliders came down more or less intact.

A plane was sent from Moscow to evacuate the wounded men. But Zimanas, who could not stand on his feet without help, categorically refused to evacuate. He told Sumauskas: "Don't worry. I won't be a burden."

He remained with radioman Vytauts Ogintas, now rector of the Vilnius Teacher Training College, while the rest of the group made their way to Kazyan Forest. Zimanas soon caught up with his comrades, however, and though



At home with his wife Frieda.

he limped badly, went on with a small detachment of 30 men. In Kazyan Forest they found another detachment and began to operate as an independent mili-tary unit. When Sumauskas' group reached the forest, Zimanas and his comrades were already on their way to Lithuania.

### "Mingle with the People"

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc1.31210023618976

/

Generated on 2025-04-09 05:02 GMT Public Domain, Goodle-digitized

Domain, Google-digitized

http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-googl

Ù

So doing, he had violated orders for-bidding the guerrillas to move into Lithuania until the time specified. The point is that in the early months of the war the command of our armed forces had sent several operative groups to Lithuania, and nothing had been heard from them since. They had been given up for lost. The command, unwilling to risk more lives, had decided to delay transfers of new detachments to Lithuania.

But Zimanas could not wait. As for the risk, his life in the last 10 years had been nothing but risk. So he took his men into Lithuania.

They soon found the groups that had been sent there several months before and been given up for lost. Without a radio or any other means of communication, they had been unable to inform the center of their whereabouts. Nor were the separate scattered groups able to work together. Zimanas took over and very shortly the Southern Under-ground Regional Committee he headed controlled the guerrilla movement in

Digitized by Google

half of Lithuania. But people like Zimanas can't just sit back and organize. They have to see what's cooking for themselves. More than once he personally led a partisan group out of encirclement when the Nazis were already celebrating their victory. And more than once with a few dozen partisans he at-

once with a few dozen partisans he at-tacked and decimated a big German troop unit and got away without losing a single man of his own. Once the Germans almost caught him. There were 20 partisans in his group, 20 against several hundred Hit-lerites. The Germans were sure that the partisans were in the forest. They combed it thoroughly, but Zimanas had put his men in the rye fields, showing each man his place, and saying, "Die put his men in the rye fields, showing each man his place, and saying, "Die if you have to, but don't budge. Shoot point blank only." Several German sol-diers went into the rye, only steps away from the partisans. That night Zimanas led his detachment to a safe (comled his detachment to a safe (comparatively) place.

Once, after destroying a German garrison, the partisans captured the city of Trakai (not far from Vilnius) and held it a full day. Another time they blew up the water pump in Vilnius itself, cut off communications and left the city without contact with the outside world. The Hitlerite command panicked, expecting a general partisan offensive on Vilnius.

However, the Lithuanian partisans had no intention of capturing territory, as was the practice of the Byelorussian

partisans. In Lithuania there was not nearly as much forest area as in Byelo-russia, and it offered scant shelter. This determined the tactics of the Lithuanian partisans, which Zimanas expressed in the formula: "Mingle with the people." Small groups infiltrated the cities and populated points, were hidden by local people in the daytime and struck at the Hitlerites at night.

When the escape of the prisoners of the Ninth Fort was prepared, under-ground activists of Kaunas told them: "Go to the city." Those who took this advice survived, because comrades hid them from the Gestapo in Kaunas. Those who sought refuge in the forest were caught and killed before they reached

### **Doctor of Philosophy**

The war ended, and here was the peace which had been won by the Soviet people at the cost of 20 million lives. Henrikas Zimanas was 35. It was not too late to return to his scientific work. He told that to Antanas Sniečkus, First Secretary of the Central Committee of the Lithuanian Communist Party. 'Can't you understand, Henrikas, that we need you even more now?" came the answer. Again, as five years earlier, he became editor in chief of Tiesa. Why? Because though the war was over, the struggle for communism, for human happiness, went on.

Ask Zimanas what his weapon was



in this struggle, and he'll tell you briefly: "Criticism."

'And whom did you criticize?''

"Many people, all the way up to the ministerial level. But our paper mostly attacked nationalists, overt and covert. You see, though I'm a Jew, Lithuania is my homeland, and I'm proud of it. I fought shoulder to shoulder with Lithuanians against the Nazis. With Motejus Sumauskas, who is now President of our Republic, Juosas Olikas, who now holds the Chair of Economics at the Agricultural College. And with us, fighting shoulder to shoulder, were people of other Soviet nationalities—Byelorussians, Russians, Letts and Ukrainians, besides Lithuanians and Jews. Take Russian Mikhail Afonin, who was secretary of one of our underground district party committees and a bureau member of our Southern Underground Regional Committee. Or Syrus, who came from Siberia and was killed. Only recently we went along with his boy to visit his grave. "The Lithuanian nationalists did not

"The Lithuanian nationalists did not fight nazism though. Their justification was that Hitler was not fighting Lithuania but communism. They worked in German institutions, helped the Germans trap resistance fighters and partisans, and looked on as the Nazis dispatched scores of thousands of Lithuanians, Jews and Russians to the gallows, to prisons and to concentration camps. They were traitors to their people, nothing less."

Digitized by Google

"Would you say that this was true only of the Lithuanian nationalists?" "No, of all nationalists, with a few

"No, of all nationalists, with a few exceptions perhaps. Incidentally, the Jewish nationalists, the Zionists, were no better. It is they who are responsible, at least morally, for the death of thousands of Jews in the Vilnius and Kaunas ghettos."

"Why so?"

"Because the Zionists also urged the Jews not to fight fascism. They said this was not a Jewish concern, that they were against fascism and against communism. Kaunas ghetto elder Elkes and Vilnius ghetto elder Gens promised the Germans that the Jews would not work with the resistance movement in the belief that the Germans would then let the people in the ghetto live. Time and again we made offers to Elkes and Gens to organize the evacuation from the ghettos of all Jews, including women, children and old people. But they both categorically refused. As a result, all the people in the Vilnius and Kaunas ghettos were exterminated by the Nazis-with the exception of those who agreed to move out of the ghettos to our bases. They survived. So that I hold the Zionists to blame for the death of many thousands of Lithuanian Jews. When I indict Lithuanian or, say, Jewish nationa-lists, I am fighting not Lithuanians or Jews but the enemies of the Lithuanian people, the enemies of the Jewish people. The nationalists simply cannot understand that it is only under socialism that Russian and Ukrainian and Jew and any other people can be friends of the Lithuanian people.

And so back to criticism, which Zimanas thinks as sharp a weapon as the Tommy gun and dynamite he used against the Nazis, but which he thinks should be wielded prudently. As he says, "Criticism is medicine, bitter when you take it, but effective." In his stock of such medicine are pills that are more bitter than others; however, their prompt administration prevented complications. There are times and situations when the therapy of criticism is no longer indicated and surgical intervention is required.

On the other hand, Zimanas was ruthless toward all those who willfully harmed the Lithuanian people to grind their own axes. *Tiesa* exposed crooks, embezzlers, corrupt officials and all those who during the nazi occupation collaborated and betrayed and then tried to cover up the traces of their crime.

The paper not only criticizes, it has helped restore the good name of people who were slandered.

A letter was once received from a man who, during the nazi occupation, had been city procurator, not for the Gestapo, however, nor for the German procurator's office but for the Lithuanian judiciary. For that a certain periodical called him traitor. He asked the paper to examine his case and restore his good name, if possible. Reporters investigated and from documents deduced that, far from grilling the people who came up before him for investigation, he had put them leading questions that could have eased their plight. Zimanas himself wrote the article absolving the ex-procurator of all charges of treason.

There is no area of endeavor to which the paper does not react-domestic and foreign policy, industry, farming, local government, law, trade union activity, science, art, health, athletics, education, conservation. Incidentally, speaking of conservation, it was the paper that initiated appropriate legislation, Lithuania thus becoming the first Soviet republic to adopt laws protecting nature.

Over the past 30 years Lithuania's industrial output has multiplied 31 times. Totally new industries have been started. Scores of research and design institutes, hundreds of hospitals and schools, and thousands of houses have been built. In the forefront of this steady advance was *Tiesa*, the Lithuanian Communist newspaper, edited by Henrikas Zimanas.

As editor, Zimanas believed it vital to scrutinize the processes that underlie the evolution of nations and nationalities and the relations between them in modern society. "No sooner said than done" is Zimanas' working principle. A couple of years later he presented his thesis for a candidate's degree and last year he defended a brilliant doctoral thesis in philosophy on the topic "The Development of Closer Ties between Nations and Nationalities, under Conditions of Socialist and Communist Construction." He thus went back to his old love, research, even if somewhat late in life and not in the field he had worked in. But another of his working principles is to be where he is needed most. Students at the Teacher Training College in Vilnius, where he lectures on philosophy, are probably not conscious of it, but whenever the Drosophila fly is mentioned, there is a slight tinge of nostalgia in his voice.

Last year Zimanas handed over *Tiesa* to his journalist pupil Albert Laurenčiukas, and became editor in chief of the journal *Kommunistas*. Asked about their new boss, a member of the staff said: "We get along with him fine. As long as we don't tell him any untruths, half-truths or quarter-truths. That he won't stand for. "Zimanas detests falsehood, even in small fractions. For a quarter of a century he edited *Tiesa*, which, as we said earlier, means "truth." He loves the truth, people, his family—wife, daughter, son, son-in-law, and his little granddaughter Ruta. What he wants most is for the world Ruta lives in to be as truthful and as wonderful as children see it. Because he has devoted a goodly portion of his life to make it that kind of world.

His hobby. Hot on the trail.





The first Soviet chess player to become world champion, Mikhail Botvinnik celebrates his sixtieth birthday this summer. He has played about 1200 games in the past 45 years—more than the legendary Lasker and Capablanca taken together—in tournaments, matches and team contests. For nearly three decades Botvinnik bested most of the world's leading grandmasters; he held the chess crown for 15 years with slight breaks. A Doctor of Science in engineering and researcher in the field of energetics, he brought a scientific precision to chess analysis. Botvinnik's strong, versatile style has earned many of his games the reputation of classics of chess art. He retired from world championship competition eight years ago.

### Mikhail Botvinnik's Sixtieth Birthday

# HIS CHESS CRED

HE STORY starts in 1925. when the world chess champion at the time, José Raoul Capablanca, was giv-ing a simultaneous exhibition in Leningrad. The famed Cuban went from one table to another, easily moving the chessmen. But then he began to spend more and more time at the table where a slim adolescent of 14 was playing against him. The champion's position was deteriorating fast, and soon he laid down his King as a sign of capitulation.

"He will be a master," Capablanca said of the win-

ner. That was the first encounter between Capablanca and Mi-khail Botvinnik. The champion was correct. Two year later, at the Fifth USSR Chess Championship, the surprised spectators saw several re-nowned chess players tossing a young man with a flushed face and horn-rimmed glasses in the air. That was Botvin-nik being initiated into the ranks of the masters, in keep-ing with tradition

Mikhail Botvinnik joined the family of Soviet masters at the time when chess in the Soviet Union was just begin-ning to pick up speed. The older generation of players could not compete success-fully against the best forces of the West. This task fell to the younger generation of the younger generation, of which Botvinnik became the

In 1938, at the famed AVRO Tournament in the Nether-lands, Botvinnik scored sen-sational victories against Alexander Alekhine and Capa-blanca. The Source to the second second and the second secon blanca. The Soviet champion

then challenged Alekhine to a match for the world title, but the war interfered. Nor was the match fated to be held after the war. Alekhine died suddenly in March 1946. The world chess throne remained vacant and, after long negotiations, a match tourna-ment for the world crown was arranged between the leading grandmasters of three coun-tries: Mikhail Botvinnik, Paul Keres and Vasili Smyslov, all of the Soviet Union, Max Euwe of the Netherlands and Euwe of the Netherlands and Samuel Reshevsky of the United States. The tourna-ment was held in 1948 and wound up in the triumph of Botvinnik. He was the first Soviet chess player to be-

come world champion. What did Botvinnik bring to chess that was new? Why is it that in the course of almost three decades he surpassed almost all the world's strongest grandmasters? The "Botvinnik problem"

gave no rest to his numerous opponents. While recognizing the logic and purposefulness of Botvinnik's play, the critics reproached him for dryness and the limitations of his chess concepts. They as-serted, for instance, that Bot-vinnik's forte was a special opening strategy which his adversaries could not oppose successfully, so that they were compelled to pass into the middle game with poorer pos-sibilities. opponents. While recognizing sibilities.

But it would be naïve to assume that opening strategy alone gave Botvinnik victories over such chess luminaries as Alekhine, Capablanca, Euwe, Keres and Reshevsky

An article by Botvinnik was published in 1960 under the heading "Is Chess an Art?" It reveals his chess credo and defines his approach to the name game.

"The game of chess," he stated, "reflects the creative, logical aspect of human thinking. That is why, taking into account the power of its es-thetic influence, we would not be making a mistake to view chess as an art. Yes, indeed, chess in our days, I would say, is simultaneously a game and an art. It should be borne in mind, however, that chess

is always a game and only at times an art in the full sense of the word, for too rarely does one manage to create a game that is truly valuable from the artistic aspect. But if a master does create an interesting game which is a work of chess art, it lives on for decades and provides chess players with esthetic

The great maestro Emanuel Lasker would intentionally pick moves that were not the best so as to force on his opponents a struggle under unfamiliar conditions. Alekhine was always striving for posi-tions filled with combinational possibilities. The practical-minded Capablanca made any move move that looked good enough, without vacillating. Only Botvinnik, strong and methodical, sought the best move in each and every posi-tion, a move that logically proceeded from the demands of a concrete position, a link in a single plan from the start to the end of the game.

For many chess connois-seurs, the mark of artistry is a combination accompanied by a fireworks display of sacrifices. But what about a game which lacks outward luster but is conducted with undeviating consistence and winning simplicity? Doesn't this create a memorable esthetic impression? Doesn't the triumph of logic, economy and practical logic, economy and practical expediency evoke admiration? Yes, Mikhail Botvinnik's entire approach to chess is imbued with inner beauty, the beauty of scientific thought. That is the strength and significance of Botvinnik the chess player

of Botvinnik the chess player. Botvinnik has been striving all his life for "correct play." for play based on a profound understanding of laws of chess logic. That is why many of his games give an impression of one-sidedness. He takes advantage of even the slightest mistakes of his op-ponent with mathematical precision.

It should not be thought, however, that Botvinnik avoids tactical solutions. Examples of exquisite combinations may be met in his games. But in his case they are not a haphazard flight of the imagination: They proceed logi-cally from the entire preced-

ing play. The importance of home preparation for chess encourters and contests was recognized by many players of the past, but it was only Botvin-nik with his characteristic scientific turn of mind (he holds a doctorate in engineering, and does research in energetics) who raised chess anal-ysis to the level of an art. In this respect Botvinnik moved far ahead of his predecessors. He made a study not only of the character and chess tastes of his future opponents, but also their favorite variants. Botvinnik's famous files—a chess dossier on every poten-tial rival—helped him win any

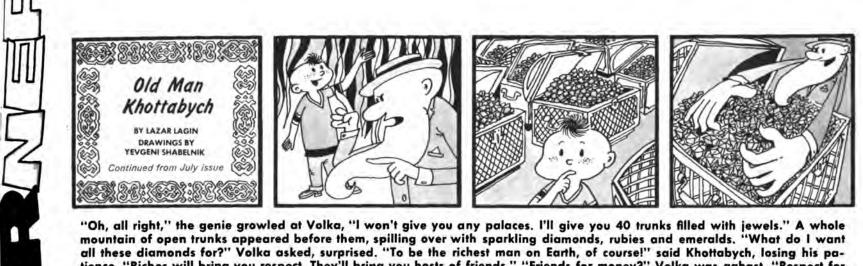
tial rival—helped him win any number of games. Botvinnik held the chess throne for 15 years with slight breaks. In 1957 he ceded his title to Vasili Smyslov but re-gained it a year later in the return match. Then in 1960 Botvinnik lost his crown to Mikhail Tahl. After a break of Mikhail Tahl. After a break of a year Botvinnik again won the return match brilliantly.

In 1963 the world title was won by Tigran Petrosyan. With the institution of return matches eliminated by that time, and Botvinnik over 50, he decided to give up the struggle for the world cham-

pionship permanently. But Botvinnik has not parted with chess. He continues to be one of the world's strongest grandmasters and, just like Lasker, does well at international and nationwide

international and nationwide meets despite his age. Finally, Mikhail Botvinnik is not only a wonderful chess player but also a noted sci-entist. As far back as 1937 he defended his dissertation "The Influence of Excitation Oscillations on the Oscilla-tions of the Rotor of a Syn-chronous Machine" for the candidate's degree. And sev-eral years later he earned his doctor's degree in engineerdoctor's degree in engineer-ing for the work "Regulating Excitation and Static Stability of the Synchronous Machine. Botvinnik now heads the laboratory of asynchronous and synchronous machines at the USSR Electric Power Research Institute.

Ū.

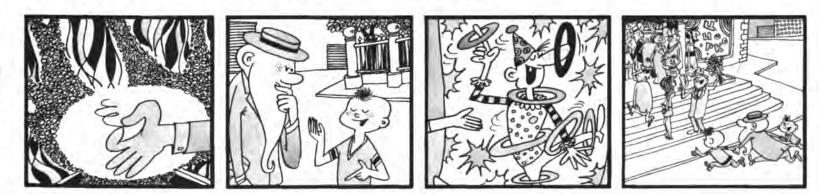


SIEN.

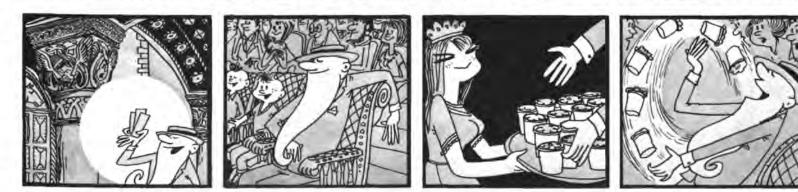
"Oh, all right," the genie growled at Volka, "I won't give you any palaces. I'll give you 40 trunks filled with jewels." A whole mountain of open trunks appeared before them, spilling over with sparkling diamonds, rubies and emeralds. "What do I want all these diamonds for?" Volka asked, surprised. "To be the richest man on Earth, of course!" said Khottabych, losing his pa-tience. "Riches will bring you respect. They'll bring you hosts of friends." "Friends for money?" Volka was aghast. "Respect for money? Excuse me for saying so, Khottabych, but you're talking nonsense." "Riches mean power," Khottabych insisted. "They



mean strength! When a rich man invests his money, he becomes even richer and more powerful." "Don't talk so loud, or people will laugh at you," Volka told the old man in alarm. "In our country the rich haven't had any power for 53 years now. As a matter of fact, we've been rid of them that long. Don't get insulted, Khottabych, but I . . ." "I'm not insulted," roared Khottabych, lifting a hand to pull out a magic hair from his beard. "I'm angry! I'm furious! It's that teacher of yours who's to blame! It's she who taught you to sneeze at my gifts. I'll give it to her, see if I don't!" The trunks of jewels flew into the air and vanished.



"What's that? No, you don't," babbled Volka, worried about his teacher. "Look, why don't we pick up Zhenya Bogorad and go to the circus?" It was true that some things made the old man cranky. But luckily, it was easy to put him in a good mood again. Besides, he was as curious as a child. Smiling again, he said: "Circus! I'd like to know what you mean by that strange, screechy word, Volka!" "You'll see for yourself, Khottabych. You'll be thrilled. It's fascinating!" They arrived at the gaily decorated circus building. There was a line at the box office and a sign reading: "All tickets for today sold." But what was a sign to a powerful



genie like Khottabych? With a flick of his hand he had three tickets in his palm. In the auditorium were three seats all aglitter with jewels. It was the old man's doing, of course. Khottabych looked around happily. He felt very much at home at the circus. An ice cream vendor came up to them. Khottabych liked the cone cups so much that he bought a whole tray of them. He treated his young friends and gobbled up the ice cream cups one after another, biting and chewing them like cucumbers. In 10 minutes the tray was empty.

DIAN Digitizen by Google

handle.net/2027/ucl.312100236189

2

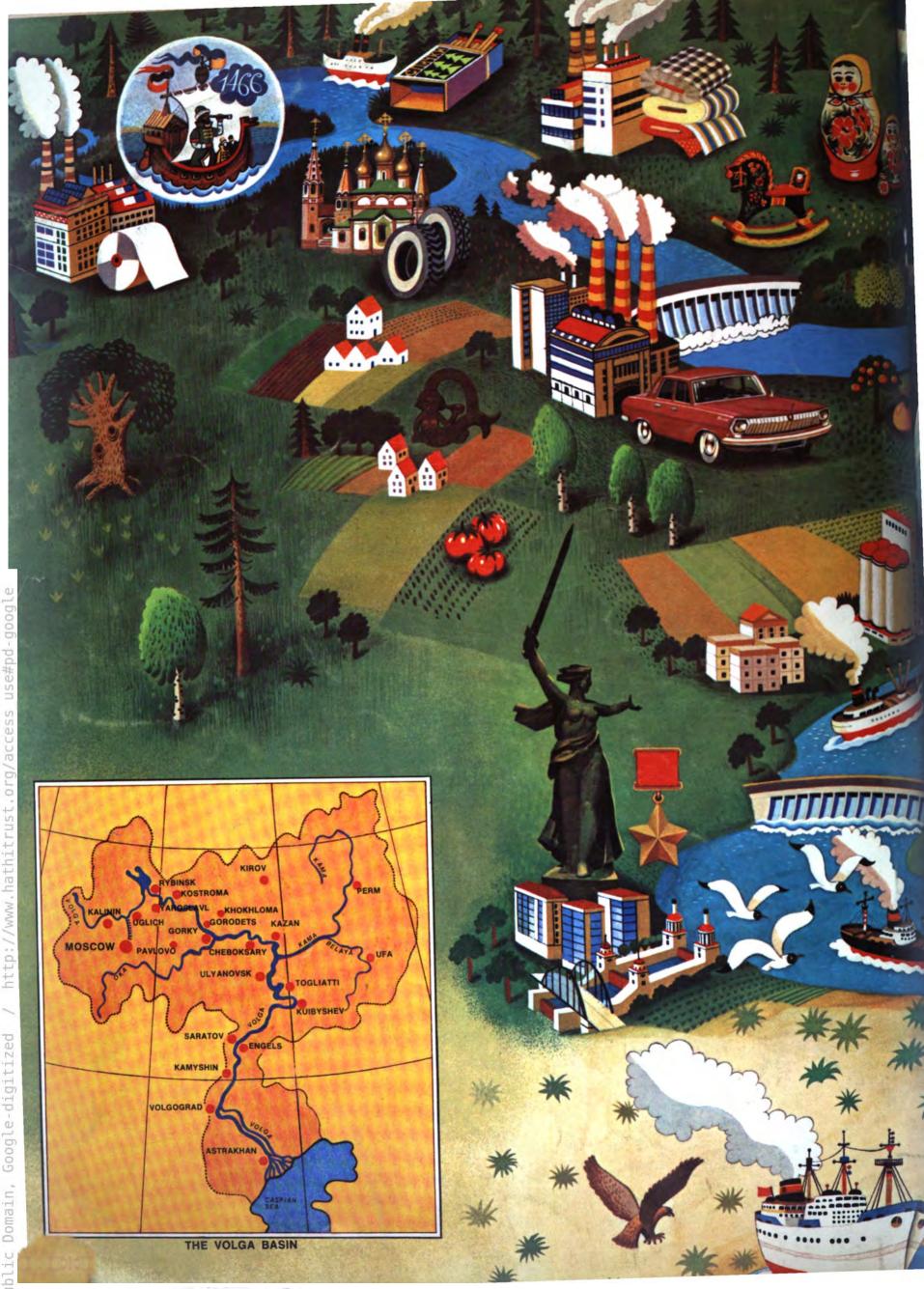
GMT

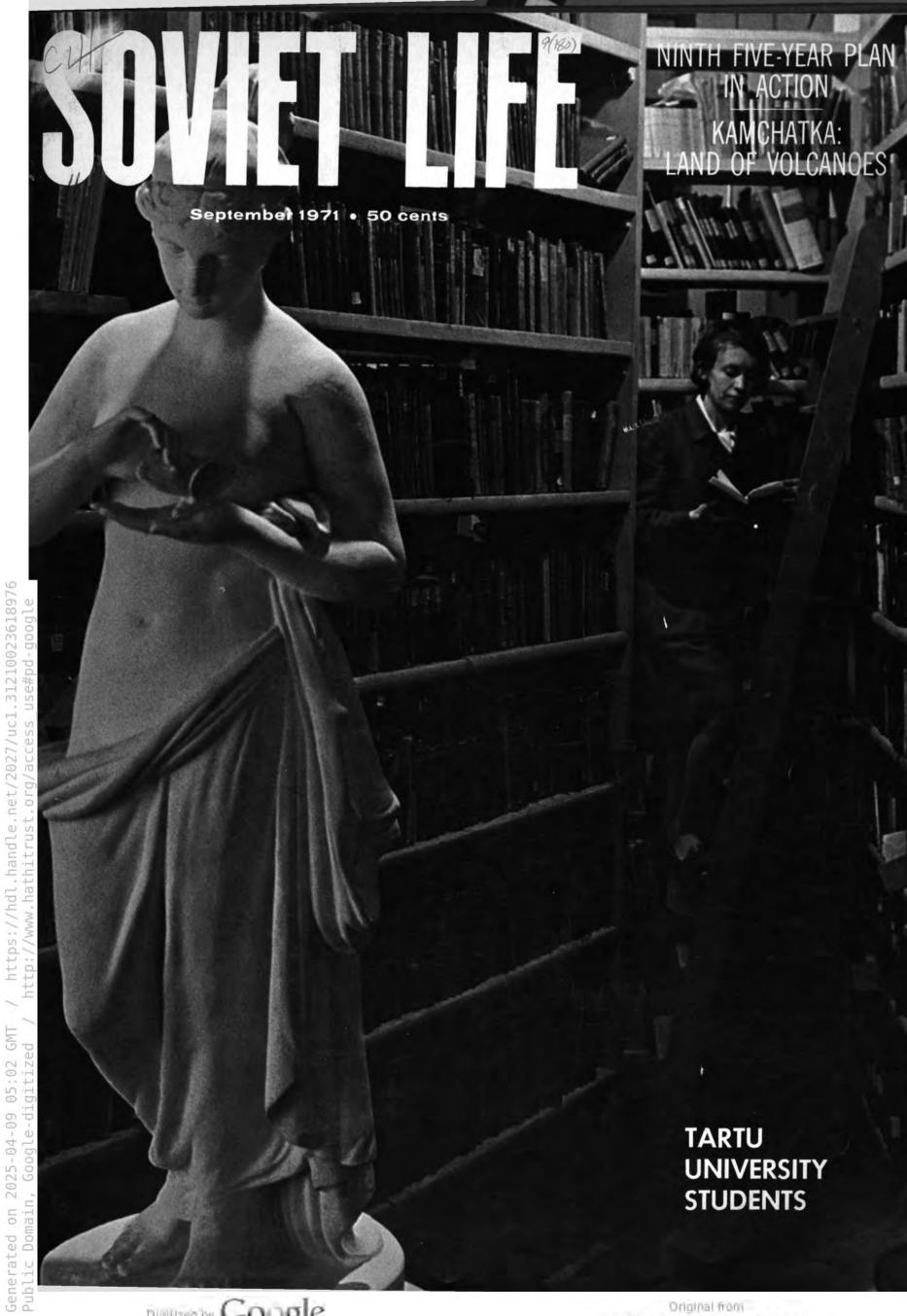
05:02

Genera

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Chr







TATARIA: **NEW ENTERPRISES**, **NEW CITIES** 

Cities carved out of the forests of Tataria. A synthetic rubber plant is now in production, and an auto plant is on the way.

See story on pages 6-12.





handle.net/202

Original from Y OF CALIFORNIA UNIVERSIT

# SEPTEMBER 1971, No. 9 (180)

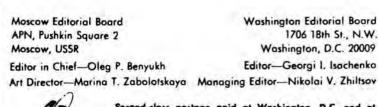
The magazine SOVIET LIFE is published by reciprocal agreement between the governments of the United States and the Soviet Union. The agreement provides for the publication and circulation of the magazine SOVIET LIFE in the United States and the magazine AMERICA in the Soviet Union.

SOVIET PEOPLE	13 THEIR DEEDS WILL LIVE FOREVER
	26 VADIM GIPPENREITER, PHOTO CORRESPONDENT
	62 GOLDEN WEDDING
ECONOMY AND Science	2 THE NEW FIVE-YEAR PLAN Social Program by Nikolai Buzlyakov
	5 THE SOVIET POWER INDUSTRY IN 1971-1975 by Pyotr Neporozhny
	6 TATARIA: NEW ENTERPRISES, NEW CITIES by Victor Korneichuk
	19 ON THE THRESHOLD OF NEW ACCOMPLISHMENTS by Boris Petrov
	20 THE OCCUPATIONAL PYRAMID LOW-AND HIGH-STATUS JOB by Vladimir Shubkin
	25 KAMCHATKA by Alexander Levikov
TARTU	34 TARTU: CITY OF STUDENTS
UNIVERSITY	39 UNIVERSITY DIPLOMA by Nikolai Krasnov
	40 OUR COLLEGE STUDENTS What Do We Know About Them? Interview with Mikk Titma
	46 THIS IS OUR PAPER
	50 THE BEST YEARS OF OUR LIVES by Ivi Drikket
	52 ERNST RAUDAM, PROFESSOR OF NEUROSURGERY by Silvi Vissak
	55 COME BACK NEXT YEAR! by Ellie Tsimmer
	56 OUR BID TO SAVE NATURE by Yaan Eilart
	57 STUDENT PLUS ADMINISTRATION Interview with Allan Kullaste
MISCELLANEOUS	12 QUERIES FROM READERS
	22 AROUND THE COUNTRY
	24 THE VEGETARIAN Short Story by Mikhail Krivich and Leonid Olgin
	56 NEXT ISSUE
	60 VLADIMIR TUKMAKOV PASSES HIS MATURITY TEST by Boris Spassky
	61 CHILDREN'S CORNER



Front Cover: The collection of the Tartu University library includes 2.6 million books and periodicals. The articles on pages 34 to 59.

Digilized by Google



Second-class postage paid at Washington, D.C. and at additional mailing offices. Material for this issue Subscription Rates: 1 Year-\$3.95 2 Years-\$6.95. courtesy of Nathing in this issue may be reprinted or reproduced with

courtesy of Nothing in this issue may be reprinted or reproduced with-Novosti Press Agency, out due acknowledgment to the magazine SOVIET LIFE. Printed by Fawcett Printing Carp., Rockville, Md. THE NEW FIVE-YEAR PLAN Social Program

> NIKOLAI BUZLYAKOV Doctor of Science (Economics)

Development for 1971-1975. The five-year plans take in all the major aspects of national development—industry, agriculture, science and culture. This article deals with the social aspects of the new plan.

The Twenty-fourth Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, held from late March to early April of this year, approved the Directives for the Ninth Five-Year Plan of Economic

# ANNOUNCEMENT

In compliance with the wishes of many of our readers, we are postponing the deadline for mailing the Quiz Contest answers until September 30, 1971.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

"HE last five-year plan (1966-1970) called for an aggregate income growth to 50 billion rubles; the figure reached was 54 billion. In the Ninth Five-Year Plan period the aggregate income is expected to rise to 72 billion rubles. Wages and retail trade turnover will show a proportionate increase. The last five-year plan provided for a mean increase in monthly wages of 18 rubles and 20 kopecks, compared with 24 to 27 rubles for the current five-year period. By 1975 the average monthly wage of factory and office workers will reach 146 to 149 rubles, compared with 122 rubles in 1970. Turnover in the state and cooperative retail trade networks will be 64 billion rubles in the 1971-1975 period, compared with 50 billion rubles for 1966-1970.

Further wage increases for factory and office workers and higher incomes for collective farmers are a key socioeconomic objective of the new five-year plan. Whether this objective is reached depends largely on greater labor productivity.

Approximately three-quarters of the planned increase in aggregate income is expected to come from higher wages. The average wage may increase even more quickly depending on the rate of growth of labor productivity. In the last five-year period 108 factories in different industries operated by the following experimental procedure: They were given a definite production quota to meet, but they could decide themselves how much staff they needed for the most efficient production. It turned out that they could do a better job with fewer men.

We should note in passing that cutting down personnel, as a result of both this experiment and the introduction of automation, does not lead to unemployment. Newly built industrial capacities and the expanding service industries are guarantees for full employment. The retraining of workers who change their trade is done in advance before the worker leaves his previous job, and is financed from public funds.

Labor productivity in these 108 factories went up, even with smaller staffs. This made it possible to raise wages higher than anticipated by the plan. The idea is to be extended to other factories and other industries with whatever amendments are required by the local situation and local practice.

The new plan provides for raising the minimum wage in all sectors of the national economy as well as for general wage increases. Simultaneously certain categories of factory and office workers either will be exempt from income taxes altogether or will pay a lower tax than the present.

The rise in the minimum wage and the general wage increases in the Ninth Five-Year Plan period will not be introduced by sectors alone as in the past, but by zones in combination with sectors. Initially it will be introduced in the northern and eastern regions of the country, in 1974 in the productive sectors throughout the country and in 1975 in the nonproductive sectors.

Beginning with September 1, 1972, the salaries of schoolteachers, including preschool personnel, and doctors will be increased. The pay raise for doctors and teachers will amount to 20 per cent on the average. It will be somewhat higher for preschool personnel.

To encourage people to settle permanently in the northern and eastern parts of the country, regions which are slated for intensive economic development, the bonuses now paid in addition to regular wages in the Soviet Far East and Eastern Siberia will be increased. In time, the intention is to pay similar bonuses in Western Siberia, the Urals, some districts of Kazakhstan and Central Asia to factory and office workers who do not presently get them.

Approximately 90 million factory and office workers will get wage increases. The increases will help to establish a fairer ratio between the wages of skilled and unskilled workers and in different industries and regions of the country.

In the Ninth Five-Year Plan period steps will be taken to bring the collective farmer's income level closer to the earnings of the factory and office worker. The plan provides for raising the income received from the collective economy by 30-35 per cent.\* The material and technical basis of agricultural production will be improved, and the supply of mineral fertilizer will be increased. These efforts will help raise labor productivity and, thereby, the farmer's income.

The Twenty-fourth CPSU Congress pointed out that the rate of development of the national economy and rising living standards depend on agriculture, the reason for the concentration on farm development. The collective and state farms will be getting large appropriations which should ensure more intensive farming. In the 1971-1975 period the same areas will yield 16 to 18 billion rubles more in crops than in the past five-year period.

#### Public Consumption Fund

The public consumption fund is a very important element in raising living standards in the Soviet Union. In the new five-year period welfare benefits will increase by 40 per cent. In terms of money, in 1975 the consumer will get 90 billion rubles' worth of these benefits from the public consumption fund, *i.e.*, each Soviet citizen will be getting an average of more than 350 rubles a year as compared with 262 rubles in 1970.

The larger part of the increment in the public consumption fund will be earmarked for education and for the maintenance of the aged and disabled. In the current five-year period preschool facilities will be able to accommodate an additional 2.3 million young citizens. The number of pupils in the senior grades of high schools and in the prolonged day schools will grow. During the period the higher and specialized secondary schools will train nine million specialists and the vocational schools approximately the same number of skilled workers.

The larger public consumption fund makes possible other improvements in living standards. Take pensions, for example. Pension terms in the Soviet Union-retirement age, eligibility requirements, amount, number of people covered and other indices-are good. During the Eighth Five-Year Plan period, among other things, pension conditions improved for farmers and war invalids, and temporary disability benefits were raised. As of July 1, 1971, the minimum old age pension for factory and office workers and for collective farmers was raised. The procedure for calculating pensions was extended to collective farmers on July 1. There will also be a 33 per cent (average) increase in pensions to people injured at work and war invalids and a 20 per cent increase in the pensions to families who have lost their breadwinner. A series of measures is intended to improve conditions for working women. Students of specialized secondary schools will be getting a 50 per cent increase in their stipends and college students a 25 per cent increase. A large number of students will be entitled to stipends.



<sup>\*</sup> Members of collective farms have a plot of land and cattle for their personal use. All the income thus derived goes to the individual farmer and is not included in this percentage figure.

4

Statistical data show that the relatively low per capita family income in the Soviet Union is due to the number of dependents, children in most cases, rather than the earnings of the working members. Additional benefits for the children would help these families. To this end families whose total income in per capita terms is below a certain level will be entitled to extra grants for children and to either free or reduced rates at preschool facilities, Young Pioneer camps and the like.

The public consumption fund will be used to improve health services and recreation facilities. In the new five-year period the number of hospitals, clinics and other health facilities, as well as the number of doctors, will increase. The Soviet Union is first in the world in doctor-population ratio. In 1975 (the closing year of the Ninth Five-Year Plan period) it will have 117 hospital beds per 10,000 citizens, more than most developed capitalist countries. The services extended by hospitals, clinics and doctors are free and therefore within the reach of every citizen, one of the important advantages of socialism. In the Ninth Five-Year Plan period medical services will be further improved. Hospitals will be spending more money for food per patient, the network of maternal-and-child health facilities will be enlarged. A mother will be entitled to more days of paid leave to look after a sick child. Expectant mothers will get maternity leave with full pay regardless of the number of years they have worked.

In the Ninth Five-Year Plan period 22 billion rubles will be spent for wage increases and expanded free benefits financed from the public consumption fund as compared with 10 billion rubles in the preceding five-year period.

### **Retail Trade Turnover**

Retail trade turnover, an important index of the population's general wellbeing, will increase by 40 per cent. With total industrial output rising 42 to 46 per cent in the five-year period, the output of consumer items will rise by 44 to 48 per cent. The higher rate of growth in the output of consumer goods as compared with the production of the means of production (i.e., industrial equipment) is an indication of the country's greater potentialities. The Soviet Union is now in a position to meet its consumer needs at the same time as it builds up basic industry and its defense capacity.

In the current five-year period the monetary income of the population is expected to grow by 40 per cent, the volume of goods to be sold to consumers by 42 per cent and the volume of paid services by 47 per cent.

In the past five-year period progressive changes have occurred in the structure of consumption that are indicative of steadily rising living standards. The proportion of nonfood consumer items in the over-all trade turnover is greater. The proportion of foods of higher nutritive value has gone up considerably. In the next five-year period this trend will be even more marked. In 1975 the average caloric value of foods per capita will be 3,200 a day. In the 1971-1975 period the balance between proteins, fats, carbohydrates, vitamins and minerals will be further improved. The per capita consumption of fabrics, clothing and footwear will rise. In 1975 the average per capita consumption of fabrics will be 41 square yards as compared with 36.3 in 1970; for leather footwear it will be 3.6 pairs as compared to 3.1 pairs. More cultural and household items will be sold. Seventy-two per cent of the families will own TV sets and washing machines in 1975, 64 per cent will own refrigerators, and 85 per cent radios and radio-phonograph combinations.

Heavy industry will play a larger role in boosting the output of consumer items, particularly durable goods and household appliances. In the 1971-1975 period heavy industry will double its output of mass consumer goods, with machine-building enterprises more than doubling theirs.

There have been cases where factory administrators and economic management bodies fixed prices for new goods and services of extra high quality that were not justified by the rise in production costs. The Twenty-fourth Congress pointed out that it was necessary to do more to control the fixing of retail prices. The line followed by the Communist Party in this vital matter is to see that state retail prices remain stable in the face of rapidly growing consumer income. As stocks increase, prices will be cut. In March 1971 prices were cut on TV sets, washing machines and other goods in demand. This will mean a saving to the consumer of about 800 million rubles a year.

#### **Housing Construction**

The Ninth Five-Year Plan period will see a much enlarged program of housing construction. In the past five years

nearly 55 million people moved to new or better housing. Projected for the 1971-1975 period is a total of 610-620 billion square feet of new housing. This means that there will be about 510-610 million more square feet of housing available than during the 1966-1970 period. The housing program will make it possible to expand living facilities in towns and workers' settlements by nearly 20 per cent and improve the housing of approximately 60 million people. Further expansion of cooperative housing construction and state assisted individual housing construction in smaller towns and workers' settlements has been provided for. Large-scale housing construction will be undertaken in the countryside, particularly in the eastern and northern regions of the country.

In the current five-year period the area of consumer services will be much extended. The volume of various services all over the country will be doubled, and in rural communities nearly trebled.

The most important characteristic of the Soviet economy today is its increased potential. The Twenty-fourth CPSU Congress pointed out that it is now possible to cope with a broader range of problems simultaneously, to concentrate increasing facilities and funds on improving living standards.

In its Resolution on the Report of the Central Committee of the CPSU the congress pointed out that it approved the broad program of social measures outlined by the Ninth Five-Year Plan: to improve the conditions of all sections of the population; to bring the living standards of the rural population closer to that of the urban communities; to create ever more favorable conditions for work, leisure and rest, for the allround development of the creative abilities of Soviet people and for the education of the younger generation.

Addressing the congress, Leonid I. Brezhnev said:

"Setting a substantial rise in the standard of living as the main task of the Ninth Five-Year Plan, the Central Committee believes that this will determine not only our activity for the coming five years, but also the long-term general orientation of the country's economic development. In setting this course the party proceeds primarily from the postulate that under socialism the fullest possible satisfaction of the people's material and cultural requirements is the supreme aim of social production."

Courtesy of Partiynaya Zhizn (Party Life)

# THE SOVIET **POWER INDUSTRY IN 1971-1975**

THE DEVELOPMENT of our power indus-THE DEVELOPMENT of our power mous-try received high priority in 1966-1970 (the Eighth Five-Year Plan period), just as it had in earlier periods. Here are a few figures:

-The total capacity of the country's power stations is now more than 166 million kilowatts.

-New capacities have been built in recent years at an average annual rate of 10-12 million kilowatts.

-In 1970 electric power production in the Soviet Union exceeded 740 billion kilowatt-hours.

#### New Level

In the Eighth Five-Year Plan period, the Soviet power industry achieved a qualita-tively new and higher level of technical development. Thermal power stations, for example, were provided with generating units with a capacity of 200,000-300,000 kilowatts each. The country has 30 thermal power stations whose design capacity is over a million kilowatts.

Also in the past five years, the world's biggest hydroelectric power stations were opened in the Soviet Union—in Bratsk and Krasnoyarsk (Siberia). Construction is now under way of the even more powerful Sayano-Shushenskaya hydroelectric station (also in Siberia) and three big stations in Soviet Central Asia. In scope and sophistication, the problems being tackled by our country in hydroelectric power development are unmatched anywhere in the world.

A beginning has been made in the establishment of a large-scale nuclear power industry; superhigh-tension lines have been built. Much has also been done to develop and link power grids and to provide the country with a centralized power supply.

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google

25-04-09 05:05 GMT Google-digitized

on 2025-04-09

Generated on 20 Public Domain,

#### **Powerful Systems**

We have completed construction of a single power grid for the European part of the country, uniting over 600 stations with a total capacity of 105 million kilowatts. This grid, the biggest in the world, is controlled from a single center.

Unified power grids for Central Siberia (from Omsk to Irkutsk) and Soviet Central Asia (including Southern-Kazakhstan) have been completed, and work is under way on grids for Northern Kazakhstan and the Soviet Far East.

About 14 billion rubles were invested in the past five years in the development of the power industry, and in that period it provided the national economy with approximately 15 billion rubles of income.

During the same period more than 745, 000 miles of high-tension lines were built in the countryside. At present, centralized electric supplies from state grids provide 93 per cent of the electricity consumed on collective farms and state farms.

The utilization in the countryside of electricity from state grids saved over a million rubles between 1966 and 1970, thanks to the elimination of thousands of small rural power units. This same factor freed about 130,000 people for employment in other

By Pyotr Neporozhny USSR Minister of Power and Electrification

branches of agriculture and accelerated the electrification of homes and public services in farm areas.

The Soviet experience in electrification and development of the power industry is being successfully used to integrate the economies of the socialist countries that belong to the Council for Mutual Economic Assistance (CMEA). The Mir Power Grid, linking the power systems of Bulgaria, Hungary, the German Democratic Republic, Poland, Rumania, Czechoslovakia and the Soviet Union, has been completed, and to further strengthen it, the CMEA is now studying proposals for joint construction of large power stations and high-tension lines. One of the projects planned is a 720-milelong high-tension line between the Donetsk Basin and the Western Ukraine. It will have a tension of 750 kilovolts and will be tied to the Mir Grid.

We are also cooperating successfully with a number of African and Asian states in electric power development.

#### Prospects

The new, ninth, five-year plan, the directives for which were endorsed last spring by the Twenty-fourth Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, de-votes ample space to the development of the electric power industry. In 1971-1975 power stations with a total capacity of at least 65 to 67 million kilowatts will be built, and in 1975 the total output of electricity in the country will be 1,030-1,070 billion kilowatt-hours.

The development of the power industry in that period will be based on accelerating scientific and technological progress, increased efficiency of power-producing enterprises, and more rational use of available reserves in the power industry and in power industry construction.

In the thermal power industry, a further increase is planned in the capacities of generating units—from 300,000 to 1.2 million kilowatts-and of power stations. Spe-cial attention will be devoted to the introduction of automated systems for the control of stations and grids. In the development of nuclear power

stations, we feel that the main emphasis should be on increasing the capacity of reactors to one million kilowatts and more. Special attention will be paid to stepping up research, designing and building fast reactors that substantially increase efficiency, and enlarging fuel supplies. In five years the aggregate capacity of nuclear power stations is to increase by seven to eight million kilowatts.

### **Comprehensive Solution**

As for hydroelectric power, we shall con-tinue our present policy of building hydraulic engineering complexes and large, highly profitable hydroelectric stations, especially in Siberia and Central Asia. The cheap electricity generated by such stations will be used to satisfy local power requirements.

There is also a great demand for water, not only for the electric power industry, but

to satisfy other needs of populated areas. This is especially true of the so-called southern slope of the European part of the country (the basins of the Dnieper, Dnestr, Volga, Kuban, and Terek rivers) and of Central Asia (the basins of the Amu Darya and Syr Darya rivers). To satisfy the demand, we must regulate the flow of the rivers by building dams and water reservoirs.

In the next five years, a good deal of attention will be given to the development and introduction of new methods of producing electricity: steam-and-gas cycles, magnetohydrodynamic and electrochemical power units.

A major step toward completing electrification will be the establishment of the Unified Power Grid of the Soviet Union, which will link all the power stations of the country. In order to achieve this goal, it is necessary to improve in every way the technology of long-range high-tension transmission of electricity. Because of the vast expanses of our country, power industry workers and electrical engineers are accelerating the development and production of equip-ment for 1.2-million-volt A.C. high-tension lines and 1.5-million-volt D.C. lines. The construction of such lines will help transmit electricity with minimal losses from areas rich in fuel and water resources, like Siberia and Kazakhstan, to the Urals and the central part of the country. A plan has already been worked out for building a 1,550-milelong, 1,500-kilovolt D.C. line from Kazakhstan to the central part of the country.

The Soviet Union is now carrying out an extensive program for the further development of agriculture and for strengthening its technical facilities. The power industry is working on rural electrification as an important part of this program. To satisfy the needs of agricultural production for electricity, it is planned to accelerate the construction of high-tension lines and to increase the reliability of electric power supply for rural consumers by establishing so-called circular orids.

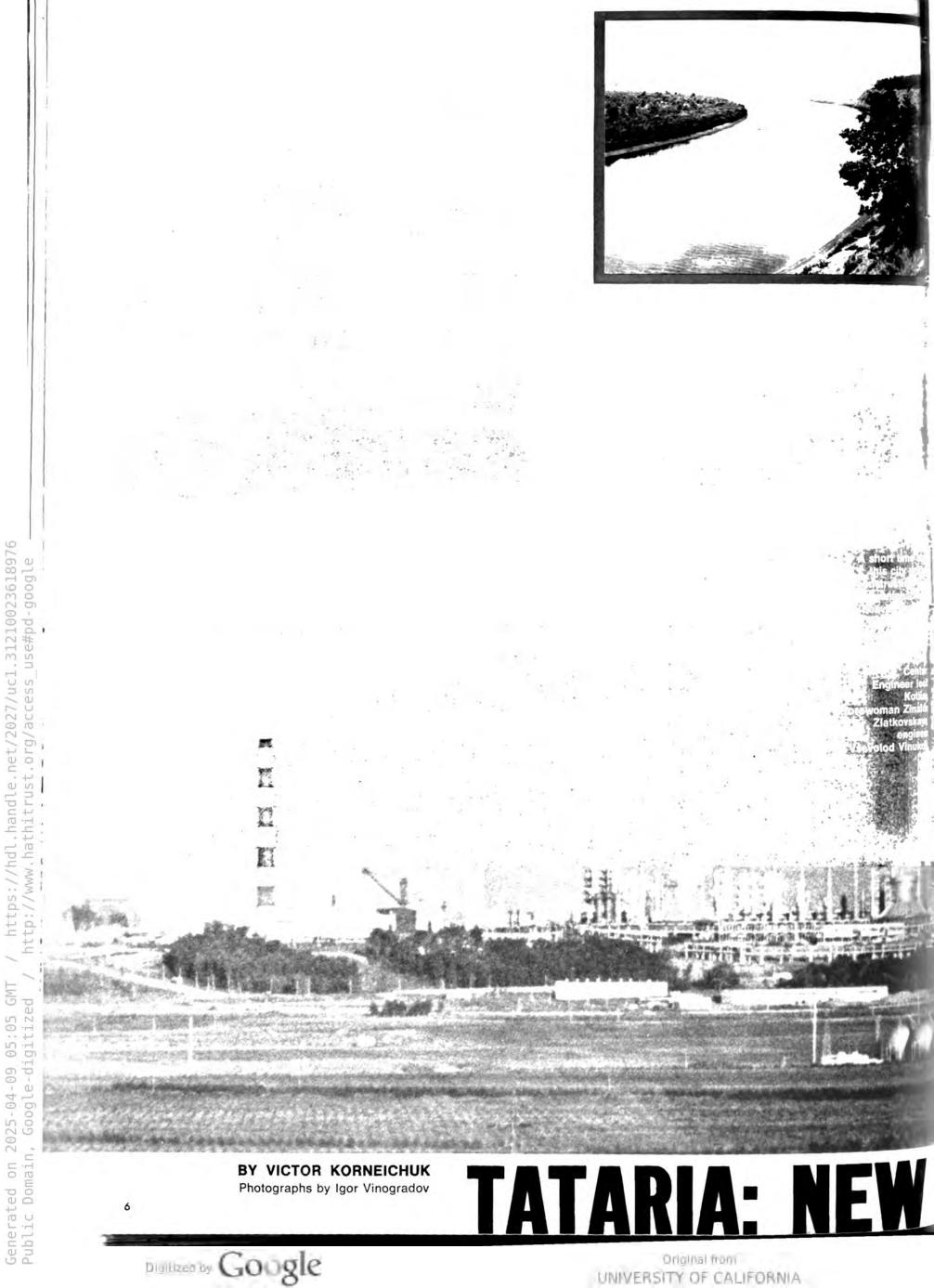
There is still much to be done to improve the methods of management of the power industry. We plan to develop and introduce an automated system of industry management and to revise the management structure in order to simplify it and to reduce operating costs. The new structure will be based on three links: individual enterprise, power producers association, union ministry.

Fuel reserves in the European part of our country are limited. We are therefore plan-ning increased use of the valuable coal, oil and gas deposits in the eastern part of the Soviet Union, particularly in Siberia and Kazakhstan. For example, the Itatsky coal deposit in Krasnoyarsk Territory (Siberia) alone is enough to supply an electric power complex with a capacity of 50 million kilowatts. By using the East-Center Electric Bridge, it will be possible to transmit up to 500 billion kilowatt-hours of electricity a year.

The Ninth Five-Year Plan period will therefore be a large step ahead in the electrification of the Soviet Union.

Courtesy of Pravda

5







Housing in Nizhnekamsk. The city is not yet on all the yer on all the maps but it already has a population of 60,000. In the coming decade that figure is expected to soar to a quarter million.



e.

use#pd-googl

access





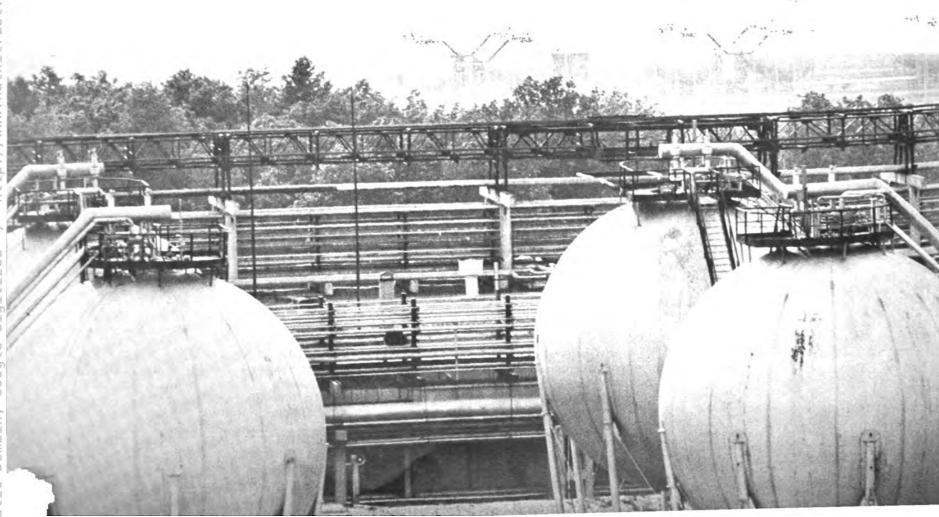


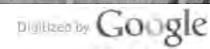
Left: Phoning is Mayor Farid Bogautdinov. Top:team leader Nikolai Zinkovsky. Above: Engineer Victor Tikhonov. Below: An industrial landscape.





When the shops are built and start operating, such jobs as putting the place in order and polishing up here and there feel almost like play.





UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

N IZHNEKAMSK, in northern Tataria, has a population of 60,000. Here, behind the solid wall of forest, are the bright silver columns and many installations of the petrochemical complex. This town is not yet on all the maps, though authorities say that in the next decade its population will soar to a quarter of a million.

In October 1970 the staff assembled to watch the sparkling polished-steel machine make rubber crumb. Huge presses turned it into the first 65-pound bar of isoprene rubber.

This plant, more than half a mile long, is packed with thousands of installations producing dozens of complex chemicals. You almost forget that there are people at work---automatic instruments and machinery have replaced them in so many cases.

Here are some of the people.

#### Nizhnekamsk and Its People

Communist Victor Tikhonov, head of a giant gas fractionting column, is a young man. His eyes, slightly magnified by the lenses of his glasses, are thoughtful. His voice is quiet. Only 34, Tikhonov has gray hair that seems out of keeping with his youthful face. His unit began operation in July 1967. Normally 10 months are required to get it producing at full capacity. But the team cut the time by half. The secret is simple enough. Long before the section was officially handed over to them by the assembly workers, they started to adjust each column and compressor. High technical standards and even higher demands on themselves made it possible to surpass the design capacity of the installation: They got an output of 1.1 million tons of gas instead of the projected 825,000.

We are introduced to chubby-cheeked, fair-haired Zina Zlatkovskaya in the canteen. Zina arrived at the site with the first group of builders. A delicate girl, she withstood all the pioneer hardships, and when construction began, she was the Young Communist League branch secretary. Zina joined the party in 1962. She is now working at one of the many construction subdivisions of the complex, foreman in charge of a group of hefty assembly workers.

'Do you find it easier now?" we asked.

'Easier?" Zina repeated looking at us with wide gray eyes. "How can it be when I have a son growing up and I'm a fifth year correspondence student at a building institute?"

Bogdan Pivtorak is a construction engineer. He has the big, strong hands of a mason or fitter and keen eyes that do not miss a blunder. When the huge 70,000-cubic-foot spherical containers were ready to install, Bogdan would not accept the time normally fixed for the job, two years. He thought it was absurd, ridiculous to take that long. After some sleepless nights he came up with a faster solution. Dispense with the scaffolding, weld the lower part on the ground, raise it onto rotating supports with jacks, and weld the remaining part on the inside from a mobile bridge installed on a temporary support. Result: The two-year assembly period was cut down to five months.

When you talk to Nikolai Zinkovsky, assembly team leader, you have to look up. He is certainly the tallest and probably the strongest man on the site. He is more than six foot six. We saw him catch the end of a steel tube with one hand. A tractor was hauling it to the assembly point on a crane boom. Nikolai easily pulled it beyond the edge of the asphalt-paved road. He is the best assembly team leader, a master of daring decisions. He is particularly good on industrial assembly methods welding large blocks on the ground. With two big cranes loaded to the limit, his orders to the operators will lift huge multiton construction assemblies and fit them neatly into place. Nikolai's feats are remembered at the Tsimlyanski watershed, the Almetyevsk oil fields and even in Ethiopia, where he helped build an oil refinery. His team usually overfulfills the production quota by far. But Nikolai is proudest of the fact that he trained dozens of young assembly workers, many of whom are now experts at their jobs.

Yevgeni Korolyov built Komsomolsk-on-Amur in the thirties, as well as crossings and fortified areas during the war. He has

Digitized by Gougle

worked on scores of construction projects, large and small. Now he is in charge of construction at the complex and in town. With hardly a wasted minute in his life, he has been leaving behind a legacy of schools, maternity hospitals, TV towers and neighborhoods of apartments. People will remember Yevgeni for what he did to save the waters of the Kama from pollution. He worked long and hard to get the big filtering units installed on time and to meet the highest technological and ecological standards.

I leaf through my notebook. I have dozens of names written down. I can't give everybody's story. That everyone at the complex and in town is young leaps to the eye. Nikolai Lemayev, director of the complex, is just over 40, old for this place, but he looks as though he still has untapped reserves of strength and experience. What about the department superintendents, shift chiefs and foremen? They are all young people, competent, vigorous, energetic. The party branch of the complex keeps an eye out for managerial material. The promotion of young specialists to responsible jobs is typical of the complex.

As you walk through the residential districts and broad thoroughfares of Nizhnekamsk, you are struck by the amount of greenery, the many young trees and bright green lawns. When the party appealed for volunteers to plant trees, practically everybody in town responded.

Planned as an integral whole, the city in embryo already has the beginning answer to a whole set of predictable social problems. Nizhnekamsk has many young people who study after work, and so several nine-story buildings have been turned into dormitories. In time the school nearby will grow into a higher educational center. Other schools, nurseries and kindergartens are being built with an eye to the future.

Farid Bogautdinov, chairman of the Town Soviet, is still a young man. He proudly showed us a music school with a big concert hall, the newly opened palace of culture and TV center, sports and recreation facilities and a disease prevention center on the high bank of the river. From there you can see the fine hunting grounds in the flood plain of the lower Kama.

Eventually the town will come nearer the river, to the place which is still a clear field lined with amber-colored trunks of pines. Next to the complex there will be rows of hothouses, a poultry farm with a quarter of a million chickens, and a food plant. There, under one roof, a wide variety of foods and beverages will be produced, including pastries, beer, sausage and cheese.

The town is growing. In the next five years the housing will be doubled. When an architect outlined plans for the town to the first builders of Nizhnekamsk, they could hardly credit the scope of the concept. Today the citizens of Nizhnekamsk look to the future as a matter of course. That is why they are building a large poultry farm for a quarter of a million laying hens, an Olympic-size stadium of their own, and a sanatorium for the workers of the complex on the Black Sea coast near Yalta.

#### **Auto Plant**

Until very recently Naberezhnye Chelny was a quiet little town with not much of a population. With an auto plant under construction, everything is changed. Old-timers have never seen such an invasion. Workers are streaming here from the Volga, from the construction sites of Uzbekistan, Siberia and the Ukraine. Greenhorns are arriving too. They have heard about the romance of construction pioneering. But there will be no tents or huts here. Anatoli Kotvitsky, chief of the city party committee's construction department, has done his best to dispense with "tent romanticism." Planners estimate that in 10 years Naberezhnye Chelny will have a population of 450,000. The first vehicle will be coming off the assembly lines in 1974.

The fate of the future town and plant depends on the wisdom of the designers and builders. It depends on the degree to which the housing projects and industries meet the most advanced and forward-looking standards in construction. These problems are being studied by a group of sociologists from Kazan University. They are digging into the very dynamics of

Original from







The waters of the Kama River form the background for this page. Top: A group of shop workers and engineers at the petrochemical complex working on a problem. Center: Natasha, scholar, first grade. Bottom: Nikolai Lemayev, the director of the big complex.

https GMT 101 05 2025-04-09 Generat Public [

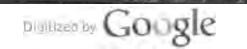
31210023618976 0000

L'SU

Y

/hdl

use#pd





this grand construction project. Their study of its strong and weak points will serve planners of subsequent projects. A young architect from Moscow takes the floor after the sociologists to give his idea about the city thoroughfares entering the industrial zone. An interesting idea—to make intrafactory transport unnecessary. The entrance gates of the departments will be built along the concrete highways. Buses and fast streetcars will bring the workers directly to the doors of their departments. But this is for the future. More immediately, people speak with justified pride about a recently opened factory canteen. Today people are proud of the way they have been solving the housing problem. In 1970 there were only 20,000 building the plant and housing, in 1971 there are 40,000, and in 1972 the number will double again.

Here the pressure of continual problems floors nobody, though it might make heads whirl. Here they act with resolution, though cautiously: The builders have preserved the cleanness of the Kama beaches; they are piling up the black earth to make it easier for the planters of trees and shrubs in the city squares and gardens. The authorities quickly rebuilt the concrete works to expand the output to 1.6 million square feet a year. A housing construction plant is going up as fast as possible. It will produce prefabricated construction elements for 2.6 million square feet of housing a year.

Boris Loboda, deputy chief of the Department of Capital Construction, has been taking us from one project to another. These routes take hours to cover. Everywhere you see the tops of excavator booms and draglines. Loaded dump trucks pull into the open from the deep trenches with a roar. The project started with the building of the repair and tool shoppivot of the future motor giant. The concrete foundations for the combined electric power and heat-generating plant have already been poured. The walls of the inventory supply center are already being erected. Everywhere you see trenches and pits for foundations of different buildings and installations. But this is only the beginning. Today it is difficult to conceive the outlines of the future motor industry giant and of the city, for which an area of 12,350 acres has been allocated. The industrial complex will be a constellation of plants. It will include a foundry, forge, frame-pressing unit, diesel unit, driving axle and front axle units, motor assembly unit and a few others.

Unlike the Togliatti plant on the Volga, which was planned together with Italy's Fiat company, in this case all the design and planning is being done by Soviet agencies with the Likhachov auto plant participating. The Kama auto plant will require the reconstruction of two dozen industrial enterprises, which will supply it with tires and other rubber elements, with electrical equipment, appliances and other assemblies. The Soviet motor vehicle industry has been developing steadily. The giant on the Kama is only one of the larger construction projects of the current five-year period.

That the auto plant is being built on the Kama is not fortuitous. Eighty other locations were proposed. The experts took all factors into account: availability of inland waterways, proximity of other motor and engine-building industries in Yaroslavl, Gorky, Ulyanovsk and Togliatti. The interests of the Tatar Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic were also a major consideration: The republic had available manpower which will now be fully employed.

The builders of the Kamskaya hydroelectric station will play a key role in providing residential areas for the auto workers. Their construction department is the general contractor for the project. In one of the pits we ran into Arkadi Egenburg, chief of the Kama Power Construction Department. In the last war he built the "road of life" over the ice of Lake Ladoga to connect besieged Leningrad with the "mainland."

Arkadi said:

"Though the heroes of the project are not yet known, they're already here. The whole country will learn about them soon. Our job is to give them the opportunity to make use of their gifts and enthusiasm."

The Kama auto complex will make large-capacity, highpower trucks, truck tractors, and truck and trailer units.

Domain,

Publi

uo

Generated

## QUERIES FROM READERS

#### QUESTION: I would like to see an article on the Bering Strait. (Gerald Pass, Los Angeles, California)

**ANSWER:** Bering Strait links the Arctic Ocean with the Pacific and separates the continents of America and Asia. The border between the Soviet Union and the United States runs through the strait, which is 53 miles at the narrowest point.

The strait was discovered by the noted Russian Cossack explorer Semyon Dezhnev in 1648 but, unfortunately, his reports were lost in the archives.

It was later named for Vitus Bering, a Dane who served in the Russian Navy. He made two expeditions. They are known as the Kamchatka expeditions because they both began from the coast of that peninsula. The initiator of these voyages, Peter the Great, wanted to ascertain whether Asia and America were connected.

The first expedition started out in July 1728, three years after the death of Peter the Great. It sailed to the northern seas via the strait and saw no American land, but this journey by valiant seafarers led to the indication on maps of the Asian coast of the body of water that was later called the Bering Sea.

The exploration of the strait was completed in 1732 by navigator I. Fyodorov and geodesist M. Gvozdev in a ship left behind on Kamchatka by Bering. They drew a map of the strait showing both the Asian and American shores.

The Soviet coast of Bering Strait is part of the Chukchi National Area, inhabited by Chukchi, Koryaks, Yukaghirs and other formerly nomadic northern minorities, who now lead a settled life. Uelen is the main community. The local occupations are collective farming, hunting fur-bearing animals, fishing, reindeer breeding and such handicrafts as bone carving. Polyclinics, clubs and schools have been opened for the collective farm members and their families. Also at their service are arctic aircraft, supplemented by dog and reindeer sleighs.

From time to time there is talk in the press about a bridge or a dam across Bering Strait. A tempting idea, but it is still too early to talk about it practically.

#### QUESTION: Are nationalism and internationalism in conflict? (Alex Rosen, Renton, Pennsylvania)

ANSWER: Yes, we believe that these two concepts contradict each other. Nationalism means excessive emphasis on national interests and engenders feelings of superiority and mutual distrust. This ultimately leads to the preaching of race superiority. That was where the policy of nationalism pursued by the Nazis in Germany led. They proclaimed the Germans the master race, unleashed World War II and tried to exterminate whole nations and nationalities in their drive to dominate the world.

In contrast to nationalism, internationalism advocates friendship of nations and mutual respect for national interests. An example is the mutual relations of the nations and nationalities (more than 100) that live in the Soviet Union. This amalgamation of people of different nationalities was possible only with social equality, the complete elimination of the exploitation and oppression of one nationality by another that was the practice of the czarist regime. The Soviet policy on nationalities required the more advanced nationalities to assist those that were economically and culturally backward. This policy fostered friendship and mutual trust. One of its products is the rich development of the national cultures and the interchange of cultural values.

The relations between the several socialist states are also based on this principle of internationalism. The socialist states now coordinate their economic plans with the national interests and requirements of each state taken into consideration. The principle of internationalism likewise motivates the activities of the Communist and Workers' Parties.

#### QUESTION: Could you describe volcanic phenomena on the territory of the Soviet Union?

ANSWER: Active volcanoes in our country are concentrated on the Kamchatka Peninsula and the Kurile Islands. Of the 150 volcanoes on Kamchatka, 28 are active or temporarily inactive. They include Klyuchevskaya Sopka, one of the tallest active volcanoes in Europe and Asia and the tallest and most active in the Soviet Union. It towers nearly 16,000 feet above sea level and can be seen 250 miles out at sea. When it erupts, the glow can be observed from as far away as the Komandorski Islands. Klyuchevskaya ejects basaltic lava, and its lava paths are as long as 10 miles.

Plosky Tolbachik is another active volcano, several dozen miles southwest of Klyuchevskaya Sopka. It is 10,120 feet high. You find the imprints of tree trunks in Plosky Tolbachik: The lava stream felled trees that left permanent impressions of their bark before being reduced to ashes. In the lava you also find huge tunnels large enough to hold scores of people.

Geysers—springs that spout steam and hot water—come with the active Kamchatka volcanoes. There are no less than 22 large geysers and about a hundred smaller ones, concentrated mainly in the valley of the Geysernaya River. The temperature of the ejected water is 200-210 degrees Fahrenheit. The bigger geysers throw up water to a height of more than 30 feet and clouds of steam to a height of several hundred feet. The composition of the geyser waters is rather stable; nearly 90 per cent of all the salts are sodium chloride.

In addition to geysers, Kamchatka has many quiet hot springs which serve as important sources of heat and power. The thermal waters also yield various valuable substances. The Kurile Islands, separating the Sea of Okhotsk from the Pacific Ocean, are described as a "fiery necklace." The islands have 39 active volcanoes, nearly one-tenth of all the active volcanoes in the world.

The Kurile volcanoes are diversified in structure, form, activity and rock composition. A detailed article on Kamchatka appears on pages 25 to 33.

QUESTION: What does the average Russian eat for breakfast, lunch and dinner? (M. Matich, Chicago, Illinois) ANSWER: It is not so easy answering this question, because there are more than a hundred nationalities in the Soviet Union besides the Russians. They each have their own customs, traditions, national dress and, of course, national dishes. And besides, the cuisine also varies with climate. Specialization of farm production and eating habits also play a part. For instance, the people in the Baltic republics prefer pork, while mutton is favored in the Caucasus. Central Asia is noted for its rice pilau with mutton and vegetables, and the Ukraine for its borsch. Listing all the national dishes in the Soviet Union would take more time and space than we have. Incidentally, many of their recipes have already appeared in SOVIET LIFE.

As for the Russians in the country, some of them have a hearty breakfast of eggs or cottage cheese, sausage and coffee with milk, while others limit themselves to a cup of black coffee or a glass of tea before hurrying off to work. As a foreign guest once joked, the Russians eat only when food is ready or when they don't have more important business, not when it is time to eat or when they are just hungry.

The midday meal is the main one and most substantial. Practically everyone downs a plate of soup, which is preceded by cold hors d'oeuvres and followed by a fish or meat dish with vegetables. Dessert is usually either compote, *kissel* (a kind of starchy jelly) or ice cream, accompanied by coffee, milk, or a glass of tea with lemon.

Supper for elderly people or for those on a special diet is mostly milk products. Others eat whatever they like.

A Russian meal is not complete without bread, especially rye (we call it black bread in our country).

Our nutrition research institutes work out the best methods for preserving the vitamin content of foods and for preparing dietetic and children's foods.

Cookbooks and booklets for housewives are published in large editions.

#### THANK YOU

The USSR Embassy in Washington and the Editorial Board of SOVIET LIFE express their sincere gratitude to all American citizens and readers of the magazine who sent their condolences on the death of the USSR Pilot-Cosmonauts Georgi Dobrovolsky, Vyacheslav Volkov and Victor Patsayev during their return flight to the Earth in Soyuz 11.

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

/

Generated on 2025-04-09 05:07 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized

http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google

## THEIR DEEDS WILL LIVE FOREVER



**USSR Pilot-Cosmonaut Georgi Do**brovolsky, Hero of the Soviet Union, Commander of Soyuz 11

GEORGI DOBROVOLSKY was born on June 1, 1928, in Odessa into a worker's family. He graduated from the Special Air Force School in Odessa in 1946 and from the Chuguyev Military Aviation School in 1950. He then served in the Air Force, where he proved to be a brave pilot and able educator of the men under him. In 1954 Georgi Dobrovolsky joined the Communist Party of the Soviet Union and took an active part in social and political affairs. In 1961 he completed a corre-spondence course given by the Red Banner Aviation Academy while continuing to work as a pilot.

work as a pilot. His widow Ludmila is a Leningrad University graduate and mathematics teacher. His daughters Maria and Natasha were born in 1959 and 1967. His father Timofei Trofimovich and mother Maria Alexeyevna

Trohmovich and mother Maria Alexeyevna are retired on pension. The talented pilot was enrolled in the Cosmonauts Detachment. A high sense of social duty, exceptional diligence and per-severence, bravery and resourcefulness enabled him to master the complex equip-ment of spaceships and to head the crew of the world's first long-functioning orbital scientific station. scientific station.

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc1.31210023618976

http://www.hathitrust.org/access

Generated on 2025-04-09 05:07 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized

use#pd-google

During the longest space flight, Soyuz 11 and the orbital scientific station Salute, under his guidance and with his direct participation, carried out a complex pro-gram of scientific and technical experiments which have tremendous significance for future exploration.



USSR Pilot-Cosmonaut Vladislav Volkov, Twice Hero of the Soviet Union, Flight Engineer of Soyuz 11

VLADISLAV VOLKOV was born in Mos-cow on November 23, 1935. After finish-ing high school, he attended the Sergo Orjonikidze Aircraft Engineering Institute in Moscow. He graduated in 1959 and began working in a design office. He com-pleted a course of study at an aviation club while continuing to work. In 1965 he joined the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. Union.

His excellent theoretical training and the work at the design office helped him master the practical skills of piloting a spaceship.

spaceship. Volkov made his first space flight in October 1969 in the spaceship Soyuz 7. For his excellent handling of the assign-ment of flight engineer the party and government awarded him the title Hero of the Soviet Union, the Order of Lenin and the Gold Star Medal. Volkov's widow Ludmila graduated from the Moscow Food Industry Institute and works as an engineer. His son Vladi-mir was born in 1958. His father Nikolai Grigorievich is an aircraft engineer, and

Grigorievich is an aircraft engineer, and his mother Olga Mikhailovna a housewife. Through his selfless work in developing and testing complicated space machinery in the ships of the Soyuz and Salute series, the pilot-cosmonaut made a great contribution to the development of manned orbi-

tal flight. As the flight engineer of the manned orbital station Salute, he carried out very important scientific and technical experi-ments in testing the station, checking its onboard systems and in astronomical and navigation research.



USSR **Pilot-Cosmonaut** Victor Patsayev, Hero of the Soviet Union, Test Engineer of Soyuz 11

VICTOR PATSAYEV was born on June 19. 1933, in Aktyubinsk, Kazakhstan. After finishing high school, he attended the In-dustrial Institute in Penza, graduating in 1955

1955. Before joining the Cosmonauts Detach-ment, Patsayev worked as design engineer and took part in devising new space tech-niques. In 1968 he joined the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. His widow Vera is a research worker. Their son Dmitri was born in 1957, and their daughter Svetlana in 1962. His father Ivan Panteleyevich was killed in action in 1942, and his mother Maria Sergeyevna is retired on pension. In the Cosmonauts Detachment, Victor Patsayev successfully completed the course

Patsayev successfully completed the course of preparation for space flight, mastered the skill of aircraft piloting and made a

the skill of aircraft piloting and made a series of parachute jumps. Patsayev was responsible for checking all the onboard systems of the Salute, the first manned orbital station. During a flight unprecedented for its duration, he carried out numerous scientific experiments and investigations of great importance to space technique and the national economy. The results of this work will play an important role in the further development of manned role in the further development of manned space flights.

The Soviet people are griefstricken by the death of Victor Patsayev. The gifted test engineer, good comrade and coura-geous space explorer will never be forgotten.

To Timofei Trofimovich, Maria Alexeyevna, and Ludmila Timofeyevna Dobrovolsky

We deeply grieve the death of your son and husband, Hero of the Soviet Union Georgi Timofeyevich Dobrovolsky, the courageous pilot-cosmonaut and commander of the Sovuz 11 ship, this staunch and fearless Communist and true son of the Soviet people. Georgi Timofeyevich devoted hisentire life to selfless service to his motherland and to the Soviet people. His life will always be an inspi-ration to the Soviet people to struggle for the triumph of communism.

Accept our sincere condolences. Leonid Brezhnev

Nikolai Podgorny

Alexei Kosygin

### To Nikolai Grigorievich, Olga Mikhailovna, and Ludmila Alexandrovna Volkov

The premature death of your son and husband, Twice Hero of the Soviet Union Vladislav Nikolayevich Volkov, USSR Pilot-Cosmonaut,

member of the courageous crew of the Soyuz 11, has evoked our profound grief. The splendid life of Vladislav Nikolayevich, a member of the Communist Party who gave all his strength and knowledge to the great cause of the exploration of outer space, will always inspire new generations to perform great deeds for the triumph of communism. Accept our sincere condolences.

Leonid Brezhnev

#### Nikolai Podgorny

Alexei Kosygin

#### To Maria Sergeyevna and Vera Alexandrovna Patsayev

Accept our most sincere condolences on the premature death of your son and husband, Hero of the Soviet Union Victor Ivanovich Patsayev, courageous pilot-cosmonaut and test engineer of the Soyuz 11. The memory of the man dear to you, this ardent patriot and Communist, will forever remain in the hearts of the Soviet people. We share with you your great grief.

Leonid Brezhnev

Nikolai Podgorny

Alexei Kosygin







Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

ŧ

## DECREE OF THE PRESIDIUM OF THE USSR SUPREME SOVIET

OF THE USSK SUFKEME SUFICIENT On Conferring the Title Hero of the Soviet Union on USSR Pilot-Cosmonaut G. T. Dobrovolsky For heroism, courage and valor displayed in testing a new space complex—the Salute orbital station and the Source II transmit the title Here of and the Soyuz 11 transport ship—the title Hero of the Soviet Union is hereby conferred posthumously on USSR Pilot-Cosmonaut Georgi Timofeyevich Dobrovolsky.

Nikolai Podgorny President of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet Mikhail Georgadze Secretary of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet

Moscow, the Kremlin, June 30, 1971

DECREE OF THE PRESIDIUM OF THE USSR SUPREME SOVIET On the Award of a Second Gold Star Medal to Hero of the Soviet Union USSR Pilot-Cosmonaut V. N. Volkov For heroism, courage and valor displayed in testing a new space complex—the Salute orbital station and the Soyuz 11 transport ship—Hero of the Soviet Union USSR Pilot-Cosmonaut Vladislav Nikolayevich Volkov is hereby posthumously awarded a second Gold Star Medal. Nikolai Podgorny President of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet

Mikhail Georgadze Secretary of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet

Moscow, the Kremlin, June 30, 1971

## DECREE OF THE PRESIDIUM OF THE USSR SUPREME SOVIET On Conferring the Title Hero of the Soviet Union on USSR Pilot-Cosmonaut V. I. Patsayev For heroism, courage and valor displayed in testing

a new space complex—the Salute orbital station and the Soyuz 11 transport ship—the title Hero of the Soviet Union is hereby conferred posthumously on USSR Pilot-Cosmonaut Victor Ivanovich Patsayev.

Nikolai Podgorny President of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet Mikhail Georgadze Secretary of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet

Moscow, the Kremlin, June 30, 1971

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc1.31210023618976

//www.hathitrust.org/access

tto:

t17ed

å

Domain.

Generated Public Dom

05:07

on 2025-04-09

e

use#pd-goog

Soyuz 11 just before launching.

The last shot of the cosmonauts.



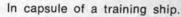
16





Victor Patsayev showing home movies to his daughter Svetlana. Vladislav Volkov and his son Vladimir getting the samovar started. Georgi Dobrovolsky with a disgruntled Natasha, who doesn't want Daddy to go.



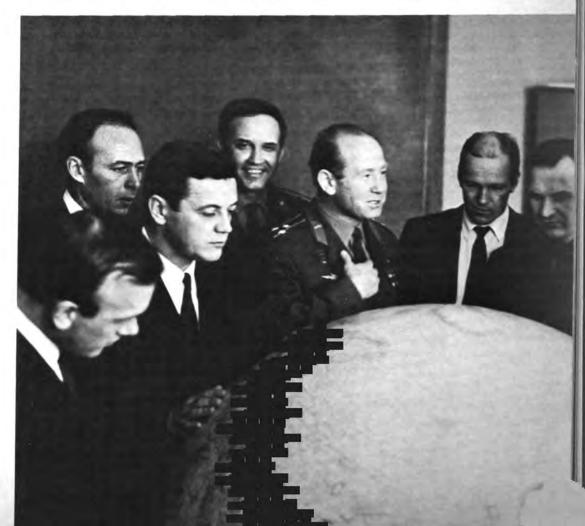




A last look before the flight.



Digilized by Google



UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA



After the funeral meeting in Red Square on July 2, party and government leaders carried

the urns to the Kremlin wall. Relatives and friends after interment (right, top).

At the funeral: Cosmonauts Leonov, Nikolayev, Stafford (United States), Beregovoi.

"HE PEOPLE are griefstricken over the loss of their magnificent sons. Trailblazers of the universe, they fulfilled to the end their duty to their country, inaugurating a new important stage in space explo-ration and making a tremendous contribution to science, to human progress.

A funeral meeting was held in Red Square on July 2; it was opened by Andrei Kirilenko, member of the Politbureau of the CPSU Central Committee and Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee. Speeches were made by Mstislav Keldysh, President of the USSR

Academy of Sciences; Anatoli Rybakov, lathe operator at the Krasny Proletary Plant; Leonid Borisov, Secretary of the Moscow City Party Committee, and USSR Pilot-Cosmonaut Vladimir Shatalov. When the funeral meeting was over, the leaders of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union and the Soviet Government, members of the Government Commission, and the USSR Pilot-Cosmonauts lifted the urns and carried them to the Kremlin wall. An artillery salvo was fired, and the urns were placed in niches, which were then sealed with memorial plaques

which were then sealed with memorial plaques.

## CONTINUE THEIR WORK

By Robert Rozhdestvensky

T IS HARD to get used to it, but we must. Simply must. Heroes of I IS HARD to get used to it, but we must. Simply must. Heroes of the Soviet Union, Pilot-Cosmonauts Georgi Dobrovolsky, Vladislav Volkov and Victor Patsayev died the death of the brave on a great and endless field of battle. On a field of battle with the unknown. On a field of battle for the future. They, like the wartime reconnaissance officers, went off and never returned, having done everything they could. They will never come to Stellar Town again. They will never joke with

friends again. They will never use the telephone again. They will never friends again. They will never use the telephone again. They will never hug their children again. They will never pass through Georgievsky Hall from end to end to report the completion of their flight mission to the leaders of the party and government. Never again will they utter that ringing phrase: "The crew of the Soyuz 11 is ready to carry out new assignments for the country." They will never answer the questions that correspondents prepared for the traditional Moscow University news conference.

We may intently examine the recording charts, play back the sound and video tapes, and even turn time back, as it were, to see and hear the heroes again. At the very end of their last communication session they said they were longing to be back, and they heard that the people back on the Earth were looking forward to seeing them again. We can do much. But we cannot make them open our doors. We cannot give them life make full the target for the target of life. To due the life again, cannot fill the taped voices with the breath of life. Today this is all history. The people who warmed the first house in space are no longer with us.

The news of their death shocked us, not only because we feel so deso-late when good people die. During the 25 days they spent in orbit, these men became our dear ones, they became our kin.

men became our dear ones, they became our kin. They were interred in Red Square on an incredibly sunny day. The sun was so intense, so all-pervasive, that it seemed to want the three to utter their last joke, to remember forever the light and warmth. Georgi Dobrovolsky, Vladislav Volkov, Victor Patsayev. They are near. Right next to Yuri Gagarin and Vladimir Komarov. When a man's life has meaning, his death has meaning, too. There is much tragic evidence to prove this. No need for me to discuss it. I only think to myself again that "the road to the stars" and "a star-spangled road" are not quite the same. The road to the stars sometimes ends with a chilling terrestrial brass band, a terrestrial honor guard and a ter-

restrial artillery salute over the graves of the spacemen of my generation. The funeral urns were mounted on gun carriages, and a scarlet banner waved above each armored carrier. Three battle standards, one for each of the three heroes. They were born beneath these banners. It was beneath them that they lived, went to school and then to college, that they dreamed, fell in love, felt anguish, indulged in fantasy and grew to manhood. It was beneath these banners that they journeyed into space to die, having fulfilled their duty. Now they will lie in the Kremlin wall, in the glow of our country's

great banner, the flag that waves over the building of the USSR Supreme Soviet. The guards at Lenin's mausoleum will pass by as they change. And in military parades the marching men will keep eyes turned toward their names.

But there are sure to be other things, too. There will come a day when a hush will descend over the cosmodrome, and over the Earth itself, as the countdown begins. The launching button will slowly lose itself, as the countdown begins. The launching button will slowly lose its warmth after the finger releases it. An enormous rocket will, hanging heavily. lift off the concrete pad. On TV screens we shall again see the calm faces of cosmonauts. These will be faces of powerful men who will go about their missions in a businesslike way, will settle down in space, bringing it closer to our eyes and hands. They will work there in zero gravity, while we go on working down here with concern in our hearts for them. When they come back, we shall go out to meet them. Each and every one of us. The entire planet. Then there will be new liftoffs, new flights. There will again be hazards. Weeks will grow into months, and months into years. The friends of the dead heroes will turn gray. Youthful recruits will join the Cosmonauts Detachment. They will be our sons, our grandsons. And new superpowerful starships will be readied. The road to other planets, that road to the stars so full of peril and hope, will eventually be opened by man. It may happen after we are gone. But it will happen!

we are gone. But it will happen! It will happen for sure, I repeat. Because when we say that "we shall keep their memory forever in our hearts," we mean not only tears or the memorials or the glossy pages of published recollections. The most lasting, most important memory is the perpetuation of their good work, the realization of their draam the realization of their dream.

Courtesy of Literaturnaya Gazeta

18

# **ON THE** THRESHOLD **OF NEW** ACCOMPLISHMENTS

THE TRAGIC DEATH of three cosmonauts brought deep sorrow to the Soviet people, scientists in various countries and all progressive mankind. With a vast complex of long-term ex-periments completed on board the Salute, the world's first permanent orbital station, the first crew died while returning to Earth in the Soyuz 11 spaceship. Ships like theirs have carried out quite a number of space missions and have brought the cosmonauts safely back to Earth. But an accident can never be ruled out when such complex machinery is being tested and mastered.

The exploration of space is not an easy task, but it is one that must be undertaken if the secrets of nature are to be unraveled so that its secrets of nature are to be unraveled so that its riches can be used in the interests of a better future for humanity. The feat of the courageous spacemen Georgi Dobrovolsky, Vladislav Volkov and Victor Patsayev will forever be a part of the history of cosmonautics. For the greatness of this exploit to be appreciated, it is necessary to eval-uate the full significance of their experiments and of the role of manned orbital stations for the advance of cosmonautics.

and of the role of manned orbital stations for the advance of cosmonautics. Direct human participation is most effective in researching near-Earth space, in space studies of the Earth, its atmosphere and ocean, in astro-nomical observations beyond the terrestrial at-mosphere. Such investigations are especially val-uable when conducted on a regular and long-term basis. Permanent orbital stations are, there-fore, of tremendous practical value. Needless to say, such investigations must be comprehensive and combined with automatic probes, sounding

say. such investigations must be comprehensive and combined with automatic probes, sounding rockets and ground observation facilities. It can confidently be said that the seventies will become the epoch of the development and wide application of permanent manned orbiting stations with changing crews. This will mark the transition from occasional experiments in space to the regular and routine presence of scientists and specialists in space laboratories. Space research will take on a new dimension. With this approach, it will be possible to obtain major scientific results from further studies of the universe and of the effects of solar activity on processes occurring on Earth and in its aton processes occurring on Earth and in its at-mosphere. Equally vital are the scientific and practical aspects of the space investigation of the Earth's resources, ice conditions and meteorological phenomena.

In any undertaking the most difficult part is the beginning. Everything new contains unknown elements. In the exploration of space, every step involves tackling extremely complicated tasks using the newest technology. And every such step requires the hereism of chargemen

using the newest technology. And every such step requires the heroism of spacemen. The first crew of the manned orbital station Salute was faced with many complex problems. The cosmonauts had to test the Salute-Soyuz sys-tem, check and test the units, onboard systems and apparatus of the orbital station; perfect methods and means of its orientation and navi-gation, as well as control systems used in maneu-vering in orbit. Investigations were to be carried vering in orbit. Investigations were to be carried out of the geological and geographical features of the Earth's surface, atmospheric phenomena,

#### By Academician Boris Petrov

and the snow and ice cover of the Earth. The program of work also included various space-study problems, astronomical observations, as well as medical and biological investigations. The heroic crew of the Salute fully and success-fully carried out this extensive program

fully carried out this extensive program. These data are being processed, but some of the results of the pioneering space flight can

already be reported. Valuable scientific and practical information was obtained during the Salute's flight. Multichannel telemetry systems relayed to ground-based recording instruments the readings of scientific instruments and sensors installed in the orbital station, information about the function-ing of all its systems and indications of how the space flight was affecting the human organ-ism. The cosmonauts maintained regular com-munication with the ground command and meas-

munication with the ground command and meas-uring complex, transmitting valuable data from their scientific observations and scientific and technical experiments. Examination of the ma-terials brought to Earth and of the instruments in the descent capsule, which made an automatic soft landing, will be of tremendous value. The results obtained indicate that the signifi-cance of the unparalleled many-day flight of the first crew of the orbital laboratory is difficult to overestimate. The flight-testing of the construc-tion, systems equipment and instrumentation of the new Salute-Soyuz space complex confirmed the correctness of the principles adopted for its the new Salute-Soyuz space complex confirmed the correctness of the principles adopted for its design and demonstrated the large prospects of orbital stations for cosmonautics, science and the national economy. The scientific and technical experiments to test the manual methods of orien-tation and navigation as well as the control sys-tems of the space complex used in maneuvering and changing orbit showed that the new space system works efficiently and that manual control and orientation are effective. and orientation are effective.

An important contribution to various branches of knowledge will no doubt be made by the cosmonauts' scientific and medicobiological ex-periments. On board the station, for instance, experiments were staged to study the effect of weightlessness on higher plant development. For this purpose a "space vegetable garden" was set up in the Salute to grow kale, *krepis* and flax. The plants were supplied with a nutrient medium and were under continuous observation. As soon as the seeds germinated and the plants began to show leaves, an automatic motion pic-ture camera filmed their development under

these unusual conditions. Using a manual spectrograph, the cosmonauts did spectrographic work on some areas of dry land and the ocean. Another such instrument was used to measure optical characteristics of the atmosphere. The Salute crew was constantly engaged in observing and photographing atmos pheric formations, typhoons, cyclones, cloud blankets and geologically outstanding patches of the Earth's surface. The information obtained will be an aid in studying the natural resources of the Earth and developing meteorology. These data will be employed by scientists in agriculture, land reclamation, geodesy and cartography.

and help make weather forecasting more accurate. Further

rate. Further progress in astronomy and astro-physics is linked most directly with installing scientific instruments beyond the atmosphere. Terrestrial astronomical instruments can use only two relatively narrow apertures in the at-mosphere. Long-wave radio emissions, a consid-erable proportion of ultraviolet light, infrared. X-ray and gamma rays are intercepted by it. Yet most valuable information about the universe and its processes is transmitted via electroand its processes is transmitted via electro-magnetic waves in all wavelengths—from hun-dreds of meters to minute fractions of a micron.

dreds of meters to minute fractions of a micron. That is why the astronomical observations con-ducted by the Salute crew with the help of a gamma telescope and an Orion astrophysical observatory are so important. The experiments the cosmonauts carried out in measuring the level and tissue doses of radia-tion are of practical value for the development of an effective dosimetric control system. Micro-meteorites were also observed and a study was meteorites were also observed, and a study was meteorites were also observed, and a study was made of how the outer space environment af-fected the optical surface of portholes coated with different chemicals and the properties of a variety of optical samples. The objective of these investigations is to develop perfect astronomical instruments for atmosphere-free observations. With the aid of the Era polyfunctional appa-ratus. high-frequency electron resonance phe-nomena were studied on special radio aerials. The parameters of the ionosphere were meas-The parameters of the ionosphere were meas-ured, and studies of the spatial distribution of charged particles near the station were made along with determinations of its body's potential. Other processes and physical phenomena accom-panying the station's movement in a rarefied low-temperature plasma were investigated. The entire complex of scientific and technical

data which is now being carefully processed will provide important material for further research. The cosmonauts' work showed that the manned Salute station is a space laboratory well suited for experiments in orbital flight. Prospects for continuing the investigations made by the Salute's first crew and conducting more experiments are promising.

New flights into space and the creation of orbital stations of the Salute type will come next. Larger and more sophisticated space sta-tions, both versatile and specialized, will be built. But the work and experiments done by the first crew of the first manned orbital station, which inaugurated an important stage in space research and whole new trends in space rescured never lose their significance. Mankind will never forget the magnificent feat of hero-spacemen Georgi Dobrovolsky, Vladislav Volkov and Victor Patsayev.

No words can console the families and friends of the brave cosmonauts. But perhaps they can take comfort in the knowledge that millions of people all over the world share their grief. The names of these great men have already been written into the history of cosmonautics.

Courtesy of Pravda

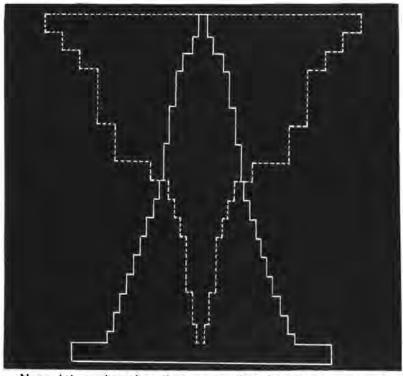
# THE OCCUPATIONAL PYRAMID

Our society is much concerned with the harmonious development of the individual. Its plans for economic, scientific, cultural and educational development are aimed at realizing people's dreams and aspirations,

HIS IS about pyramids, not the Egyptian variety, but those we construct in imagination.

We know that there are a certain number of trades and professions. We also know: a) the requirements of society, that is to say, the number of people needed in each of the trades and professions; b) what young people who are making a choice of career think of the status of each of the occupations; and c) the number of young people who wish to prepare for each of these occupations. We arrange the trades and professions so that the most unattractive are at the bottom, the most appealing at the top. The need for manpower we list horizontally.

We assume that the need for manpower is highest in the most unattractive trade. The manpower need in the next, more attractive trade, is less, as can be seen from the chart, and so on and so forth. The need for manpower in the first category (say, unskilled labor) is 1,250,000, while in the most attractive category (let us say, spacemen) it is 30. The resulting figure is something like a pyramid. It characterizes society's objective personnel needs and arranges the trades and professions in order of their atractiveness. This pyramid in our drawing is contoured by a solid line.



Now, let us imagine that we polled the young men and women who are about to take jobs or continue with their studies. It turns out, as we observed in studies done in Siberia between 1962 and 1970, that some professions and trades attract a great many young people, while others attract very few. Naturally enough, the most attractive trades and professions, where fewest people are needed, attract the largest number. That is why the number of young people attracted to the summit of the pyramid considerably exceeds the number of available vacancies. And the other way around: Few care to go into low-prestige trades and professions, so there are not enough applicants to fill the vacancies. By contouring the number of boys and girls who want to work at a definite trade or profession in a dotted line, we get a second, dotted-line, pyramid which is a kind of mirror reflection of the first, solid-line, pyramid.

We can readily visualize the lives of millions, their hopes and disappointments, their climbs and falls, in these geometrical structures.

The first question that arises after a look at the pyramids is this one: Should they tally or should there be a gap between them? There can be three basic versions:

1. A complete congruence of the present-day structure of desires and the structure of actual job openings. In that case each one "dreams" only of the accessible, and each one gets

bringing ideals and reality closer. In this article the distinguished sociologist Vladimir Shubkin speculates on the problems involved in relating occupational status to young people's aspirations and interests.

what he is dreaming of. But by virtue of this very congruence society becomes conservative and stagnant and the life of its citizens dull and dreary. The elimination of dreams would also eliminate the stimuli to creative endeavor and social progress.

2. Opposing the above would be a condition where dreams and reality were in conflict. Say that the mass media and the system of education year after year sow false illusions, create a distorted image of reality, and eventually succeed in awakening in people aspirations, desires and dreams which in the majority of cases cannot possibly be realized. Young people entering upon an independent career would then be met with enormous frustrations and the loss not only of their illusions but of their trust in the society that had deceived them.

enormous frustrations and the loss not only of their illusions but of their trust in the society that had deceived them. 3. Lastly, there is an intermediate version, an optimal balance between dreams and reality. Here we would not have a stagnant society in which dreams were tailored to a fixed reality nor one which would be in constant conflict because of the complete divorce of dreams from reality. This society would be stimulated to develop, would be a healthy, growing, dynamic social organism. That is the optimum the Soviet Union is striving toward.

#### In Search of the Optimum: Version No. 1

But how are we to achieve an optimal balance between the dotted-line and the solid-line pyramids?

As a result of the giant leap in the development of mass communication, which is itself a product of the contemporary scientific and technical revolution, we have Version No. 1. Previously, the social expectations of youth were clearly differentiated according to social groups and oriented toward the nearest step in the solid-line pyramid. Today, however, when everybody knows everything and new needs and fashions spread throughout the world at lightning speed, we have a widening gap between the solid-line and dotted-line pyramids. The new forms of communication represent not only a revolution in engineering, but a revolution in the social conscience and psychology of hundreds of millions of people, above all the youth.

Studying these processes in Siberia over a period of several years, we found for instance, that the plans young people in different social groups had for education were practically the same but in a number of ways were considerably ahead of society's realistic possibilities. The school and other mass media, in general, influence young people to make plans for education that are above and beyond realistic career possibilities. They tend to smooth over the difficulties in the way. Our youth today has a strong leaning toward education, culture and science.

We found as far back as 1963, during the first large-scale studies, that rural youth favored the manual trades more than urban youth did, and that urban youth favored mental work more than rural youth did.

But the likes and dislikes of rural youth today approximate those of urban youth.

This means that the dotted-line pyramid can, to a certain extent, be influenced by the mass media. This kind of influence is being utilized. However, it is not a solution to the problem. The mass media are not all-powerful, and we must not make a fetish of them.

Besides, in analyzing the aspirations of youth, we must take other considerations into account. For example: Is desire alone sufficient? Isn't ability a crucial factor?

The answer to this question lies in vocational training and education: Did those who are filling the solid-line pyramid cells get the right education, did they choose the right occupation? That depends on the country's educational system and whether it corresponds (and if it does, then to what degree) to the opportunities society can offer. At this point we must not pass over certain other considerations, like how well do we know the country's vocational needs and to what extent is society aware of them?

Apart from these two pyramids, we can and should, obviously, think in terms of intermediate pyramids and structures.

20

# LOW-AND HIGH-STATUS JOBS

By Vladimir Shubkin Doctor of Science (Philosophy)

In particular, "educational pyramids," that is, how the system of education reflects, on the one hand, society's objective needs, and, on the other, the subjective aspirations of the young people themselves. "Distortions" do occur, we know, when, say, we train very few technicians and a great many engineers. Such disproportions engender a kind of educational inflation: Diplomaed engineers are in fact doing the job of technicians.

That is why our educational system must be so precisely forecast and planned. Perhaps even more precisely than many areas of commodity production. For the educational system proceeds, as it were, from the future, and this is a front of social research which permits no delay. Only problems of town planning and building can be compared with it: Towns are also futuristic. But much more than in town planning, errors in educational forecasting and planning can mean enormous sociopsychological loss.

We see then that our pyramids are shaped by a rather com-plicated interaction of social factors. And we can hardly hope that an optimal balance between those structures can be achieved by manipulating the dotted-line pyramid alone. Mass media have the important additional function of sociological enlightenment. They must give a realistic picture of our world.

#### ... Version No. 2

It is not by chance that we delineated one of the pyramids with a solid line. Although it was built solely out of knowledge and imagination, it is a very solid structure. Its solidity derives from the present level of development of the productive forces, the production relations, the peculiarities of historical and cul-tural traditions, and the like. The solid-line pyramid, if you will, is a synthesized representation of peculiarities of period. is a synthesized representation of social existence.

Let us take a closer look at it. The millions of people who are to fill its cells are the producers of material and spiritual val-ues. The solid-line pyramid, the economy's creation, itself determines the economic growth of society, its rate of development and many other things.

Its different levels require different people with different training. That is why its efficiency presupposes a stocktaking not only of the aspirations of the people who are going to fill its elements, but of their subjective qualities as well. To be effective, it must take into account each person's inherent qualities, educational and professional training, and the inherent qualities developed and polished by education. But the efficiency of such a structure will be quite low if its poets are stitching boots and its shoemakers writing poetry.

The solid-line pyramid is a historically changeable structure, but at each stage reached it appears and functions as a relatively rigid edifice. How durable is it and what determines that durability?

Can it be influenced, making reality work for the dream? The refashioning of such a structure presupposes, firstly, a reconstruction vertically or horizontally. Let us first examine the possibilities of altering the solid-line pyramid vertically, that is, simply breaking its backbone and eliminating or altering the hierarchy of trades and professions (according to prestige) around which the pyramid was built.

Occupational status is a factor of social consciousness and social psychology, a factor closely linked with the country's economic life and, to a considerable extent, determined by its

laws. Prerequisites for a change in the status scale are taking shape in our society. A hierarchy of occupations will remain, since this is determined by man's very nature. That is why different strata of society have different views as to which oc-cupations are better and which worse. However, the very basis of this scale changes in principle. Other criteria develop, re-placing the narrow, coldly calculating striving toward enrich-ment. Our researchers, for instance, say that a considerable portion of the country's youth considers creativity as the basis for the status scale. for the status scale.

But the main thing is reconstructing the pyramid horizontally. In our country the possibility is now being created for a con-

scious and planned alteration of manpower needs in the various trades and professions. In other words, with the socialization of the means of production and economic planning, we have the prerequisites to so influence the social division of labor as to reduce and in some cases eliminate completely, through mechanization and automation, the most unattractive, low-prestige trades and professions.

This certainly does not mean that society should be guided by all and any existing prejudices regarding different occupations, or that society can reshape the solid-line pyramid arbi-trarily. Certain limitations remain; they are dictated by the necessity of satisfying people's requirements, of maintaining a proper ratio of development in the various branches of the economy, science and culture, of regulating consumption and accumulation. But an optimal balance between these two struc-tures can be reached under socialism by gradually adjusting the structure of the social division of labor to the structure of the aspirations and interests of the population. Thus, reality in a manner races after the dream.

Socialization sharply increases the demands made upon or-ganizations that are responsible for the incredibly complex mission of consciously governing those processes which previously regulated themselves spontaneously.

Here, for instance, is one such problem-forecasting manpower needs for the various trades and professions. Forecasting, planning and control in this sphere are for improvement of our educational system.

Neither the collection of information from institutions and enterprises on their need for personnel nor abstract reasoning can serve here, since they will not improve the actual practice

of forecasting and planning. Though socialization is only the first step and does not guar-antee the automatic solution of all problems, it does create important prerequisites for an optimum relationship between our two structures.

In drawing the two pyramids and reflecting at their foot on the destinies of youth, we, of course, did not hope to provide a solution to all problems. We merely tried to emphasize that they call for clear theoretical reasoning, a systematic empirical examination of sundry concepts and hypotheses, and creative work with up-to-date methods of cognition.

The point we want to make is that this huge effort is motivated by the humanism of our society and is justified by the development of man's creativity, the subordination of production to man, reality to dreams.

## Trades and professions (selective) graded according to so-called status coefficients, as determined by sociologists

1.	Physicists	7.64
	Pilots	7.62
	Radio mechanics	7.62
	Mathematicians	7.34
	Geologists	7.22
	Doctors	7.2
	Writers and artists	7.04
12.	University instructors	6.75
	Civil engineers	6.59
	High school teachers	6.03
	Miners	5.54
	Steelworkers	5.35
	Automobile drivers	5.25
		4.86
	Nurses, doctor's assistants, midwives	
	Lathe operators	4.58
40.	Electricians	4.46
41.	Postal workers, mailmen, telephone and telegraph	
	operators	4.42
50	Tailors, dressmakers	4.02
	Tractor and combine harvester operators	4.02
	Public catering workers	3.24
	Carpenters	2.96
70	Salasnaania	2 75

- 72. Accountants
- Public service workers Clerks 73. 74.

2.56 2.27

# AROUND the COUNTRY



#### STEEL MONSTERS FROM THE URALS

The Urals Heavy Machine-Building Plant is constructing a superpowerful walking excavator with a bucket capacity of 100 to 130 cubic yards, depending on the hardness of the rock.

A 130-cubic-yard bucket is nowhere near the limit. Designers think it practicable to build an excavator with a bucket which can scoop up 325 cubic yards of rock.

Another novelty is Uralmash-15, a drilling machine which can sink a well nine miles deep, thus making it possible to unravel the secrets of the upper mantle of our planet—an old dream of scientists.



31210023618976

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.

1

GMT

05:07

2025-04-09

UO

Senerated Public Dor

Google-digitized

Domain,

http://www.hathitrust.org/access

use#pd-googl

### UKRAINIAN FOLK MUSIC

A mateur orchestras and village musicians from almost all parts of the Ukraine, 800 people in all, took part in the republican trinal music competition held in Kiev recently. Trinal music is improvisation based on folk dance melodies.

Until the middle of the nineteenth century this music was an important element of village life in the Ukraine. Not a holiday, fair or wedding passed without it. It was played by three instruments violin, double bass and cymbals or tambourine. Today other folk instruments are often added.

### HARBOR MODEL

unique model that simulates Α the operation of seaports has been installed in the steamship-line management department of the Leningrad Institute of Water Transport. Controlled by complex electronic devices, the model is used to instruct students specializing in harbor operations. Reception of ships, loading and unloading and other operations imitated by students are coded and analyzed by an electronic computer. In this way optimal versions of seaport control are worked out

#### 22

### PISTACHIO PLANTATIONS

Pistachio forests will soon cover the sun-drenched slopes of the Yakkabag Range in southern Uzbekistan. These mountains have been found to be a suitable habitat for the capricious tree, which likes sunlight but cannot stand heat.

The tasty pistachio nuts contain 57 per cent of the oil and 22 per cent of the protein used in making confectionery. The leaves yield stable dyes for textiles and leather. Pistachio turpentine sells for almost its weight in gold. It is used in the manufacture of varnishes that preserve the fresh colors of paintings by the great medieval masters.

The Yakkabag is Uzbekistan's third pistachio plantation. Thousands of acres have been planted to these trees in other parts of the republic.



## SEVERAL EPOCHS UNDER A SINGLE ROOF

Restoration has been completed of the Kaunas Cathedral in Lithuania. Its foundation was laid at the beginning of the fifteenth century, and the building completed almost 200 years later. Thus we have, under a single roof, a kind of museum of medieval architecture.

Visitors are attracted by the high Gothic façade of the cathedral, its vaults and especially the interior. Currently on display is the work of Elvir Andriolli, a prominent nineteenth century painter, graduate of the St. Petersburg Academy of Fine Arts. The walls and cupalas of the cathedral were painted to his sketches. Other displays include works by Lithuanian folk woodcarvers, painters and sculptors.



### BUILDING ON PERMAFROST

The Institute of Physical and Technical Problems of the North, affiliated with the Yakutian Branch of the USSR Academy of Sciences, is one of the youngest research institutes in the country. It works on problems of mining, building, transport, cold resistance of machines, welding in low temperatures, and so on.

A problem recently tackled by the Department of Physics of Ice and Ice Engineering, headed by Professor Pyotr Shumsky, is the construction of roads, dams and even airfields from ice.

Researchers also consider synthetic film a most promising material. Winter frosts are very strong in Yakutia, but there is hardly any wind. An "air cupola" covered by such film will protect building sites, vegetable storage areas, hothouses and even swimming pools.

But a top-priority task is to make human life easier in the rigoraus climate of the North. For example, when the frost is really strong, even five minutes at a bus stop is a hardship. In preparation is a small gas-heated bus station made of frost-resistant plastics.

## **EXPERT ON UNIFORMS**

n addition to being a designer engineer at a plant in Kaluga, Valentin Tipikin is an authority on the uniforms and insignia of the Russian Army. He has a large collection of drawings of privates and officers of different regiments, as well as decarations and standards.

#### MOSCOW'S NEW CIRCUS

The new building of the Moscow Circus has been completed on Vernadsky Prospect, It seats 3400. Four interchangeable rings make it possible to include numbers on ice and in water in a single show. Excellent facilities are provided for the animal and bird performers.

### HOUSE WITH NO FOUNDATION

The project for a 14-story house, the highest to be built in a seismic region, has been drawn up in Alma-Ata, Kazakhstan.

The diamond-shaped building resting on a two-story support will have no frame. The main load will be carried by a hollow ferroconcrete column with a system of metallic trusses at the top. To this crown, resembling the cap of a mushroom, will be attached 26 steel cables on which all the floors will be suspended.

Structures of this type have a promising future. Highly earthquake-resistant, they are expected to cost less than ordinary frame buildings. And the absence of a frame gives the designers practically unlimited possibilities for interior layouts.



## FROM THE SARMATIAN SEA

rore piece of the Earth's natural history, preserved in stone, was discovered recently near the Kerch Strait (between the Crimeo and the Caucasus). Fifteen million years ago these coasts were washed by the waters of the great Sarmation Sea. A rare print from the stone "negative" reveals a dramatic moment: A large fish had just devoured a small one. Another fish was passing by, and the predator opened its jaws with two fanglike teeth for a second victim. But his eyes were bigger than his mouth, and the fish stuck in his jaws.

In the caurse of several million years the ooze that settled on the sea bottom hardened into dense clay rock. The skeletons of both fish became mineralized, and nature preserved for us the petrified imprint.

Only one other specimen of this sort has ever been found—in clay sediment in the state of Wyoming. The Soviet find is in the geology museum of the Institute of Mineral Resources in Simferopol, the Crimea.



## A NEW TYPE OF 3-D CINEMA

An escape from two dimensions is how stereoscopic cinematography is sometimes described. The development of film technology brings us ever closer to real life: We brush away birds that seem to be flying in our direction, follow an approaching shark with consternation, or are tempted to join in the antics of merrymaking monkeys.

A new method of projecting three-dimensional films has been devised in Moscow. Essentially it is the simultaneous projection on the stereo screen of a great many images photographed from different points. The spectator sees the picture from different angles.

An advantage of the integral method is that the viewer does not have to sit motionless or wear special glasses.

### WOODEN WATCH

A pocket watch made wholly of wood is among the exhibits at the USSR Ethnographic Museum in Moscow. The unusual timepiece was made more than a hundred years ago by Ivan Bronnikov of Vyatka (now Kirov).

The craftsman made ingenious use of the properties of the different woods. He fashioned the case and dial from burl, a hard outgrowth found on birch trees; the tiny wheels and other parts of the movement from palm wood, the mainspring from hardened bamboo, the hands from honeysuckle. The indivisible links of the chain and the small winding key, attached to the case, were made from a single piece of palm wood.

Such watches are a great rarity. They were highly valued in Russia and abroad. Four generations of the Bronnikov family specialized in making them.



Digitized by Google

#### WALKING ROBOT

Scientists in many countries are developing all kinds of automatic devices to reach places difficult of access. A walking robot has been built at Moscow's Inslitute of Control Problems to collect information on surfaces. It consists of a rod resting on

It consists of a rod resting on two articulated tripods, and a control block, which make up most of the weight of the device. Moving from one end of the rod to another, the block, by its own weight, makes the tripods rise alternately.

Tests demonstrated the robot's exceptional maneuverability and stability. It can move along different types of trajectories. Its "feet" do not injure the structure of the surface it is investigating.

The surface is studied while the robot is in motion, with various sensors, TV devices and other analyzers built into the control block.

The latest version of the robot has, instead of tripods, systems of wheels with individual electric devices.



31210023618976

net/2027/uc1.

ů

handle

https://hdl.

GM

20

05

60

-40

2025-(

uo

Generated Public Dor

org/access

hathitrust

/ WWW .

http:

oltized

è

Domain,

à.

use#pd-googl

## CHILDREN'S CAFE

From Two to Five is the name of a children's café in Norilsk, one of the most beautiful cities beyond the Arctic Circle. The café has several spacious rooms where its young guests see small animals and birds unusual in the North and listen to a fairy tale or learn a new song while they eat.

## ANCIENT COINS

Thirty coin hoards have been found lately in Lipetsk Region, Central Russia. They date back to the times of the czars Ivan the Terrible, Boris Godunov and Peter the Great.

The latest find is a hoard of 1,765 pounds of copper fivekopeck coins, found during repairs in an old building which is used as a warehouse in the village of Bolshoi Khomutets.



## A CASTLE RESTORED

On a steep cliff on the southern coast of the Crimea, called Ai-Todor, stands the famous Swallow's Nest. An exotic castle in the Gothic style, it was built in the early twentieth century by Russian engineer-architect Leonid Shervud for a rich businessman. During the earthquake of 1927 the castle was badly damaged: A large part of the rock under it collapsed; the walls cracked; four of the spires came down. Architect Ivan Tatiyev began reconstructing the castle in 1968. The difficult job was completed not long ago.

Now the Swallow's Nest, commanding a beautiful view of the Black Sea, houses a café.

## SAVING A SWAN

t happened in the Caspian Sea. Returning home after wintering in the South, a flock of swans landed on an ice floe to rest. Suddenly a blizzard mixed with rain blew up. For a whole day and night the birds could not leave the ice floe. When the sun rose and the worn-out swans took wing to continue their journey, one of them could not fly. For a long time the flock circled above the ice floe, as if urging the exhausted bird to join them. Finally they flew away, leaving him to die. Then a ship appeared, and the swan started flapping its wings and crying, as though calling for help. The sailors saw the bird, changed their course, and radioed the message: "Saving a swan."

The bird showed no fear when it was picked up. It fed from the seamen's hands and allowed them to stroke its feathers.

By the time the ship was in sight of Astrakhan, the swan was rested enough to take wing.

### ONE MORE LEANING TOWER

Solikamsk, an old Urals town, has a leaning tower of its own. The top of the 200-foot bell tower of the cathedral is several feet off the vertical because the ground under the foundation settled unevenly. Built in 1713 by unknown local architects, the bell tower is a prominent architectural feature of the old part of the town. In the last two centuries its incline has not increased.

Digitized by Google

## MINE SENTINELS

A fter long tests, the country's first semiautomatic system of centralized air control in coal mines has been judged ready for use. It was designed by specialists of Dnepropetrovsk, the Ukraine, working with members of the USSR Research Institute of Mine Safety, and installed in Lutuginskaya-Severnaya, a large coal mine in Voroshilovgrad.

Electronic instruments keep watch on the purity and volume of air supplied to the faces. All irregularities in the air supply and ventilation are reported by automatic devices to the controller on duty.

The system includes equipment to detect and prevent underground fires.





#### **OPERATION OMEGA**

Soviet and French scientists have completed joint studies, in magnetically conjugate points of the globe, of the upper strata of the atmosphere.

Studies were done in Arkhangelsk Region (in the North European part of the country) and on the uninhabited Kerguelen archipelago in the Southern Hemisphere. These two points are linked by a single magnetic field line. Its ends lie in the ionosphere at an altitude of 15,500 miles, where solar and cosmic radiation gives rise to mysterious magnetic anomalies that disrupt radio communication, cause the aurora borealis and aurora australis, generate Xrays and distort the magnetic field of the Earth. Down magnetic field lines descend streams of highenergy particles that can tell us much about the processes taking place in the universe. But these streams never reach the Earth's surface, being absorbed by the atmosphere. That is why scientific instruments are lifted to meet these emissaries from outer space. The arc formed by balloons raised above the atmosphere resembles the Greek letter Omega, hence the name of the experiment.



#### EPIC OF PRINCE IGOR ON THE STAGE

Marking its fortieth anniversary, the Moscow Children's Theater staged The Lay of Igor's Host. It was the first production anywhere of this gem of medieval Russian literature. The action proceeds to music by Taneyev, Skryabin, Stravinsky, Prokofiev and Shostakovich, against the background of a monumental wall with stylized images of saints and warriors.

#### KARELIAN GRANITE AND MARBLE

The first section of the country's largest stone-working plant is now operating in Kondopoga in the Karelian Autonomous Republic. The plant will supply facing slabs to building sites in Karelia as well as Moscow, Leningrad and other cities. Some of the finished stone will be exported.

The plant was designed in Leningrad. The main building has an area of 186,200 square feet. Three quarries will supply Karelian granite and marble, famous for their durability and beauty. For many decades they have graced such imposing structures as St. Isaac's Cathedral (white marble) and the ethnographic museum (pink and gray marble) in Leningrad.

#### NEW PROPERTIES OF SUPERHEAVY METALS

he superheavy metals plutoni-The superheavy merces um and neptunium change their chemical properties as they pass into the septivalent state. In this state they can easily be freed of all chemical admixtures, which facilitates the reduction of these metals to their pure form. This interesting and important property of the two transuranium elements was discovered, after some three decades of painstaking work, by a group of Soviet chemists. The discovery makes possible a new approach in deciphering the structure of the atomic nuclei of the elements in Mendeleyev's periodic table.

#### MARBLE-PATTERNED WOOD

Karelian birch, famous for its beautiful grain, is very rare indeed. Not more than 15,000 trees with the marble pattern are to be found in the European part of the country. This is not a specific variety of birch, but the ordinary tree affected with a viral disease, which is why all attempts to cultivate Karelian birch failed until recently: Ordinary birch trees grew from the Karelian seeds. Scientists from the Latvian Agricultural Academy developed what they call the infection method to obtain Karelian progeny from ordinary birch. They soak the seeds in the spring sap of wart-affected trees. As a result, 80 per cent of the seedlings take on the anatomic characteristics of Karelian birch. Latvia's nurseries have about 400,000 such trees up to 10 years old.



## MIRROR FOR THE SKY

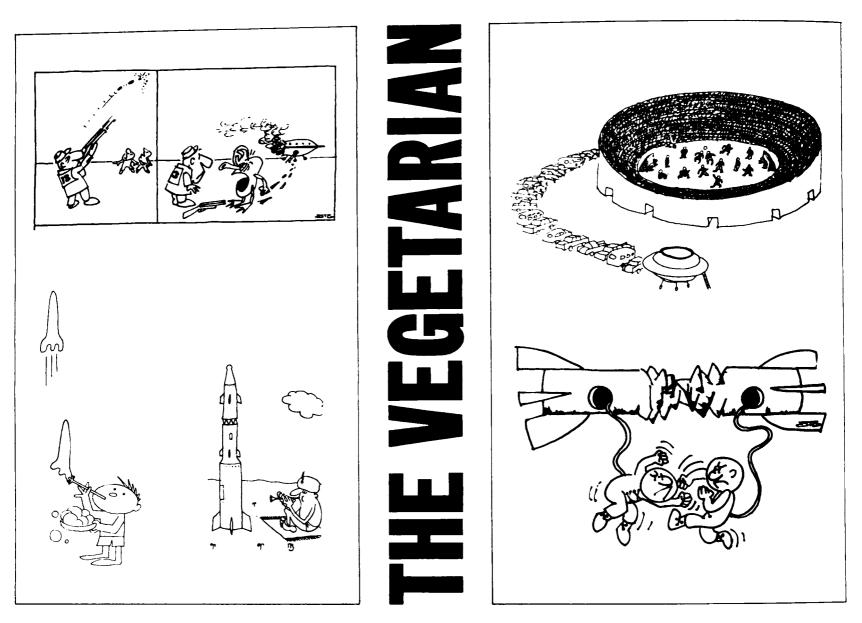
n two seconds meteorologists can locate regions of snowfall hundreds of miles away. They are assisted by an instrument based on the principle of the spectrophotometer.

This optical tool registers the force of light radiation of the lowest atmospheric layers. It can also be used in marine navigation, to chart sailing directions by the color of the sky.

#### CENTENARIAN PERFORMERS

Twenty-three years ago Honored Art Worker of the Georgian Republic Ivan Kortua, an admirer of Abkhazian folk songs, organized a rally of bards at Sukhumi's Folk Art House. They became the first members of the Abkhazian song and dance company of centenarians. Its repertoire consists of work, epic and ritual songs and dances. Many journalists, gerontologists and interested tourists come to Abkhazia to see this unique ensemble.





#### By Mikhail Krivich and Leonid Olgin

SHALL never forgive myself for taking him along with us on the expedition. But, on the other hand, how could I know that it would end like that? And what reason did I have to say No? He knew his business and looked as strong as a horse from a Martian farm—200 pounds of muscle and sinew. One night we shot from an atomic jumper right over his head, and he only opened one eye and said: "Just lower the sound on that TV set of yours, you can't expect a fellow to listen to it all night."

He was okay, only a bit too conscientious—the buttons on his space suit were always shining, he cleaned his teeth with peppermint toothpaste three times a day, according to instructions, and never hung on in the radio room for more than three minutes, even when talking to his wife.

We started making fun of him as early as the third month of our flight. By that time our beards had grown so long that we could wind them around our necks as scarves. But he kept shaving every day. Ever hear of anything like that—shaving a thousand parsecs away from the nearest inspector of the line!

The first symptom showed up when we landed on that small planet, I forget its name—it comes in the smaller flying directions immediately after Ptolemy. The inhabitants of this planet look very much like cows, but in other ways they are quite ordinary people—they have a TV tower and they use the decimal system.

The moment he saw them, he stopped eating meat. No beef, no mutton, not even

pork. "I cannot feed on beings that may become quite reasonable under favorable conditions. And I hate the way you look, you cannibals!"

So he took to eating onions, asparagus and artichokes. We didn't argue the matter. Why should we when that left us with more canned beef for ourselves? More serious things happen to men in outer space.

But this was only the beginning. After that we landed on an asteroid. There were thick woods, the grass grew to our waists, and there wasn't a single living being around. We were just making ready to leave when we got the following radiogram:

"Welcome to our hospitable asteroid! You go through customs on the edge of the forest." So there were living beings there after all-it turned out that the shrubs and flowers could think and reason just as we do. Well, we had a talk with them for cultural-exchange purposes and took off. And after that he didn't eat a thing for three days. On the fourth day he changed his whole metabolism to handle silicates. He ate sand from the fire-prevention box for his breakfast and supper, and for dinner he made himself a dish of liquid glass with bits of broken tile from the bathroom. We laughed at him of course, but we didn't say anything to his face, since it was a matter of personal conviction.

However, he didn't stop there. The next landing nearly cost him his life. As soon as we opened the ports, we saw a small basalt dog running toward us dragging its master along on the leash. Our friend was so saturated with silicates by the time, he shone all through. To make a long story short, no more silicates.

One day I peeped into his cabin and saw him sitting at the table with a hydraulic seal in his hands. He turned off the flap, reached for the mercury, poured it into a bowl, sliced up some aluminum foil and added a whole handful of locknuts to the mixture.

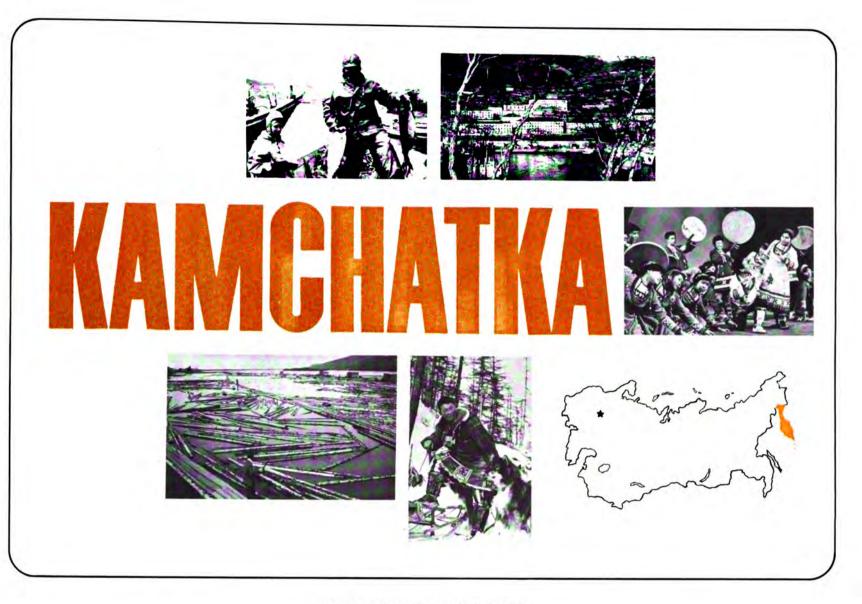
"What are you doing?" I asked.

"Preparing a new kind of soup," he said. Well, of course we had to limit his ration to spares of minor importance, or he would have eaten up everything, including the casing. He stopped shaving and grew a copper beard, he didn't watch the TV programs any more and didn't visit the radio room. He even ate his wedding ring—said there was no returning to the old life for him.

When we were on the way back home and already passing through our own galaxy, we dropped in at a small planet that had not been visited by Earthlings before. We were met with flags and slogans and warm speeches of welcome. But we didn't listen to the speeches; we had other things to think of. The moment we landed, we noticed that the local fellows were all made of stainless steel.

I never met him again after we touched Earth. They say he is a keeper now at the Sukhumi cyclotron. Every day he takes home a bag of radioactive waste for his supper and breakfast—he has lunch at the cyclotron.

24



#### BY ALEXANDER LEVIKOV Photographs by Vadim Gippenreiter

Kamchatka in the Soviet Far East is unique for its natural phenomena. In its comparatively small area (208,440 square miles) are 28 active volcanoes and about 120 inactive ones. The region has more than a hundred hot and warm mineral springs, as well as geysers-those rare accompaniments of volcanic activity. Swift mountain rivers with rapids and waterfalls, spring-fed lakes and virgin forests-including stands of the rare abies fir-attract a steady flow of tourists. With its abundant natural resources only partially explored, Kamchatka is still very much a frontier land for lumberjacks, mining specialists and other pioneers.

WERE SAILING in a motorboat up the Kamchatka River overgrown with the northern bird-cherry trees; they slowly fanned their clusters of snow-white flowers as though waving away the gnats and mosquitoes in leisurely tundra fashion. The river snaked its way between the hills. Every so often, and to our surprise, we would see the smoking caps of volcances. to our surprise, we would see the smoking caps of volcanoes.

All of a sudden a view of Klyuchi opened up. It is the north-ernmost settlement in the Kamchatka valley. The valley is famous for the fact that farmers here harvest from 2,230 to 2,675 pounds of wheat or barley per acre without using mineral fertilizer. They also grow black currants, raspberries, straw-berries and gooseberries. Although this is so far north, cucum-bers and tomatoes ripen in the fields. The valley is protected by mountain ranges on all four sides. Neither the humid winds of the Basific Osciant the sold air currents of the Saa of of the Pacific Ocean nor the cold air currents of the Sea of Okhotsk can force their way in. The valley has a dry continental climate, an early spring, late autumn frosts, the highest average annual temperatures in Kamchatka and the longest growing season. All these factors account for the high yield. The valley is some 300 miles long and 40 miles at its widest part, an area of seven million acres. The soil is good. There are big meadows on the shores of the river and virtually endless forests of Kamchatka larch.

The first Russians to settle were Cossacks,way back in 1648. Siberian peasants came in the middle of the eighteenth cen-tury. They married the local girls—Koryaks, Itelmen (Kamcha-dals)—and their numerous descendants now live on the shores of the Kamchatka River. The industries and fishing and trans-

Digilized by Gougle

port fleets are manned mostly by transients here on contract for several years; the valley population, however, is permanent. The indigenous people of Kamchatka—the Koryaks, Itelmen, Chukchi, Eveni and Aleuts—live farther north, mainly in the Koryak National Area, which is about the size of Italy—116,400 square miles. Before the Socialist Revolution these peoples were illiterate, dying out from poverty and disease. They lived by fishing, deer breeding and hunting. Now they live in modern settlements which have regular air-line connections with the area and regional centers. In the last

line connections with the area and regional centers. In the last 10 years the Koryak settlements have built several hundred apartment houses, as well as 81 day schools and 16 boarding schools for children of Northern peoples. (These children are completely supported by the state.) In the same period the national area has also built dozens of clubs, movie houses and shops. The local people have developed their own teachers, doctors, cultural workers and trained personnel in other trades and professions.

Klyuchi is known as the forest capital of Kamchatka. Practically everything here has some connection with timber. There is a woodworking factory, a mechanized floatable roadstead, and a yard for building wooden ships, fishing craft for the most part. The whole settlement is built of larch, an excellent wood for construction.

I visited the lumber camps and got acquainted with the men. I would like you to meet one of them-lumberjack Oleg Luzin.

Oleg comes from a family of scientists in the higher-paid brackets. They live in Leningrad. Oleg could have followed in Continued on page 33

> Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

25

Commodore Bay, on the border of the Pacific. Its shores are solid rock, crystallized minerals and deposits of pumice.

## Vadim Gippenreiter: Photo Correspondent

Vadim Gippenreiter, who did the photographs for this article, is a noted alpine skier, mountain climber and traveler. His old Leica was an inveterate companion even before photography became his profession. Nature and people that is the subject of his photo stories. On his 10 trips to Kamchatka he has ascended volcanoes a number of times. He climbed Sopka Avacha, an active volcano, together with alpine skiers. Its cone was especially difficult. The skiers went empty-handed, but our photo correspondent carried the hardware, as he calls his gear, and kept right up with them. On his fiftieth birthday he made an ascent of Europe's highest peak, Mount Elbrus (18,481 feet) in the Caucasus, with a full set of cameras and lenses. "I want to show people the beauty of all this," was his explanation.

> Steller's Arch, named after the traveler-naturalist who wrote an account of his 1741 voyage to America with Commodore Bering.





Digitized by Google

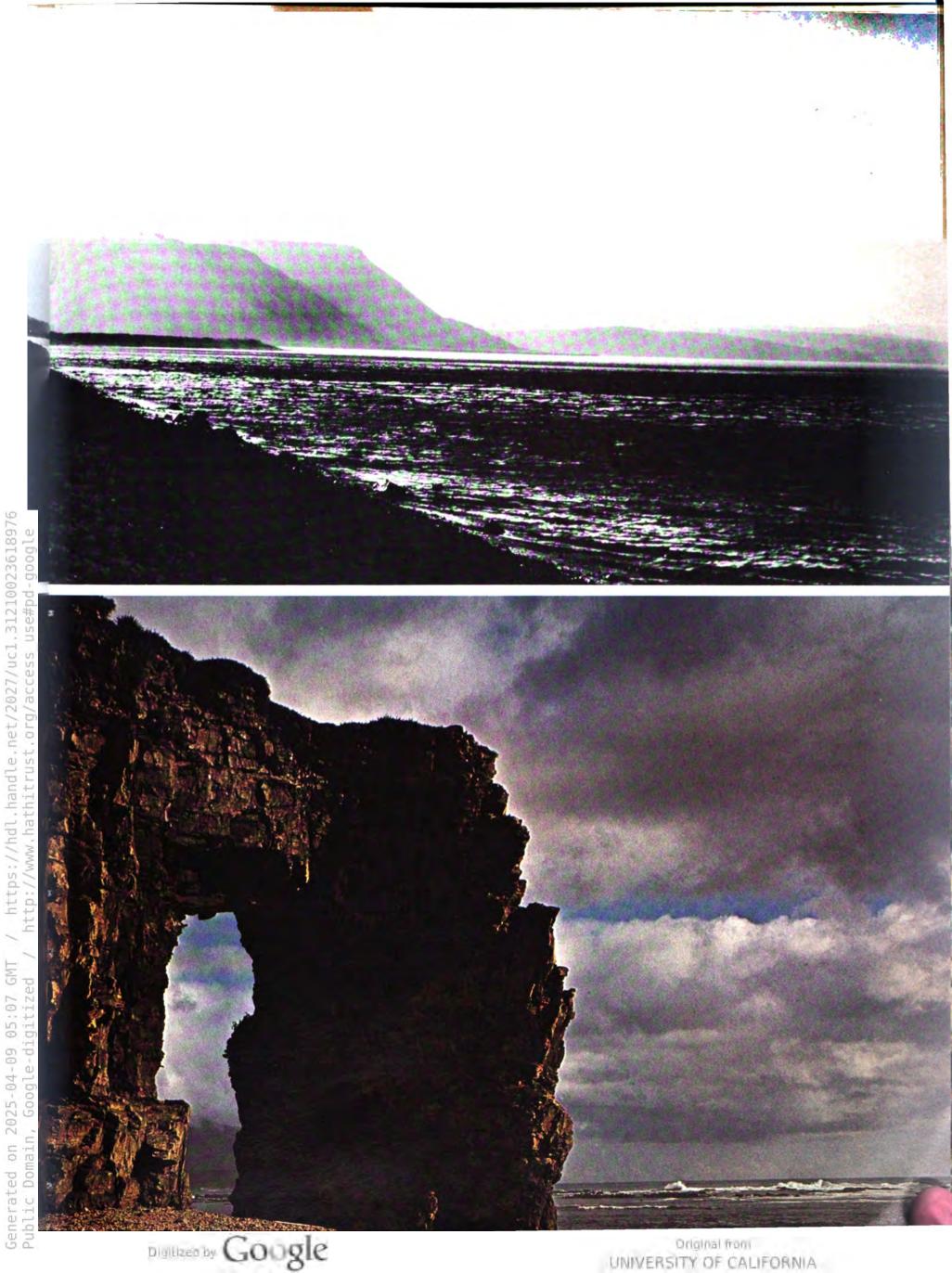
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

26

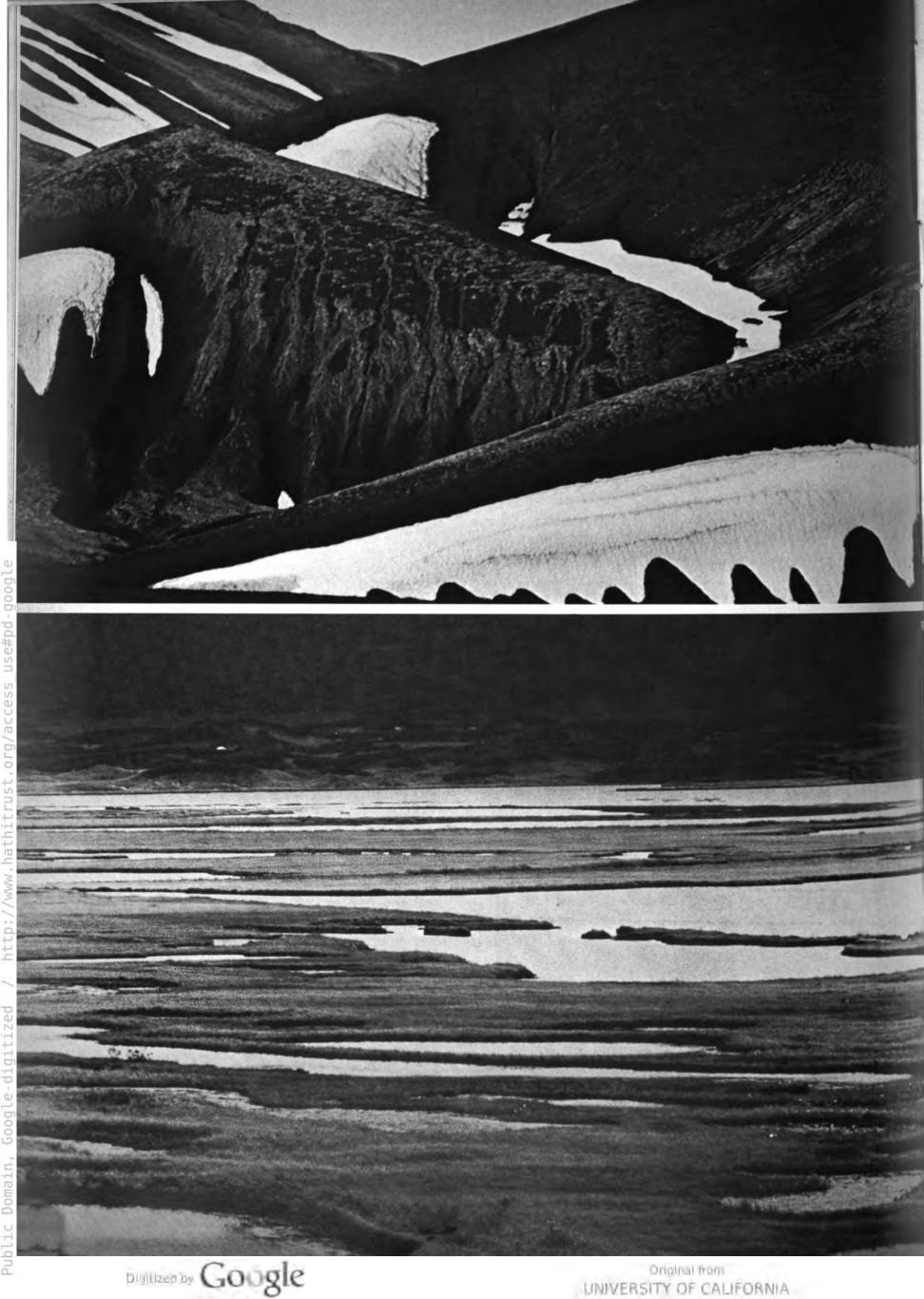
Generated on 2025-04-09 05:07 GMT

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc1.31210023618976

http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google



UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA



/ https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 Generated on 2025-04-09 05:07 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized / Left: Volcanoes created the peninsula's typical relief. Right: The port of Petropavlovsk, an important industrial and commercial hub.



/ https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 http://www.hathitrust.org/access\_use#pd-google ~ Generated on 2025-04-09 05:10 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized /



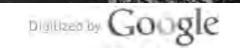


A trip through the Kronetsky Preserve (above) leaves an unforgettable impression. There are few sights in the world as memorably dramatic as the slow river lined with the great cones of dead volcanoes. Left: The product of eruption: Volcanic ash covers a large area. Right: The slopes of the Sopka Avacha are as close to paradise as a mountain skier is likely to get.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Digitized by Google

Kamchatka is a tourist spectacular, the USSR's only region with spouting hot springs. The Fountain Geyser is one of the most beautiful. It spouts as high as 65 feet.





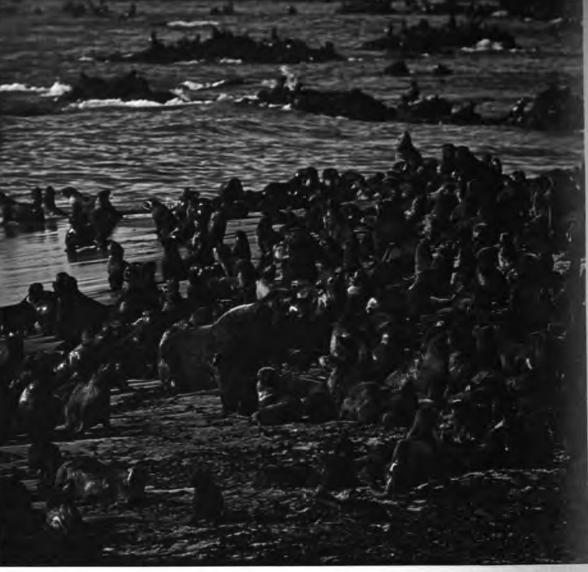
Digitized by Google







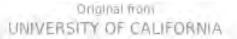




Top left: The valley of geysers. Center left: Ilyinsky volcano stands 4600 feet above Lake Kurile. Bottom left: Kaldera Uzon is a dead volcano, but it still has many small craters from which the hot steam hisses, and hot mud lakes all around it.

Bering Island has long been famous as a breeding ground for seals. Below: The bird colony on the island of Ary Kamen, a gathering place for penguins, ducks, swans and a variety of other bird species.





## KAMCHATKA

Continued from page 25

their footsteps; he showed an aptitude for mathematics and completed three years at the institute. His relations with his parents are good. Why then did he decide to work with an axe and a timber tractor? From what I learned about Oleg, my feeling is that he wanted to be on his own.

There are four men on his team, including a tractor driver and an extra hand. As Oleg put it, every minute is packed full; they don't even take time out for a smoke. When he started, Oleg would be so worn out that he would fall into bed, even too tired to eat. He lost weight. It took him two months to get adjusted. When he came to the lumber camp, he wore a size 40 suit. The following year he had to buy a size 44, his shoulders had broadened out so much.

Oleg and his comrades make from 600 to 700 rubles a month -this is when they cut trees in the forest. In spring, when they start floating timber, they make less. In Kamchatka, as in other parts of the Soviet Far North, the pay is higher by 60 to 80 per cent compared with the "mainland." In addition, every six months the men get a 10 per cent raise for length of service. Oleg has earned four such increments. Those who have worked

here for six or seven years get an extra 40 to 60 per cent. He has a small but comfortable apartment. He also keeps a kitchen garden. He doesn't like gardening, but his wife Ta-mara, who is a cook at the camp canteen, does. So they grow onions, radishes and cabbages.

Though Oleg comes from a family of Leningrad intellectuals and though he knows a good deal about early twentieth cen-tury French painting and likes the younger Hemingway, he does not feel isolated among the lumberjacks, tractor drivers and raftsmen of this remote settlement in Kamchatka. Most of the men he works with, who were born and grew up in the valley of the Kamchatka River, have a secondary education. The living conditions in the settlement, which has a good club, an orchestra, gymnasium and restaurant, tend to develop cultural interests which are not much different from those of people in a big city.

#### **Fire-Spitting Mountains**

While I was in Klyuchi, I noticed that the doors of the houses were reinforced by strong X-bars. I understand that a door like this would not be likely to warp. But why such strong doors? I put this question to a young woman who was passing by. Without saying a word, she pointed to the huge conical moun-

tain that towered over the river. The volcano was smoking a little, the smoke rising straight up in an even column. The doors were reinforced so they wouldn't get wedged in the sill in case of an earthquake. On the way to work every morning almost everybody takes a look at the peak of the volcano. Not that the people here are worried—they are used to this threat-ening peak. The white icy slopes of the Klyuchevskaya Sopka have been blackened by the smoke. A cloud of smoke always hangs over the crater. The Bezymyanny volcano has also begun to smoke; lava has been creeping down its sides. Sometimes in the middle of summer the streets of Klyuchi seem to be covered with snow. You scoopup a handful and find that it's warm. This "snow" feels like emery powder on your fingers. That was my impression, at least. It is volcanic ash brought to the settlement by the wind from the peak of the Klyuchevskaya Sopka or, better said, from its bowels.

Are there ways of telling when the volcano will erupt? Volcanologists have been working on the problem for years now, but they haven't developed any reliable method. The force and

but they haven't developed any reliable method. The force and frequency of the tremors make a tentative forecast possible, but that's all. To prevent the volcano's taking the settlement by surprise, a finger must be kept on its pulse all the time. A large group of scientists living in the settlement do just that. The Klyuchevskaya volcanological station was set up 35 years ago. One of the founders was Sofia Nabokova. Volcanology as a science did not exist in those days. Observations were con-ducted irregularly, and the rest was guesswork. There was no methodology, system or school; the researchers were only groping. Today world authorities in the field acknowledge the contributions of Soviet volcanologists. Sofia Nabokova is a Doctor of Science now, a well-known authority. She is a small graceful woman, full of life and vitality.

authority. She is a small graceful woman, full of life and vitality. She looks much younger than her age. In 1935, just graduated from the Leningrad Mining Institute, she made the daring climb to the peak of Klyuchevskaya Sopka. She was the first woman to look down into its crater. Her son Igor, also a volcanologist, subsequently followed suit.

The Klyuchevskaya station is a research unit of the Kamchatka Institute of Volcanology in Petropavlovsk.

#### **Gevser Heat**

Kamchatka is the Soviet Union's only region with geysers----spouting hot water springs. The most spectacular are in the river valley 125 miles from Petropavlovsk. They were discovered by Galina Ustinova in 1941 when she was working at the Kronotsk Preserve.

There are about 20 hot spouts, many rather high, particu-larly the Velikan, Zhemchuzhny and Bolshoi. Scientists and travelers say that the geysers of Kamchatka are bigger and more beautiful than those of California, New Zealand and Japan, the equals of those in Iceland.

The heat of the earth has been harnessed, not in this preserve, however, but in Paratunka, not far from Petropavlovsk. There it serves several sanatoriums. Local doctors told me wonders about hot spring cures of acute cases of radiculitis, of patients brought here on stretchers who went home on their own power.

In a picturesque valley surrounded by snow-capped conical mountains is an unusual farm complex with 26 large hothouses, many hotbeds, freezers, cold storage facilities, repair shops, garages, administrative buildings and homes. All these facilities are heated by the earth's natural heat; there is also an experimental geothermal electric power station. Each hothouse has about 11,000 square feet of beds. The farm supplies Petrobavlovsk with fresh cucumbers and tomatoes. Geologists have found a large number of auxiliary springs, and other hothouse farms are being designed around them. Kamchatka may be-come the vegetable grower for the whole of the northeastern part of the country, including the Kolyma and Chukchi regions, which are rich in gold but poor in vegetables. With this picture of present-day Kamchatka in mind, it might be instructive to recall a few things from its recent past. From the standpoint of history, 50 years is a relatively short period. What was it like half a century ago? There was no farming at all before the Great October Social-ist Revolution. People made a poor living herding reindeer; they also fished the inshore waters. Kamchatka has an area equal to that of Spain, but in 1913 its population was only 10,500—Koryaks, Kamchadals and Russians. Today the cows of Kamchatka yield an average of 700 galpavlovsk with fresh cucumbers and tomatoes. Geologists have

Today the cows of Kamchatka yield an average of 700 gal-lons of milk a year, more than in some other regions. In per acre yield of potatoes and other vegetables Kamchatka holds the sixth place in the country. I have seen ads in the shops of Khabarovsk that read: "Buy potatoes grown in Kamchatka." Last year Kamchatka sold 3300 tons to Vladivostok.

In the last 50 years the population of Kamchatka has grown by about 30 times. Only one out of four inhabitants lives in the countryside, and not all of these people are farmers. Despite that, Kamchatka raises enough meat, vegetables and eggs to meet the needs of its population of 285,000.

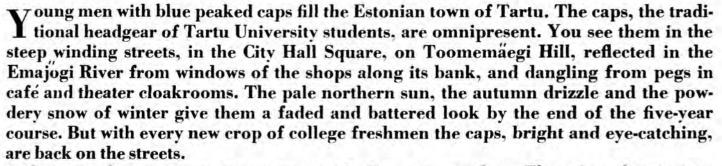
#### Kamchatka Caviar

Ust-Kamchatsk is Kamchatka's second biggest city and port. It has the peninsula's largest fish-canning factory, a wood-working factory and a big fishing cooperative. Ust-Kamchatsk is a kind of Northern Venice; you need a boat to go from your hotel to the port, the factory or the city hall. A wide river, ocean bay and semisalt lake stretching for scores of miles cut up the city into areas separated from each other by water. A motor-

boat is the customary transport from one street to another. Several thousand Ust-Kamchatsk people work at catching and processing fish—high-quality red fish. This is where the world-famous Russian caviar comes from.

Every year Kamchatka Region catches more than 770,000 tons of fish. The haul is made with anchor nets, seiners, medium and big ocean-going trawlers and is processed in huge factory and refrigerator ships. The fishing fleet plies the Soviet territorial waters and the high seas in search of salmon, herring, cod, plaice, navaga, halibut, coalfish, perch and hake; fishing vessels go as far as Hawaii, the shores of Australia and Alaska. The hundreds of ships of the Kamchatka fleet search for fish around the clock, piloting by the forecasts of ichthyologists and oceanographers and competing with the ships of the Magadan, Sakhalin and Soviet Far Eastern fleets. They also compete with foreign fishing vessels, Japanese mostly. The huge factory ships pick up the catch and provision the ships at sea. There are scores of shore-based fish-processthe ships at sea. There are scores of shore-based fish-process-ing factories and cold storage units. They work at full capacity to keep up with this armada at the height of the season. The Kamchatka fleet is presently being reinforced with doz-ens of big ocean-going ships to fish the remote latitudes.

Digitized by Google



One out of every ten persons you meet in Tartu is a student. That gives the town its look of perennial youth. So many things in Tartu are linked with the university. Take the Vanemuine Theater, which the town has reason to be proud of since it is one of the best in the country. Both the exacting spectators of this small theater, which stages opera, dramatic plays, ballet and musical comedy, and its actors are students. The staff of the local newspaper *Edasi* (*Forward*), whose circulation is larger than the city population, is made up of Tartu University graduates. Its office is practically next door to the university, so that there is almost physical contact between the two.

Tartu, with its 90,000 inhabitants, is almost total campus. This gives the town unique status since most Soviet universities are located in big cities, in the capitals of the union and the autonomous republics. Wherever or whenever Tartu is mentioned, the immediate association is "university."

The university is the Soviet Union's smallest, but that does not diminish its glory. Founded in 1632 when Estonia was a province of feudal Sweden, it was periodically closed by wars and other catastrophes. After 1802, when it was opened after a long interval, it became one of the major educational seats of Russia.

Cities, like human beings, lead lives that are happy or unhappy, eventful or uneventful. Tartu has a checkered history. Its earliest mention is in the eleventh century annals, when it was called Yuryev. Founded on the site of an ancient Estonian settlement by Grand Duke Yaroslav the Wise, ruler of the Kiev state, it took his Christian name-Yuri, or George. In the course of its long history the town passed from the hands of one conqueror to another. It was captured by the Germans, who changed its name to Dorpat in the thirteenth century. Later it was taken by the Poles and the Swedes. In 1704 the Russian army, under the command of Peter the Great, occupied the city, and in the eighteenth century it became a leading seat of culture. In the late nineteenth century it resumed its old name, Yuryev, and after the October Revolution Tartu, its ancient Estonian name.

An old-world charm is imparted to Tartu by the ruins of the ancient wall around the city and the old cathedral, the classical architecture, the many monuments, the

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

1

Generated on 2025-04-09 05:10 GMT

Public Domain, Google-digitized

0.68

http://www.hathitrust.org/access

use#pd-googl



quiet streets and flagstone pavement. Combined with the new districts, the face-lifting you see everywhere and the bubbling collegiate life, they give Tartu its character.

Picturesque Toomemäegi Hill dominates the center of town. In between the trees in the park you catch a glimpse of the ruins of the old Domsky Cathedral. The part of the building which held the altar was renovated and since 1806 has housed the university library, the biggest in the Baltic republics. In its stacks are more than 2.6 million books and periodicals. The library has a priceless collection of 2,700 old manuscripts and rare books, among them a copy of Liber Moralis by the fourteenth century moralist Vincent Bellovacenzis and a fifteenth century copy of Petrarch's Collectio Plantarum. It also boasts a large collection of letters and autographs by such famous writers and poets as Goethe, Schiller, Heine, Hugo, Balzac, Dickens and Gogol; by the scientists Roemer, Celsius and Faraday; the philosophers Voltaire and Diderot; by Napoleon and cardinals Mazzarini and Richelieu; the composers Mozart, Handel, Haydn, Beethoven and many others. The 2,900 autographs include some famous American signatures-James Fenimore Cooper, Ralph Waldo Emerson, Benjamin Franklin, Washington Irving, Thomas Jefferson and Henry Wadsworth Longfellow. Among the rare volumes are a first edition of Sir Thomas More's Utopia (1516), of which there are only six copies in existence. The rarities also includes 45 books published in the fifteenth century. The library is constantly replenishing its collection and carries on a wide exchange with Western European and American depositories.

Many of the Tartu University traditions date back to the days when the Latin influence was dominant. It would be wrong to think, however, that the Tartu University student of today is as bedecked with tradition as a Christmas tree is with baubles. Tradition is taken for granted, it is something that goes with student life, gives it a flavor and helps knit the student fraternity. Time and its changes have left their imprint on the Estonian student. If in appearance he may still be described as tall, fair, longlegged and hatchet-faced, his inner world is marked by such qualities as a strong urge toward creative endeavor, interest as the prime motive in choice of career, a serious outlook combined with a zest for life, a feeling of responsibility to his republic and the whole country, and an active commitment to the world around him. And, of course, every one of these young men and women has a sentimental attachment to the university. The word Tartu brings fond memories and smooths the wrinkles of alumni wherever they may be.

Old Tartu grows older every year. The trees in the park on Toomemäegi Hill age, too, and the flagstones on the pavements are wearing out. And yet it is a city of unfading youth, for every September its streets ring again with new young voices.

Digilized by Gougle





Digitized by Google



https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

Generated on 2025-04-09 05:10 GMT

Left, top: Domsky Cathedral on Tartu's Toomemäegi Hill was built in the thirteenth century. Burned down in 1624, it lay in ruins until the nineteenth century, when a part was rebuilt to house the university library. Its stacks hold more than 2.6 million books and periodicals. Center: The university buildings are scattered through the town, but the alma mater is still this very old structure with vaulted medieval-looking ceilings and punishment cells. The cells for offending students have been preserved as museum curios. Bottom: The university was founded in 1632. War and other calamities shut it down periodically. It was opened in 1802, after a long interval, and grew into a major seat of learning. THE UNIVERSITIES are the primary source of mathematicians, chemists, economists, psychologists and other specialists vital to a country's economy. I say "primary" because in the Soviet Union, as in many other places, part of this training job is done by collegelevel institutes. But this article will deal only with universities.

Soviet industries, collective farms and scientific research organizations have been experiencing a growing need for specialists with a university education. This is particularly so since the Directives of the Twentyfourth Party Congress for the Ninth Five-Year Plan (1971-1975) called for an accelerated pace of scientific and technical progress. In practical terms, this means increased research in developing fields of science and a reduction in the time required to implement scientific discoveries.

To achieve optimum cooperation of science and production, we are strengthening the ties between production and university education. For example, thousands of university graduates in the natural sciences are being hired for industrial jobs that make use of their abilities, interests and creativity. With their basic knowledge of theory, they will be of considerable help to engineers, designers and technologists, whose training was of an applied nature.

# UNIVERSITY DIPLOMA

BY PROFESSOR NIKOLA! KRASNOV First Deputy Minister of Higher and Specialized Secondary Education of the USSR

During the current five-year plan period the universities will be asked to tackle a number of important production problems, and students will play a large role in their solution. Student scientific and design groups and student economists will participate in this work.

Soviet universities differ in structure from those in the West. From the beginning our universities had no technological departments, and in the early thirties the departments of medicine were reorganized and turned into independent institutes. This tradition, by and large, is still retained. Universities, as a rule, train specialists in the natural sciences (mathematics, physics, chemistry, biology and geography) and the humanities (history, philosophy, law, philology, political economy, psychology and journalism). Engineers, economists, agronomists and a number of other specialists are trained at polytechnic and other institutes.

The development of facilities for university education has been exceptionally rapid in recent years. Before the war, in 1940, the country had 29 universities with an enrollment of 76,000. Today there are 51 universities (an increase of 1.7 times) with over 500,000 students (an increase of almost 6.6 times).

There are universities in all the union republics, in a number of autonomous republics of the Russian Federation and in many of the country's biggest cities, such as Gorky and Sverdlovsk. Moscow State University, with about 40,000 students, is the country's largest. Tens of thousands of students study at the Leningrad, Kiev and Tashkent universities.

Though higher educational institutions are traditionally founded in big cities, there are exceptions emphasizing the special features of this or that school. Thus, the small Estonian town of Tartu has one of Europe's oldest universities, one that has played a considerable role in both Soviet and international scientific development.

Our universities are not only major training centers for scientists, technicians, secondary school and college science teachers and other specialists for the national economy. Soviet universities have on their staffs many eminent scientists who have contributed extensively to both the country's and the world's scientific knowledge: academicians, corresponding members of the USSR Academy of Sciences and the union republic academies, doctors of science and professors who, in addition to training highly competent future specialists, conduct research of great theoretical and economic importance.

What distinguishes the universities is that they are well informed on new developments in science and train specialists on the basis of these developments. Our university graduates can solve problems in their particular fields by drawing on their considerable knowledge of discoveries in related sciences.

In short, there are four principal trends which determine the role of our universities in the over-all system of higher education.

First, they supply highly qualified specialists in the natural and social sciences and the humanities for all branches of the national economy.

Second, they train scientific and teaching personnel for our schools of higher education.

Moreover, they have a well-balanced advanced training system for college-level teachers in the natural and social sciences and the humanities, which assures high standards in the country's universities and institutes. And last but not least, the significance of

And last but not least, the significance of our universities as major scientific research centers is increasing steadily. University teachers together with their undergraduate and graduate students are participating actively in fundamental scientific research, tackling problems arising on the boundaries between sciences. Such research is the very basis of the entire university study process. This in brief is how study and research

This, in brief, is how study and research activities are combined:

The state allots large sums to strengthen the material and technical basis of universities. In recent years these grants have been used to set up new research institutes as well as interdepartment and interchair laboratories. Many chairs were augmented with additional personnel in order to carry out large-scale research.

There is still another outstanding aspect of the universities' activities: their cultural and educational work. Both in their immediate geographic areas and elsewhere, our schools of higher education strongly influence the population's cultural and educational standards. University scientists take an active part in the dissemination of scientific and social knowledge, deliver lectures and reports in city lecture halls and in workers' and youth clubs, participate in the operation of and frequently head specialized physics, mathematics and other secondary schools, and frequently serve as consultants.

Further, our universities are truly multinational. This is a direct result of the democracy and broad accessibility of higher education in the Soviet Union. For example, Turkmenia, Kirghizia and Tajikistan were once remote, economically and culturally backward areas of czarist Russia, but during the years of Soviet power the number of young people from these republics studying in the country's universities has increased by more than 200 times.

法が正確なない。

There are a good many foreign students at our universities. Several thousand of them attend Patrice Lumumba Friendship University in Moscow, which trains specialists for countries in Africa, Latin America, Asia and the Middle East.

# OUR COLLEGE STUDENTS: What do we know about them?

This question requires a scientific approach rather than a subjective opinion. Our correspondent Ludmila Borozdina discussed it with Dr. Mikk Titma, Candidate of Science, who is in charge of a laboratory in the sociology of education at Tartu University in Estonia.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA





Q. What is the subject of your research? A. The subject, or rather the object, of our research is our college students, their intellectual interests and aspirations. We have two studies under way. The first is a study of the change of values young people have at adolescence with regard to choice of profession.

#### Q. Could you elaborate on that?

A. It is generally acknowledged that the foundation of one's future, or one's future status, as the Americans say, is laid between the age of 18 and 25. It is during that same period that the young person accepts or rejects society's intellectual values.

In 1966 we did a poll in which half the graduates of Estonia's secondary schools participated. We did a second poll in 1969, when some of these girls and boys had become college students and the rest workers, clerks and collective farmers. We plan a third poll in 1973, when all the respondents who went on to college will have graduated and taken jobs.

We call this genetic research. It gives us a way of ascertaining the changes in young people's attitudes and values at adolescence as they affect choice of profession, of establishing the attitudes and values of students as compared with other youth groups and of determining what makes for the differences in the intellectual interests of the younger generation. Supplementing our studies are surveys done of other youth groups. A comprehensive picture of the youth is thus obtained by a comparison of all the data.

Q. How many questions were there in the questionnaire on orientation values? A. Our first poll, held in 1966, contained 64 questions; the second, held in 1969, contained 45.

Q. What were some of the questions? A. We wanted to know what young people were looking for when they chose a profession. Was their choice motivated by the appeal a profession had for them or by the prestige in which it was held? In the first poll young people were asked what picture they had of student life; they had a choice of a number of replies drawn up as a result of test surveys. Naturally, the method could give us only a rough idea of what the student thought (there were possible replies we did not provide for) but it did give us a reasonably good cross-section of opinions.

Q. Your study is a picture, so to say, of the changing attitudes of youth as a whole, including student youth. Of what



practical importance was this research to the university?

A. It gave us an idea of how the college student views his future job. Comparing that view with what society requires of the student when he graduates, we can make improvements in college life and eliminate sources of possible conflict between teachers and students.

Q. What about the second study?

A. It is an annual survey of a cross-section of the opinions held by young people who enter the colleges of the Estonian Republic. What we mainly want to know are the reasons for their vocational preferences and why they want a college education. Does the urge for selfexpression motivate their choice, or do they regard their future jobs as a way of achieving other goals and if so, what are these goals? These are the things that interest sociologists in the Soviet Union as they do those in other countries, including the United States. A survey on the values of various professions was made in the United States in 1951 by Rosenberg. We thought it would be interesting to compare the opinions of American and Estonian students. And we made a similar survey in 1969.

**Q.** How did you do the survey? How did it compare with the Rosenberg poll? **A.** We gave the students a choice of 12 replies to the question about the values of a profession. Seven of the choices were the same as those in the Rosenberg survey, thus making a comparative analysis possible.

Our respondents were 1,747 thirdyear full-time students from all the colleges in the Estonian Republic.

Q. Why did you choose third-year students?

A. They were about the same type of students as those in the Rosenberg poll. In both surveys the initial data was

derived from an anonymous questionnaire.

**Q.** What were you guided by in drawing up such a questionnaire?

**A.** How young people see a profession will affect both the way they work and their choice of calling. Some see the greatest value of a profession in the creative possibilities it offers, in its promise of such things as personality growth. Others are mostly concerned with remuneration, and still others are eager to work in a field with values of a higher order in which altruism, for example, could be a decisive factor.

**Q.** How did you carry out your survey? **A.** We used the same method Rosenberg did. In the case of each variant of a reply our respondents were asked to indicate the degree of its importance as one of their requirements of a profession—very important, fairly important and unimportant. Out of the set of replies they were to indicate one as most important. In both surveys, as has already been pointed out, seven of the replies presented were identical.\*

#### (See Table)

**Q.** What conclusion were you able to draw from your poll?

**A.** Most of the replies concerned two groups of value—(I) self-expression as a primary consideration (first three replies) and (III 6, 7, 9) remuneration as a primary consideration. In analyzing the replies which show the greatest disparity between the outlook of the Soviet and the American students, we can get at the reason for it.

There is a striking difference, for example, in the approach of the Soviet and American students to a problem like which profession will guarantee a young person the greatest stability and security for the future.

No more than 19 per cent of our students considered security as "very important" and only 4.5 per cent held it to be a primary consideration. In importance it ranked sixth with our respondents.

The figures of the Rosenberg survey were almost the opposite of ours. The American students regarded this criterion as one of the two primary considerations in the choice of profession. Thus, 24 per cent said that what they wanted most was security for the future; 61 per cent put this down as a "very important" requirement, and 69 per cent of the freshmen said that it was the main consideration in choosing a profession. Moreover, the students who gave these answers came from families in the higher income bracket so that apparently in other sections of the population this consideration as a regulating factor is even more important, as was

\* Other replies suggested by Rosenberg, our test poll showed, were of no interest to our students. The same poll, however, indicated that there were other important considerations for our students, for example, the possibilities a profession offered for self-improvement. We therefore included them in our questionnaire. pointed out by American sociologists F. Herzberg, B. Mausner, P. Goodman and others. When material gain becomes the prime consideration in the pursuance of a career, in our opinion, it has an adverse effect on freedom of choice. As a matter of fact, we consider the orientation on security alone to be disastrous to society, for it means that young people do not seek to realize their true capacities and that their talents are therefore lost to society.

The second chief difference between the results of the poll is in the attitude to such values as leadership and social status. No more than a little over 2 per cent of the Estonian students were guided by these values in the choice of profession. About 10 per cent noted these requirements as "very important," the majority of the respondents put them down as unessential. As compared with other values, power and social position have proved in practice to be unimportant considerations in young people's choice of profession in the Soviet Union.

On the whole, the answers given by students of Estonia's colleges show a professions definite preference for which offer possibilities for creativity (see first three points in the chart). Twothirds of the students were guided by this group of values. Of the practical rewards of a professional career our students look with favor on material remuneration but on the whole take a negative attitude toward such other forms of reward as leadership and a secure future. For most of our students the latter rewards do not figure at all as considerations in the choice or evaluation of a profession.

To American students they are important. The majority of the American answers make that evident, and about 30 per cent list power and social status as "very important."

**Q.** What conclusions would you draw from your surveys?

**A.** The ideal of freedom has always been emancipated labor, a necessity for man. Those who choose a field of endeavor for its intrinsic value come closest to that ideal. That is what we aspire to in our country.

In summing up, we can say that the replies of our Estonian college students testify to the fact that they have freedom to choose their professions, since they are not preoccupied with security, success or power. They are motivated by values of a higher order.

42

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

/

~

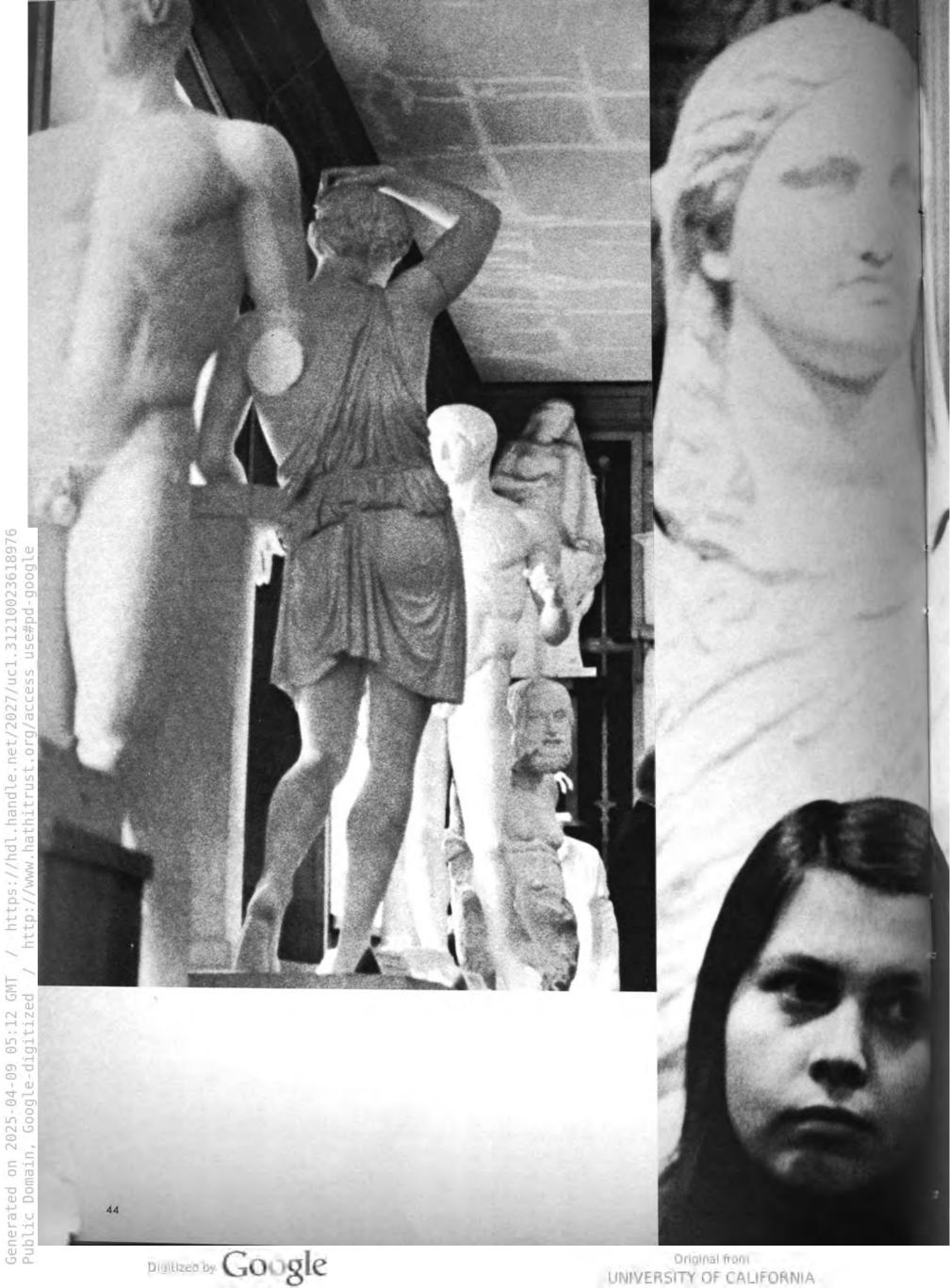
Generated on 2025-04-09 05;12 GMT Public Domain. Goodle-diditized

http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google



<b>IA</b> BL	A profession must offer the possibility		most im- portant re- quirement	very im- portant re- quirement	fairly im- portant re- quirement	unimportant requirement	no answe given
	1. of constant self-	E	27.1	78.3	17.5	2.7	1.5
THE	improvement and development	A	-				-
VALUES RELATING THE CONTENT OF THE WORK ITSELF	2. of being creative and original	E	12	38.3	46.3	13.3	2.1
LATII		A	10	48	39	13	
LE TO	3. of realizing personal	E	25.6	76.2	20.0	2.3	1.5
	abilities	A	27	78	20	2	-
A HIGHER MORAL ORDER	4. of being useful to others	E	10.8	49.9	47.2	10	1.9
	and a series of the series of	A	10	.43	44	13	-
	5. of enjoying the admiration of	E	1.9	25.9	50	22.9	1.8
	friends and acquaintances	A	-	-	-	-	-
	6. of making a good living	E	9.1	40.2	51.1	7	1.7
	a a a a a a a a a a a a a a a a a a a	A	10	39	48	13	
	7. of achieving position and	E	1.7	10.7	46.2	41	2.1
FOR	status in society	A	2	26	53	21	
III VALUES BASED ON VARIOUS FORMS OF REWARD	8. of exercising leadership	E	0.6	9.2	31.1	57.6	2.1
BASED OF REV		A	4	32	53	15	
D ON WAR	9. of a stable and untroubled	E	4.5	18.9	46.8	32.6	1.7
VARI	future	A	24	61	31	8	-
ous	10. of freeing one from	E		-1-	-	-	-
		A	3	38	48	14	
	11. of working with people rather than things	E	-	-	-		
		A	7	44	36	20	
	12. of adventure			-			
			1	16	40	44	-

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA and the second second

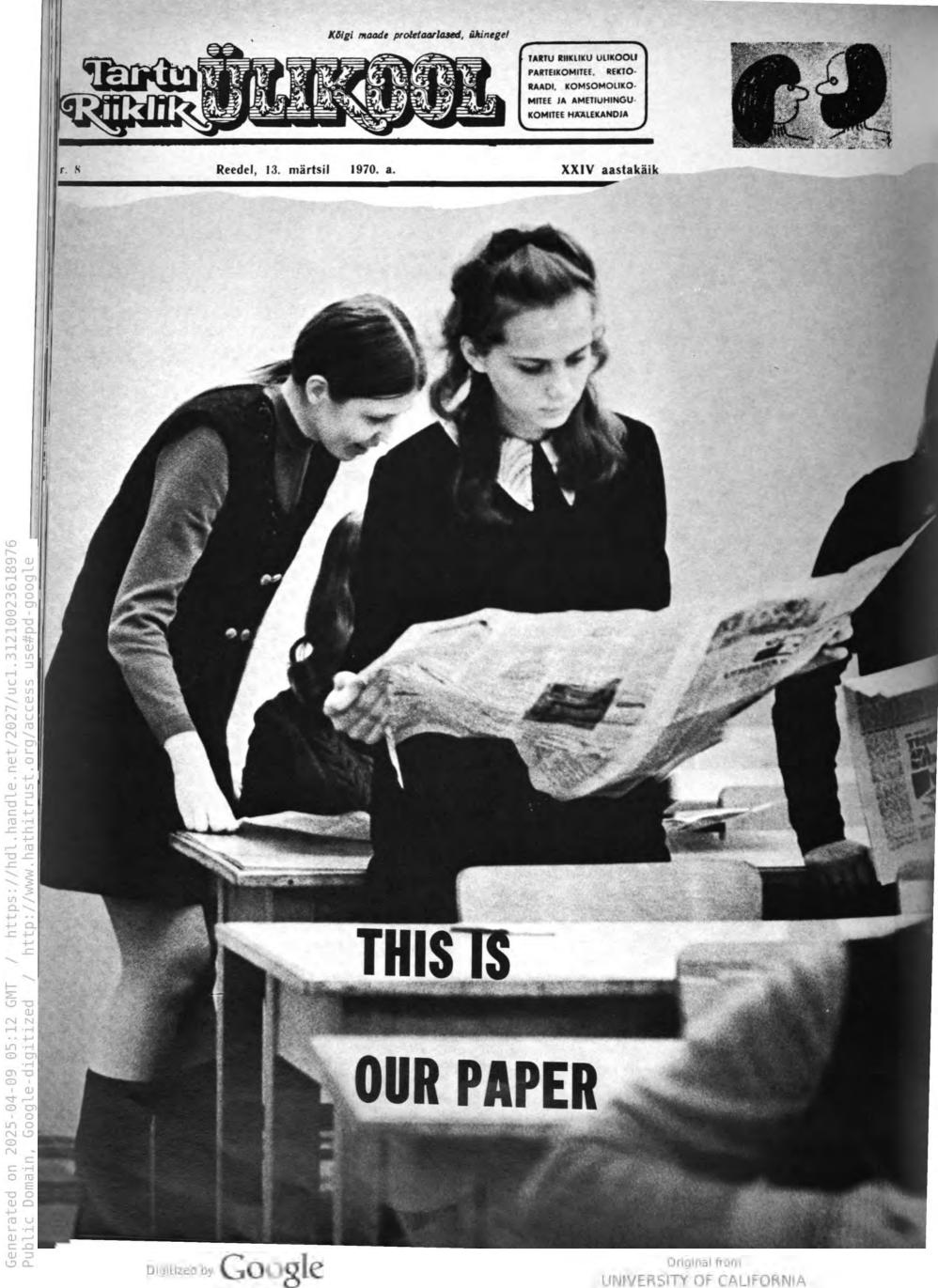




/ https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 http://www.hathitrust.org/access\_use#pd-google Generated on 2025-04-09 05:12 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized /

Here, in the university's Museum of Ancient Arts, surrounded by plaster casts of statuary by Praxiteles and Phidias, students take exams in Latin and attend lectures on classical philology.





The students of Tartu University hurry over to the vestibule in the main building every Friday to leave two kopecks in a box and pick up the latest issue of their Estonian-language weekly, Tartu University.





As at all Soviet colleges, sports are an institution at Tartu, not only spectator but participatory. Above: Members of the Student Scientific Society won 12 medals in the last three annual countrywide contests for original research done by students. Below: Only 20 per cent of the students are Tartu residents. The out-of-towners live in four dormitory buildings. A fifth one is nearing completion.



The four-page paper (its first issue in 1948 had only one page) is put out by two staff workers and many volunteers. Contributions are from the students, mostly majors in philology and journalism, and faculty members. The editor is Hillar Palamets, an assistant professor of history. Here are three articles reprinted by courtesy of the Tartu University staff.

## -OR THE ACADEMIC ABC-BOOK

2

in which we find some edifying information about the structure of the university and its household expressions.

WHEN, in Western Europe, the foundations of the first higher educational institutions were laid more than 700 years ago, teaching and record keeping were done in Latin. The language of the ancient Romans had long been inseparable from science and universities, and much of it is still used today. Novices may find the abundance of Latin roots in our university's practice both strange and involved, but they will soon come to understand the expediency of this tradition, recognizing that without Latin words a university would shed some of its scholarly luster.

Thus, we have Tartu University, or Universitas Tartuensia. University in the sense of a higher school of learning originates from the words "Universitas magistrorum et scholarum," which can be translated as a body or union of teachers and scholars. That is how it

Digitized by Gougle

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google -Generated on 2025-04-09 05:12 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized was in the past, and that is how it is at present, for there can be no university without teachers, let alone a university without students.

The head of the university is the rector (*i.e.*, chief, ruler). With his four prorectors (vice rectors), he provides for the university's welfare, has a large latitude, and an even larger responsibility for that latitude to the society and the state. The rector, prorectors and officers subordinated to them comprise the rectorate. The most important problems are discussed by the University Council, which includes representatives of the rectorate and the most esteemed and experienced teachers from all the departments.

Each prorector is responsible for one field of the university's manifold activities. The prorector for instruction is responsible for the general trend of studies and directs them. The prorector for scientific work directs the research. Each university teacher is obliged to do research besides his teaching. The work of the Student Scientific Society is also supervised by the science prorector. Correspondence students are looked after by the correspondence course prorector. Lastly, the maintenance prorector's duty is to provide the proper physical conditions for instruction and study. Students living in dormitories are under the supervision of the maintenance prorector.

Nonresidents of Tartu (these comprise more than 80 per cent) can always find lodgings in the university dormitories. The fee of 1.50 rubles per month has so far been no barrier to anyone. True, there are complaints of crowding. Steps are being taken to remedy the situation: Three new nine-story dormitories are going up on Leningrad Highway.

The university is divided into departments, and they, in turn, are divided into sections. A few years ago there were as many departments in the university as there are pillars on the façade of the main building-six in all. But life goes on, and now we have eight departments. The head of the department is the dean (the Latin decanus means chief of 10), who is elected for a term of three years. In the larger departments, the dean is assisted by a prodean. Jointly with the departmental council, the dean supervises the departmental and scientific activities. Student progress, grants, discipline and the like are the province of the prodean.

Instruction is supervised by the chairs. There are two types of chairs: all-university (the social sciences and pedagogy), which give instruction to students from all the departments; and departmental, representing the special subject of the given department (for instance, the Estonian Language Chair, the Inorganic Chemistry Chair and the Microbiology Chair provide instruction chiefly to the students of their own departments). The chairs are bodies of teachers of the same specialty headed by an eminent scientist with the title of docent or professor.

Confusion often arises from the fact that university teachers have two titles simultaneously, denoting their scientific degree and their scientific-pedagogical title.

A scientific degree is awarded for successfully defended research work or a dissertation, and the scientific-pedagogical title goes to those who give superior instruction in a higher school. A Candidate of Science who makes substantial progress in his capacity as teacher for a period of years and continues his research earns the title of docent. A Doctor of Science teaching in a higher educational institution can receive the honorary title of professor, and he need not be absent-minded to get it either.

One becomes a student (studiosus) upon matriculation, *i.e.*, when his name is entered in the higher school's register and he is given his student card. Sometimes it is called, erroneously, a record card. The first two figures in the card's number show the year of matriculation, and the rest, the student's number for the given year. For instance, No. 71345 means 345th student enrolled in 1971.

Many long-known concepts have different names at our university. The teachers gather for recess, not in the staff but in the lecture room. From there they go off to deliver their lectures, not in classes but in auditoriums. Talks with students for the purpose of determining the degree to which they have digested the subject are called colloquiums. In our higher school, as in the past, there are four grades—three positive, and one negative: Excellent, Good, Fair and Unsatisfactory. Earlier they had corresponding Latin names: maxime, bene, sufficit and non sufficit.

Lastly, a few words about stipends or grants, which all students with Good and Excellent marks, as well as needy students, receive. A poor mark will deprive the student of his stipend for six months, until the next examination session. It is not so easy to live on 35 rubles a month, of course, even when following the student's Spartan way of life, but the state stipend offers substantial support nevertheless. Superior students receive stipends that are 25 per cent higher than the usual, and particularly outstanding students get personal stipends which fully cover their needs. In general, however, the students' economic problems are relegated to second place by the swift-moving and interesting life they lead. Of first importance are problems of personality and future specialty. These they can solve. All that is needed for the assimilation of presentday knowledge is industry and persistence.

T'S GREAT that our university café has had a face lifting. Art critic Y. Utter wrote about what has been accomplished and about plans for the future in one of the paper's earlier numbers. I just want to mention a few things from the standpoint of a rank-and-file patron of the café, touching also on certain questions of art.

One of the basic principles in the restoration of this ancient structure and architectural monument was to adapt it as much as possible to its current functions without, of course, doing damage to its antiquity. Since the building will most probably go on housing a student café for some time to come, the restoration should have been done with that in mind. Firstly, people come here not only to eat but to work. Teachers do personal coaching here, mostly in the balcony hall. Students also go over their notes here or read a newspaper between lectures. However, it gets dark in the after-

### ABOUT A CAFE, RESTORATION AND NEO-RENAISSANCE

By Kaur Altoa Fifth-Year History Student

noon in the balcony hall. That means lights have to be switched on, which impairs the hall's appearance and its atmosphere. Of course, the spreading maple tree in front of the café's windows could be cut down, but I hope that remedy will not get any support.

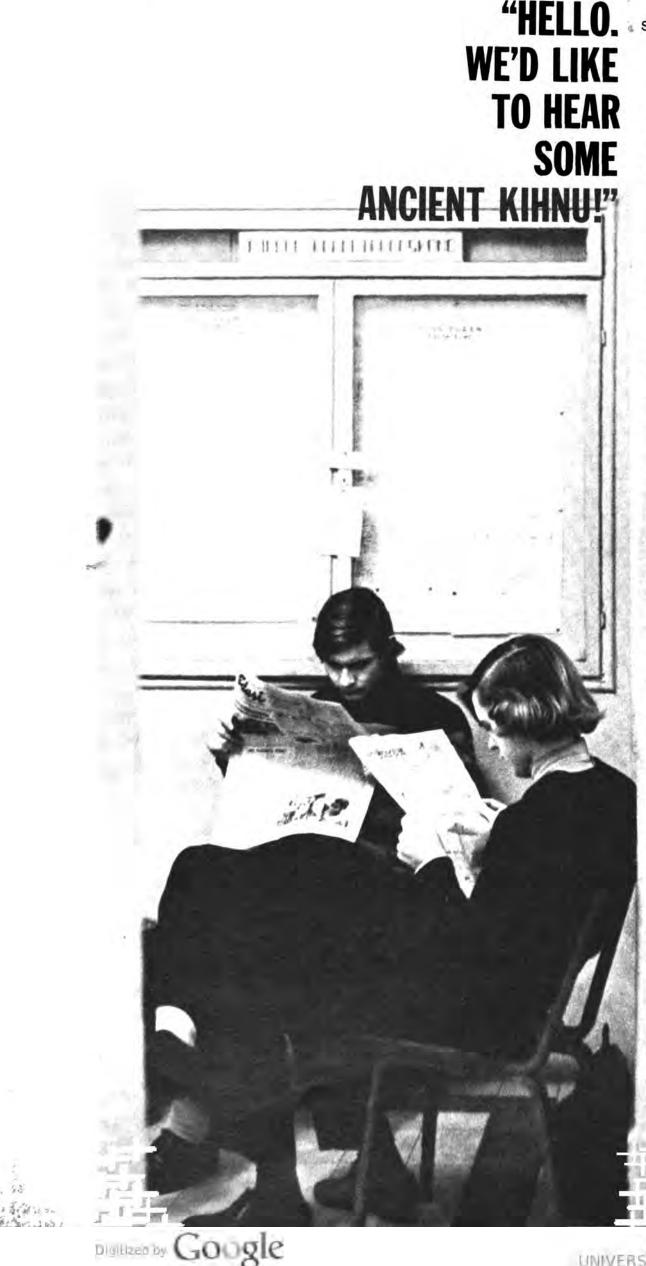
Reports of our university's Komsomol (YCL) organization always highlighted the poetry evenings and exhibitions which were arranged in the café. Poetry will not hurt the present interior, but exhibitions . . .

And a word about those who frequent the café. The café has become really beautiful, and if one imagines ladies in evening gowns and gentlemen in full dress against the blue-white background of the fireplace hall, the picture is truly enchanting. But when I dropped in for a cup of coffee in a gray sweater, I felt very embarrassed, to say the least.

Now that it's done, we can only praise it or complain, feel at home or uncomfortable, nothing can be changed. But it's a pity that the redoing of the café was not aired before it started. The regular patrons could have voiced their opinions and wishes, and many unpleasantnesses might have been avoided.



٩.



https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google

Generated on 2025-04-09 05;12 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized

53

BY HELLE NUNEMAGI Second-Year Student of Estonian Philology

WE EVEN GREETED one another with the words in the title last summer and ✔ W the words in the title last summer and early autumn. Now they revive the turmoil of impressions I want to share with you. I'm going to tell you about the island of Kihnu during the haymaking season. It was there that I, as part of a group of Estonian philologists under Assistant Professor A. Valmet, got my practical training. The Kihnu dialect in its day was studied by such eminent Estonian dialectologists as A. Saareste, A. Kask and M. Must. Today young scholars have tackled this compli-cated and laconic language. Luckily for us.

cated and laconic language. Luckily for us, it turned out that a certain old teacher, Theodore Saar by name, a most versatile man, was living on the island. Participants at the Finno-Ugrian Studies Congress, for instance, remember him as a violinist. It was to him we first turned for advice when we learned with apprehension that we would most likely not come across such complex most likely not come across such complex phonetics anywhere else in Estonia. An in-digenous inhabitant of Kihnu, Saar had an ear that discerned both front and back variations of phonemes. We never attained his skill, but, in general, coped with our job. Having devoted ourselves to the study of phonetic transcription and ethnography during the spring semester, we had little trouble in writing down everything we heard. trouble in writing down everything we heard. But it did become difficult to write letters home. We got out of the habit of writing in

the normal way. The central part of the island itself very much resembles an ordinary urban-type settlement. And only after leaving it, in retrospect, does one become aware of its retrospect, does one become aware of its singularity. Kihnu's face today is made up of toppling wooden windmills and their more modern counterparts: an aerodrome; solid-looking, spacious houses; straight gravel roads along which both schoolchil-dren and middle-aged housewives ride motorcycles; tall pine forests with red bil-berry bushes at their edges; a motor launch berry bushes at their edges; a motor launch that brings in bread twice a week-and real, homemade loaves of bread; copper-colored smoked eels and dark beer at the snack bars. Kihnu gives summer residents a warm welcome, placing at their disposal a fine hotel sited in a pine forest-a real old-fashioned tavern with wooden tables and benches and a trademark lifebuoy on the wall bearing the name Rock City. Near-by is a pebbly beach where one or another economical vacationer sometimes pitches a tent. I tried swimming in the bath-warm water but soon gave it up: The water was knee-deep. Kihnu's inhabitants are a curiously ar-

chaic people, with much of the primitive in their economy. A Kihnu woman's skirt is a find for an ethnographer. The men here have always married girls from their own island, and that's why local color has strongly sur-vived both in language and customs. Tradi-tional folk songs are most alive to this

tional folk songs are most alive to this day. All these things made the islanders so interesting to us, though for them it's just ordinary day-to-day life. Gathering for a holiday at the People's House, old and young don their gay red skirts. In the kitchen or haymaking in the fields, they wear mostly blue and black ones. Many of the men were killed during the war or died at sea. Almost every home has its private sorrow. But a seaman's wife is endowed with enviable fortitude. She lives through her grief, and goes on doing her domestic chores and farm work. The men work at sea, becoming inde-pendent fishermen at an early age. Some ply the coastal waters, others the seas of almost half the world. The sea is grim but bountiful, and the people of Kinnu are well-t and Life's waves have raised them to the

t)-de Life's waves have raised them to the 1000



Graduation night some reckless fellows even try to cross the Emajõgi River bridge by the upper arch. And really, how can one leave Tartu without that thrilling experience of standing high above the other pedestrians and being reflected in the dark water? There is a militiaman on duty at the bridge—just in case. But that night he does not interfere with the students. Not even the sea depths could frighten these new graduates, let alone a mere river.

They join hands and dance in a circle around the militiaman. He listens to their quips in rhymes and songs with a smile. Who can get angry on a night like this? The name of the round dance, or rather game, is *Tinna*. *Tinna* is danced all over the city: in the streets, in recreation halls and in homes. The schoolchildren of Tartu dance it too, but then it loses its symbolic meaning, since the performers must, of course, wear university caps. Besides, each course and department has a couplet of its own, unknown to the students of other departments, to say nothing of the nickname foxes to characterize first-year students. This nickname has been handed down from one generation to the next since the old days.

one generation to the next since the old days. The school year at all schools and colleges in the Soviet Union begins on the first of September. That day the deans hand out student cards to all freshmen. The young people in new student caps are a little worried to find out that they are foxes and will remain such until they have gone through the appropriate rites. The rites can be performed only by upperclassmen. The poor fox appears before the high committee, and since all knowledge has already been squeezed out of him by the entrance exams, the committee only checks on such virtues as resourcefulness, attention and sense of humor—indispensable qualities for any student. The initiation has its more or less serious moment: Those who have passed all the tests are thwacked with an object symbolizing the department where she or he is going to study: the future physician with a foil, the future philologist with a dictionary, the future physician with a bone from the human skeleton, etc. Old graduates of Tartu University whose children have been initiated are fond of remembering that the rite was a far more serious business in



BY IVI DRIKKET Journalist, Tartu

 $T_{\rm gins, the city}$  seems to change character. Without student customs and traditions, Tartu would not be what it is.

traditions, Tartu would not be what it is. Nearly 350 years have passed since the doors of the Academia Gustaviana. the forerunner of the present university, were opened. Centuries have passed, manners and ideas have changed, but many of the student traditions remain. Today's students consider themselves the successors of those who studied here 300, 200 or 100 years ago. They feel the living continuity of the ages. Nowadays a Tartu University student, like his predecessors, is young, bright, high-spirited; he sings his own songs and observes the traditions originated by earlier generations.

by earlier generations. Toomemäegi Hill is one of Tartu's landmarks. Here, in a beautiful park, are the university buildings and clinics as well as the romantic ruins of an ancient cathedral that give the spot its unique charm.

ancient cathedral that give the spot its unique charm. June is the month of examinations and farewells. The nights are short and light at this time of the year, as though especially designed for long walks.

walks. On Toomemäegi Hill is a monument to Karl Baer, the famous naturalist and founder of embryology who once was a medical student at the university. It is traditional for young physicians who have just received their diplomas to come here after taking the Hippocratic oath. One of the graduates climbs on the pedestal of the monument with a bottle of champagne. "To Karl Baer!" he toasts, to loud cheers.

Digitized by Gougle

their day. Hunting the foxes lasted the whole first year, and the jokes the freshmen had to endure were not always harmless. But there's no point feeling sorry now. Today's students have traditions which their fathers didn't.

Tartu students have always been fond of singing. In one of the green spots in the Toomemäegi Hill park tables and benches were usually set up in May. Students, professors, graduates and guests would gather to drink

in May. Students, professors, graduates and benches were usually set up beer and sing, with the townspeople watching from a distance. This is how it was a hundred years ago. A new student tradition was founded on Toomemäegi Hill in 1956 when the first Student Song Festival was held there. Choruses from Russia, Latvia. Lithuania, Byelorussia, the Ukraine, Karelia and other republics gathered, several thousand young people united by youth, friendship and songs. The Second Song Festival was held in Riga, the capital of Latvia, and the Third in Tartu again. There was not enough room for the 4,000-man chorus formed of representatives of 10 nationalities and for the 30,000 participants in the Festival on Toomemäegi Hill, so the festivities were moved to the bank of the Emajõgi River. During the Student Song Festival July, ordinarily a quiet month in Tartu, is very much awake. Too much, some of the townspeople think. Bonfires burn on the riverbank all night long, and young people walk around the town carrying lighted torches. The music and singing do not stop till morning. One choir sings at the foot of the monument to Baer, another at the main entrance to the university, a third near the figure of a young girl, the main entrance to the university, a third near the figure of a young girl, the keeper of the keys to the Toome church. Legend has it that a young nun was walled up when the church was built and has been coming out of the wall once a year since, searching for a young girl to whom she can hand over the keys of the church. But she has never been able to find her. The Fourth Song Festival was held in Vilnius, the capital of Soviet

Lithuania, and in a few years it will be held in Tartu again. It would be hard, even for the most experienced organizer, to conduct



such large-scale festivities every year. Still, something had to be done annually for the students to feel that the town was theirs.

annually for the students to feel that the town was theirs. But what? Maybe revive some old traditions? There are two bridges on Toomemäegi Hill—one is called the English bridge and the other the Devil's. In the nineteenth century the students used to hold something like singing duels under these bridges. On dates mem-orable for the university they would parade in the streets carrying torches and greeting their alma mater and professors. In October 1964 the townspeople watched the secretary of the YCL com-mittee, Laur Karu, with a torch in his hand and the blue university cap on his head, gallop on a beautiful white steed along Toomemäegi Hill in the direction of the main building of the university to inform everyone that

his head, gallop on a beautiful white steed along Toomemaegi fill in the direction of the main building of the university to inform everyone that everything was ready. The girls had gathered at the English bridge and the boys at the Devil's, and the procession could begin. The Minister of Higher and Specialized Secondary Education of Estonia lighted the torches of the departments, and they blazed in the hands of the students. The dark evening became light. The brass bands struck a march. Young people carrying the Soviet state ensign and the flags of Soviet higher educational institutions marched at the head of the column followed by a educational institutions marched at the head of the column followed by a mounted escort of instructors and guests of honor. On the university steps the procession was greeted by professors and scientists.



"Vivat professores!" cried the students. The next stop was at the foot of Toomemäegi Hill near the old town wall. Members of the student academic choir had already gathered there. They sang "Gaudeamus Igitur, an old student song. During the fifth student festivities a stone inscribed: "A monu-ment to the scientists of Tartu will be erected here," was placed on the spot. The monument will consist of bas reliefs of scientists mounted on stones taken from the old town wall.

Everywhere in the streets were students carrying torches, witty slogans and funny placards. Two wooden figures—one of a poor student and another of a poor professor—were trundled along in an old cart. The figures were buried, the student for being late to classes and the professor for delivering lectures that put the students to sleep. Well, hopefully the students buried

some of their own quirks with these figures. Thousands of Tartu townsfolk watched this semisolemn, semicarnival pro-cession. Then the students threw their torches into a big bonfire, but they did not burn out completely. The fire was picked up by the students of Tallinn who decided to celebrate the International Day of Student Solidarity in the same way.

Since then, autumn in Tartu is just not autumn without the new holiday-Student Day.

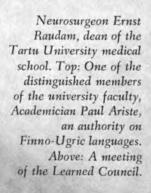
Student Day. The next Student Day, however, had little in common with the previous one. Each year the students think of something new, and more and more young men and women, students of the higher educational institutions of Tallinn, university graduates working in various towns and cities of the republic, and visitors from other republics and from abroad come to Tartu for the Student Day festivities for the Student Day festivities.

Besides the torchlight procession, the program includes dances, poetry recitals, literary debates and alumni gatherings. Many students are active

in the preparations, thereby acquiring organizational experience. They say that student years are the best time of life. Perhaps that is why even graybeards come to Tartu to feel young, bright and high-spirited once again.







Digitized by Google

U

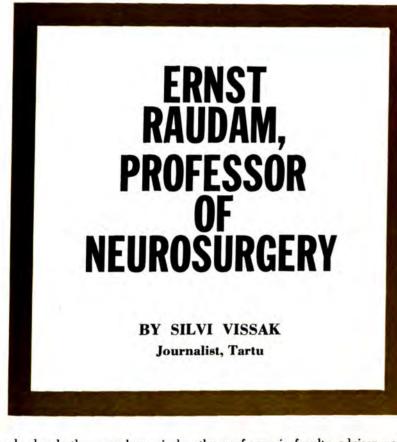
**E**RNST RAUDAM, faculty dean, leaves the assembly hall with the young physicians he has just awarded their diplomas. He holds a red carnation. In his office, he puts the flower into a vase and is lost in thought for a moment before he sits down at his desk: Another group of young physicians has left the university to start fighting against death.

The smell of ink from the new diplomas is still fresh in his nostrils; he still hears the solemn silence of the audience as the graduates repeat the Hippocratic oath. Then the lights go out, the warmth of the handshakes cools down. And the everyday routine begins. Someone opens the door of the office and sticks his head in.

"Are you free, Professor?" she asks.

### Always Ready to See Students

He rises, walks toward the visitor and extends a welcoming hand. "The conference program," says Tiiu Pikk, handing the professor a thick folder of scientific papers. A conference is to be held at Tartu University in March. The professor and Tiiu Pikk, a fourth year student



who heads the neurology circle—the professor is faculty adviser—are responsible for the student papers to be read.

Professor Raudam asks his colleague to sit down and looks through the folder.

"Research that develops scientific thinking and provides clinical experience is the most valuable kind of independent work for students," Ernst Raudam said a long time ago, and he has been practicing his belief for 20 years. He was the founder and is the moving spirit of the student neurological society. Every spring its five or six members receive their physicians' diplomas at the university, and over the 20 years there have been more than a hundred. It is in this society that the professor's closest fellow workers, both in the clinic and in the university's department of neurology, developed an aptitude for research. One of them is Arvo Tikk, who was the monitor of the scientific society and is now a university professor and a well-known neurologist and neurosurgeon. The other monitors, Rayot Silla, Rein Zupping and Matt Mägi, also followed the guidance of Professor Raudam beginning with their student reports and diploma projects and ending with their candidate's and doctor's theses. They are very capable clinicians besides. "That's the usual sequence," says the professor.

The student society has produced 20 candidates of science. Many of its former members are now working in the neurological departments of hospitals and research centers of the republic. Ain Kaazik and Helena Tulmin teach neuropathology together with Professor Raudam, and Livia Luts also teaches physical therapy.

The dean is frequently called on to treat students suffering from *Weltschmerz*, comfort the disappointed, temper the overly ambitious, instill confidence in the timid and even reconcile lovers. And for each of them he has to find a special approach.

### **Ailing Students**

Here is one problem: A student wants to drop out although she is in her third year. She complains of headaches, fatigue, poor marks, and panic at exam time. The girl is in tears. And here the physician reveals himself in the professor's speech. Some of her complaints testify to physical ailments. She has lumbago? Why, this is Professor Raudam's specialty!

specialty! "I want you to take all the required tests and an X-ray. We'll have another talk after we get the results. I think I can help you," he says, seeing the girl to the door, and adds: "And now to the lecture, quick. And try to help yourself, too!"

Another serious matter, and the professor is very serious too. A letter of complaint is on his desk—one of the students got drunk, acted up and was impermissibly insulting. That happens when a person loses his sense of proportion. But a future physician must always have a sense of proportion, and recognize when other people do not have it.

"You have been here for six years and I still have to teach you that simple truth?"

One would expect a long list of reproaches from the dean, but no. He loses neither his own nor the student's dignity. Irresponsibility must be handled responsibly. When the guilty student leaves the office, he is ready to fight a duel for his dean if necessary.

### "Silence! Operation Under Way!"

reads the lighted sign on the white door.

Everything was decided yesterday morning when faculty members, clinic medical personnel and students gathered in a large auditorium of the clinic for a conference. The tests, laboratory investigations, results of the X-ray examination and X-ray photographs were presented, and the doctors discussed the case. Raudam listened carefully to what everyone had to say. It was clear that the patient had a brain tumor and only surgery could help him.

The professor thanked his colleagues and went to his private office, taking the case history with him. Before beginning the combat he had to know everything about the "enemy"—its strong and weak points— and to foresee everything. The slightest error could be tragic.

A knock at the door-some students to see the professor.

They always come to him, these grown-up girls and boys; they come to this office, to the laboratory and even to the operating theater. They poke their noses into everything. A good thing, for it shows that they are interested in everything—in every patient, every symptom, every new piece of apparatus, a recent issue of a scientific journal, everything from which they can learn something new about healing. They have heard of the operation, of course, and now they want the details.

Sometimes they come just for a talk or to have a cup of coffee and enjoy a good joke. They work hard, these young men and women who study the brain's diseases. These happen to young people too. The students have made a statistical survey of people with brain ailments in Tartu and all of Estonia; this year research on the subject was done by Tiyu Aarelaid and Krista Parts. Student scientific society members brought three gold medals and two honorary diplomas home from Moscow for their studies in neurology.

### **They Continue the Traditions**

One of the first neurosurgical operations in the world was done on April 9, 1921. It was performed by Ludwig Puusepp, the first professional neurosurgeon. At that time Ernst Raudam had only just put on a student cap. Professor Puusepp and his clinic were known internationally, and physicians, students and patients came from all parts of the world. Tartu became the mecca of neurosurgery. Neurology and surgery had been separate branches of medicine; neurology made diagnoses and surgery operated. Professor Ludwig Puusepp put an end to this division. Neurosurgery emerged as a new branch of medicine because of his advice to physicians: Operate on the organ you know best. The surgeon began to intervene in the treatment of such diseases as epilepsy and neuralgia.

The democratic views of the Tartu professor and his research attracted many students like Ernst Raudam. In his third year at the university, Raudam started working in Puusepp's clinic; after graduation he was invited to join the staff.

Professor Puusepp's pupils are now well-known scientists, and Raudam and Puusepp's daughter Livia Luts rank first among them.

The students are gathered in a semicircle around the operating table. Two pairs of hands are at work—the strong masculine hands of the



professor, and the thin feminine hands of his assistant. Two pairs of intent eyes watch above the white gauze masks.

Ruth Paimre is a surgeon whose skill developed under the guidance of Professor Raudam. Now she is in charge of the department of neurosurgery of the Tartu Clinical Hospital.

They talk in low tones.

"A scalpel!"

"A big sharp spoon!"

"A small sharp spoon!"

The young man had been complaining for years of pain in the back. Then his legs went. He was treated, convalesced at a sanatorium, but nothing helped. He came to Tartu to consult Professor Raudam.

"The pulse rate? The respiration? Sleep?"

The anesthesiologist answers. The surgical nurse hands over the necessary instruments.

At last the surgeon's hands find the cause of the disease—a swelling between the vertebrae that pressed on the nerve endings.

There is nothing new about such operations in Tartu; they have been done here for years. Hundreds of patients will forever remember the man who restored their health. Hundreds of students have learned their skills from him.

"A thermocoagulator! Antibiotics! A needle holder! Silk!"

A few minutes more and anesthesiologist Enno Kross will switch off the apparatus for artificial respiration.

Two hours have passed since the beginning of the operation. The patient is being wheeled off to the ward. A few weeks and he will be able to dance again, to play with his small children. Like all other patients, he is not worried about the bill; all the treatment, the operation and his stay at the clinic in Soviet Estonia, as everywhere in the Soviet Union, is free.

### Letters from Everywhere

Professor Raudam receives letters as a famous neurosurgeon, as the dean of the medical faculty, as a deputy to the Supreme Soviet of Estonia and simply as a good physician.

A 75-year-old collective farmer from Voru writes asking to see him. A letter from a young neurosurgeon at the Kaunas Medical Institute (Lithuania) who has studied under Raudam. He tells the professor about the opening of a neurosurgical clinic, about the first serious operation he performed and the difficulties he encounters in his work.

Tadeuz Slovik, a Pole whom Ernst Raudam met in Moscow at the Institute of Neurosurgery, writes to say that he hopes their scientific contact will continue.

Professor Ingvar, a Swedish neurophysiologist from Lund, shares his impressions of Ain Kaazik, Raudam's former pupil, who recently spent some time in Sweden. "Yours is a wonderful school!" he writes.

Finnish scientists send Raudam a big envelope with information on their neurosurgical progress.

A letter from Italy, from the Institute of Neurosurgery, where Professor Puusepp once operated on epileptic patients. Now the Italians want to know more about his clinic and about the new methods it uses.

An envelope with a U.S. postmark from an Estonian emigrant who recently visited his homeland and took extended treatment at a Tallinn hospital. "I'm thinking of coming to Estonia again this summer. I would be most grateful if you could operate on me."

Letters of gratitude from the hospital and convalescent center in Haapsalu, from people who have been cured of poliomyelitis and are now under medical observation.

In 1958 there was an epidemic of polio in Tartu, a struggle for human lives in which all the city's physicians and medical students took part. The department of neurology of the university was the center of the struggle. It was headed by Ernst Raudam. Professor Mikhail Chumakov came to Tartu and brought live vaccine sent by the American scientist Albert Sabin. Should they try it? The vaccine had not yet been used anywhere in the world on a mass scale. However, Sabin had already tried it out on his family.

Long hours of work in the laboratory of the neurological clinic where the physicians searched for a safe method of vaccination.

At last the first inoculations with living vaccine were made. In two weeks the epidemic was over. Humanity had won its first mass encounter with polio.

A hospital and convalescent home for people who had suffered from this disease were opened in Haapsalu. Day after day and year after year patients have been restoring their working capacity there.

There are other letters as well—from former students. They tell the professor about their work, share their joys and sorrows with him and express their gratitude.

54





https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

GMT

Generated on 2025-04-09 05:16

he Estonian Student Building Detachment is still very young-only four years old, four summers to be exact-but its main character traits have already been formed. It is a voluntary, hard-working, demanding and at the same time fun-loving and adventurous student collective.

The Building Detachment offers the services of its 1500 members to seven districts in Estonia and also sends groups to Yakutia (Eastern Siberia), the Altai Mountains (Western Siberia), Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Poland and the German Democratic Republic.

By arrangement with the Tartu and Yigevask districts, the detachment sent a team of 150 stu-dents there. Machine operator Toivo Pangsep, a graduate of the Estonian Agricultural Academy. runs the team headquarters: Mati Saar, a student at the Tallinn Polytechnic Institute, is chief engineer; Tiyu Luuk, in his fourth year at Tartu University medical school, is their physician; and

is housed in an ancient recently restored two-story mansion next to the main building of the university. Students come here to have a cup of coffee and dance, play chess, listen to somebody read poetry, discuss politics. It's one of the most lively spots on campus.



Arvo Reiman, a student at the Tallinn Pedagogical Institute, is in charge.

Students from the city of Ulyanovsk and a group of Hungarian students worked as members of this team on the construction of a new building for the Institute of Physics and Astronomy of the Academy of Sciences.

In April the detachment signed contracts with building agencies. By the end of summer each group had a considerable sum in the bank. The money is usually distributed in September. "The money doesn't matter!" say the most en-

thusiastic members. That is overdoing it, of course. Money is important, but it is not an end in itself for a student building detachment. What is the end then? It can't be explained in a single word. The end is socially useful work, closer contact with nature, fresh air, sports, new friends, a little adventure, living in a collective, going in for amateur theatricals, and lots more.

In July drivers on the Tallinn highway noticed an unusual road sign. a big sheet of plywood that said: "Read the other side!" Of course everyone did. There they saw a jolly figure of the brave soldier Schweik\* smiling and holding a

\* Schweik-character in a famous book by the Czech writer Jaroslav Hašek The Good Soldier: Schweik.

trowel in his hand. "It's just kidding around," explained the students. The road inspector, however. saw it differently and suggested that Schweik be turned with his face to the approaching cars and trucks so as to direct them to the quarters of the Adaversk group of the Estonian Student Building Detachment.

Sand and cement, cement and sand.... Mixing them is a dull job, but someone has to do it. The machine prepares the mixture, and a tractor drags the load. Everyone is hard at work, the cattle farm has to be finished on schedule.

Nothing especially appealing about this job, but it is very important for the state farm in Adaver. And it will get done only if somebody keeps throwing spades of sand and cement into the hopper.

During a break the students take off their tarpaulin mittens and figure it out this way: Meeting the deadline is no big deal. How about finishing sooner? By the tenth of August the contract with the building agencies is met and 32,615 rubles' worth of work has been done.

The student group worked on a thermal pipe line, on a silo trench with a capacity of 1,000 tons of silo, and on the construction of a threestory house.

"An efficient fellow," said Ellart Randoya, head of the Yigevask mechanized building group, talking about Mart Lakhi, head of the Adaversk group and a fourth-year student at the Tallinn Polytechnic Institute.

"We'll be glad to take on that group again," he added. "though we're not short of labor just now. How about a repeat next year?"

'The group is no better than its leader," the students say. Today Mart has gone into town to take a motorcycle driving test. His wife Inna stayed behind. She and Aili Kokuta, Andres Gerni, Mare Eisler and Anne Lumi tell us about the project. According to the students, both the Yigevask building team and the state farm did a good job of preparing for the summer building season. All the material was brought to the site on time, and everything was ready and waiting for the arrival of the students. Before leaving on vacation, the director Victor Meister visited the students at the hostel to see if there was anything they needed.

Everyone learned something on the job: welding, driving a tractor, how to lay bricks, how to operate a compressor. There is adventure in everything.

A student of mathematics from Tartu University is manager of the café. He opens the heavy door of an old cellar with an enormous key and leads the visitors into a mysterious halflighted vault.

An old cellar where vegetables used to be kept has been turned into a café, a sort of stu-dents and workers club. The idea for the transformation came from the students, seconded by the workers at the state farm. The farm allocated a couple of thousand rubles of building materials, the labor was voluntary, and the old cellar was transformed.

The students worked on the café evenings. On July 31 a fire was built in the fireplace and candles were lighted. There was dancing on the wooden floor, and both hosts and guests made merry at the long table.

Whenever necessary the café can become a lecture hall, a concert hall, or just a place to sit and gab.

When summer is over, the young builders will leave for home, and the cafe will be left to the workers of the state farm as a keepsake from the students.

The workingday starts at eight in the morning. At one in the afternoon there is a break for lunch. No one here complains of a poor appetite or of being served bad meals.

And if the sun continues to shine as brightly for the rest of the summer as it did in July, the students will be very pleased indeed with their summer vacation.

Courtesy of the newspaper Edasi



cientists in many countries are exploring the prospects of the Sergeyev deals with the new "machineless" method of transforming nuclear energy Physics in Protvino, a Moscow suburb, where a huge proton synchrotron—it weighs 31,000 tons and is a mile in circum-tere the most the energy of the timest particles of matter to 70 Bev in an effort to unravel the mysteries of the atom and the subatomic world. in an effort to unravel the mysteries of the atom and the subatomic world.



n Tverskoy Boulevard in Moscow, near streets and squares named Pushkin, Gogol, Chekhov and Gorky, stands an old man-sion. This is where Alexander Herzen, nineteenth century revolutionary and writer, was born. How appropriate that it should now house the Literary Institute. Many of its graduates, like Yevgeni Yevtushen-ko, Bella Akhmadulina, Rasul Gamzatov and Yuri Kazakov, have won fame for Soviet literature. Ilya Selvinsky, Konstantin Paustovsky and Mikhail Svetlov were among the great literary figures on the teaching staff. The very fact of the institute's existence raises the question: "Can a person be taught to write?" The subject is dealt with by Soviet writer Mikhail Andrasha in a well-illustrated article appearing next month.

Nikolai Lebedinsky, member of the State Planning Committee of the USSR Council of Ministers, analyzes the work and problems of economic plan-ning; his colleague Mikhail Pervukhin deals with the aims and prospects of the Ninth Five-Year Plan; the committee's deputy chairman Nikolai Gusev presents the plan's major farm targets, and Ivan Tsvetkov answers questions on planning the country's multinational cultural development.

To what can the dramatic drop in the number of teenage offenses be at-tributed? Lieutenant Colonel Georgi Nadson of the Leningrad militia tells what is being done in his city to wipe out juvenile delinquency.

What is life like for the average Soviet family? A picture story about a Vilnius worker will attempt to answer this frequently asked question.

Yelena Petushkova has a master's degree in biology and teaches at Mos-cow University. She is also a great horsewoman, the 1970 world dressage champion. An article about one of the top 10 global athletes in October.

An illustrated article about Nikolai Romadin, a contemporary painter whose landscapes are earning renown for their psychological profundity.



Soviet trade unions

The university city of Tartu has good rea-son to be proud: it was the birthplace of the Soviet Union's first stu-dent conservation society. The founding membership in 1958 included students from various departments of Tartu University and the estonian Agricultural Acad-emy. They chose an ivy leaf for the emblem on the so-ciety badge. Before stu-dents are entitled to wear it, they go through a proba-tion period to test their in-terest, industry and knowl-edge of nature.

OUR BID TO SAVE NATURE

By Yaan Eilart, Biologist Head of the Tartu Student Society for Conservation of the Environment

The society has pro-duced a good many of the better-known authorities in conservation and related fields: state conservation inspectors, museum direc-tors, collective farm chair-men, foresters, teachers, bi-ologiete reservation ologists, researchers. Some

ologists, researchers. Some 30 of the local branches of the Estonian conservation society are headed by our university graduates. The society's activities are along these three lines: 1. the dissemination of conservation knowledge and skills to college stu-dents: dents; 2. research; 3. aid to schools in the

study and practice of con-servation.

The program assumes that most activities will be out-doors, in woods and water areas. Accordingly, society members go on 20 excur-sions and hikes a year, in-cluding a two-week bus trip to a wildlife sanctuary in another part of the country. Thus, Tartu students visited the Urals, where Boris Ko-lesnikov, the rector of Sverdlovsk University, gave them an interesting ac-count of the conservation work done locally. The program assumes that

The society already has its traditions. Novices are initiated in the fall on the shores of the Akhia River, in a nature reserve 105 feet above the river. Graduates are seen off in the early summer in the virgin forest of Paravella, also state protected.

Our nature lovers are responsible for the park founded by students at the birthplace of Friedebert Tuglas, a famous Estonian writer. The students named the park for the hero of his novel Little Illimar. They do all the gardening and care all the gardening and care-

all the gardening and care-taking. In Tartu itself society members plant trees on Toomemäegi Hill in the center of town. The second Sunday of May is the re-public's conservation day. The society's research program is very ambitious. One field expedition inves-tigated the optimum value of forest area in the eastern

of forest area in the eastern part of Saaremaa, the big-gest island in the republic. Another studied the impact of man on nature in the Estonian shale-mining coun-

try. With the scientific guid-ance and financial aid\_of the Estonian Society for Environmental Conservation, our students studied the dendroflora in about 500 of dendroflora in about 500 of Estonia's 1300 parks, sug-gesting better planting ar-rangements. The society displayed its work at the USSR Exhibition of Eco-nomic Achievements in Moscow. Student natural-iste spent several years Moscow. Student natural-ists spent several years drawing up a map of the distribution of 59 rare plants in Estonia. Exact knowledge of their habitat will help prevent extinction. Society members took an active part in the research done in 1967-1969 prior to the opening of the 123,000-acre national park in La-gemaa, Northern Estonia. Two books of student en-vironmental studies were

vironmental studies were published by Tartu Univer-sity in 1963 and 1968. A third collection is now in print.

The society is in contact with conservation groups in other institutions of higher learning throughout the So-viet Union. Tartu students are permanent participants of scientific conferences and seminars held by Mos-cow University and the Len-ingrad Pedagogical Insti-tute. They have read pa-pers in Tbilisi (Georgia), Vilnius (Lithuania), Riga (Latvia), Sverdlovsk (the Russia). The society main-tains contact and ex-changes literature with the International Youth Feder-ation for Environmental Study and Conservation The society is in contact for and Conservation Salzburg in Study founded in 1956.

1956. Field trips, conferences, reports are stodgy words that hardly do justice to the exciting work being done in our republic for the con-servation of nature, our most precious heritage.

56

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google

Generated on 2025-04-09 05:16 GMT Public Domain. Goodle-digitized

### Allan Kullaste, Secretary of the Central Committee of the Young Communist League of Estonia in charge of work with students, is interviewed by Marina Khachaturova.

**Q.** The level and rate of industrial, agricultural and educational development in Estonia is high. I assume that Tartu University has a good deal to do with it, isn't that so? **A.** You're quite right, though I should point

the present pace of scientific and technological progress makes much greater demands on specialists. Does this involve changes in the system of university education?

# STUDENT PLUS Administration

out that Tartu University isn't the only institution of higher learning in Estonia. In spite of the fact that our population is only a little more than a million, we have polytechnic, teacher training and art institutes and a conservatory. But Tartu University, of course, is special, and not only because one-third of the students in the republic are there.

It is one of the oldest universities in Europe, with its own galaxy of famous alumni and its traditions. George Bernard Shaw said that all tradition dies, but I don't agree with him. Real tradition lives on to link up periods of time.

Tartu University produced such worldfamous figures as astronomer Vasili Struve, embryologist Karl Ernst von Baer, physicists H. F. E. Lenz and Boris Jacobi, linguist Jan Baudouin de Courtenay, surgeons Nikolai Pirogov and Nikolai Burdenko, and historian Eugene Tarle. The university concentrates on meeting the personnel needs of the republic, which has moved into a new phase of intensive industrial development. We need more highly trained people with a good theoretical background than we ever did.

**Q.** Leonid Brezhnev, General Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, made the point at the Sixteenth Congress of the YCL that A. As our wise professors say, reasonable conservatism is required in everything. Changes are necessary, but the nature of these changes or, rather, improvements, is a very complicated problem, with many sides and sometimes contradictory opinions. Much is still in the experimental stage, under discussion, with reflections in the curriculums.

I would like to draw your attention to one factor though, which I think is very important. The students themselves are involved in discussing and making the changes. Eighty-nine per cent of our students are YCLers and therefore actively involved in various forms of self-government.

### Q. For example?

A. Students have an official vote in the University Council, which settles all major issues. They thereby exert immediate influence on the instructional process. After the midterm exams last year they made an analysis of student reaction to the elective courses; the idea was to work out ways of getting more teaching. The secretary of the YCL organization reported to the Learned Council of the university. Besides discussing the results of the analysis, he made recommendations on the instructional process as a whole. This student outlook, a view from within, is very important because it gives the teacher an insight that he would not ordinarily get.

In addition, the YCL organization has a finger in administrative matters. Here are four recent changes they worked out joint-ly with the rector.

Students who do not make good grades lose their maintenance scholarships. As a result they generally buckle down to work. Hence the rule is sensible. But in some cases the low marks are unavoidable, caused by factors beyond the student's control, illness and the like. So that this sensible rule can also be unjust. The rector's new procedure allows for exceptions to the rule.

The second change has to do with the rector's fund. Students will now have more say in deciding how the fund is to be spent.

The third change gives the student organization a larger voice in allocating dormitory accommodations.

And the fourth change says that a student cannot be expelled from the university without the approval of the YCL.

**Q.** There is much talk now of beginning independent study early, about training the student to think creatively, about developing research habits. What emphasis does the university place on independent student research work?

A. A great deal of emphasis. We used to have two mutually exclusive trends in the Student Scientific Society. The first was to bother only with gifted students, and the second to encourage everyone to do research. The second trend is now the practice: Every third university student is a member of SSS, working in one of the 73 research groups. They are also busy on various research projects being done under contract with big plants and the ministries. The most talented of these students work in a multipurpose student research bureau, where they develop technical improvements for specific plants, with the plants supplying the money.

**Q.** Colleges are supposed to do more than train specialists, they are supposed to teach citizenship. This, apparently, is an indivisible process. What about that aspect of teaching at Tartu?

A. We do not separate career and citizenship training. The students themselves look for and find ties with the community. The most dramatic evidence is the work of student building teams.

The majority of students now spend their summer vacation, what they call their "labor semester," doing volunteer construction work. There are usually more applicants than vacancies on these teams.

The first and, of course, main, reason for their popularity is that it gives the student a chance to apply his technical knowledge and to show how good an organizer he is and how well he works with people.

The second reason, also important for a student, is that he earns good money.

Our students here, in Estonia, most frequently work at construction sites. Since our teams are composed of future experts of various kinds, they tackle a variety of assignments—civil engineering, architectural, technological. The teams are supervised by a central body they set up themselves.\*

\* Read about student builder's teams in "Come Back Next Year!" on page 55.

H Hortz Agutte ibraatoute km -0,04 cm lingus (haadialang aar de againcine 0,03 cm -DIT6 MAL tak 6-0,4 pm Inampletine\_ lingers 10-6 cm Koutagen Kin

Tartu University presently has a student body of 6,300 (4,200 full-time day students and 2,100 correspondence students). Eight departments train for 20 professions:

Department of Biology and Geography (sections in biology, geography, geology). Department of History and Philology (sections in Estonian language and literature, history, English, German, psychology and defectology). Department of Mathematics (sections in mathematics and teaching mathematics). Department of Medicine (sections in therapy, pediatrics, sports medicine, stomatology, pharmacology). Department of Physical Culture. Department of Physics and Chemistry (sections in physics, chemistry and teaching physics and physical chemistry. Department of Economics (sections in economics of trade, finance and credit bookkeeping, science of commodities, economic cybernetics). Department of Law. Students of 27 nationalities are enrolled: 81 per cent are Estonians, 13 per cent are Russians and 6 per cent are of

other nationalities. Occupying the 72 chairs of the university are 650 lecturers, 55 of them Doctors of Science and more than 300 Candidates of Science. Estonians make up 81 per cent of the faculty.

Besides the construction work—usually done in rural communities—the teams organize sports contests for the local teenagers, stock up libraries, give lectures, in other words, bring the university to the countryside.

**Q.** What happens when a student graduates? How does he go about getting a job? **A.** About 700 students, on an average, graduate from Tartu University each year. Thirty of them do postgraduate work at the university, the rest leave for other places. A year before graduation a student knows where he will be working after he gets his diploma. The planning bodies of the republic send in their requests for experts, and the university offers the students a choice of future employment. First choice, natural-

Digilized by Google

ly, goes to the best students, best both in studies and community work. The fact that the student knows in advance where he will be working helps him adjust to the approaching change. He can direct his prediploma work with the job in mind and choose for his diploma project a small, local, but really important problem.

**Q.** Prediploma practice and the diploma project by themselves only help to adjust a young graduate to his first job. More critical, I imagine, is an intelligent and tactful manager. But in most cases a manager just cannot find the time to look after a new-comer. Who, then, helps him to adjust quickly and painlessly to the new environment?

A. Of course the ability of a plant manager

to put young specialists on the right road from the start means a lot, but it is not nearly as individual and subjective a business as you make it out to be. YCL committees at factories have set up what are known as Young Specialists Councils (a specialist is considered young until he reaches the age of 30). They do the adjusting, work out problems for the newcomer, the everyday problems that make the difference between whether he is happy or unhappy on the job.

Although the council has no direct administrative authority, its prestige is usually high enough to influence administrative decisions. At any rate, it forces a manager to think twice before making a decision to which the council objects.

Obviously the plant management and

council are both interested in providing the best working conditions for a young specialist. Nevertheless, conflicting situations do come up, and the last word is usually the council's since it has the support of the YCL and party organizations at the plant.

Just a word about another, equally important aspect of the everyday work of the council. It encourages the young specialist to undertake independent research, to broaden his outlook, keep abreast of developments in his field. This, too, calls for a systematic approach, and one of the components is a special consulting center for graduates. Here the interests of the plant management and the council coincide. The plant is very much interested in raising the qualifications of its personnel, particularly the young people.

Digitized by Google

**VLADIMIR TUKMAKOV** PASSES HIS MATURITY TEST

WAS MUCH IMPRESSED by the game that Odessa Master Vladimir Tukmakov, 24, won from Grandmaster Viddimir Tukna-kov, 24, won from Grandmaster Victor Korch-noi at the Thirty-eighth USSR Chess Championship in Riga at the end of last year. This was in the fourth round, when Korchnoi was leading the field after three straight victories. Evidently the Leningrad chess star, playing Black, counted on being able to entangle his young rival in the tac-tical battle, because his opening develop-ment was very risky. Tukmakov, however, skillfully brought into relief the negative as-pects of the grandmaster's experiment in the opening, setting up a powerful attack on the K-side. White gained a decisive advan-tage through a spectacular Queen sacrifice. Such a victory is enough to inspire a chess player of any rank. No wonder that, after capturing the leadership in a stiff en-gagement, Tukmakov held on to it for a long kov, 24, won from Grandmaster Victor Korch-

gagement, Tukmakov held on to it for a long time. It was only five rounds before the end of the tournament when Korchnoi managed to forge into the lead again.

Vladimir Tukmakov took second place. Viadimir Tukmakov took second place. The young chess star not only pocketed the silver medal that goes to the contest's runner-up but qualified for the grandmas-ter's title. The interesting thing is that sever-al months before the domestic champion-ship Tukmakov also met grandmaster standards at a major international meet in Buenos Aires, placing second (after Bobby Fischer) and coming out ahead of many eminent grandmasters. But the title was not conferred on him then because he was not conferred on him then because he was not an international master, and the World Chess Federation rules prohibit skipping any qualifications rung.

So, I recommend to readers of SOVIET LIFE this duel between Vladimir Tukmakov and Victor Korchnoi.

### NIMZOVITCH DEFENSE

Thirty-eighth USSR Championship

White-Tukmakov	Black-Korchnoi		
1. P-Q4	N-KB3		
2. P-Q84	P-K3		
3. N-QB3	B-N5		
4. P-K3	0-0		
5. B-Q3	P-84		
6. N-B3	P-Q4		
7. 0.0	Constant of the second s		

This position, familiar to many chess en-thusiasts, arises almost every time White chooses the Rubinstein System (4, P-K3) in the Nimzovitch Defense. It is noteworthy that the number of positions of this kind in modern chess keeps increasing, with the opening theory doublesing as fast opening theory developing so fast.

Actual play starts now. Besides the text move, Black can also pick other continua-tions leading to a complicated struggle, and first of all 7.... N-B3 and 7.... QN-Q2.

OPEP

8 ByP QN-02

7. ....

Victor Korchnoi made the same move in his game against Tukmakov in the Sochi tournament in the fall of 1970. White replied at the time 9. P-QR3, but after 9. . . . PxP; 10. N-QN5, B-K2; 11. QNxQP, P-K4; 12. N-B5, N-N3 Black coped successfully with all the difficulties of the opening. It is there-fore understandable that Tukmakov gives up 9. P-QR3, preferring a more effective plan of play to this traditional move.

### 9. Q-N3 10. P-QR4

Though I do not consider myself an expert in the Nimzovitch Defense, it seems to me that Korchnoi's opening strategy starting with moves 7. . . . QPxP, 8. . . . QN-Q2 and 9. . . . P-QR3 is not very successful. If White plays energetically enough, it is not too often that Black is able to develop his

P-QR3 Q-K2

BY BORIS SPASSKY

World Chess Champion

Q-side. Thus, in his game with Portisch (Match of the Century, Belgrade, 1970), in-stead of 10. . . Q-K2, Korchnoi played 10. . . . B-R4, but after 11. R-Q1, PxP; 12. PxP, Q-N3; 13. Q-B2 White gained a noticeable advantage. Korchnoi is trying to strengthen the variant by placing his Queen on K2.



After the exchange we have a typical po-sition with an isolated white Pawn in the center. Using his advantage in space, White is striving now for an attack on the King's flank, planning in particular the Rook's transfer to the KN3-square. That is why, by the way, the Bishop retreated to QR2, leav-ing the Q3-square free, so the Rook can take the Q1-Q3-KN3 route for the K-side.



In such positions Black usually does his utmost to prevent White from shifting the Rook to KN3, but in this game Korchnoi permits his young opponent to carry out this formidable maneuver unhampered. Such play is characteristic of Korchnoi: relying on his art of defense, he frequently gives his opponent room, too much room some-times. By not making the move 17.....B-B3, which would unquestionably make it difficult for White to transfer his Rook to the K-side for White to transfer his Rook to the K-side (because he would have to take his Q-pawn into account), the Leningrad grandmaster, it seems to me, overestimates the defense resources of his position.

### 

Tukmakov is of the opinion that he could Tukmakov is of the opinion that he could have won the game then and there by sac-rificing two pieces: 19. BxP! PxB; 20. N-N6ch! (White did not notice this second sac-rifice during play) PxN; 21. QxP. Indeed, after 21. . . Q-B2; 22. QxPch, K-K2; 23. R-N7, R-KN1; 24. RxQch, KxR; 25. N-K4, NxN; 26. BxN, as Tukmakov points out in his comments on the game for the tournament bulletin, White's Queen and three extra Pawns are much stronger than Black's sep-arated pieces. By the way, Tukmakov's origiarated pieces. By the way, Tukmakov's origi-nal move 19. Q-Q2 also creates a threat.

K-81

#### N(N)-Q4 19. 20. B-N6

An unexpected tactical thrust! The Bish-op cannot, of course, be taken because of 21.NxPch, winning the Queen.Possibly Korchnoi thought that White would go in for the tempting 20. RxP, KxR; 21. QxPch, K-N1; 22. NxN without noticing the clever reply 22....RxBch!

#### B-K1 20. . . .

It was difficult to foresee that this natural move would be followed by a spectacular Queen sacrifice, which former world cham-pion Mikhail Tahl called "a devilishly power-ful blow." Had Black noticed this offer, he ful blow." Had Black noticed this offer, he would certainly have played 20..., B-B2 in order to reply to 21. NxP with 21..., BxR, after which 22. PxB doesn't give anything in view of 22..., B-K1, and 23. NxR cannot be played because of Black's reply 23..., BxB. Evidently after 20..., B-B2 White would have had to retreat with the Bishop to Q3, preserving the attack preserving the attack.

21. QxP11

There it is, the devilishly powerful blow!



White: K.Knl; Q.Q2; R.QR1 and KN3; B.QB1 and KN6; N.QB3 and K5; Pawns: QR4, QN2, Q4, KB2, KN2, KR2 (14); Black: K.KB1; Q.K2; R.QB1 and Q1; B.QR4 and K1; N.Q4 and KB3; Pawns: QR3, QN2, K3, KB2, KN2, KR3 (14)

This sacrifice is very beautiful: Two of White's pieces are attacked, and yet neither of them can be taken.

of them can be taken. If, for instance, 21. . . . PxQ, then 22. Bx-Pch, K-N1; 23. B-K4ch, K-R1; 24. B-N7ch, K-N1; 25. BxNch, K-B1; 26. NxN, PxN; 27. BxQch, making up for the Queen and gain-ing a winning position. White obtains a forced win also in the case of 21. . . . PxB; 22. Q-R8ch, N-N1; 23. NxN, PxN; 24. R-B3ch. Another interesting variant given by Tuk-makov in his comments: 21. . . . NxN; 22. B-Q3! Q-N5; 23. QxPch, K-K2; 24. QxNch, KxQ; 25. B-N5ch, K-N2; 26. B-K7ch. It is not difficult to convince yourself that Black is inevitably mated here (26. . . . K-R3; 27. N-N4ch, K-R4; 28. R-R3ch! KxN; 29. R-R4 mate). mate).

### 22. Q-R8ch 23. QxP

Q-N5 K-K2 QXQP

23. 0xP 0x0P Here Tukmakov takes his Knight back to Q3, which proves quite sufficient to the game: White preserves all the advantages of his position. Also possible is 24. N-B3, since Black cannot take advantage of a weakness in White's first rank (24..., NxN; 25. NxQ, N-K7ch; 26. K-R1), I think, however, that the retreat of the Knight in this position is not justified. White can wind up the battle in a spectacular way through 24. NxP! Here is the chief variant 24..., RxN; 25. N-N5ch, K-Q3; 26. N-K4ch, K-B3; 27. BxBch, RxB; 28. NxR, NxN; 29. RxNch, BxR; 30. B-K3, Q-Q4; 31. R-QB1, K-Q3; 32. B-B4ch. Such a finale for the at-tack is more logical, of course, than the one chosen by White in this game.

24	N-Q3	BxN
	PxB	NxP
	B-R3ch	K-Q2
	R-K1	K-B2
	B-K7	

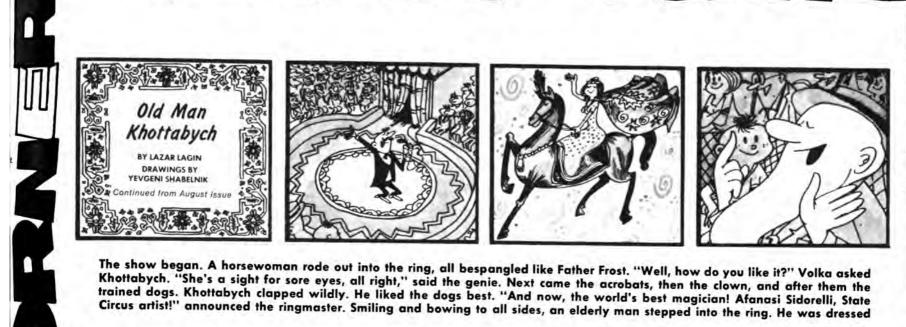
The simplest solution: White is content with an advantageous exchange. The at-tempt to win a piece (28, B-B5) could have cost him dear (28, . . . N-K7ch; 29, RxN, QxB; 30, QxN, RxN!).

28	N(86)-Q4
29. BxRch	KxB
30. B-K4	QxP
31. BxN	NxB
32. Q-N5ch	K-B2
33. P-R4	

Now Black can resign with a clear con-science, but he makes several more moves during time trouble. The R-Pawn cannot be stopped.

33	B-N4
34. R-Bich	B-B3
35. P-R5	0-05
36. N-K5	P-B3
37. NxB	PxN
38. Q-N7ch	K-Q3
39. P-R6	N-B5
40. Q-N4	Q-Q7?
41. R-Q1	Resigns

60 Digilized by Google



The show began. A horsewoman rode out into the ring, all bespangled like Father Frost. "Well, how do you like it?" Volka asked Khottabych. "She's a sight for sore eyes, all right," said the genie. Next came the acrobats, then the clown, and after them the trained dogs. Khottabych clapped wildly. He liked the dogs best. "And now, the world's best magician! Afanasi Sidorelli, State Circus artist!" announced the ringmaster. Smiling and bowing to all sides, an elderly man stepped into the ring. He was dressed



Digitized by Google



三





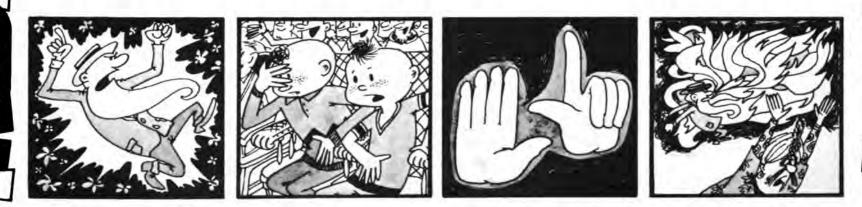
2

0

in a silk robe with gold-embroidered dragons. This man was really a skilled magician. First he pulled a chicken out of a small box, then a red fox, and lastly a poolle. He held the box up to show everybody that it was empty. Then, with a smile, he knocked on the bottom, and five snow-white doves flew out. The audience gave him a big hand. Everyone, that is, except one person. Khottabych stared angrily at the magician. To think that the man got so much applause for a mere nothing, while he,



Khottabych, who had performed so many first-class miracles, didn't get even a word of praise. That is why, when applause broke out again, he grunted with rage and, to everyone's surprise, climbed over people's heads to the ring. "You're being fooled!" he yelled at the top of his voice. "These aren't miracles. They're just ordinary tricks!" Nobody knew what was going on except Volka and his friend Zhenya. The rest of the audience thought Khottabych was a clown and applauded him enthusiastically: "He's



really good!" The old man had no idea whom they were talking about. He waited patiently for the noise to die down and shouted: "Are those miracles? Ha-ha! Let me show you a miracle!" Pushing aside the openmouthed magician, he blew 15 huge manycolored tongues of flame out of his mouth.

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

6 (

t's a golden wedding when two people have lived in peace and harmony for a half-century. The happy couple are Usman Zufarov, 74, and his wife Makhbuba, 64. Fifty years ago girls married early in Uzbekistan.

In Tashkent Usman is something of a celebrity. He has been honored with the title Merited Cul-



Makhbuba Zufarova, the golden wedding bride. Her six children are mothers and fathers themselves. She was married to Usman when she was 14.

## GOLDEN WEDDING

PHOTOGRAPHS BY VICTOR CHERNOV



Bridegroom Usman is more than three score and ten. The musical instruments he makes are famous throughout the republic. He is something of a Tashkent celebrity.

tural Worker of Uzbekistan for his skill in making such national musical instruments as the doira and the dutar. And so the occasion was very festive. The whole street gathered, all the neighbors and all the friends, old and new. And the feasting went on for several days with all sorts of good things to eat—shurpa, pilau and green tea—with music contests and



Green tea (above), served in bowls, graces every festive occasion. Center: The star turn at the wedding was this tightrope walk.



What's a wedding without a band (left) playing old am modern tunes, and presents like this Uzbek robe (below) with an accompanying flowery speech?

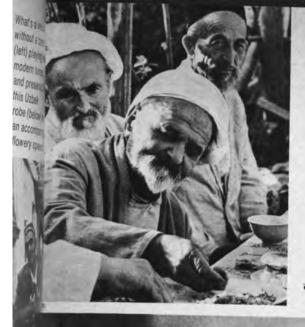






Digitized by Google

62



https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

Generated on 2025-04-09 05:17 GMT

nitized

T

å

Pub

hathitrust.org/access

use#pd-google

A pilau of mutton and rice. The older folk customarily eat with their fingers. Below: An impromptu concert of traditional melodies. Bottom: Usman is a devout Moslem, and mullahs were among the guests. even-the star number!-tightrope walking.

Of course the whole family was present. The Usmanov's daughter, also Makhbuba, is a graduate of a medical college. One son, Murad, studied in the Foreign Languages Department at Tashkent University and is now a research associate with the Alisher Navoy Museum of Literature. Another son is an engineer.





The "golden couple" have 16 grandchildren, the eldest of whom are just about ready to start out on their own. Thus, Bakhtiyar is finishing an aviation school while Irkin, now a university student, wants to become a writer. He has already had several stories published in the youth newspapers.

All the Usmanovs live under one roof in a roomy house, where now in honor of the occasion musicians weave the fanciful strains of an oriental melody.



L



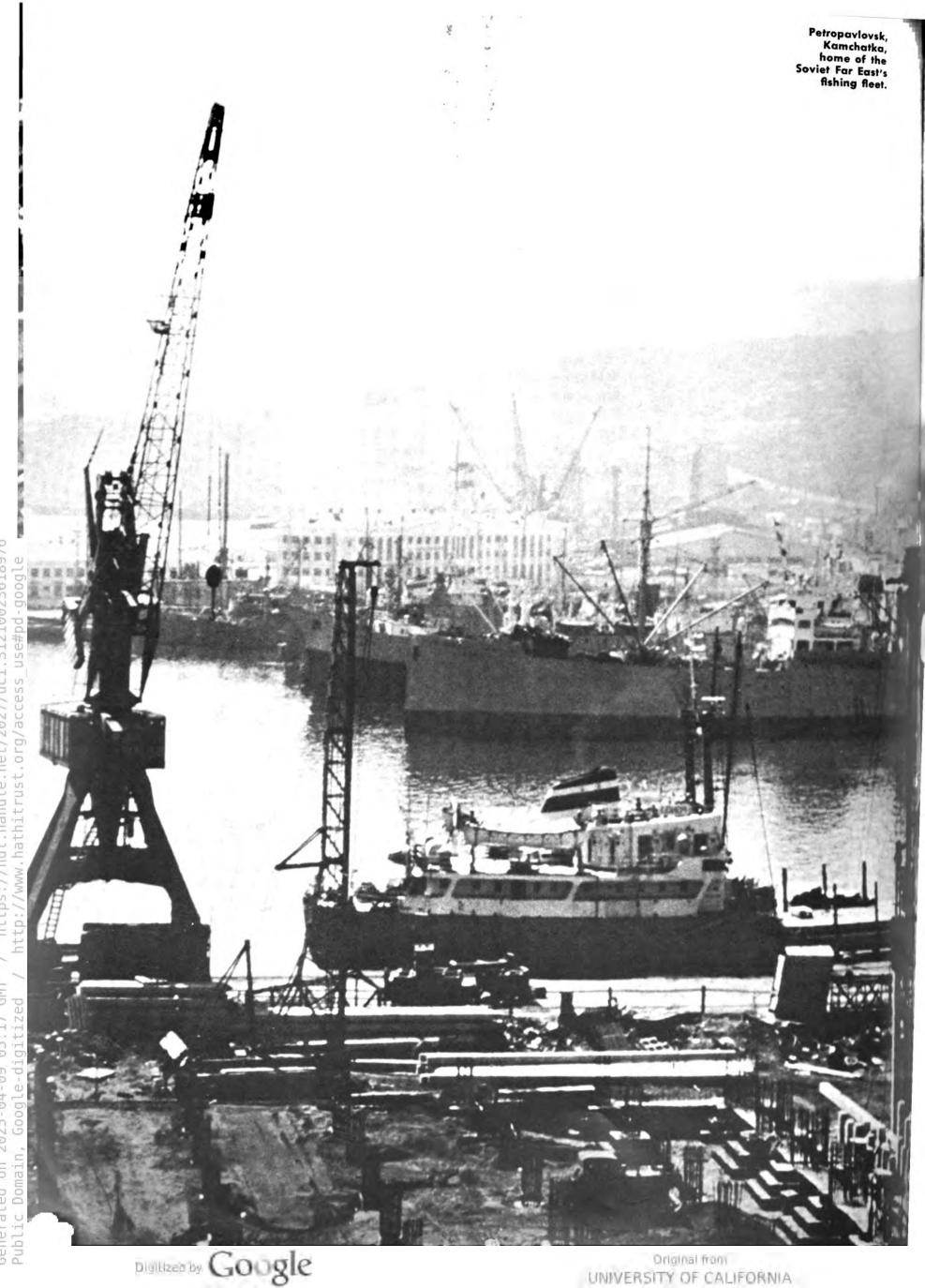
https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 :tp://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google Generated on 2025-04-09 05:17 GMT eo 10 T à

Public Domain,

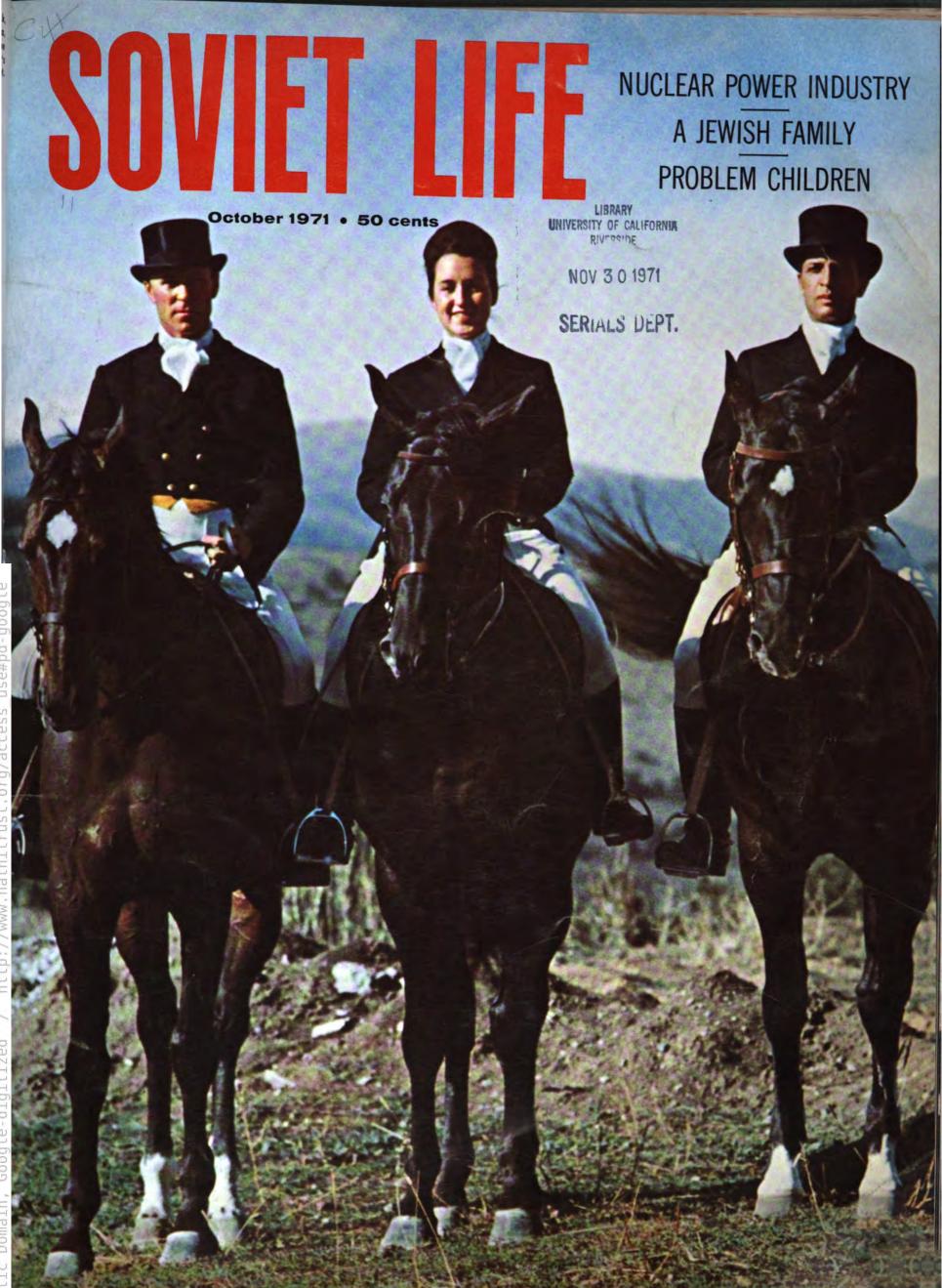
The vines in the yard form shady bowers, where the Zufarovs often sit with their grandchildren.

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

.

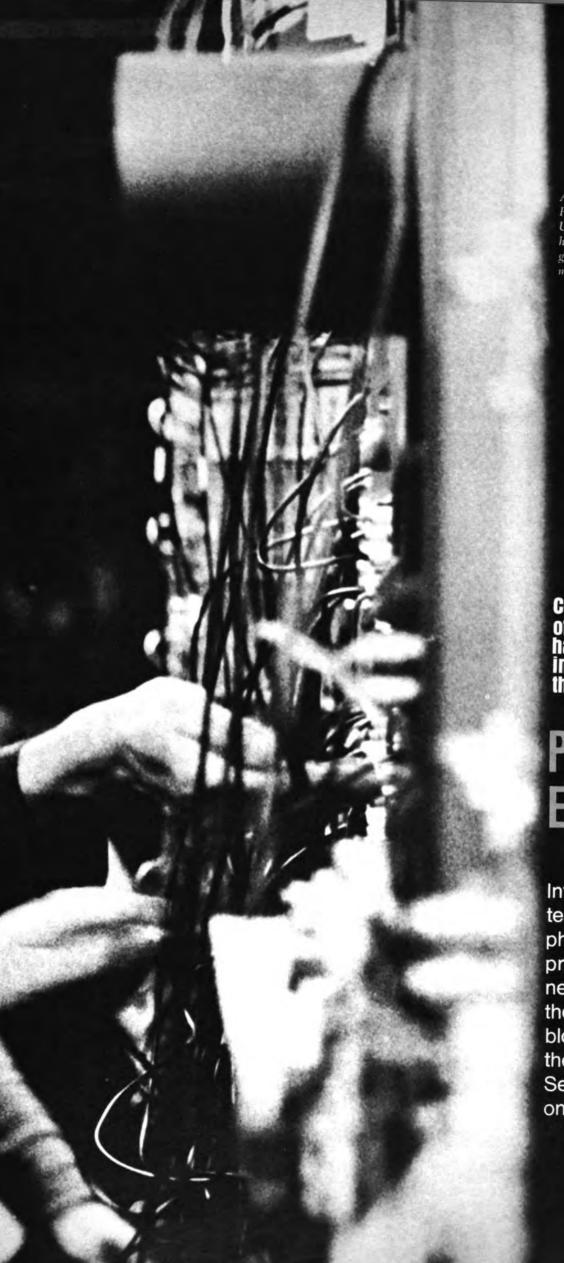


https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc1.31210023618976 / Generated on 2025-04-09 05:17 GMT





https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 Generated on 2025-04-09 05:18 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized



At the Protvino accelerator: Professor Darel Dricki (left) of the University of California, head of a visiting American research group, and Soviet physicistmathematician Boris Kulakov.

Composite nuclei of antimatter have been produced in a laboratory for the first time.

## PROTVINO Experiment

International teams of physicists are providing new data on the building blocks of the universe. See story on page 28. October 1971, No. 10 (181)

# VIET LIFF

The magazine SOVIET LIFE is published by reciprocal agreement between the governments of the United States and the Soviet Union. The agreement

provides for the publication and circulation of the magazine SOVIET LIFE in the United States and the magazine AMERICA in the Soviet Union.

SOVIET PEOPLE	10 A.	IEWISH FAMILY Irina Kalitenko			
	A CO	DLLEGE FOR BUDDIN	G AUTHORS		
	by	Mikhail Andrasha VERY DELICATE JOB			
	by	Georal Nadson		DEN	
	51 EX	PERIMENT WITH PRO Vitali Vishnevsky	DBLEM CHILD	KEN	
	67 H	ORSEWOMAN FROM Victor Bukhanov	MOSCOW		
ECONOMY AND	2 NI	UCLEAR POWER IND Andronik Petrosyants	USTRY		
SCIENCE	6 EL	ECTRICITY FROM TH		AME	
	8 R/	ADIOACTIVITY FOR H	HEALING		
	14 G	v Yelena Knorre OSPLAN—USSR STA terview with Nikolai Lebe	TE PLANNING	GCOMMITTEE	
	20 N	EW FIVE-YEAR PLAN	I: TARGETS A	ND PROSPECTS	
	<b>28</b> P	ROTVINO, WORLD (	OF HIGH ENE	RGIES	
LITERATURE		HINGS CULTURAL	2		
AND THE ARTS	42 V	VAY ACROSS THE RC hort Story by Mikhail An	DOM charov		
		OVIET MAGAZINES			
		OMADIN'S RUSSIA y Lev Voskresensky			
INTERNATIONAL	53 A	MERICAN STAGING	FOR A SOVI	ET PLAY	
CONTACTS		53 PLISETSKAYA AS SEEN BY AN AMERICAN			
	<b>53</b> A	VISIT TO THE UNIT	ED STATES CA	APITAL	
MISCELLANEOUS	28	QUERIES FROM READ	DERS		
	45 /	A MEMORABLE GAM by Boris Spassky	E		
	46 /	AROUND THE COUN	TRY		
	54	NEXT ISSUE			
	<b>55</b> (	CHILDREN'S CORNER	2		
Section 132.6 of the Pos management and circulati published in Washington, I. The names and address address and butters managed	tal Manu on of So D. C. fo es of the er are: of the U h St., N. <sup>1</sup> Editoria	87-865 (39 U.S. Code 4369, al) showing the ownership, viet Life Illustrated Monthly, r October 1971. publisher, editor, managing nion of Soviet Socialist Re- W. Washington, D. C. 20036. I Board): Oleg P. Benyukh.	18th St., N.W., Wa 2. The owner is: Republics in the U 20036. 3. The known bor ers owning or hold of bonds, martgage 4. The average n tion sold or distri	on Editorial Board): Georgi I. Isachenko, 170 ashington, D. C. 2009. The Embasty of the Union of Soviet Socialis JSA, 1125 16th St., N.W., Washington, D. C adholders, mortgagees and other security hold ding I per cent or more of the total amoun res or other securities are: None. umber of copies of each issue of this publica buted, through the mail or otherwise, during ceding the date shown above was 62,000.	
SOVIET LIFE		Moscow Editorial Boar APN, Pushkin Square 2 Moscow, USSR Editor in Chief—Oleg	2	Washington Editorial Board 1706 18th St., N.W. Washington, D.C. 20009 Editor—Georgi I. Isachenko	

Second-class postage paid at Washington, D.C. and at additional mailing offices. Subscription Rates: 1 Year—\$3.95 2 Years—\$6.95. Material for this issue courtesy of Nothing in this issue may be reprinted or reproduced with-osti Press Agency, out due acknowledgment to the magazine SOVIET LIFE. courtesy of

Printed by Fawcett Printing Corp., Rockville, Md.

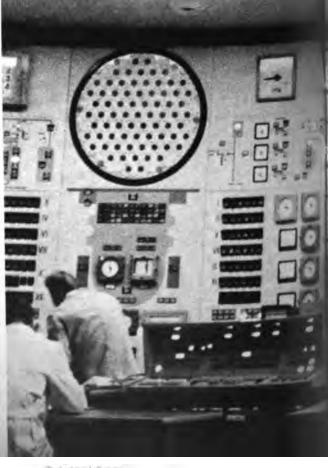
'HE WORLD'S FIRST nuclear power station

THE WORLD'S FIRST nuclear power station gan operating in the Soviet Union 17 years as Today the world has over 80 operating power mactors and about 50 other reactors in various stages of construction. When the year opene global nuclear electricity-generating capacities totaled nearly 25 million kilowatts. A study of the world nuclear power indust shows that the countries concerned have alrear selected the most efficient types of power reactor. The next problem on the agenda is to perfect the and raise their operational reliability. This appli-to slow-neutron reactors. Fast-neutron reactors a still in the experimental stage; data on their oper tion are being collected. tion are being collected.

The following two types of power reactors an in general use in the Soviet Union: double wate vessel reactors and uranium-graphite channel actors. The reactors of the first type are this walled metal vessels filled with water at a press of over 100 atmospheres and with an operal temperature of 300 degrees Centigrade. The ves contains several uranium fuel assemblies.

contains several uranium fuel assemblies. Such reactors, with a rated capacity of 210,00 to 365,000 kilowatts, are installed at the Novo-Voronezh nuclear power station. Eve tually this station will be equipped with 440,000 kilowatt reactors. Reactors of this type will also installed at power projects currently under co-struction on the Kola Peninsula and in Arman The nuclear power station in Melekess has 50,000-kilowatt boiling-water vessel reactor of the

The control panel of the Novo-Voronezh nuclear power station in Central Russia. It has a slow-neutron reactor that uses ordinary water as a moderator



Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Front Cover: Soviet dressage team, 1970 world champion. Story on page 62. Photograph by Lev Borodulin.

Digitized by Gougle

BW-50 type. As distinguished from other types of reactors, it is cooled not by pressurized water which is then used for steam production, but by boiling water, with the resultant steam being fed directly into a turbine. Vessel reactors are the most successful prod-ucts of world reactor engineering because of their

ucts of world reactor engineering because of their high specific power output, compactness and fuel utilization efficiency.

Channel reactors are also used in the Soviet

utilization efficiency. Channel reactors are also used in the Soviet Union. They employ graphite to slow down the neutrons, and their fuel elements are situated in channels made in the graphite. Pressurized water flows through these channels and takes away the heat released during the chain reaction. The re-sultant steam goes directly to turbines, as is done at single-circuit projects such as the Kurchatov Nuclear Power Station in Beloyarsk. The channel reactor was designed in the Soviet Union and installed at the world's first nuclear power project. The improved design of the channel installation was used for the reactors (with a com-bined capacity of 300,000 kilowatts) of the first and second units of the Beloyarsk station. Currently this design is being followed for two reactors, with a capacity of a million kilowatts, being built for the Leningrad nuclear power station. At the Beloyarsk project specialists demonstrated the possibility of generating high-quality steam: temperature before reaching the turbine, 500-510 degrees Centigrade; pressure, 90 atmospheres. Atomic energy specialists are confronted with a

- B B B B B

Digitized by Google

## JCLEAR OWDR INDUSTRY

BY ANDRONIK PETROSYANTS Chairman of the USSR State Committee for the Use of Atomic Energy

110

-10

83

8.1

. -0

ā

-

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

ы

5

1000

0

number of problems related to the operation of nuclear power projects. One is the most efficient use of the neutrons resulting from the nuclear re-action in the Beloyarsk installations. Stainless steel was used to make shells for the fuel elements employed at Beloyarsk. While this heat-resistant metal makes it possible to push the temperature of steam before the turbine up to 500 degrees Centigrade, it absorbs neutrons greedily.

As for the Leningrad nuclear power station, its fuel core shells are made of zirconium alloy, which has a low neutron absorption capacity. However, this alloy has a low heat resistance, which leads to losses of a different kind-the temperature of steam before the turbine is only 285 degrees Centigrade. On the other hand, the use of zirconium alloy makes it possible to increase power generation per unit of weight of the fuel core and to reduce the expenditure of uranium-235 per unit of electrical capacity.

The Soviet Union has begun building the second generation of large nuclear power stations with vessel and channel reactors. A wide variety of economic, geographic, fuel and power factors is con-sidered in choosing one or the other for a particular part of the country.

An important trend in nuclear electric power generation is toward the general use of fastneutron reactors. Unlike other types, these reactors do not burn out nuclear fuel but permit it to "grow, thanks to the involvement of uranium-238 in the fuel cycle. This makes it possible to use not only the easily fissionable uranium-235, which is found in nature in the amount of seven kilograms\* metric ton \*\* of uranium, but also uranium-238. per

For a variety of reasons, the development of thermal-neutron reactors has outstripped that of fast-neutron installations. Many scientific and engineering problems have to be solved before reliable and efficient power reactors of the latter type can be built.

One of the problems in this connection is to optimize the time required to double plutonium

\* A kilogram equals 2.2 pounds. \*\* A metric ton equals 2,204 pounds.

Top left: A partially completed nuclear power station on the coast of the Caspian Sea. It will be the first of its kind in the world, providing both cheap electricity and desalinated water to the nearby towns.

**Bottom left: This reactor** at the Novo-Voronezh station is the prototype of a whole series of ordinary water-moderated reactors now in production for domestic use and for export.

**Center: Radioactive** plutonium fuels this midget nuclear-electric generator, the MIG. Needing no servicing, it is an excellent power source for automatic space station equipment.

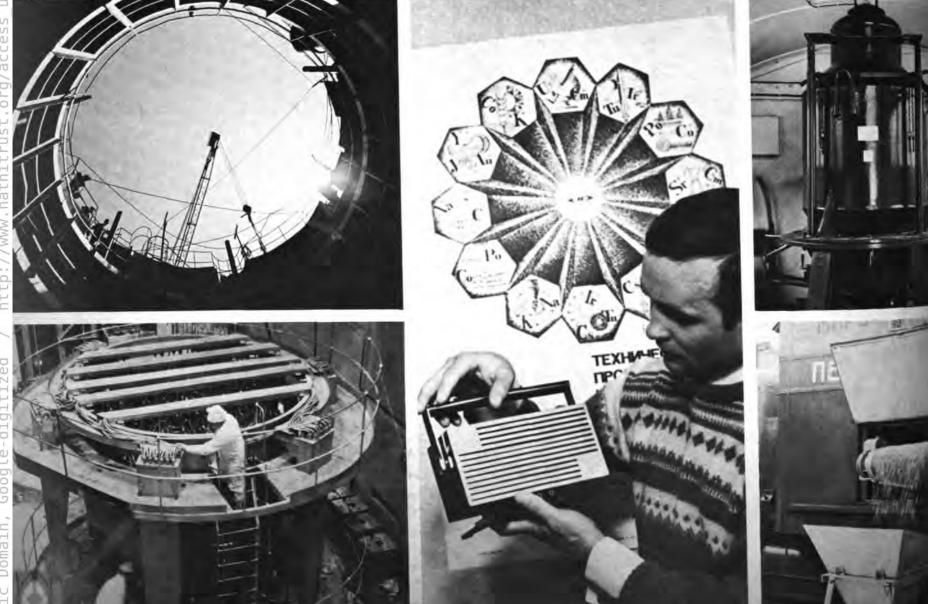
**Right: Interior and exterior** views of the Kolos, a new mobile gamma source that irradiates seeds before planting. It increased crop yields significantly in a three-year test on collective farms in Moldavia.

reproduction. Several experimental reactors have been built, including one in Melekess, in Ulyanovs Region, to study the problem. A 350,000-kilowatt power station with a fast-neutron reactor will be completed this year in the town of Shevchenko, east of the Caspian Sea. The construction of a 600,000-kilowatt station with a fast-neutron reactor has begun near Sverdlovsk. There is every indication that the development of fast-neutron reactors will be completed in the next decade, and that we shall have large fast-neutron power reactors of the semi-industrial type.

Fast-neutron reactors will be incorporated into widespread network of nuclear power stations. Plutonium, which will have been accumulated by that time in the course of the operation of thermal neutron reactors, could be used in new fast-neutron power reactors. This confirms the expediency of the combined use of these two types of reactors for nuclear power stations in the foreseeable future.

Since the nuclear electric power industry is an element in the total economy, long-term forecast-ing of its development must follow the general trends of growth of the country's power industry, the character and pattern of power consumption and the operating conditions of generating capacities. These forecasts must also consider the fact that nuclear fuel transportation is very cheap and does not increase the cost of electricity generation to any marked degree. Moreover, nuclear fuel can be standardized for extensive use.

The need for the large-scale construction of nuclear power stations is explained not only by their higher efficiency as compared with thermal power projects, but also by the rising costs of fossil fuel mining. With the projected growth rates of power generation, railroads could hardly cope with coal transportation. The large-scale development of nuclear electricity production also frees many workers for jobs elsewhere. This explains the great importance attached to nuclear electricity generation and the emphasis laid on the construction of nuclear power-generating capacities in the Directives of the Twenty-fourth Party Congress. Courtesy of the magazine Krasnaya Zvezda (Red Star)





## A RARE EXPERIMENT WITH PL MESONS

Portrayed here is a process very rare in the nuclear world, with a probability of about one chance in a million. In scientific terminology it is described as "recharging of negatively charged pi mesons with protons" and is expressed by the formula:  $\Pi^- + p \rightarrow \Pi^\circ + n$ .

As a result of the interaction between the proton and negatively

charged pi meson, or negative pion, the pion turns into a neutra pion and the proton into a neutron. You see, in the spark chamber, two showers of gamma rays from the fission of a neutral pion with an energy of 40 Bev. The experiment is part of a large-scale program to study the interaction of high-energy particles.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

2

Gamma rays from the

### ELECTRICITY FROM THE ATOMIC FLAME

A<sup>T</sup> OUR POWER STATIONS we convert the various fossil fuels—coal, petrole-um, peat and shale—into a more convenient form, electricity. We do this with monstrous extravagance: Only about 40 per cent of the nonrestorable values are used to advantage; 60 per cent go up the chimney in both the literal and the figurative sense, heating up the surrounding air. These volatile values could be converted at chemical plants into dyes, leather, building materials, medicinal preparations and many other useful items. But, unfortunately, the traditional system

of transforming heat into electricity (water is converted into steam in boilers, the steam rotates the turbine, the turbine rotates the generator) has reached its limit. It is impossible to raise its efficiency any more. At nuclear power stations conventional fuel nuclear power stations conventional fuel has been replaced by nuclear fuel, but the same system is still used to convert heat into electricity, and heat losses at the boiler-turbine-generator stage are the same. The conclusion is obvious: We must scrap the turbines and steam generators and devise a direct way of converting heat into electricity. That there is such a way was known as far back as Faraday's time, but it took more than a century and a complete revolution in technology for the knowledge to be applied in a real plant. A great help in this advance was the atom, which yielded practically in-exhaustible reserves of energy and brought to light new, formerly unheard-of materials. Today, we are working along three main lines in generating electricity without the

use of moving parts: magnetohydrodynamics, thermoelectricity and thermionic emis-sion. (This is not counting the chemical method—batteries and storage batteries produce insignificantly small amounts of energy for a short time.)

.31210023618976 use#pd-google

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl. http://www.hathitrust.org/access

1

GMT

2025-04-09 05:22

e-digitized

Googl

Generated on 2 Public Domain,

6

use#pd-googl

### **MHD Generators: Glant Plants of the Future**

The magnetohydrodynamic (abbreviated MHD) generator is based on exactly the same principle as a conventional electric generator. When an electric conductor, a wire winding, moves across a magnetic field, a current—the directional motion of free electrons—is induced in the conductor. The MHD generator has a special kind of conductor: a gas flowing at tremendous speed and heated up to such a degree that some of the electrons break away from the atoms and the gas becomes a conductor, or plasma. The idea is simple:

A high-temperature gas is obtained by burning fuel, and a small quantity of a metal that readily loses its electrons is injected into it. The gas is then accelerated in a nozzle and passed through a rectangular duct placed between the poles of a magnet. The side walls of the duct serve as electrodes from which a current is removed. The heat of combustion is thus converted directly into electricity. Such a power plant can burn usefully up to 60 per cent of the fuel, thus saving thousands of tons of valuable chemical material.

In the Soviet Union, studies on MHD gen-eration began 10 years ago. The work was directed by the Institute of High-Tempera-ture Physics in Moscow. At first a small ture Physics in Moscow. At first a small model plant—the U-02—was built. It started operating in 1965 and since then has been serving as a proving ground. This baby sta-tion—the world's first power plant with an MHD generator—has made it possible to model and test a full cycle of future giant power-generating stations. The construction of a big and powerful pilot industrial plant was started in 1964 and yielded the first ex-perimental results in 1971. Besides producing electricity. the MHD

Besides producing electricity, the MHD

### **BY ALEXEI SERGEYEV**

generator can be connected directly to a steam turbogenerator. After the stream of plasma, heated up to more than a thousand degrees, flows from the MHD generator (from the rectangular opening of the duct between the poles of a magnet), it slows down and enters a conventional steam tur-bogenerator (it would be unreasonable to waste all this heat). The plasma cools down in process of heating up the steam that will rotate the turbine. In this way a conventional production system and a new one are allied.

### From a Few Seconds To Hundreds and Millions of Years

The second method produces thermo-electricity. Here we make handy use of the new materials—semiconductors. The tiny converters made of silicon and germa-nium (or other combinations) have permitted industrial application of a phenomenon Faraday discovered. He welded together two metal wires with different thermal conduc-tivities, and then heated one end and cooled the other; the difference in temperature produced a directional flow of electrons, that is, electricity. But until semiconductors and atomic energy appeared on the scene, it was impossible to create a significant differ-ence in temperature and effectively convert the chaotic thermal motion of electrons into a directional movement so as to generate any substantial quantity of electricity. Today the mighty power of a nuclear fuel

enclosed in a metallic container heats its walls to a high temperature. Semiconductor converters attached to the walls convert heat into electric current. The cold end is provided by ordinary indoor or outdoor air: The difference in temperatures is high enough. That is an isotope thermoelectric plant. It needs no attention; there is nothing to break since it has no moving parts or mechanisms; it can operate reliably any-where and for as long as necessary. The lifetime of radioactive atomic nuclei-isotopes varies from a few seconds to tens, hundreds and even millions of years. By selecting an isotope with a proper lifetime, we can get an accurate determination of the period of operation of the nuclear generator.

With a range of power capacities from one to a thousand watts and with periods of self-contained operation from six months to ten years, the isotope generators surpass the best chemical sources in amount of en-ergy produced per unit of weight by two or three orders of magnitude. In contrast to solar batteries, they do not need special pro-tection from the Earth's radiation belts or from showers of meteoric dust and do not need a complex orientation system. Their power is not high, but their weight is not great either. They are indispensable as power sources for space generators, inter-planetary stations, underwater and navigational devices, weather stations and cosmic ray laboratories, even as heart pacemakers. A great many units of this kind for the most varied uses have been built and are in

operation in the Soviet Union.

### Stove for the Moon Vehicle

Radioisotope sources can be used to sup-ply power for spacecraft systems and to heat working gas in nuclear rocket engines. Nuclear rocket engines consume half or a third as much fuel as ordinary engines to

produce the same thrust. Powerful units re-quire a nuclear reactor. But for the small-thrust electric jet engines used for orienta-tion in space or to correct the space flight path, isotope sources are sufficient. Units of

this kind worked, for example, in the Zond 2 and Zond 3 spacecraft in the form of pulse plasma engines and in the Tantar iono-sphere laboratories as ion plasma engines. In these motors the working parts are accel-erated by electromagnetic forces. Therefore, the discharge velocity reaches scores of the discharge velocity reaches scores of miles per second and the thrust is very high tens of times higher than in conventional tens of times higher than in conventional engines. Alpha radioactive isotopes are the usual choice for space isotope units. The path of alpha particles, that is, helium nuclei, in matter is very short, therefore heavy protection from radiation is not nec-essary. For these reasons polonium-200 was chosen for power plants in the Cosmos 84 and Cosmos 90 satellites. Space isotope units are also built for the

Space isotope units are also built for the production of heat. A radioisotope stove of this kind was used to heat Lunokhod 1, the world's first self-propelled moon station, during its nighttime vigils on the Moon, when the temperature dropped to more than 200 degrees below zero. In the Soviet Union, a thermoelectric con-

verter based on a real nuclear reactor rather than the modest isotopes was built and suc-cessfully operated at the Kurchatov Institute of Atomic Energy. That was the famous Romashka (Russian for camomile), which caused such a furor in 1964 at the Third International Conference for the Peaceful Uses of Atomic Energy. It worked successfully for more than a year instead of the thousand hours scheduled.

#### Sensation of Geneva Conference

Finally, the third most direct method of converting heat into electricity: thermionic emission. It uses the same principle as the thermoelectric method: conversion of the chaotic thermal motion of electrons into directional motion, that is, electric current. Emission means evaporation. A thermoemissive (thermoelectronic) converter is in effect the same heat machine, only its heat induces a natural motion of electrons.

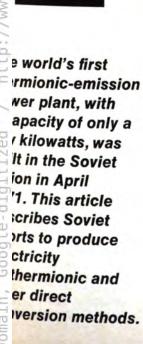
Here is the schematic diagram for a ther-moemissive converter: Two electrodes---metal plates---are placed in a vacuum. A heat source heats the cathode (the negatively charged plate) up to a temperature at which the electrons, moving at accelerated speed, begin to break away from the metal speed, begin to break away from the metal surface and, crossing the airless space, gather at the anode (the positively charged plate). These electrons will create an excess of negative charges at the anode. It now remains to connect the cathode and anode to a closed conductor to permit surplus charges to flow into an external circuit, pro-ducing a current in it. The current will do some work and return to the cathode. It will recycle until the cathode receives a supply of heat great enough to evaporate the elec-trons. Obviously, the nuclear reactor could

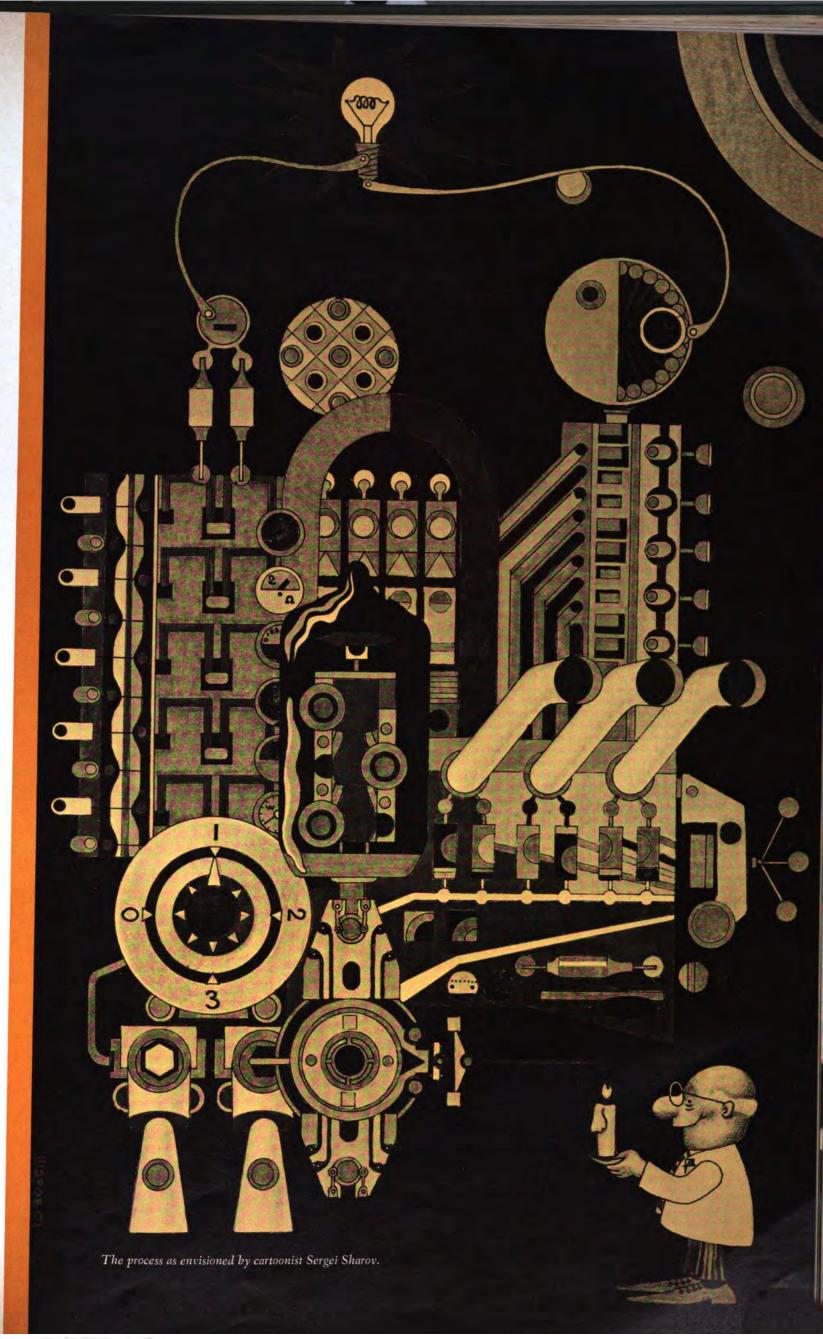
of heat great enough to evaporate the elec-trons. Obviously, the nuclear reactor could be the most permanent heat source. The main problem in these power plants is to select a sufficiently refractory material for the cathode so that it can operate for a long time without being destroyed by in-cessant evaporation, and then to protect it from the oxidizing effect of the gases. Efforts to develop thermoemissive current sources are being made in many countries.

sources are being made in many countries. The interest in such self-contained sources, which do not require constant attention, has

which do not require constant attention, has increased particularly since the explorations of outer space and Antarctica. In April 1971 Soviet scientists built the first thermoemissive unit in the world, with a capacity of a few kilowatts. It was shown at the Fourth International Conference for the Peaceful Uses of Atomic Energy in Geneva in Geneva.







Digitized by Google

RADIOACTIVIIN FOR

# 

THE Soviet Union has been using radioactive preparations for treatment and diagnosis ever since the industry began to produce them in 1948. New clinics and hospitals all over the country have nuclear equipment. In 1949 there were only twenty-five such installations, by 1968 there were more than 500. Since then, several dozen other nuclear-equipped medical facilities have been opened, so that we can now speak of a nuclear medical industry that saves millions of lives.

The four major applications are research in medicine and biology, diagnostics, therapy, and sterilization of medicines and bandaging materials by radioactive radiation.

materials by radioactive radiation. In research marked atoms have given scientists an intimate look at the vital processes of the organism as a whole, organs, and even cells. Radiobiology studied the harmful effect of radioactive radiation on the human body and provided safeguards for people working with nuclear reactors, elementary particle accelerators and other installations.

The first work with radioactive isotopes led researchers to sensational conclusions. For instance, they found that carbon dioxide was not only the final product of metabolism (as was maintained earlier), but an active agent in all the vital biochemical processes, the biosynthesis of glycogen for example

biochemical processes, the biosynthesis of glycogen, for example. Thymidine marked with radioactive tritium helped establish the mechanism of the hereditary apparatus of the cell. Marked compounds helped decipher the processes governing the metabolism of hormones, enzymes and vitamins.

esses governing the metabolism of hormones, enzymes and vitamins. Marked atoms are responsible for a long list of revelations. The work of Soviet biochemists Vladimir Engelhardt, Alexander Oparin and Sergei Severin in the field is recognized internationally. Radioactive phosphorus gave Professor David Ferman important information on biochemical processes in the muscles in cases of atrophy, dystrophy, avitaminosis and hyperthyroidism. Academician Alexander Palladin used phosphorus-32 tracers to reveal the dependence between metabolic intensity in the different areas of the brain and the functional complexity of these areas. Before the advent of radioactive preparations, research on the chemical processes was totally out of reach, today it is one of the most exciting problems in biochemistry.

Digitized by Gougle

8

Radiation methods have helped to develop another important branch of biology, immunology. Soviet scientists Rem Petrov and Lev Zilber were the first to describe the change in the antigenic (protective) properties of tissue after irradiation. Nuclear methods of research play a very large part in the solution of such problems as tissue and organ transplantation, protection against infection and implantation of transplanted cells.

### Diagnosis

The first research facility in this field to be founded by the young Soviet state was the Central Roentgenoradiological Institute. The institute was opened in Petrograd (now Leningrad) in 1919. Later radiological institutes, chairs of medical radiology and chairs of biophysics were founded at medical schools in a number of towns and cities. Within a short period highly qualified specialists were trained in a new branch of medicine—radiodiagnostics. At present the country has some 20,000 specialists in radiology. A whole network of radiological centers outfitted with special equipment, radiation sources and radioactive isotope equipment has been set up in Moscow, Leningrad, Kiev, Tashkent and other cities and towns. The largest of these centers is the Institute of Medical Radiology in Obninsk, a town near Moscow. A total of 600 medical establishments are using radioactive tracing in their work. Like all medical services in the Soviet Union, radiological treatment is free.

Radioactive diagnostic methods are very simple and absolutely safe. They provide objective information on the condition of various organs that cannot be obtained through other laboratory or clinical tests.

A case in point is examination of the functional ability of the thyroid gland, kidneys or liver with radioactive isotopes and marked compounds. In diagnostics the radioactive isotope iodine-131 is used (it actually started the development of this branch of research). The short-lived iodine-132 isotope is also used—it has helped reduce the radiation dose of the thyroid gland to a fiftieth or even a hundredth in examinations of this kind.

Radioactive isotopes are especially valuable for cardiovascular examinations. There is no other way of getting information on such things as the rate of blood flow in

the systemic and pulmonary circulation, venous circulation, and the minute and systolic volume of the heart.

Soviet specialists, among them Professor Pavel Lukomsky and Georgi Malov, have used sodium-24, iodine-131, serum albumin, xenon-133 and other compounds to establish the character and shifts in direction of blood flow in cases of myocardial infarction, inborn and acquired heart defects, atherosclerosis and hypertension.

sclerosis and hypertension. The study of the functional capacity of the lungs has provided a wealth of information on ventilation and blood supply, vital for the diagnosis and treatment of certain serious disorders. Professor Kirill Kalantarov and his team have devised equipment for administering xenon-133 by inhalation to determine how the lungs are affected by various disorders. With new marked compounds—the so-called macro-units—scientists have developed a method of lung scanning to diagnose such disorders as bronchiectasis, emphysema, embolism and cancer.

and cancer. To study mineral and protein metabolism in healthy and sick individuals, Soviet medical establishments use a counter which measures the radioactivity of the entire body. This makes it possible to cut down the quantity of radioactive preparations administered. Researchers have established the changes that occur in iodine, iron, potassium, calcium, sodium and other elements vital for metabolism in the human or animal organism, and the interrelations of these elements.

In hematology, radioactive isotopes have simplified examination of the cardiovascular and blood formation systems. Totally new methods have been developed. For instance, by marking erythrocytes—red blood corpuscles—researchers can determine their lifetime and place of extinction. This is important for such practical purposes as checking the quantity of blood lost during a spleen removal operation.

In neurology radioactive isotopes are used to diagnose brain tumors. Some tumors accumulate chemical substances that can be marked with radioactive iodine, phosphorus, mercury, arsenic or copper. As a result, they can easily be located by radiation. Professor Konstantin Badmayev has developed an invaluable method for diagnosing brain tumors that combines isotopic encephalography with the study of brain waves.

### **Treatment with Radioactive Atoms**

There are three reasons for the general use of radioactive atoms and radioactive radiation to treat cancer. First, the effectiveness of radioactive radiation in destroying malignant cells. Second, the fact that cancer cells are far more sensitive to irradiation than normal ones. Third, the possibility of concentrating the effect of large doses of radiation on the tumor and reducing the irradiation of healthy tissue to a minimum.

tissue to a minimum. Present methods of radiation treatment divide into two groups: external and intracavitary or intratissue irradiation.

Irradiation with external sources is done both by conventional X-ray treatment (when the tumor is near the surface) and by new methods. In recent years deep-lying tumors or tumors near bone or cartilage tissue have been treated with superhigh-voltage—superhard—irradiation.

Methods of radiation treatment have been much enriched by remote gamma therapy. In the last 15-20 years Soviet physicists have done wonders in developing highenergy artificial radioactive sources of gamma radiation from cobalt-60, cesium-137 and new gamma equipment. Gamma equipment, convenient

Gamma equipment, convenient and within reach, is designed for static and mobile (pendulous and rotary) radiation. Mobile irradiation directs a large dose into the tumor, with the healthy tissue subjected to only scattered irradiation. An important trend in the devel-

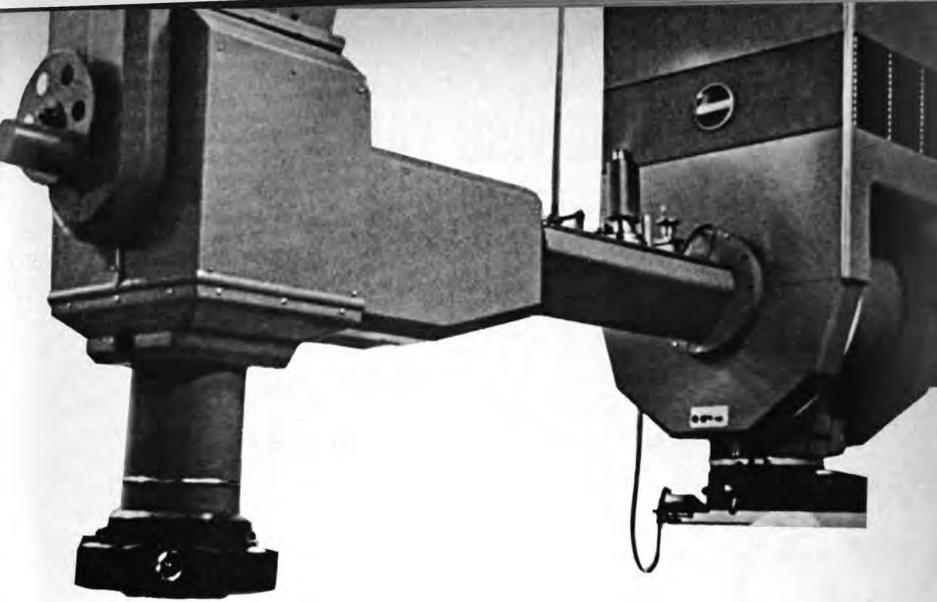
An important trend in the development of gamma apparatus is the specialized equipment for treating specific areas.

The first apparatus of the kind the Agat-B—is intended for tumors in the natural cavities of the human body, the gynecic cavity in particular. The apparatus has made it possible to cut down irradiation time drastically. Nor does it require that the radiation source be manipulated by hand. The Soviet Union is now manu-

The Soviet Union is now manufacturing 25-million-electron-volt betatrons. A 45-million-electronvolt medical betatron is presently being developed.

being developed. A series of computerized equipment is being designed. The first in the series is the Agat-SM. This draws up a program when the patient is first treated and records it in a storage device. In subsequent treatments the doctor works at the control panel to reproduce the same pattern of irradiation. The apparatus is intended for treatment

By Yelena Knorre Science Reporter



-Cancer, one of the major causes of death, loses its pernicious force when confronted with the might of the atom. Medical specialists estimate that 12 to 20 cancer patients out of a hundred can be cured by radiation therapy, without surgical intervention.

-Medicine was the first field to use radioactive radiation-a fact many people tend to forget. Even today, when labeled atoms are being used in many fields of science and technology, medicine takes nearly 80 per cent of the radioactive isotopes produced.

-Irradiation is the principal method used to sterilize medical industry products.

of the larynx, soft tissue, bones, head, and lymph nodules. Soviet doctors are taking practi-

cal steps to use high-energy beams of particles, accelerated to nearly the velocity of light, for external irradiation. This work is being done with accelerators that until now have been used solely for research. As distinguished from electrons and gamma rays, accelerated heavy protons lose their energy sharply in some definite place that can easily be calculated. The heav-ier the particle, the more abruptly it will lose (discharge) its energy This means that such particles will affect less of the healthy tissue that stands in their way.

Radiology laboratories have been organized in Dubna at the 680million-electron-volt proton cyclomillion-electron-volt proton cyclo-tron and at the Moscow Institute of Theoretical and Experimental Physics at the 7-billion-electron-volt proton accelerator. Medical beams are produced by these ac-celerators. The laboratories are now developing methods for treat-ing diseases with accelerated pro-ton and meson beams. The main and meson beams. The main problems here are determining the proper dosage, focusing the beam and guiding it accurately to the tumor. This is "pure science" at the service of medicine.

A series of instruments are used for intracavitary and intratissue ir-radiation of pathogenic foci. In addition, an apparatus has been developed that pumps the

blood out of the body, through an artificial circulation machine where it is irradiated, and back into the body again without affecting healthy tissue.

Radioactive isotopes have enabled doctors to irradiate the pathogenic focus selectively, impossi-ble with X-ray treatment. At present cobalt-60 beads are used for intracavitary irradiation. They are intro-duced into the cavity through nat-ural passages or a postoperative wound for a period determined by the therapeutic dose required.

Good results have been obtained by the Herzen Radiological Insti-tute in Moscow. A team led by Professor Alexander Pavlov has treated patients suffering from tumors of the brain and lips, soft tissue sarcoma and recurrence of breast cancer. The treatment was done with needles of cobalt-60 and cesium-137, granules of cobalt-60 in nylon tubes, yttrium granules, ra-dioactive gold pegs and wire. For instance, in the case of such

disorders as cancer of the cervix, external radiation treatment can well be combined with intracavitary gamma irradiation.

Extensive use of radioactive iso-topes in the country's clinical hospitals, supported by careful research and development of methods of treatment and development of meth-ods of treatment and dosage, has already started to bring results. But the key to success lies not so much in well-equipped clinics as in early detection. The World Health

Organization points out that there would have been 10 times the pres-ent number of cured cancer pa-tients—and 75 per cent fewer cancer deaths—if the doctor had been consulted in time.

#### Sterilization

The use of new synthetic materials in medicine, including pack-ing, pharmacological preparations and other items that cannot be decontaminated by high-temperature and chemical processing, makes sterilization by radiation a necessity. Today radioactive radiation is used generally by the Sovet medical industry for sterilizing.

With this kind of sterilization, items of various dimensions and in any kind of packing, including glass and paper, can be decon-taminated. The procedure works easily into the manufacturing process

Data on the sensitivity of microorganisms to radioactive radiation organisms to radioactive radiation were provided by research insti-tutes of epidemiology and micro-biology (the Gamaleya Institute in particular), of hematology and blood transfusion, and by the In-stitute of Biophysics of the USSR Ministry of Health. Based on these data, the pertinent government bodies have adopted a sterilizing dose of radiation of 2.5 million rad. This dose has also been recom-This dose has also been recommended to international organizations.

9

## A JEWISH FAMILY

By Irina Kalitenko Photographs by Vsevolod Tarasevich



Abram Yazhbin (left) is 93. He lives in a spacious apartment in Vilnius with his son Leib (lower right), his daughter-in-law Mera and two of their children.

BECAME ACQUAINTED with this big family around a festive table in Vilnius, the capital of Lithuania. It was the birthday of one of the Yazhbin sisters, and there was all the merriment and song that the occasion called for. This is a singing family, a talent they inherit from grandfather Abram Yazhbin, who even now, at the ripe old age of 93, strikes up a tune at all the family festivities. Accord-ing to family legend, once, when a young man, his pitch was so high that the glass in the lamp above the table shattered. There are more than 60 in the family, so that I can't give an account of every one of them. What I will do is describe a repre-sentative of the several generations.

### Grandfather

Abram Yazhbin was born in the Byelorussian city of Gomel. At 14 he was apprenticed to a wheelwright. In 1917, when the Revo-lution took place, Abram already had 10 children. He was a dray-man then. The Soviet state gave extra grants to big families. It also gave Abram a permanent job and a house that would still be livable if it had not been destroyed in 1941, during the Second World War

be livable if it had not been destroyed in 1941, during the second World War. For three years Byelorussia was occupied by the Nazis. The Yazhbins were evacuated, but right after Gomel was liberated, in 1944, Abram with his wife and his daughter's family returned to their native city. They found everything in ruins. The only things left standing on the spot where the Yazhbin house had been were two gnarled apple trees with some apples still hanging, preserved by some whim of fate. Next day, Abram, the only man in the family (his son and all his sons-in-law were at the front), drove wedges into the ground to mark out his former lot and went to pick up the building mate-rials that the state provided to people left homeless.

A few years later he left Gomel again. His wife had died, and he moved to Vilnius to be near his son Leib. By that time Leib's children had grown up and were earning their own living. Leib tried to persuade Abram that it was time he took a rest, stopped working. But the old man was not used to sitting on his hands, and he found himself a job cutting firewood firewood.

firewood. One evening they saw Grandfather with tears in his eyes. When they asked what the matter was, he replied: "They are going to build a gas main here!" It took them a while to make the connec-tion. Grandpa was worried that when the house was equipped with modern conveniences, there would be no need for his serv-ices. What would he do with himself? But that state of mind did not last long. He soon found himself an occupation at the syna-gogue. He got there every day at 4 P.M. and returned at 9 or 10 o'clock at night. He visited the sick, helped organize festivities, tackled any other kind of job that needed to be done. Since years of service for pension include work done before the Revolution, Abram's pension turned out to be substantial. He has more than enough to get along on, especially since he lives with his children.

with his children.

### Father

Until the summer of 1941, Leib Yazhbin worked as a carpenter at a plant in Gomel. The day after war was declared he was in

the army. Early in the war the government began evacuating the local population (women and children first) deep into the rear. Leib's wife Mera and his little son Izya were evacuated to Dushanbe (Soviet Central Asia).

Mera got a job at a textile mill. Once she was startled to hear

10



Abram's great-granddaughter llona with her father, who works in a radio factory.

# They are all workers or students

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 access use#pd-google OLO /www.hathitrust htto: Generated on 2025-04-09 05:23 GMT Goodle-diditized Domain, Public













her husband's name announced over the loudspeaker: "... We would like to repeat again that Sergeant Leib Yazhbin, who is wounded and getting treatment in a hospital, is looking for his family, who lived in Gomel before the war." That same day she wrote her husband, and when he left the hospital Leib came to Dushanbe. But he could not move his arms or leas

or legs. The state gave him an invalid's pension and sent him to a sanatorium for continued treatment and a rest cure. He spent two months there, came home without crutches, and got a job as a carpenter.

The war was coming to an end, and the Yazhbins wanted to go back home to Gomel, but their sisters in Vilnius told them that a big housebuilding complex was opening and that skilled carpenters were needed.

That was why Leib and his wife went to the capital of Lithuania.

They lived at sister Frida's place until the housebuilding complex where Leib was employed gave them an apartment. Soon after that Yakov, their second son, was born, and then the twins, Felix and Zina.

and Zina. "For almost 25 years I've been working at the complex. I make window frames. I don't even remember how many blocks of hous-ing I've helped to build—there are so many," Leib told me. "I have a good job. We more than meet our production quotas, and so we get fairly high bonuses every month, from 30 to 50 per cent of the pay. My basic pay is 180 rubles a month. Also, as an invalid, I get a pension of 70 rubles a month. "I get free accommodations for treatment at health resorts. This year Mera and I went to Kislovodsk in the Northern Caucasus. My trade union paid not only the cost of the accommodations but the fare as well. "I keep telling Mera to quit her job (she works at home for the







Digilized by Google

A photographer is bound to find the members of a family big as this one doing just about everything on any given day. One great-grandchild is at nursery school, the other at the children's clinic. The cost of the former is nominal, of the latter nothing at all.

Mjanas Clothing Factory), but she won't listen to me. 'The children are grown up,' she says, 'and I don't have enough to do around the house.'"

#### Children: Isaac

"Izya has a good head but he didn't want to stay in school and became a mechanic at an automobile service station. He wanted to be on his own. He married when he wasn't even 20—maybe he was afraid to die a bachelor," grumbled Leib as he told me about

was afraid to die a bachelor," grumbled Leib as he told me about his first-born. "What has marriage got to do with it?" asked Isaac calmly. "Didn't I learn a good trade? We do piecework and I make more than 250 rubles a month. I can support a family." Leib and I were visiting Isaac. He lives with his wife Alla and two little sons in a roomy apartment. Alla's parents live there also. "It's a custom in Jewish families for daughters to live with their parents," I was told. Alla works in a photography studio, and her father is a shoemaker at a workshop attached to a theater.

father is a shoemaker at a works in a photography studio, and her father is a shoemaker at a workshop attached to a theater. "Everyone has his own way of doing things," Isaac went on to say. "And besides, it's never too late to start studying again. I intend to enroll in a technical school specializing in my trade as soon as the children grow up a little." "Yes, children call for a lot of attention," Alla joined the con-

versation. "What spare time Izya and I have now we spend at the theater. We don't miss a single opening night at the theater, the opera and Jewish companies. I also sing with the Jewish choir. I'm lucky that Mother is able to help me with the children. Our boys are wonderful, just a bit mischievous. But the older one is

13





**Close-knit** Family





Yasha works in a plant that manufactures radios. His sister Zina is a dedicated musician, but in spite of her heavy schedule at the Vilnius Conservatory she manages to find the time to relax with her friends.

in kindergarten now so the younger has quieted down a bit. But they keep chattering away endlessly when they meet in the evening."

#### Yasha, Felix and Zina

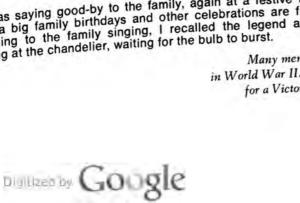
Yasha, Felix and Zina "The other three children are all different. Yasha is rather stub-born, Zina is very frank, and Felix is easygoing and self-sufficient (he's in the army now)," said Leib. "We taught Yasha to play the piano and he also went to a specialized English language school. We wondered which profession he would choose: foreign lan-guages or music. But he went in for radio engineering. This is the fourth year he has been working at a plant. "He is almost never home, always with friends." To talk to Yasha. I went to the plant, or rather to the plant club where a checkers match was being held. They pointed him out to me in a long row of players. I learned that he was a permanent leader of the plant team. When the match ended I asked him: "Why did you decide to work at the plant after finishing school?" "I was tired of being supported by my parents. I like working at the plant. I get 130 rubles a month, not bad for a beginner. Last year I enrolled in the plant's technical school. "There are many young people at the plant, and the club there runs all sorts of activities. Summers we travel a lot, and week, ends we go to a place on the Baltic the plant has: "The last on my list was Zina. She is a student at the Vilnius at the young the plant is a student at the Vilnius at the plant in my third year," she said. "I play with the student sym-

The last on my list was Zina. She is a student at the Vilnius Conservatory. "I'm in my third year," she said. "I play with the student sym-phony orchestra, it's pretty good. Vacations we tour Moscow and Leningrad, and during the academic semester we perform here in the republic. Some of our concerts are free (for instance, when we play at factories), for others we get paid from 10 to 30 rubles a performance. This is besides my scholarship of 40 rubles a month." "I guess you have no time left for anything but music?" "You're wrong there. I go to the swimming pool and to the sea-shore with my friend Janis. He's a conservatory student too, in his fifth year." "What do you plan to do after graduating?" "I want to play with a philharmonic orchestra."

14

I was saying good-by to the family, again at a festive table. In such a big family birthdays and other celebrations are frequent. Listening to the family singing, I recalled the legend and kept looking at the chandelier, waiting for the bulb to burst.

Many members of the family fought in World War II. They always get together for a Victory Day dinner celebration.







/ https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

# GOSPLAN-**USSR STATE** PLANNING COMMITTEE

Interview with Nikolai Lebedinsky member of the Collegium of the USSR State Planning Committee

Photographs by Lev Nisnevich





This building in Moscow is where the USSR State Planning Committee works out the five-year plans.

On February 22, 1921, Lenin signed a decree of the Council of People's Commissars to establish an economic planning commission, and Pravda published his article "The Integrated Economic Plan." In December 1922 he dictated the letter "On **Investing the State Planning** Committee with Legislative Functions." In these and other documents the founder of the Soviet state laid down the basic principles of socialist planning that permitted us to proceed successfully with industrialization and collectivization. It was economic planning that made it possible for the country to mobilize its resources to win the war against fascism and to make a rapid recovery when the war was over.

Q. Perhaps you will begin by telling us something about the people who do the economic planning, the staff of the State Planning Committee.

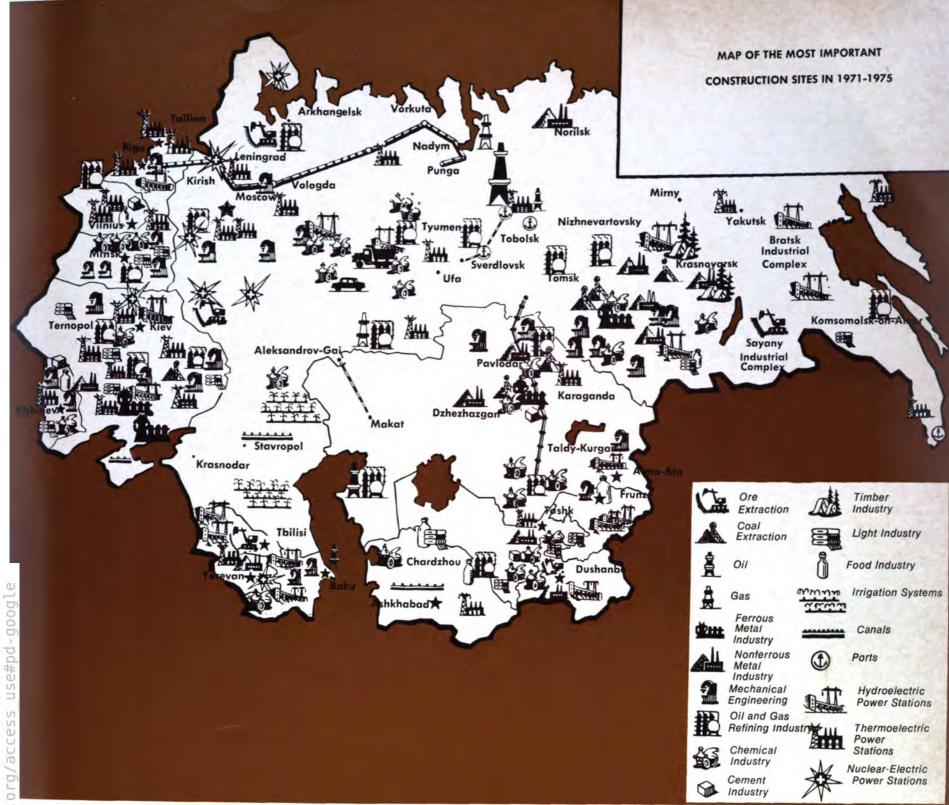
A. Our staff members must be endowed with a special way of eco-A. Our stant members must be endowed with a special way of eco-nomic thinking, they must have the capacity to look at any problem that presents itself in a very objective way, from the point of view of over-all economic needs. No simple matter, since the majority of our staff members are responsible for some specific sector which they know thoroughly and whose interests they would naturally be inclined to favor.

You can understand how difficult it is to be objective, to see things You can understand how difficult it is to be objective, to see things as a member of the committee, not as an expert in a particular area. Apart from professional expertise, it requires moral strength and strong civic convictions to let national interests override personal wishes. Of course, some of our workers are led astray by "depart-mentalism," but they are exceptions. We have a heavy research program. Apart from the fact that the State Planning Committee runs four big research facilities plus the Main Computing Center, there are 15 candidates and two doctors of science in economics on the staff of our department alone Planning is

science in economics on the staff of our department alone. Planning is hard work, a constant clash of opinions which sometimes takes on very sharp overtones. Ask our doctors, and they will tell you that planning is not the healthiest of occupations.

I had a chance to visit Japan and meet some of the executives of their important coal and steel combines. Do you know what their slogan is? Plan! What do you think about that? A. Over the past 10 to 15 years the capitalist countries have changed

A. Over the past 10 to 15 years the capitalist countries have changed their attitude toward economic planning. They have shown a growing interest in the work of our State Planning Committee. Some capitalist countries have drawn up five-year and long-term plans, particularly France, which is now working up its sixth five-year plan. France has a planning commission, with which we maintain business contacts. Highly qualified specialists, executives, businessmen and govern-ment officials are involved in drawing up plan projects. The results



are fundamental documents which analyze the economic situation and try to channel development along definite lines.

Q. Do these projects have anything interesting and useful for us? A. Yes, they do. The French, for example, have built up a global model of world economic development. Such a model is helpful for judging world market conditions. However, directive planning is impossible under capitalism for objective reasons.

objective reasons: The plans are meant to somehow smooth out the rough spots in production, to fight competitors more successfully, to predict market conditions. But as long as you have private ownership, you can't expect very much improvement. Plans under capital-ism cannot have the force of directives and perform the organizing role our plans do. Can you imagine our keeping the plans of one factory, subsector or agency secret from all the other related enter-prises? That would be ridiculous. It would mean negating the very purpose of planning which, in the first place, means coordination of effort. Whereas in capitalist countries you run into production secrets at every step.

We started planning alone, since we were alone, surrounded by the capitalist world. After the Second World War a whole community of socialist countries grew up. This fact became the starting point for extending the principles of planned economic development. Planning moved past the boundaries of one state. While the capitalist coun-tries stumble into insurmountable contradictions when they do economic planning among themselves, we coordinate our plans with those of other socialist states. This is a landmark in the history of planning. A consistent integration of the socialist economies is going on.

Q. The advantages of directive planning are evident. But don't we

A. A few years ago we planned 2500 product titles. Today less than 600 titles are submitted for approval by the Soviet Government and another 1500 are handled by the State Planning Committee itself. But

the number of titles does not really matter. The economic laws dic-tate a specific routine of planning work which is dependent on the growing complexity of economic ties. For three years we were busy preparing the draft directives for the Ninth Five-Year Plan. Of course, this called for a lot of effort, but

even more effort was required to settle questions which the plan does not cover-trifles, that is,

Q. Why? Is it because the ministries still do not have enough independence?

A. I don't think that's the problem. Frankly speaking, nobody complains that a ministry or an agency is exceeding its authority. On the contrary, there are complaints that the authority is not used as much as it should be.

Q. Perhaps there is not enough flexibility in finding solutions?A. Yes, there is not enough of this kind of flexibility as yet. I stress

"this kind" because there are different kinds of flexibility. To make rapid maneuvering possible, the capitalist countries have to keep large capacities in reserve. This means sizable losses for society. The capitalist economy functions at low efficiency, whereas our industry yields high returns. Every unit of capacity is taken into account in the plan.

This is what ensures a flexibility and mobility for the Soviet econ-omy on the national level which the capitalist economy cannot even dream of. Flexibility on a national scale—that is the colossal advan-tage of socialism. The Soviet economy has more than once demonstrated this flexibility, the capacity to concentrate on the key problems.

Remember industrialization, remember regearing the economy to military production in wartime and to peaceful production after the war. I am sure that similar examples will occur in the future, too. We can concentrate effort to move ahead more rapidly in a given

direction. This is flexibility on a large scale. But you are right, too. There is not enough flexibility in deciding particular questions.

Digitized by Gougle



However, elements of self-regulation are necessary in order to supplement the flexibility of the Soviet economy on the national scale with an everyday, routine flexibility on the factory level. That was the purpose of the economic reform: to free local initiative to solve everyday problems, to satisfy the immediate needs of our consumers when limited supply is a result of inadequate management rather than a shortage of resources. In this sense the reform has been very successful.

**Q.** The point is made that some of our executives have no sense of responsibility. A man may work negligently, even mess up the whole business, and he keeps his job. Under different conditions, he would

business, and he keeps his job. Under different conditions, ne would go bankrupt. A. Of course he would. When we began the reform, some econ-omists put the question this way: If the manager fails to meet his responsibilities and messes up his plant, close the plant. Knowing that can happen, these economists argued, an executive will not let grass grow between his toes. But we can't go along with that view-point. That's what happens time and again in the West. A firm goes bankrupt and the workers are thrown out into the street. The state has to take measures to improve the situation. We cannot jeopardize the whole collective because of one or several managers. Bank-ruptcy in business? No. But I have no objection to bankruptcy of a manager personally. manager personally.

Q. I was interested in the way you phrased that—bankruptcy of the manager personally if he fails to meet his obligations. Those who are really capable should have room to grow faster, and those who have shown themselves incapable should cede their posts to others. Don't you think so?

A. True, we must make greater demands on the organizers of pro-duction. But to remove a person is only the first and easiest step; we must have reserve personnel for replacement. Reserve managerial manpower must be trained in advance. The new conditions require

a new type of organizer. It must be conceded that we did not pay sufficient attention to the science of management. But this omission is now being rectified. The training of new cadres of managers was given serious thought in the Directives of the Twenty-fourth Congress of the CPSU for the Five-Year Plan of Economic Development for 1971-1975. An Institute of National Economic Management has been opened. Several other higher educational institutions are also training economic managers. The schooling of future managers, the existence of a reserve ready for promotion, will do much to raise the level of economic management.

**Q.** As the five-year plans were worked out, any number of government resolutions were adopted. They provided for a speedier growth of one branch of production or another. How do you regroup your resources so as not to run counter to other, previously approved

targets? A. There are various ways. When the Sixth Five-Year Plan was being A. There are various ways, when the Sixth Five-Year Fian was being approved, we planners had no idea, for example, of the Gai copper deposit which proved to be extremely rich. Well, should we have waited for the next five-year plan to develop it? Of course not. We had to look for money for Gai in the reserves which were being tapped as the plan was worked out. That's where the art of planning comes into the picture. Here is another example. There were not enough resources in our

plans for a basic strengthening of agriculture. We had to look for ad-ditional resources and took them from other branches of production.

Q. Which meant that those branches were weakened.

A. To some degree, but that was outweighed by the advantages gained in strengthening agriculture. The extensive and complex work we did improved the over-all ratios of the economy.

Q. What are the most pressing problems facing the State Planning Committee?

A. Our immediate job is to fill in the new five-year plan, to break it down into annual plans and to bring it to the notice of every enterprise.

The next job is drawing up a national economic plan for 10 or 15 years. We are already working with scientists on some aspects of this plan. Long-range planning has always played an important role in our activity. Recall that the first Soviet plan, GOELRO—the plan in our activity. Recall that the first Soviet plan, GOELRO—the plan for the electrification of Russia—was long-range. And remember the importance Lenin attached to long-range projects. Now, in the light of the present scientific-technological revolution, this kind of plan-ning is even more important. Look at the size and scope of the projects we are dealing with. Tapping Western Siberia's wealth, for example, is a 10- or 15-year project. The long-range plan will incorporate all the findings of economic science and computer technology. Obviously, not only the State Planning Committee is concerned with long-range planning—all of our science, both theoretical and applied, all the ministries and agencies in the union republics are involved. The next major task is to improve planning methods. We must have a better mastery of the art of complex analysis of all phenom-ena, all economic ties. We must deepen the systems approach, the

ena, all ecconomic ties. We must deepen the systems approach, the program approach to planning. That will signify a new and important stage in the work of the State Planning Committee. Courtesy of Literaturneya Gazeta





# NEW FIVE-YEAR PLAN: TARGETS AND PROSPECTS

#### Comrades,

V. I. Lenin stressed that the difficulty and art of politics consist in taking into account the specifics of the tasks of each period, the specifics of the conditions in which the party operates. This approach is also immensely important in working out the economic policy, which must take into account the main features of each stage in the country's development.

In our country, it will be recalled, socialism triumphed back in the latter half of the thirties. This was followed by more than three decades of the Soviet people's heroic labor and struggle. Our economy of that time and our present-day economy are based on the same type of relations of production, on the same economic laws, the laws of socialism. However, there are unmistakable important new features that distinguish the modern economy from the economy of the late thirties.

An immeasurably higher level has been achieved in the national economy, in socialist social relations, the culture and the consciousness of the broad masses. The developed socialist society to which Lenin referred in 1918 as to the future of our country has been built by the selfless labor of the Soviet people. This has enabled us to tackle in practice the great task set by the Party Program, by its latest congresses—that of building the material and technical basis of communism.

> From the Report of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union delivered to the Twenty-fourth Congress of the CPSU by Leonid Brezhnev

The First Five-Year Plan, which laid the foundation for a socialist economy, was adopted in 1929. There have been eight five-year plans since. Many of them were carried out ahead of schedule.

In 1971 the Ninth Five-Year Plan was launched. Its

over-all goal is a substantial rise in living and cultural standards.

In this reprint from Literaturnaya Gazeta leading executives of the USSR State Planning Committee are interviewed.

# DEVELOPMENT OF THE PRODUCTIVE FORCES

Interview with Mikhail Pervukhin Member of the

Q. What is planned for the development of the country's productive forces in the comthe country's productive forces in the comthe country's productive forces in the com-

ing five years? A. The idea behind the new five-year plan is to get the most rational territorial distribution of the country's productive forces, to save manpower by bringing production closer to raw material sources and to the areas of finished goods consumption. The goals are: the most efficient specialization of the economic areas and the union republics, the over-all development of their economies and the creation of better regional bonds. These are foundation elements for more efficient social production and, therefore, for higher living standards.

**Q.** Since people are the beginning and the end of any plan, let us begin with manpower resources.

A. Our success in this field is apparent. We wiped out unemployment long ago. Employment (including study in regular educational institutions) now stands at 91 per cent. There has been an important change lately in the structure of employment—an increase in the share of those employed in the nonproductive spheres—the service, education and public health areas.

**Q.** What will the labor pattern look like in the new five-year plan period?

A. The planned growth rates require a steady manpower increase. In the Ninth Five-Year Plan period the increase will be greater than in the five years previous. The additional manpower productivity will come primarily from mechanization, automation and more effective use of personnel.

**Q.** What is the approximate ratio between growth rates in the eastern and western parts of the country? What will be the increase in the share of the eastern regions toward the end of the five-year plan period? **A.** The average annual growth of industrial production in the country as a whole will be 8 per cent, but a rate of 9.2 per cent is scheduled for the eastern regions. As a result, the share of these regions in total output will come close to 20 per cent.

The coming five years will also see the intensive economic development of the union republics. Industrial output in Armenia, for instance, is to increase by 60-63 per cent, and in Kazakhstan by 57-60 per cent. There is to be a serious expansion of production in the Russian Federation as well, the relevant increments being 58 per cent in the Central Black-Earth Area, 57 per cent in Western Siberia (with an increase by 2.7 times in Tyumen Region) and 64 per cent in

Eastern Siberia. The faster-than-average development of the eastern regions is based on the accelerated exploitation of their natural resources. To be sure, this is closely connected with the development of the western regions. Specifically, they will be getting from the East large quantities of fuel. Projected are the construction of trunk gas-pipelines to the Urals and to the central regions and an extension of the gas pipeline network from Central Asia to the central regions, particularly from Turkmenia. A line has been built from Mangyshlak to Kuibyshev to pipe oil from the Mangyshlak Peninsula. The construction of a network of lines is planned for the coming five years to pipe oil from Western Siberia to the European part of the Soviet Union.

**Q.** What branches of industry will be developed in the East?

**A.** Primarily raw materials, fuel and power the oil and gas industry, forestry, extraction of nonferrous metals, and electric power production.

**Q.** Won't this lead to a lopsided raw material, fuel and power orientation, with resulting economic losses? Wouldn't it be more profitable to move consumers of fuel and raw materials to the East?

A. The plan also provides for the development of manufacturing industries in the East, so that there won't be a lopsided orientation. It calls for very large increases in Siberian production of aluminum on the basis of cheap and abundant electricity, for aluminum raw material (alumina), wood pulp. cardboard, and other items. The territorialproduction complexes, which will continue to be formed in Siberia, include enterprises of the most varied manufacturing branches. For instance, in addition to the Sayany hydropower project and aluminum plant, the Sayany complex will include the Abakan freight-car plant, factories for processing nonferrous metals, and a group of electrotechnical, light and food industries factories.

Despite the contemplated changes in the distribution of new industrial projects, with greater emphasis on the East, the distribution of industry in the preceding period still makes the European regions the dominant consumers of fuel: In 1975 they will account for about three-fourths of the country's total fuel consumption.

To be sure, every effort should be made to locate more industries requiring large amounts of electricity in the East, provision for which was made in the Directives. But industries requiring a great deal of intensive labor will be developed primarily in the western regions, which is bound to result in increased demands for fuel and electricity.

Q. How is manpower to be attracted to Siberia and the Far East in the next five years? A. Higher-than-average wages are to be offered in the construction industries and in the cultural and service areas. Additional incentives are being worked out.

**Q.** What principles are being followed in locating industrial projects in towns of various sizes?

A. Restrictions have been placed on the construction of new and the expansion of present enterprises in big cities. These restrictions do not apply to food, local and light industry enterprises catering to the local population and some industries important to the municipality. The policy of placing factories and mills in small towns has already produced good results.

About 1300 industrial projects were started in the 1966-1970 period in various communities. Almost 60 per cent of them are located in towns and communities with fewer than 100,000 people. More of the manpower resources of small and medium-size towns are being used. Some of these projects are to begin work in the Ninth Five-Year Plan period.

In republics, regions and towns with limited manpower, production is to be expanded —through mechanization, automation and more efficient use of labor—without increasing the number of workers. In the developed industrial centers and large cities production is to be expanded similarly, and workers released for industries which are shorthanded. In other words, priority will continue to be given to the development of small and medium towns.

The aim is to take better advantage of local labor resources and to develop the economy and culture of these communities and, as a result, the prosperity of their inhabitants. All these are interconnected factors. People's welfare depends largely on the economic potential of a given town or community. Small specialized enterprises, as well as branches and shops of big plants, are to be sited mostly in small towns.

Q. Some time ago Siberian economists compared the rate at which identical enterprises were being located in towns of various sizes. They found that in small towns the rate was much slower than in large ones which already had identical or at least similar enterprises. Apparently part of the skilled personnel left their old jobs to work at the new enterprise. This poses the following question: Will not the practice of shifting many enterprises to small towns have an adverse effect on rates of economic development?

A. That is hardly the way to formulate the problem. Provisions to supply new enterprises with manpower must be made beforehand, while they are still being built. This is not always done with dispatch, with resulting difficulties. The ministries and departments must concern themselves well in advance with training not only workers in mass trades but skilled specialists. In other words, when a new factory is being designed, plans must be drawn up to provide the personnel it will need, a perfectly feasible task. That is why industrial plants should be built in small towns. They have manpower resources which cannot be moved elsewhere.

Q. Obviously, you can't build new factories in all small and medium-size towns. What about the rest? Isn't it possible to improve the employment picture in small towns by developing the service areas, so that the rural resident could have a first-rate department store and all the service and repair facilities in his district center? Moreover, in contrast to regional centers, these services could be organized with an eye to the specifics of rural living, for example, the fact that villages and communities are scattered. There could be a network of branches, mobile shops and delivery arrangements. It might then be easier to "anchor" young people in the villages where there is a manpower shortage.

A. Development of the service areas in district centers is one way to use the manpower resources of small towns. But it depends on roads, transport and related factors. A town can be a good service center only if reaching it is no problem.

One more thing to think about is that in all district centers we can develop smallscale industry to process the local raw materials into consumer and other goods. The possibilities for local industry and handicrafts are great and must be put to maximum use.

Q. What targets does the power industry have?

A. In the next five years electric power consumption will grow by approximately 40 per cent in industry and 50 per cent in agriculture. Electrification of everyday needs is enormously important in improving living conditions for both urban and rural people. Therefore the supply of electricity for public utilities will be 60 per cent greater than in the previous five-year period.

Concentration of electric power production in big stations is a characteristic of our electric power development. Over the last several years 26 thermal power stations

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc1.31210023618976 http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google

/

Generated on 2025-04-09 05:24 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized

have been built, each with a capacity of more than one million kilowatts. The largest station constructed in the preivous five-year period has a capacity of 2.4 million kilowatts. In the next five years several thermai power stations, each with a capacity of 3.6 million kilowatts will be put into operation. At most thermal power plants, generating units of 300,000 kilowatts as well as several units of 500,000-800,000 kilowatts will be installed. The central heating-and-power plants of Moscow and other cities are being equipped with powerful 250,000-kilowatt central-heating turbines.

The share of thermal and atomic power stations with capacities of more than one million kilowatts will grow from 39.7 per cent of the thermal station total in 1970 to 49.3 per cent in 1975. In other words, the next five years will see the further concentration of power output in big plants.

In the previous five-year period the world's largest hydropower project, the Krasnoyarsk Hydroelectric Station, was completed. The Charvak hydropower project is to be finished in the five years ahead. The first capacities at the Ust-Ilim, Nurek and Inguri hydropower projects have started working. The construction of the Sayany, Cheboksary and a number of other hydropower plants is to be continued, and the Toktogul hydropower project is to be completed.

Q. I gather that one of the top-priority items is building atomic power stations. How much of that will be done in the Ninth Five-Year Plan period?

A. The experience of the first Soviet atomic power stations as well as foreign experience justifies production of electricity by utilizing the heat of nuclear reactors. In our country and abroad designs have been prepared for reactors with capacities of one million kilowatts and more. Although capital investments to build atomic stations are somewhat higher than for thermal stations operating on organic fuel, they generate cheaper electricity. Because of the shortage of fuel in the European part of the country, all the atomic power stations which are being or will be built are in this region.

Large-scale research and development work is under way, and the first fast-neutron reactor is being built with a capacity of 600,000 kilowatts. In the future preference will be given to fast-neutron reactors, which make more efficient use of the energy of natural uranium.

#### Q. The growth of power-generating capacities will be accompanied by the development of transmission lines, I suppose.

A. Of course. Work will be continued on the integrated power grid which will unite the European and then the eastern electric power systems of the country. The electric power systems in the Central, Volga, Urals and Northwest areas will be linked. A 750,000-volt transmission line is to be built to link the power systems of the Donbas and Western Ukraine.

To make more use of the colossal power resources of Siberia, work will go on to design equipment for a 1.5-million-volt D.C. line to carry electricity over a distance of more than 1500 miles, from thermal power stations in the East to the central parts of the country.

#### Interview with Nikolai Gusev Deputy Chairman USSR State Planning Committee

Q. What are the major farm targets in the new five-year plan?

A. As you know, grain is our top staple, and for the new five-year period, increasing our grain production remains the key problem.

Half our grain-growing areas are in zones where the humidity is unpredictable, a factor that seriously affects our crop yields. The lowest annual harvest in the past five-year plan period was 162.7 million tons; in the preceding two five-year plan periods the totals were 118.2 and 112.8 million. We see, therefore, that the swing of the harvest pendulum is being reduced. This is very important. The minimum harvest of the last five-year plan exceeded by more than 44 million tons the lowest yield figure of the preceding five-year plan. In 1970 we took in the biggest harvest in the history of the country. We owe this increase to accelerated crop productivity which, in turn, is a result of better technical and agrochemical farm equipment. Moreover, the policy of stable planned orders has had a good effect on farm growth. The economic essence of this is still combining planning from "above" with general initiative from "below."

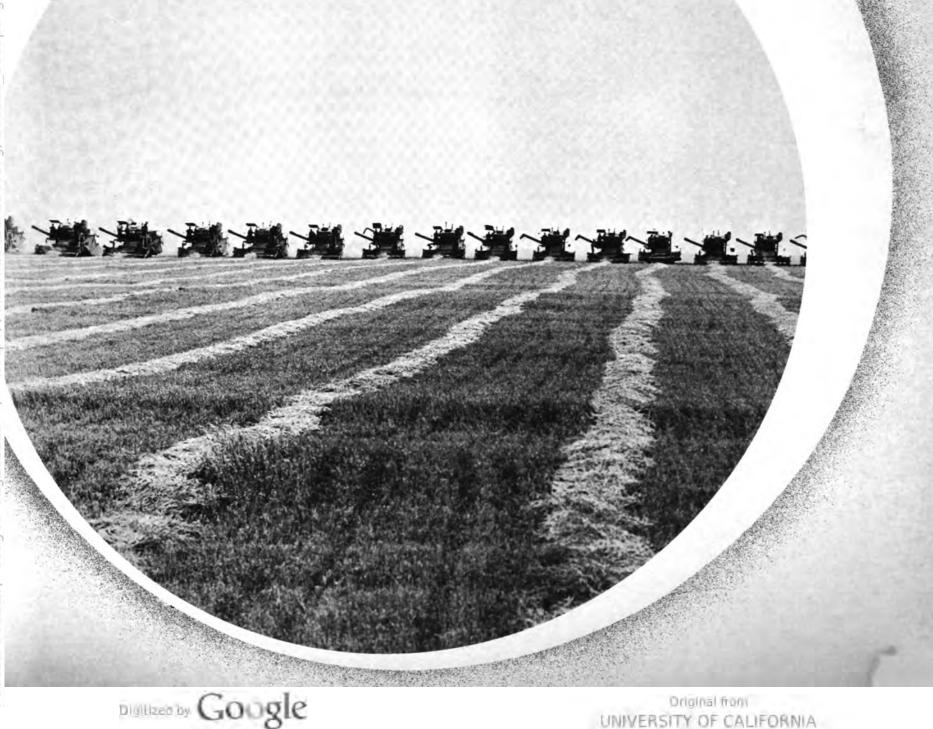
Q. Are there any guarantees that the targets of the plan will be met? The target forecast is very impressive—an increase in grain yield by 356 pounds per acre throughout the country, which means that the average yield per acre has to be close to 1800 pounds.

A. I'd say that there are better guarantees than ever before. Average annual grain output has been set at 214 million tons. Guarantees? Plenty of fertilizer is one. Better technical equipment is two; the countryside is being re-equipped with up-to-date tractors, harvesters and cultivators. Irrigation is three; the problem of rice growing will be solved. Intensification all along the agricultural front -that is our task. The volume of capital investments, as in the preceding fiveyear period, is to be increased 1.7 times, but on a new basis. The increase has been planned proportionately to the investments; chance is out of the picture. Those are the guarantees I see.

**Q.** Would you say there is a "ceiling" to grain production? Or is this something that every generation must solve in its



# AGRICULTURE: SUCCESS AND PROBLEMS



#### Interview with Ivan Tsvetkov Chief of the Department of Culture and Education USSR State Planning Committee

own way depending on changes in consumption?

A. Not necessarily. There are scientific consumption quotas. It has been figured out that a person needs a ton of grain annually. This includes bread and other grains required for balanced nutrition. Moreover, a higher level of nutrition goes hand in hand with a drop in grain consumption in favor of other food essentials. This is evident in our country. Bread and potato consumption showed a per capita decrease in the last five-year plan period, while meat consumption increased by more than 15 pounds a year, milk by more than 57.4 quarts a year. Sugar is consumed in accordance with rational nutrition quotas. However, we still have a long way to go to improve the quality of the human diet, especially to increase meat consumption. And one ton of meat means six to eight tons of grain fed to cattle, so that the "ceiling" is still a long distance off.

We are now following a policy of industrializing livestock breeding. An example of the scale of industrialization is the Kuznetsovo State Farm near Moscow. Its annual production, if we reckon it in live weight, will be 13,200 tons of pork, which is equal to the present output of the Kostroma and Kaluga regions taken together. It is worth noting that the livestock industry is a very economical one, allowing us to make better use of our fodder resources. So far, owing to insufficiencies in protein content, large resources of fodder-approximately 22 million tons of fodder units-are wasted. The new complexes spell out high productivity, efficient use of manpower, wide possibilities for the microbiological industry now getting on its feet. It should be remembered that in the last five-year period we invested one billion rubles to build poultry farms that have already given us a return of 1.1 billion rubles in profit.

Q. It took tremendous effort and the work of thousands of people to draw up the five-year plan. There were three rules which decided the success of any project in the First Five-Year Plan. They were:

Do not put off till tomorrow what you can do today.

Do not exaggerate your powers; take a good look at the difficulties ahead.

Finish whatever you start because jumping from one thing to another is disorganizing.

Which of these rules, do you think, best apply to the present situation? A. All three.

Q. A considerable section of the five-year plan deals with education and culture. The department you head in the USSR State Planning Committee probably made a very detailed study of the problems involved. Yes, a very comprehensive study, indeed. The staff of our department had to tackle a job for which there are no precedentsplanning our Soviet multinational cultural development.

Q. What is the present picture of Soviet education?

A. The transition to universal secondary education was completed, for the most part, by 1970. Today about 80 per cent of the youngsters finishing the eight-year school go on with their studies at general or specialized secondary schools, vocational schools and schools for working and rural youth. The network of vocational schools, where the teaching of trades is combined with a complete secondary education, is expanding. These schools will enroll over 126.000 in 1971. Universal secondary education marks a new stage in the development of our school system.

Q. That is certainly true. Another gratifying fact is that school construction is being done on a tremendous scale.

A. Right. On a bigger scale than in any other country in the world. In the past fiveyear period we built new schools for more than eight million pupils, and new kindergartens and nurseries for 2.5 million. This building was done throughout the country and was financed by the state and from other sources.

Q. The past five-year plan called for the training of approximately seven million specialists with a higher or specialized secondary education. Was that figure met?

A. Yes. The seven million specialists trained between 1966 and 1970 included upwards of one million engineers, 270,000 economists, over 200,000 farm specialists, about 200,000 doctors, 670,000 teachers and personnel for our cultural and educational institutions. Two hundred thousand of our young men and women received a university education during the last five-year period. Also, to meet the growing needs of industry and science, the training of specialists in recent years multiplied 2.5-fold in electronic and electrical instrument engineering and doubled in the various branches of radio engineering

Q. There are almost nine million people studying today in higher and specialized secondary schools, and more than 6.8 million specialists are employed in the national economy. How many specialists will the country be getting during the coming fiveyear period?

A. In the next five years our higher and specialized secondary schools will train approximately nine million specialists, with particular attention to training for new fields in science and engineering, for fast growing branches of production and for the service industries.

¢

Q. How about the construction of cultural facilities?

A. Fourteen thousand community clubs and houses of culture and 12,000 libraries were constructed in the last five years. More than 30 theaters were built or renovated, 300 new parks laid out, 10 new circus buildings went up and big movie-concert halls were built in Moscow, Leningrad, Kiev, Tbilisi, Alma-Ata, Tashkent and other cities. The Soviet Union today has almost 135,000 clubhouses and houses of culture and 130,000 public libraries, including 92,000 in rural areas. Television and radio broadcasting was much expanded as were film-projection facilities.

Q. What about book publishing?

A. The number of books issued by the country's publishing houses has reached the 1.5 billion mark (the figure for 1965 was 1.2 billion). The publication of manuals and textbooks increased by 26 per cent, children's literature by 25 per cent, and popular political literature by 28 per cent. The total annual circulation of magazines now runs to more than 2.8 billion copies, and newspapers to almost 32 billion copies. The capacity of our printing industry has increased very considerably. Additions in the past five years include the first section of the country's biggest periodical printing plant in Chekhov, Moscow Region; a children's literature printing plant in Kalinin; a magazine printing plant for the Molodaya Gvardiya Publishing House in Moscow, and a number of newspaper printing plants. Printing combines are going up in Smolensk, Dushanbe. Ashkhabad and Kishinev.

Q. These are encouraging facts. Still, there seems to be a book shortage.

A. I'd call it a book shortage in a boundless sea of books. Yes, the demand for books, and especially belles-lettres, is growing fast and will probably continue to grow.

In this connection we might note that the new five-year plan provides for a continued increase in the production of books, newspapers and magazines, and for improvements in their design and range of themes.

For that we need more paper. The increase projected for the coming five-year period is no less than 1.3 times. This will make it possible to increase the circulation of newspapers in 1975 by approximately 7 to 8 billion copies, magazines by 500 to 600 million copies, and books by 200 million copies, compared with 1970.

Book publishing-the planning of book issues and the size of editions-could stand considerable improvement to give us reserves of paper for the publication of really worthwhile, highly ideological and artistically valuable books. Much can be done to produce publications of better quality.

The further development of the printing industry will help. Its capacity is expected to multiply about 1.3-fold during the forthcoming five-year period. New up-to-date printing establishments will be built in more than 500 of the country's district centers.

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

/



### Spock's Book Reviewed

Professor Stanislav Doletsky, the Soviet Union's Dr. Benjamin Spock, has reviewed the American pediatrician's book *The Com-mon Sense Book of Baby and Child Care*, which has just appeared in a Russian translation. Doletsky says: "What most appeals in Dr. Spock's book is not so much his intelligent medical advice, which is so very helpful, nor his psychologically grounded counsel to parents—much of it derived from the bitter experiences re-counted to a knowing and trusted physician, but rother the very

counted to a knowing and trusted physician—but rather the very welcome absence of hypocrisy and the freedom of thought with which the most delicate matters of child education are discussed." Professor Doletsky agrees with Spock's basic principles. In only one case does he take issue: "I shall digress a little to deal with a statement by Dr. Spock in which he says that, in accordance with the laws of nature, we rear our children in the same way as we have been reared ourselves. This, he claims, is logical, for in that way one generation hands over its ideals to the next, it being a guarantee of the preservation of our culture.

"It is a statement that rouses many doubts in me. The rapid progress of society and the change in its moral and ethical prin-ciples and technical potentialities, when we speak of the socialist countries, decidedly require discriminating selection of the character traits and tradition inherited from our parents and the enrich-ment and development of this tradition. Our children must be raised to be better people than we are."

### **Dudarova Compared**

BOOKS

There are few women conductors and fewer still who have orchestras of their own and are not satisfied with an occasional guest appearance. For 10 years now Veronica Dudarova has led the Moscow Symphony, an or-chestra whose well-established

reputation is invariably associ-ated with its conductor. An Osset by nationality, Veron-ica Dudarova was born in the Caucasus and grew up there. Her father was an engineer and her mother a physician. She studied piano at the Leningrad Conservatory and gave successful con-certs after she graduated. At the age of 24, however, she gave up the career of concert pianist to enroll in the conducting department

### to Bruno Walter

the Moscow Conservatory of Her wide ranging repertoire includes Scriabin, Shostakovich, Ravel, Rachmaninoff, Haydn, Bach, Rimsky-Korsakov, Mozart, Beethoven, Tchaikovsky and Gershwin.

In practically every review of concerts at home and abroad tribute is paid to Veronica Dudarova's vigorous and subtle wield-ing of the baton, to which the orchestra responds as an inseparable entity. Her conducting has been compared to Bruno Walter's.

But this applies only to tech-nique. As a conductor, Dudarova has a striking individuality that cannot be compared to anybody's

ARCHEOLOGY

### Scythian Burial Ground

A discovery of world importance was made last year by Soviet archeologists when they dug up the burial mound of a Scythian ruler on the shores of the Dnieper in the Black Sea area. The Scythians are an ancient people who dwelt on the territory of the Soviet Union. They were nomads who came from the East to the shores of the Black Sea, where they founded a state whose way of life and customs were described in detail by the historians of ancient Greece.

It was from the Scythians that some of the exquisite samples of Greek jewelry, silverware and pottery have come down to us. These are earrings, pendants, bracelets, necklaces, diadems, rings, weap-ons, gold and silver plateware, goblets and pitchers with designs by ancient Greek artists.

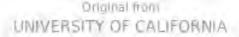
This was the twenty-fourth grave excavated by the archeologists, the previous 23 had been robbed back in the days of antiquity. Two caches were found in the twenty-fourth mound. They contained bronze utensils, trays, braziers, ladles and amphoras, gold and sil-

ver vases and pitchers. Of special interest is a gilt silver vase with engraved figures of Scythians and scenes from life, in fact a sort of miniature encyclopedia. The bearded prepossessing Scythians depicted by the Greek artists look much like the muzhiks we come across in Russian

eighteenth century silver chasing from the North. Archeologists and historians note that the apparel of the Scyth-ians shown on this vase is quite different from all of their garments hitherto known to us. Thus the fur-edged caftans of soft sheepskin end in a hem of long, triangular tongues. Possibly they are a kind of holiday folk garment.

Another recent find was a gold pectoral showing two Scythians sewing a shirt and another two milking sheep. The milkers are beardless, while the sewers have the conventional appearance of the time. A lot of speculation has been going on in an attempt to figure out a rational explanation for the clean-shaven faces, but it will take a lot more research before this and innumerable other questions about the Scythians can be answered.

Digilized by Gougle



I I I I I

### **New Science Fiction Film**

"I am out to show on the screen that in everything we do problems of integrity loom large, even in a field like space research, or a study of the objective world, which at first glance seem far removed from ethics." This statement comes from film director Andrei Tarkovsky, known for *Ivan's Child*-

hood and Andrei Rublyov. He is now beginning to shoot a film version of Solaris, a novel by Stanislaw Lem, Polish science fiction writer.

Polish science fiction writer. Solaris is a remote planet visited by scientists from Earth. The planet is covered with a giant ocean of protoplasm that turns out to be a homogeneous conscious organism. To this planet the heroes of the film bring their memories of the past, the qualms of conscience, the anguish and torments of their Earth experiences. Guided by these memories, the Ocean creates beings that are replicas of those the scientists had deal-ings with on Earth. Situations similar to the ones they experienced arise anew. Thus they are given the chance to behave differently in the same situations and rectify the injustice or misdeed weighing on their conscience. The film poses this question: To what extent are we aware of the moral implications of our actions, of the price we pay for them, and of the impossibility of changing what we do?

The hero of this new film, says Tarkovsky, who is both director and script writer, is a man who refuses to betray his principles even though it places him in situations that seem to be untenable. Though such persons may carry their forthrightness to extremes, they are decidedly strong-willed and humane. The film's chief designer is Mikhail Romadin. Donatas Banionis, Nikolai Grinko and Yuri Yarvet are the leads.

### **About Exhibitions**

A big summing-up exhibition of Moscow's unions of painters, architects, writers, musicians, film makers, actors and com-posers is open at the Central Exhibition Hall in Manège Square in Moscow. The displays and documents reflect the intellectual life of the Soviet capital in the last five years.

An exhibition of impressionist painters from the collections of French museums was a great success in both Moscow and Leningrad. On view were pictures by Manet, Degas, Monet, Renoir, Pissarro, Gauguin, Van Gogh and Cezanne. Art museums in Moscow and Leningrad have some of the largest collections in the world of the French masters of this

period. It was especially interesting, therefore, for viewers to see others

This exhibition is an important link in the cultural contacts between the Soviet Union and France. Some time ago, exhibi-tions of the masterpieces of West European art and works of the Romantic period from the Louvre were exhibited here. In

### **Ballet of "Hamlet"**

There seems to be no limit to what can be done with Shakespeare on the stage. Most recent testimony is the ballet version of *Hamlet* pre-sented by the Leningrad Kirov Bal-let. The music is by Nikolai Chervin-sky and the choreography by Kon-stantin Sergeyev. Chervinsky wrote the score for the three-act ballet the score for the three-act ballet especially for Sergeyev, who says he dreamed all his life of choreographing the great classic that took

him a year to stage. The ballet has 11 scenes. "Ophel-ia," in Act II, is the most impres-sive of all. It is a ballet within a ballet and can be performed as a splendid choreographic miniature by itself.

spienoid choreographic miniature by itself. Reviewers point out that the pro-duction translates the emotional rather than the philosophical con-tent of *Hamlet*, which, of course, is what could be expected from the ballet genre. The Sovetskaya Kul-tura review praises Konstantin Sortura review praises Konstantin Sergeyev for minimizing pantomime, detail and narrative, thereby pre-

detail and narrative, thereby pre-senting a continuous and exhilarat-ing flow of dance. The ballet has two casts, with Hamlet danced alternately by Valeri Panov and Mikhail Baryshnikov, and Ophelia by Alla Sizova and Yelena Yevtevova Yevteyeva.

### **Romain Gypsy Theater**

Gypsy songs and dances are popular the world over. We have Gypsy song and dance companies and Gypsy variety groups, and every so often Gypsy romances ride the tide fashion. of musical

of musical rashion. What attitude to this heritage should be taken by a professional theater that for 40 years now has been producing not only plays about Gypsy camp life but the dramas of Garcia Lorca as well? Moscow's Romain Gypsy Theater is a professional group with 18 repertory plays. It is a popular theater for which a new building is now being erected in the center of Moscow. And yet the problem of what to play and how has always been an acute one for this theater for this theater.

tor this theater. Things were much simpler 40 years ago, when a group of young enthusiasts formed the company. There were no plays about Gypsies, and so the founders wrote the plays them-selves. They brought to the stage the Gypsy legends they knew, the hardship and drama that went with a nomad life. There were no actors, and so they scouted the Gypsy camps. Lyalya Chornaya, Ivan Rom-Lebedev, Ivan Khrustalyov and Santina Andreyeva, the com-pany's first members, were playwrights, musicians and actors all rolled into one. The company grew fast, many coming to join it right from the Gypsy camps, often people who had never been to school. Among the newcomers was 12 year-old Oleo. Yopkovekave, teday, a ster. They play

had never been to school. Among the newcomers was 13-year-old Olga Yankovskaya, today a star. They played what they had lived through or witnessed themselves. Thus, his own dramatic childhood furnished the material for *I Was Born in a Gypsy Camp*, a play by Nikolai Dorozhny, actor and playwright of the Romain Theater. The play is still on the boards. But times change. Gypsy camps in the Soviet Union are a thing of the past, and the actors who now join the company have an entirely different background. Nikolai Slichenko, one of the stars, came to the theater from a collective farm, not a Gypsy camp. The trials and tribulations of a nomad life are as foreign to him as they are to the other young mem-bers of the company. bers of the company.

How then did the theater resolve the problem of new plays to replenish its repertoire? Those dramatizing the history and legends of the Gypsy people are, of course, old standbys, but in such new pieces as *Hot Blood, Four Suitors* and others, the action is not confined to the past but reflects the present-day life of the Gypsies with all the changes that mark it.

The music, songs and dances, all the rich lore of the Gypsy people have fortunately not been turned into a divertissement. The taste and talent of the Gypsy actors and the dra-matic art they acquired enabled them to fuse folk art with modern drama. It is this that makes for the unique character and fame of Moscow's Romain Gypsy Theater.

and Rockwell Kent

Armenian art.

nated human warmth.

### **Feature Film Premiered**

Salute, Maria! was written and directed by losif Kheifitz. The film, which is a Lenfilm Studio production, stars Ada Rogovtseva. Iosif Kheifitz, director of many films,

including screen versions of such liter-ary works as Chekhov's "Lady with a Dog," in his latest picture presents the biography of Maria Fortus, a remark-

Maria took part in the Revolution and the Civil War in Russia, later mar-ried a Communist from Barcelona, was in Spain during the battles against fascism, buried her husband in that country and on returning to the Soviet Union fought in the Great Patriotic War

All these events, so typical of the age we live in, are recounted in the film. Despite the overly literal quality of a number of scenes, the film has received a good press for its convinc-ing portrait of the heroine herself.

return we sent to France a retrospective exhibition of Russian art from the Scythians to our day, as well as a collection of

The entire Soviet press responded to the news of Rockwell

The entire Soviet press responded to the news of Rockwell Kent's death with the publication of articles and reproductions of the work of this outstanding artist. *Izvestia* said: "His pictures have adorned the walls of the world's greatest galleries, from the Metropolitan Museum in New York to the Hermitage Museum in Leningrad. In his graphics have come alive the great works of Shakespeare, Voltaire and Melville. From his canvases have advanced upon us the ice floes of Greenland and the Arctic cold of Alaska. And he himself ema-nated human warmth.

"Daunting the elements in a small frail boat, he rounded Cape Horn, known as 'ships' cemetery.' But of all his voyages humanity will remember forever the most arduous, perilous and noble—his search for truth and justice in art."

27

27



#### QUESTION: I would appreciate it very much if you could publish some information about the city of Chernovtsy. (Dr. Henry Wanderman, Greenville, North Carolina)

ANSWER: Chernovtsy, a city in the Carpathian foothills with a population of 190,000, is the administrative, economic and cultural center of Chernovtsy Region (formerly Northern Bukovina). This region was settled by early Slavic tribes as far back as the first century A.D. In the ninth to eleventh centuries the local principalities became part of the old Russian state. But beginning in the 1400s, Northern Bukovina was under foreign rule for six centuries. Finally, in 1950, it was united with the Soviet Ukraine in accordance with the treaty between our country and Rumania.

During the postwar years Chernovtsy became a major industrial center with machinebuilding, metal-stamping, woodworking, furniture, chemical and meat-packing plants, a sugar refinery and other enterprises. Its products are shipped all over the country and abroad.

Chernovtsy State University has 12 departments and an enrollment of over 9,000. The university library, with a collection of about 1.6 million volumes, maintains contacts with libraries in 30 other countries, including the United States. Besides the university, the city has two other institutions of higher education: a medical institute with about 2,000 students, and a branch of the Kiev Institute of Commerce and Economics, opened five years ago, with a student body of about 3,000.

Since 1940 instruction at schools and colleges in the region has been conducted in the various national languages: Ukrainian, Moldavian and Russian. Before that there was not a single Ukrainian school in Northern Bukovina.

The city has one of the leading music and drama theaters in the Ukraine, a state philharmonic society founded in 1940, and a song and dance ensemble, Bukovina, which is known throughout the country.

The regional television station is also located in Chernovtsy. It broadcasts in Ukrainian and Moldavian. Regional newspapers are also published in these languages.

The city's sights include the Museum of Regional Studies, one of the biggest in the Ukraine, with some 60,000 exhibits covering the history and culture of the area since ancient times. Especially interesting are the displays of folk handicrafts. Chernovtsy woodcarvings, metalwork, weaving and embroidery are in great demand all over the country. In 1940 an applied arts school was opened in the city to preserve the old techniques and traditions.

#### QUESTION: Would you please tell us about auto racing in the USSR? (Alam Zigda, Los Altos, California) ANSWER: Auto racing is becoming quite

**ANSWER:** Auto racing is becoming quite popular here. The reason for this, probably, is the increasing number of private car owners: As more people get behind the wheel, more develop a taste for the excitement of racing.

There are five types of automobile racing competitions in the Soviet Union: long-distance rallies, circuit runs, cross-country runs, go-cart races and multiple events.

Circuit runs have been held in the Soviet Union since 1955. The Leningrad, Riga, Minsk and Tallinn courses are the most famous, with a total of about 20 competitions each season.

Rallies are conducted on an even broader scale: The entrants include automobile club members, professional racing drivers and ordinary car owners. Since 1957 automobile rallies have been held regularly in many cities and republics. Especially popular is the Pribaltika Rally, a winter national team championship. In 1959 the Soviet national team made a successful debut in the Thousand Lakes Rally in Finland. Soviet contestants also scored well in the London-Sydney Marathon in 1968 and the London-Mexico World Cup Rally in 1970. In Sydney, for instance, all four Soviet Moskvich-412 cars were among the 53 that finished.

Go-cart racing is popular with both grownups and children. Go-cart competitions are held regularly by car design and driving groups at the Young Pioneer palaces and young technicians clubs. *Pionerskaya Pravda*, one of the most widely circulated newspapers in the country, has a section devoted to go-cart clubs. It features advice for beginners on designing the carts and organizing contests.

The Soviet automobile industry turns out special racing cars for automobile and sports clubs. But many cars are designed by sportsmen themselves. Our January issue carried a story about the Kharkov Automobile Institute's Student Design Bureau: Their latest project, the Khadi-9, is expected to reach a speed of 620 miles an hour.

QUESTION: Will you run a story on the ancient city of Khersonesus? (Ralph Chamberlain, Lincoln Park, Michigan) ANSWER: The ruins of Khersonesus comprise the site of a Greek colony founded in 422 B. C. in the southwestern part of the Crimea.

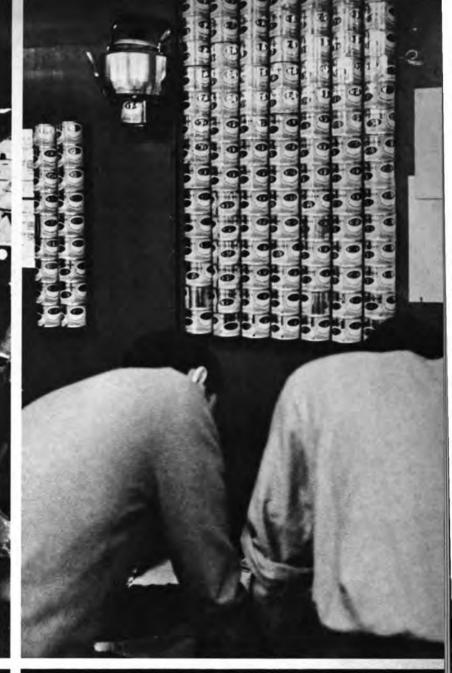
Excavations at the site were begun as far back as 1827 and have been going on ever since. A little over one-third of the city's total area has been uncovered.

Archeologists found that a mighty stone wall with towers and gates had ringed Khersonesus up to the third century B.C. and that a second wall was built in the fifth to seventh centuries A.D. The population included artisans(whose shops were usually located outside the walls), skilled winegrowers and fishermen.

The city streets crossed each other at right angles, and statues were erected at the crossings. In the central square were displayed marble tablets with the decisions of the popular assembly carved on them; this square also held the temples of the gods. Along the streets the archeologists uncovered stone-paved storm drains, in picturesque contrast to the water mains and the bathhouses with underground heating systems built in the early centuries A.D.

During excavations in 1935-1936 archeologists came upon a necropolis. A section of a building resembling a theater was unearthed in 1955. Excavations also revealed that there was a large market place close to the harbor

Continued on page 54



# PROTVINO, WORLD OF HIGH ENERGIES

Photographs by Vsevolod Tarasevich

THIS IS THE FOURTH YEAR that the world's biggest accelerator of charged particles has been operating in Protvino, a town two hours' drive from Moscow. The machine is compared to a giant circus arena or a lunar crater, because its ring and adjoining service facilities sprawl over enough ground to accommodate an average modern city. The bigger the accelerator, the greater the energy it communicates to charged particles. In Protvino, these particles are boosted on the mag-netic track to an energy of 70 Bev. And the greater the energy, the deeper scientists can penetrate into the world of the atomic nucleus. Therefore, scientists in many countries are keenly interested in the research being done with the Protvino accelerator.

For three years the local staff (of the Institute of High-Energy Physics) have studied some fundamental phenomena resulting from the collision of hydrogen nuclei-protons. Their studies have helped to provide a clearer theoretical picture. They have investigated the production of new particles moving with formerly unattainable energies. The areas have been defined where there are definitely no quarks—the assumed structural elements of the universe—particles out of which all the other elementary particles can be built. And, last but not least, the first nuclei of antimatter (antihelium-3) were obtained here. For the first time researchers managed to produce, under laboratory conditions, not simply an antiparticle but a real complicated nucleus of antimatter. They thereby confirmed the possibility of the existence of antimatter in the universe.

Scientists from abroad are participating in the Protvino experiments, Continued on page 32

> Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA



Digitized by Google

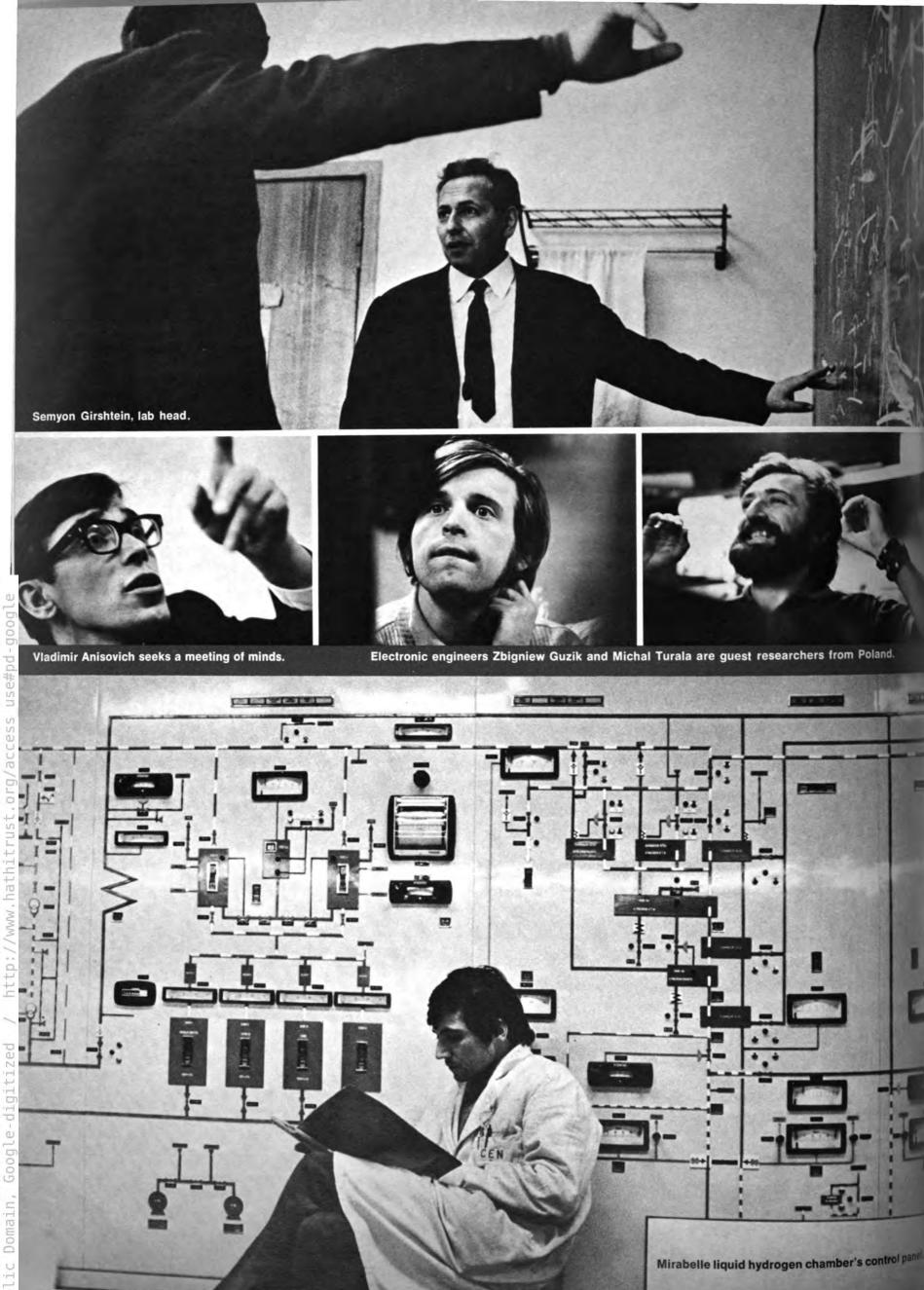
Cerenkov and scintillation counters for

hathitrust.org/ WWWW. t + n D'a T 10 à Good



Ú.

DOOD



Digitized by Google



John Tompkins of California.

Ŧ

1

Digitized by Gougle

U

pub



## PROTVINO, WORLD OF HIGH ENERGIES

Continued trom page 28 for example, a group of physicists from the socialist countries working at the Joint Institute for Nuclear Research in Dubna. By now they have finished testing a sophisticated new unit, the Ludmila, a six-foot hydrogen bubble chamber with a stable temperature much lower than in other chambers of its type. The unit has already been shipped to Protvino and assembled.

There is successful cooperation, by agreement, with the European Nuclear Research Center, as well as with French scientists. Incidentally, physicists from the center and from Protvino worked jointly on such interesting problems as the quick withdrawal of a particle flux from the accelerator ring, and the sorting out of these particles according to energy magnitudes. The solution of these problems is very important for the construction of new accelerators with much greater energies.

Recently a mammoth Soviet jet plane, the Antei, brought some containers of intricate nuclear equipment from Geneva to Moscow. Almost simultaneously, parts of the Mirabelle, an immense liquid hydrogen chamber, were delivered by ship from Le Havre to Leningrad. The chamber, developed by French researchers specially for experiments with the Protvino accelerator, weighs more than three tons and holds 12,000 liters of liquid hydrogen.

Here is how the chamber operates: A hot particle, rebounding from



https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

Ù

use#pd-googl

ess

trust

/www.hathi

http:/

tized

e-d101

Domain,

Pub

Generated

on 2025-04-09 05:28 GMT

l

the target, moves into the almost cosmic cold of liquid hydrogen and, while passing through it, makes it boil. The particle leaves a characteristic track in the process, like that of a plane flying at supersonic speed in the upper layers of the atmosphere. This track is photographed and studied.

After these two chambers, the Skat, a propane-freon bubble chamber developed by Soviet scientists in Protvino, will be placed in operation.

"There is no doubt that this joint research by scientists from different countries, making the best possible use of our accelerator's capacities, will lead to a deeper understanding of nature," says Anatoli Logunov, corresponding member of the USSR Academy of Sciences and director of the Institute of High-Energy Physics.





# Equipment, recipes, children from all over

To celebrate the successful conclusion of a Soviet-American experiment, John Tompkins (right) threw a party at his apartment. The Uzbek pilau was prepared by Gairad Adylov (center). Top left: Assembling the Mirabelle liquid hydrogen chamber, which was shipped to Protvino for joint Soviet-French studies of charged particles. Center left and bottom left: Evenings at the club and roller-skating parties help the guest researchers and their families overcome the language barrier.



Generated on 2025-04-09 05:28 GMT / https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

THE OLD MANSION housing this truly unique college known as the Literary Institute stands on Tverskoy Boulevard in the heart of Moscow. Very appropriately, the adjacent streets and squares bear the names of such famous literary figures as Pushkin, Gogol, Chekhov and Gorky.

#### Muses

The building stands back from the street behind a wrought-iron railing. It is familiarly known as Herzen House; the celebrated nineteenth century Russian revolutionary and writer Alexander Herzen was born here. Adorning the façade is a cluster of effigies of the nine Muses, only three of whom have no immediate association with the institute. Under their benevolent eye the students write novels, plays, poetry and songs. Though I would not go so far as to claim that there is a future Mayakovsky or Leo Tolstoy among themstill, who knows?

After all, I do remember when newly enrolled young poets Yevgeni Yevtushenko and Bella Akhmadulina and prose writers Yuri Kazakov and Yuri Yakovlev read their work at one of the institute's traditional functions. Their recognition then was half-hearted applause and sarcastic comments from the seniors.

Still in the school records is the reprimand the rector gave to student Yevtushenko for not taking his exams on time.

The examiner is law here; all are equal before him. Glowing press reviews will not help a student through a test in French literature.

Even a cursory reading of the biographies of now famous Soviet authors will show that many of them produced their earliest —and sometimes best—work while at this college, with its more than 1500 alumni. One out of every three graduates is a professional writer, a member of the Union of Writers of the USSR. Unhappily, not all its graduates have won fame. Those who did not make the grade,as Ilya Ehrenbourg once wittily remarked. "probably turned book reviewers." Failing that, they joined the editorial staffs of publishing houses, periodicals or television and radio—still clutching at youthful hopes of eternal glory.

#### Shock Workers, Become Writers!

Even 35 years ago when the institute was first founded at the urging of Maxim Gorky, everybody knew that writing was not something you could learn in school. And Gorky, the Soviet Union's doyen of literature in the early thirties, knew it better than anyone else. But before I go on. let me give you some idea of what young people who were somewhere between seven and ten years old when the Revolution triumphed were like at the time.

This was when memories of life under the old regime were still fresh, the old days when college was out of reach except to the sons of the aristocracy. clergy or merchant class—and perhaps, a few who were willing to starve.

Revolution Socialist The opened wide the elementary and secondary schools and the cele brated workers' schools, which crash-prepared for college entrance a young generation that worked with enthusiasm to restore war-ruined factories and backward farms and build new factories and whole cities. Those among them with the itch to write believed that in the Soviet Union everything was possible. that men from the plow and the forge could be taught to write.

Shock workers, become writers! Today this call, so full of youthful fervor, evokes a smile. But at the time, it was painted or factory walls and laid out if white pebbles on railway embankments.

All sorts of literary clubs and groups were hastily organized at factories and building sites. while publishing houses issued series of books on how to write or how to be a journalist.

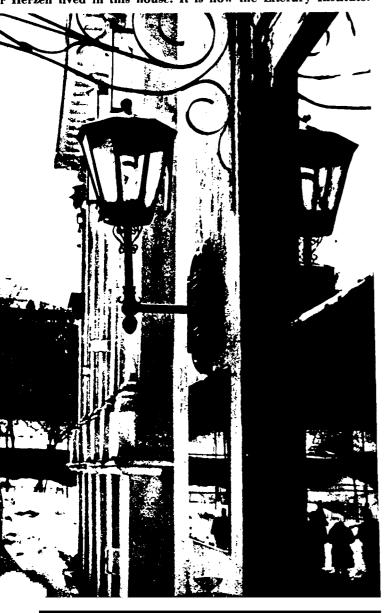
The most active supporters of this movement were famous So-

"It is not simply grinding away that makes the writer, but truth seen with one's own eyes or, as the students say, a 'book set between covers made out of one's own hide.' "

# COLLEGE FOR BUDDING AUTHORS

By Mikhail Andrasha Photographs by Igor Zotin and Vsevolod Tarasevich

'he nineteenth century Russian revolutionary and writer Alexanler Herzen lived in this house. It is now the Literary Institute.



Digitized by Gougle



viet writers and scholars. Literary courses were given at the editorial offices of various periodicals. Having barely learned 0.23 their ABCs, Russia's illiterates of yesterday wanted to become 24 8. e writers-and engineers, teachers, doctors, physicists and 375, Beca mathematicians. They slept on park benches when there were not enough dormitory accommodations to go around, and three 1200 or four might take turns wear-21- ing one pair of warm boots. The 思い desire to learn was all-powerful. 2. 31 These young people wanted 3.4 more than the basics, they 前来 wanted to become intellectuals. Only a few really made it. Most young people, after taking a 10.31 crack at these literary courses or listening to lectures on how to become a writer overnight, went back to their old trades. But they always had a warm spot in their hearts for literature and writers and for the Literary Institute that now bears the name of Gorky, the man whose idea it was to help mill hands and farmers "learn to be writers."

1214

681 2

8.1÷\*

0801

27,227

(2)

ć (P

019

use#pd-googl

access

010/

rust

Pa

.31210023618976

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.

GMT

05:28

on 2025-04-09

Generated Public

tized

10

e-di

6000

Domain,

#### Kolumb and Columbuses

In my student days-still pretty fresh in my mind-I shared a desk with a rather taciturn fellow from the Mari Republic. From time to time his poems were published in Mari language periodicals. His name was Valentin Kolumb, the Russian for Columbus.

The Mari, who were known as the Cheremiss before the Revolution, live on the right bank of the middle Volga. Before Soviet power came to stay, the Marithere are now a little over half a million of them-had no written alphabet of their own, let alone national schools, and 85 per cent were completely illiterate. My friend's father, a simple peasant who had taught himself to read and write, was dubbed Christopher Columbus by the townspeople for the achievement. day Valentin Kolumb, or Valentin Christoph lumb, is back in b lic where, ha several volume

the shining hope of the young poetry of this nation. Only recently the Moscow Sovetsky **Pisatel (Soviet Writer) Publishers** put out a new volume of his poetry in Russian translation.

Other "Columbuses" are Arzhan Adarov, Erkimen Palkin and Lazar Kokyshev. The three started the first Gorny Altai poetry in the first Gorny Altai alphabet. Their classmates at the Literary Institute jokingly called the trio "the living classics" when their poetry appeared in school readers.

Before the October Revolution the Gorny Altaitsy, like the Mari and most other national minorities, were totally illiterate and had no alphabet of their own. All they had in the way of literature were the songs of the kaichis, the wandering minstrels. But the social and economic transformations after the Revolution had their cultural impact. A written literature appeared, the product of Gorny Altai writers. And, as I said, in this new literature the three poets mentioned are now the "Grand Old Men" of Gorny Altai poetry-though they grew up during and just after the Second World War.

Arzhan Adarov's father, whose big dream was to cross a yak with a cow to evolve a hardy milch breed, was killed in action at Stalingrad. At 12 the boy was already tending sheep and helping his mother feed their large family. The future poet took his comfort after a tiring day in the saddle with a mutton chop and a stone pillow. Kokyshev and Palkin also started early as sheepherders. After the war the three boys met at a boarding school, where they first tried their hands at poetry. Later, they met again at a poetry seminar led by the well-known Soviet poet Vladimir Lineary Lugovskoy. Institute graduates, th to their mountai

other national minorities who studied at the Literary Institute read like those of the trio of Columbuses from the Gorny Altai.

#### Routine

In his five years at the Institute the student will write-and perhaps publish-a novel, a book of short stories, a three-act play or a volume of poetry as a graduation project.

The goal of the curriculum is to give students a comprehensive grounding in the humanities. Courses include the theory of poetry, prose writing and drama, the history of philosophy, the theater, music and art, political economy, esthetics, surveys of ancient literature, foreign literature from the Middle Ages and the Renaissance to Kafka, Faulkner, Sartre and Galsworthy, the writing of Dostoyevsky, Sholokhov and scores of others.

To really understand how different this institute is from other colleges, one must attend a seminar, one of the many led by wellknown writers. This is really an unconstrained discussion of student writing in one of the crowded rooms of the old mansiona literary club, in a way-where style is polished and craftsmanship learned from one's own mistakes and those of classmates. Occasionally a student will be unhappy with his seminar leader and ask to be transferred to one led by a kindred soul. I still remember my delight and excitement at the seminars led by Konstantin Paustovsky, Ilya Selvinsky and Mikhail Svetlov.

Every literary trend and every happening in the writing world is student fare. Of course, one has to know what George Sand wrote, but a discussion of the translation of John Updike's The Centaur is a lot more interesting. Debated are the problems Vladimir Tendryakov deals with in his stories, the Moskva journal's blication of Mikhail Bulgakov's The Master and Margarita, orks that appeared in Novy ind its antipodal Oktyabr critical sallies in Voprosy

rv.

The five years of never-to-beforgotten student life are five years of lectures, exams, debates, a happy poem, and evening spent tapping a small keg of wine sent by relatives from Tbilisi, vacations and before that practical work, which may range from cub reporting in some small town to sailing aboard a merchantman for a glimpse of life in Indian ports or going to Chukotka to get material for a magazine story on changing life styles in the Soviet Far North.

#### Costly

The institute is an expensive venture for the state. It has a teaching staff for its 180 students that at other colleges would do for 10 times the number.

In addition, each student gets a monthly stipend of 150 rubles. Time and again the institute presents the Union of Writers with an estimated budget for still another conference of writers or seminar. And the money is found. The millions of rubles are not spared-because this, after all, is to develop our national literatures. Suffice to recall our Columbuses, or the fact that for more than 10 years now the institute has had a chair in literary translation into Russian from various Soviet languages, where training is given in translation, say from the Kirghiz, Moldavian and Buryat. This is an eminently worthwhile undertaking because in the future it will bring into world literature via Russian as yet unknown masterpieces of Soviet national literatures.A case in point is the Kirghiz writer and prize winner Chinghiz Aitmatoy, a graduate of the institute, who is today widely published in Europe and Asia-all thanks to fine translations into Russian.

The institute also offers a twoyear course for engineers, technicians and agronomists who have turned professional writers but who do not have a higher education in the field. Besides a monthly scholarship of 120 rubles, they are given individual rooms in the student dormitories and provided with every oppor-

#### COLLEGE FOR BUDDING AUTHORS

tunity to contact Moscow publishing houses.

Speaking of dormitory accommodations, the institute owns a tall building for students besides part of a block of apartments for its teaching staff. There are no more than two students to a room; in the final year of study each student has a room to himself to give him the necessary privacy to write his graduation project. A typical room has a portable typewriter with a sheet of paper stuck in it, shelves of books by such authors as Sir Thomas More, Feuchtwanger, Ibsen, Chekhov, Bunin and snapshots tacked up on the wall with such pithy captions as "Me, wintering in the Arctic," "Me in War-"This is me among the saw." Mansi"-which give some idea of student travels.

That one must know how different people live and think and that one's own thinking must be broad is always emphasized at seminars, meetings, symposiums and in conversations. Because it is not simply grinding away that makes the writer, but truth seen with one's own eyes or, as the students say, a "book set between covers made out of one's own hide."

And now, a parable to wind up. The celebrated Daghestan poet Rasul Gamzatov, a graduate of the Literary Institute, introduces in his recently published comic sketches the elderly poet Abutalib as his central character.

"One day a certain poet was going off to study at the Literary Institute in Moscow," Rasul Gamzatov relates. "Just as he was about to get into his plane, Abutalib dashed up and, gasping for breath, cried:

Generated on 2025-04-09 05:28 GMT / https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976
Public Domain, Google-digitized / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google

"'Wait just a minute. I'd like to ask him a question: Did you ever ride a donkey?'

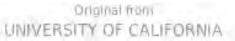
"'No, never,' said the poet.

"To which Abutalib returned: " 'There's no point in his going. How can you possibly make a real mountain poet out of a guy who never once rode a donkey!" "

Digitized by Gougle



"To really understand how different this institute is from other colleges, one must attend a seminar, one of the many led by well-known writers. This is really an unconstrained discussion of student writing in one of the crowded rooms of the old mansion—a literary club, in a way where style is polished and craftsmanship learned from one's own mistakes and those of classmates."



https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 http://www.hathitrust.org/access\_use#pd-google -Generated on 2025-04-09 05:28 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized





Associate Professor Sergei Smirnov is leading a seminar in poetry. He is a poet himself, a graduate of the institute in which he now teaches.

It may look like an informal discussion, but this is how Professor Valeri Kirpotin (center), head of the Russian literature department, gives examinations.





Poet Lev Oshanin (center) holds a seminar with students Lada Kuznetsova and Brontoi Bedyurov. Oshanin has written the lyrics to many popular and patriotic songs.

"The institute is an expensive venture for the state. It has a teaching staff for its 180 students that at other colleges would do for 10 times the number."



Digitized by Google

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

1

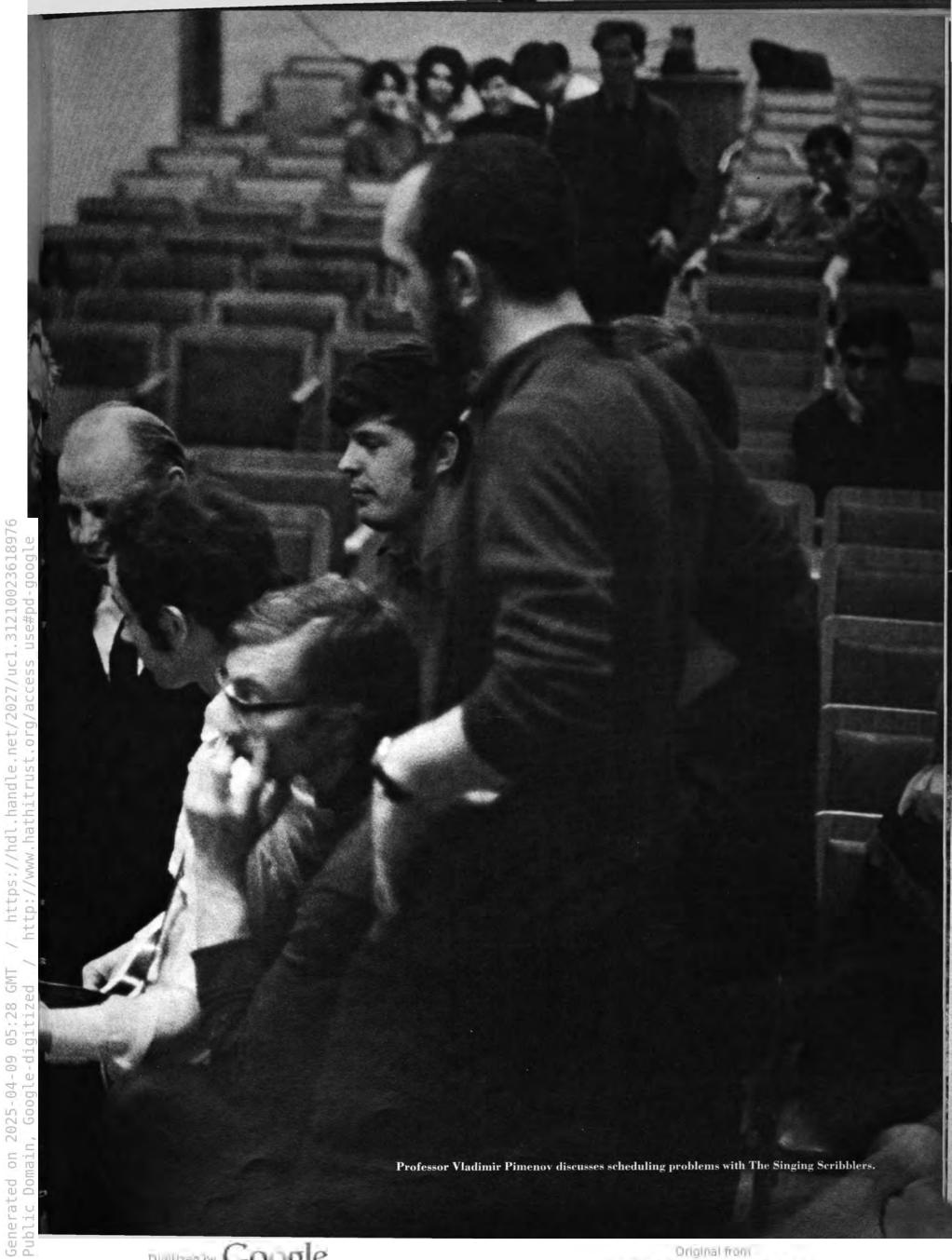
Generated on 2025-04-09 05:28 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized /

http://www.hathitrust.org/access

Ċ.

0000

use#pd



"The goal of the curriculum is to give students a comprehensive grounding in the humanities.... I would not go so far as to claim that there is a future Mayakovsky or Leo Tolstoy among them—still, who knows?"

Graduates Raisa Borovikova and Edward Kramarenko between seminars.



The Singing Scribblers rehearse in the dorm's clubroom. Far right: The time it takes the board to vote may only be a few minutes, but it is eternity for the student waiting to find out if he passed his exam.



"In his five years at the institute the student will write—and perhaps publish—a novel, a book of short stories, a three-act play or a volume of verse as a graduation project.... The five years of never-to-beforgotten student life are five years of lectures, exams, debates, a happy poem, an evening spent tapping a small keg of wine sent by relatives from Tbilisi, vacations and before that practical work, which may range from cub reporting in some small town to sailing aboard a merchantman for a glimpse of life in Indian ports or going to Chukotka to get material for a magazine story on changing life styles in the Soviet Far North."



### State Board Exams

Naval officer Alexander Osin is taking his final exam. He studied by correspondence but must now stand t must now star before the board, He is a talented writer who is convinced that poetry and the sea are kin.



Literary critic Alexander Vlasenko is an associate professor at the institute and a member of the board.







Poet Yevgeni Vinokurov goes over the final exam paper with the board. Upper left: Voting on acceptance. Left: Osin is congratulated on successfully completing the work.

handle.net/2027/uc1.31210023618976 DOOD use#pdord/access hathitrust. https://hdl. to: tized 29 02 2025-04-09 UO Generated Pub

à.



# **UAY ACROSS**



**By Mikhail Ancharov** 

Drawing by Gherman Cheryomushkin

#### This is a simple story. It has a couple of cries and nobody is killed. It's a little story, but it reflects our time.

HE HAD TAKEN A LIKING to that girl right off. First, because she was beautiful, and he liked to look at beautiful girls, though he didn't trust them. A guy's girl ought to be his, and if you walked down the street and everybody stared at her, it was like being robbed, and he didn't like that. But this one was a village girl, and that was the second point

and that was the second point. It was a rosy-hued quiet morning, and he was driving his MAZ slowly through the empty streets so as not to get to the plant before the morning shift started coming in. He kept circling around the town; the shadows were long, from idewalk to sidewalk sidewalk to sidewalk, and in some places the sun had set the upper stories ablaze. He pulled up at the corner of Cherepanovskaya and Krasnokur-

the corner of Cherepanovskaya and Krasnokur-santskaya, and Yurasha came running up. "Yes, it's all set," he said, climbing into the cab. "Volodya inquired. Tonight, at the Merkulovs." "Oh, Countess, Countess, how did you get yourself into such a mess?" He headed his MAZ slowly toward the plant to which the morning shift was already threading its way, and it rolled along like a funeral bus. The town had not changed much during the three years, but it had become cleaner. And maybe it just seemed so to him because he was driving past the institute. A glittering glass-front entrance and green leaves, an entrance reminiscent of the rector-shining rimless glasses and green leaves in a glass on his paunchy-legged desk.

It had all begun that day with the rector saying to him: "Victor, the department wants to send you to the proving ground again. I'm against it because it's time you tackled your graduation project." The rector had always called him Vic-tor, not the diminuitve Vitka, Vitya or Vityok like the others. There was a recess when he came out of the rector's office; a crowd immediately sur-rounded him and he stood there, a six-foot three rounded him, and he stood there, a six-foot three pole, pommeled with questions. "What about your graduation project, Vityok? They're surely not sending you off to the proving ground again?"

By then he was already a crack test-driver, and his contract with the institute included test-

and his contract with the institute included test-ing new models and giving driving instructions. He could handle any car, Soviet and foreign make. And he was a tallish chap, too. "Have you been to the library?" He hadn't. No time. The fellows raised a hullabaloo. He couldn't make out what it was all about, but then: "Have you seen the new lab assistant? It's her first day here." So that was it. "A doll?" "Nope, a wild one from the tundra." Some guys were standing at the library door, laughing: "I asked her 'When do you close up?' and she gave me the once-over and said: 'Nothing doing, for-get it.'" He had gone into the library. A woman was standing there with her back to the door, a biggish woman, her hair waved in a ridiculous fashion. She was putting a kerchief on her head. When she turned toward him, he saw that she was a beauty, heavy eyelids over eyes looking

When she turned toward him, he saw that she was a beauty, heavy eyelids over eyes looking not at you but into herself. He got sore then and said: "Nothin' doin', yourself, forget it." She broke into a radiant smile. Why, she's about twenty-two, no more. Just a biggish girl with a simple hairdo. "I said that on purpose," she explained, "so they would lay off." He felt like laughing and fell hard for her, then and there. "That's all right, I'll get used to it," she said. "Yes, you'll get used to it." he agreed. he agreed.

he agreed. There was something mysterious about her. When her gaze was motionless, you noticed her plain earrings—golden droplets, a gift from her mother—a tranquil pool, a thick pine forest, ex-pectation; when she smiled—oh, where did that fun, that ridicule, come from? As if there was nothing else on earth but the rain that made mushrooms grow, a bow in a braid, and the smell nothing else on earth but the rain that made mushrooms grow, a bow in a braid, and the smell of grass. And when she lowered her eyes—that's when it was toughest, because then you could really look at her, and it was breathtaking. Did Katya know that? Of course she knew. You couldn't make yourself look like that, you had to be born that way—like plowland crowned

42

with a rainbow, like antiquity, like the Morse distress signal-SOS! SOS! SOS! Don't forget the fundamentals, the fundamentals of life. A person is much more complicated than an engine. It's like when changing the stress in certain words changes the entire meaning. She was a lot of things rolled into one: strength and weakness, genuineness and make-believe. But one thing was definitely absent-untruth.

 $\mathbf{H}_{e}$  pulled up at the plant gates and went off to get an entry pass.

Yurasha took out a thermos bottle and gulped down a mouthful of coffee laced with vanilla and perhaps a dash of something else. He had served in the army together with Vitka, then they had worked together as taxi drivers and after that as test drivers. But Vitka would soon be graduating from the institute while he, Yurasha, had not enrolled anywhere, he was smart enough without

that. Vitka appeared with the pass and they drove into the plant yard. "Remember her on the win-dow sill?" Yurasha asked. "Remember? Or how she danced the Charleston barefoot on the wet floor, a newspaper cap on her head? Now, there had have no question then what was meant by had been no question then what was meant by real life. How had such a swell girl managed to be born in that wilderness of hers; blue blood ... God alone knows ...." "Or the devil," Vitka added. But all that had happened afterward. Just before everything had begun to collapse and finally came to this.

 ${f A}$ ll that, the window sill, and the Charleston on the wet floor and the two plums for three kopecks—all of that had happened afterward. kopecks—all of that had happened atterward. But then, after the library, they had come out together, Katya and he, and she had seen the car he was driving. "Get in, I'll give you a lift," he said. They had started off, and he suddenly opened up. He began telling her how he had buried his mother—she had been paralyzed for threa years, and he had all the while been drivthree years, and he had all the while been driv-ing a taxi. His father, a major, had been killed in '41, and his kid brother was still at school. Then his mother died. His brother got married. And that was all.

"You think I'm not as good as your city girls?" she had asked. "I'll get the hang of things fast." She had indeed started getting the hang of things so fast, you hardly managed to change tires

Living in that Tmutarakan of hers beyond the seventieth parallel, she had gone to school, then took a correspondence course, then once hap-pened to watch a telecast from this city—glass, concrete, an eternal flame to the heroes of the Civil War, a monument near the institute building to the students who had fallen fighting during the Patriotic War. She had packed some things, left a note on the table, "I've just got to go, Mom," and rushed out into the night frost. The headlights of a truck column pierced the dark. She raised her hand. The front truck pulled up, and the next thing she knew she was standing with her valise on the steps of the post office from which the telecast had been transmitted.

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google

2025-04-09 05:29 GMT 1, Google-digitized

Generated on 20 Public Domain,

She had, so to say, climbed right into the tube. Now she was in her fifth year, a student assistant in the science library, and would be defend-ing her graduation thesis in the city. "I'm no worse than the city girls," and her heart had then missed a beat: "And maybe I'm better." "I pity you," he had said then. "Why?" "You're too beautiful."

Yurasha arrived and reported: The truck drivers were cutting their engines, the Old Man was hanging around the head office, Pal Palych was in the storehouse, Anka had gone off with the me-chanics to the department store to buy mohair for a sweater and records, and Kirakos and Volodya to the market for greens and mutton. A huge pilau feast was being planned for the evening.

He had fallen in love with her at first sight, she gradually as she found the clothes that suited

her and the right hairdo. She had brought a brand new dress with her. But when she put it on it was too tight-she had grown out of it. And here it was Vera Ivanovna's birthday. What was she to wear to the party? She couldn't just show up in anything. Vera

Ivanovna had lived in the city in a three-room apartment for twenty years. She was 42, this friend of her mother's, but when she encased her full leg in a sheer stocking and slipped into a low-necked velvet gown, all the young girls looked like gray quails and she, her mother's girl friend,

like a swan. "Will you drive me there?" she had asked him. "I want to give mother's friend an eyeful. She's no better than I am. But first take me to the store to get a piece of material, a blue lightning-shot geometrical pattern, something modernish.

"But when will you sew it?" "What's there to sew? A sack and three holes for the head and arms. I've got the right belt, a

braided thing." When he had picked her up that evening, she looked beautiful: mother-of-pearl lips and a nice full bust. But when they arrived at Vera Ivanov-na's and went in, the first thing that hit them in the eye were the kapron curtains on all the windows, a blue lightning-shot geometrical pattern, modernish. She gripped his arm, turned deathly

pale. "Take me home, please." But it was too late. Everybody was being called record going in one room, an Astra tape record-er blaring in another, and a shortish man, her husband, glued to a TV set in the third, holler-ing, "Goal! Goal!" He kept pressing his hand to his heart, but would not come to the table; he didn't want to. Not a word could be made

he didn't want to. Not a word could be made out after the fifth glass. Vera Ivanovna, looking at Vitka's six feet three, was shouting into Katya's ear: "I can ar-range anything, believe me!" "Who knows?" "C'mon, be yourself, don't tease me. I'll fix you up at any place you want me to. For old time's sake. How's my girl friend Klanka back there?"

"Mom's not well."

"We've drifted apart. I called her, 'Let's go to the city and study,' but she wouldn't." "Did you study, Aunt Vera?" "I've learned all there is to know," she shout-

"I've learned all there is to know, she shout-ed. "My husband is retiring on pension, my son's no smarter but will soon be a Master of Science. And then just watch me! I'll be free as a bird." She stretched, a strong and healthy woman, and added: "That's all right, we'll prolong our fe-male pleasures a little longer, as long as we can," and her eye again took in Vitka's six feet three. •

Then they had escaped and walked through the town on foot, still yelling as if they were back there. They walked a long time and made back there. They walked a long time and made considerable progress, so much, in fact, that she had even let him kiss her on the cheek. "Nothin' doin', forget it," he had reminded her, and asked: "What do you want to get out of life?" "Every-thing," she had replied. "Like Vera Ivanovna. Did you see how she was looking at you? How'd you like her?" "Why, she's just lifeless," he re-plied. "All of them are: her husband, her son, the wax flowers—like at a crematorium!" They yelled as if they were walking on oppo-

the wax flowers—like at a crematorium!" They yelled as if they were walking on oppo-site sides of the street. Then he started to flag a taxi. "It's time for you to go home . . . but I'll wander around a little." "How far are you plan-ning to wander? To Vera Ivanovna's? That 'life-less' stuff is just talk. You're really headed straight for her place." A taxi had pulled up. "You're plain silly," he said, "and I love you." "Me too, but that doesn't mean anything. I've got to get my bearings," she had said. "I don't know a thing yet."

He came out of the plant canteen and called the head office. The Old Man told him they'd be screening the filmogram at three P.M., and every-

screening the himogram at three P.M., and every-thing depended . . . and so on and so forth. He thought he saw Katya crossing the plant yard in a blue smock. But she had really not been working there for a long time. Yurasha had told him all about the Merkulovs. . .

And then there had been that business with the French language. That was when she had begun fibbing. She had changed immediately and completely. That's what she wanted and she got it, just like she got everything she wanted. He

had somehow missed that moment. And that was when success knocked at her door. It was when she had begun to feel ashamed of her name. She didn't try changing Katya to Catherine. She was a proud one. But with new acquaintances she began stressing her second name—Muravyova. That "Nothin' doin', forget it," that rustic shy-ness which sometimes turned into boorishness, had remained. That's why they had, at first in jest, and then by habit, begun calling her "Countess Muravyova" instead of Katya Mura-vyova. And that had opened her eyes to new worldly possibilities and engendered many new ideas in her little head, which she commenced to realize with the thoroughness so characteristic of her resolute nature. She had started a rumor that there were pretty good reasons for her nick-name Countess—she was a descendant of the Decembrist Muravyovs, who, though revolution-aries, were nevertheless of noble descent and blue blood.

"Why are you doing that?" he had asked her. "Doing what?" she had shot back, her eyes all innocence; and since he felt ashamed of her and was silent, just rocking on his heels, his hands in his pockets, his eyebrows raised, she started firing uninteresting and meaningless words at him. And then that business with the French language had cropped up. It later became known that she had been calling at a shop, babbling in French and declaring in broken Russian that she spoke the latter poorly. Her girl friends had caught her at it and were disgusted, disgust normal people feel when they see how beauty drags itself through the dirt.

Vitka was told that the Countess was ill and he called on her. She was indeed poorly. Some-thing had cracked in her and she was lying there benumbed and useless. She was running a tem-perature, hadn't a kopeck to her name, and was eating only bagels and apricot compote.

He had brought her a bag of food, a quart bottle of milk and a kitten. "I saw that in the movies," she had said, "in Anna on the Neck," and hugged the kitten. She ate and the kitten ate, and he went into the hall and stood looking out of the window. Then he came back, carried her in his arms out to the car, drove her to the riverbank, lifted her out of the car, raised her high over the steep bank and said: "Now speak up. You either agree to marry me or I throw you in." "I love you," she had answered. "A long time already. You're the silly one."

Then he had rented an unfurnished room with a single mattress. She came around once and said: "We won't register. We love one another. Let everything be as it is. What do you want to register for? So you can divorce me afterward?" "Nothin' doin', forget it," he had retorted, and realized she already had her bearings. They had very little money then because she

They had very little money then, because she had begun working on her graduation thesis and had begun working on her graduation thesis and could not bother about earnings. They had also bought a TV set and a little floor rug on which to sit and watch the program. "It's modernish," she had said, "and with the set we'll be saving money on movies and the theater, and time, too.

They hadn't saved any money, of course. "That's all right," she had said, seating herself on the rug in front of the TV. "We were right to buy the set; things knit people together. Now take Vera Ivanovna, mother's girl friend; they're all sick and tired of one another but they don't separate. Their belongings are keeping them to gether: one refrigerator, one TV set, a writing table, a dinner table, a sideboard—all in the singular. How can you divide them? Things are, after all necessary" after all, necessary.

That was the turn their conversation had taken that evening. But the morning of that day had begun quite happily and Sundayish. A variety show was on TV, and Katya was washing the windows, walking along the window sills, danc-ing the Charleston on the not yet dry floor, and her smile lighted up everything, and sunbeams

her smile lighted up everything, and sunbeams were playing on the walls. Then they had gone out just for a walk, be-cause they hadn't a kopeck to their name, and he was strutting like a Count, Countess Mura-vyova's unwedded husband. That was when Katya saw the plums in the fruit stall. There were no customers around. The plums had just been de-livered. She said: "I've got only three kopecks and I want a plum very much." She had asked

the stallwoman: "Can I buy a plum for three kopecks?" "Even two," the woman had replied. giving Vitka's six feet three the once-over. Katya bought two plums, and they ate them a long time, spitting out the pits only when they got to the Brigantine Café, where Yurasha was waiting to treat the dumbbells to a square meal, because he was single, manfully unshaved, earned loads of dough and was not so dumb as to live the life these saps, who thought they were so awfully smart, were living.

That had been the happiest day in Vitka's life. But the evening conversation about belongings had definitely taken the wrong turn. No, Katya wasn't the kind of girl that went after money. She simply believed she had a right to everything, and that a beauty's portrait merited a fine

frame. Then a program about the seventieth parallel had suddenly started. "Look, look! That's our village," she had shouted, getting herself all worked up. "Watch, they're going to show our house. No, they passed it.... There's the road where I flagged a truck." A string of headlights appeared in the picture. A string of headlights appeared in the picture, a truck column was approaching, but no one was up front asking for a ride. The commentator was explaining that something rich had been discov-ered in those parts and a huge project was being planned. "A construction project at our place, just imagine!" Katya muttered and got lost in thought. Vitka had dozed off on the rug and again missed an important turn in his life. "Vit, again missed an important turn in his life. "Vit, Vit, wake up," Katya roused him. "I've got it all worked out. We'll defend our graduation theses and volunteer for this construction site. I know everything there, and we'll get along fine, and they pay Northern rates there. . . . In two years we'll bring back a pile of money, build ourselves an apartment and you'll carry me across the threshold."

He hadn't wanted to leave the city he liked so much. He needed that Tmutarakan, beyond the seventieth parallel, like a hole in the head; he was being offered a job with the department. But to carry Katya over the threshold of their own home, he was ready to do anything, he loved her.

The first year at a construction site is usually a hard and good one, the second is easier and slightly worse. A rather simple theory could be built on that paradox: The hard year was good because it contained the romanticism of new and distant places, and things like that. Life the sec ond year became worse because the romanticism sort of petered out. Anyhow, Vitka didn't know how it was with others, but with him and Katya things had worked out just the opposite. There was just no romanticism in their first year. They had simply worked very hard to earn that mytho logical big pay envelope, secretly hoping it would spell the big pile she wanted, and that was why they had felt good. During the second year there was all the romanticism they could stand. The project was spreading out, the local canteen had been renamed Brigantine, the builders were shown newsreels of themselves. A certain weari-ness had built up. They were making their first real money and began wanting to spend it in their own way.

It had been harder for Katya at first than for him. And not only because she was a woman, and a construction site was, after all, more suited to a man. No, Katya was a local girl, it was her native village and it even seemed kind of funny to her at first to be working where she had been born. But that feeling soon passed. It began to seem to her that everyone who knew how bravely she had started out for that faraway city life was now making fun of her on the sly because she had not caught the golden fish and had returned none the wiser. But that also soon wore off.

Vitka later on frequently wondered how they could have built themselves such a trap out of their own love. But he was well aware that there was nothing original about that question and that if people were able to answer all the questions that they put to themselves, others around them would have found life much easier. But the main thing was that he, who had been accustomed to live an uncomplicated and comprehensible life. was for the first time unable to understand what was happening to their lives, to their love, to him and to her. The people at this Northern construction site had come to like them. Everybody liked them: the Old Man, the construction site chief,

and Pal Palych and Anka and Volodya and the mechanics and the gloomy man Kirakos. They themselves loved one another more, with a kind of tenderness verging on morbidity. They strove to come closer to one another, as if to make up to one another for their guilt, as if trying to postpone the moment of the impending blow. It was at that point that Katya had begun to lose her footing. Again Vitka had missed the moment. and then it was too late.

It's late already," Pal Palych said: "Time to get started for the TV studio." Everyone was tired toward the end of that summer day in the city, and no one really felt like going to the studio, especially since a grand with facet was waiting for them and the long pilau feast was waiting for them, and the long trip back. But Pal Palych said that their appearance before an audience of millions would somehow cut the red tape involved in getting their apparatus. The Old Man at first also said it didn't pay, but after some reflection changed his mind and said "Okay." The Old Man was still very young, but Pal Palych was a clever chap about such things.

At first Katya had advanced arguments—she was already a sophisticated gal and knew all the answers: No one had done away with the principle of material incentive, she had said, and there just was no more material incentive at the construction site so far as she was concerned; and if being determined consciousness, then she was not to blame for her consciousness, and the latter was definitely urging her to leave the con-struction site while she hadn't yet ruined her life; it was fine of course, to realize you were wanted, but she preferred to be wanted at a place she wanted herself, and she personally just had no use for the seventieth parallel.

But those had all been arguments, and it's well known that there is always a counterargu-ment for every argument. Now that opens wide possibilities for casuistry. But people go in for casuistry when they forget the simple word "con-science." And then she, his wife Katya, had started shouting: "Believe me!" "What should I believe?" he had asked. "Believe me! I swear! You think I'm looking for a softer life? No! I'm just stuck! I don't know myself what I want ... I feel ... I just don't know how to go on living I'm all confused! I swear! Believe me!" And then he had flung in her face: "You're lying! You got yourself all confused because you're lying all the time!" Then she suddenly drooped and added quietly: "I'm not lying because I like to lie . . . but because I've lost myself . . . I once thought I existed, now I don't know where I am." . . . And he, Vitka, had run out of the house because he felt sick with pity, and didn't know what to do.

When they had seated themselves in the TV studio around little tables with fruit drinks and the cameramen had trained their cameras on them, Anka began muttering something about the eyes of millions focused on their table with the bottles of lemonade at which the builders of that construction site were seated, and so on and so forth.

They hardly got her to quiet down. All the announcers' talk she had heard these three years in newsreels was seething and mixed up in her head. It had been her dream to appear on a TV program as an announcer, and now much more was coming true than she could have dreamed of. All of Anka's dream came true. She was that type of person. Fortunately, their num-ber is steadily increasing. They are not as yet in the limelight, not because their ambitions arc modest or insignificant, but because their ambitions are so different from those that have been current for the last several thousand years. And that's great. For instance, though Anka had never even heard of Tommaso Campanella, she was dreaming of a state of the Sun where everybody would be strong and beautiful, and no one would be afraid of anybody. Or that beauty would save the world, though she had no idea who had first said that. In general, looking at Anka's bulging eves, one realized that if she managed to get the upper hand, life would become a thing that really deserved to be called humane. And looking at Anka, one felt that things were moving in that very direction. And he, Vitka, had believed that Katya had that light in her too. He had believed it as long as he could. Then that light had begun to fade and darkness set in.

The studio lights went on and the commentator introduced the program, beginning as usual with all kinds of figures. But one could see Anka's eyes through those figures, the eyes of a woman worker, the eyes of the great rank-and-filer.

When Katya had cried out "Believe me!" he had believed her, and not in vain. Their contract was expiring; their simple personal effects were packed up, and Vitka was walking home, hope-lessness gripping his heart, to tell Katya that they had received an offer to stay one more year and he had accepted. He knew she would hurl at him the irresistible argument: "You didn't want to come here in the first place!" But he also knew that that was no longer an argument, because he himself, regardless of any persuasion, wanted to stay, because he had always stuck out the things he began, and he felt despair gripping when he realized that he had only laid the foundation at this site and someone else would be posting the sign "Welcome, newcomers!" on the city gates. And Katya had again surprised him, although he had already tired of her surprises. When, without raising his head, he had told

her the news, her eyes began to shine like Anka's before the TV camera, and she told him that she loved him terribly, and that she had known for a long time it would work out this way, and that was actually the very reason she had fallen in love with him, because he was that kind of man, and that the occasion merited a celebration.

They had thrown a real big party then. Everybody they liked and everybody who liked them was present: Mother-that quiet woman, and the drivers and the mechanics and Yurasha and Volodya with Kirakos, and Anna and the Old Man, the construction site chief, and Pal Palych. They all ate, drank and shouted songs, and Anka danced with Pal Palych, and Volodya, drunk for the first time, wanted to sacrifice his young life for all of them right then and there, and everybody had to persuade him not to do it, and Kirakos, that gloomy man, said that that was the very life he had dreamed of at home, in Yerevan, and Katya, so happy, sat next to him all evening, holding his hand, and her smile made it seem that sunbeams were dancing on the walls.

She had surrendered his hand only once to run out of the room for a second. Then she had returned in her half-length sheepskin coat, bowed low to the dumbstruck guests and said: "Thanks for everything," and run out into the snowbound darkness. Nothing could surprise Vitka any more. She had raised her hand on the road and the lead truck of a column had picked her up.

R eturning from the TV studio, they all gathered for the pilau feast. Again all the friends were at the table, just like at that last party. Only Katya was not there. But she was invisibly present, and her presence became almost real when Volodya, who was late, finally showed up. He was in a taciturn mood and didn't speak up at once; it would probably have been better if he had remained silent. This time he made no offer to sacrifice his life for them but proposed to save the brides who were being wedded to the wrong men—he was a man of ideals. And when Anka yelled at him to shut up, he told everybody how he had climbed a tree to look into Vera Ivanovna's three-room apartment where her son, the Master of Science, was celebrating his engagement to Katya.

A general silence fell on the gathering, and Volodya went on to say that he hadn't been able to see much from behind their backs, but the parasites were eating pilau like normal people. He had also noticed that a TV set was switched on, and so it was quite possible that Katya had seen them on TV. Vitka and Yurasha went out into the street for

Vitka and Yurasha went out into the street for a smoke, and Anka said to Volodya: "Blockhead." But for the first time in his life Volodya refused to agree with her, and neither did the others give her their support. Vitka and Yurasha sat on the steps in front of the hotel, looking at the unruffled icy stars, and the icy star ray in his heart refused to melt, though he realized how pitifully and desperately Katya was trying to preserve in that new future home of hers a parpreserve in that new future home of hers a particle of what she had possessed there, at the

\_ \_\_ \_

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google

/

GMT

2025-04-09 05:29 GN 1, Google-digitized

Generated on 20 Public Domain,

construction site, where that gloomy man Kirakos construction site, where that gloomy man Kirakos had taught her to make a grand pilau, the very pilau she was now trying to make a show of be-fore her future husband and mother-in-law, her mother's girl friend. And it all began to seem like a nightmare with

people all over the city eating pilau, and the im-portance of that holiday was no more. That holiportance of that holiday was no more. That holi-day—how wonderful it had been—when Kirakos, that gloomy man, had abolished her nickname Countess: why call a person Countess when she's a goddess? Why wound a woman's feelings? Kirakos had treated Katya exceptionally well, because she allowed him to teach her, and he loved that occupation. The goddess had then been in ski trousers and a quilted jacket, curlers puckering her kerchief, and no one had then had any idea it would all end so horribly. Now a proud and perishing girl was commen-

Now a proud and perishing girl was commem-orating her love in a house filled with expensive

junk, while the people around her were calling it a betrothal. "I remembered, Vityok, about your affair with Katya," Yurasha spoke up. "It became fixed in my mind. And I kept thinking about it and recalling the circumstances a whole year. Today, I finally saw the light." And speaking like a per-son who, finding himself in a strange house at night, keeps bumping all the time into furniture, he explained to Vityok what had never even en-tered the latter's head, and what nobody had yet been able to explain to him. Vityok learned, firstbeen able to explain to him. Vityok learned, first-ly, that he did not understand people, and sec-ondly, that he, Vitya Banykin, a hero, a hand-some sailor and a pioneer, had been a complete and utter fool. Yurasha explained to him pa-tiently: "You're too proud a fellow, Vitka. You only wanted to give and give, but take nothing. You shouldn't deprive a person of anything, you have no right. But to take is your duty." That was a most clearly worded thought, and Vitka tried to pierce the darkness: Was that Yurasha sitting next to him? And he realized that Yurasitting next to him? And he realized that Yurasha had never been tongue-tied, but had just

become too used to the fact that nobody listened to him. "If you love a person, take from him. Don't stand on ceremony. If nothing is taken from a person, he becomes freakish. You only wanted to give and didn't want to take. . . . Katya is a millionaire, but you treated her like a beggar, and you lost her, and you have only yourself to blame, Vitka." That was a blow in the solar plexus. A most unexpected blow delivered by Yurasha. It had doubled him up and he sat bent over on the hotel

unexpected blow delivered by Yurasha. It had doubled him up and he sat bent over on the hotel steps, trying not to die. Then he found himself in the night-shrouded little public garden behind Vera Ivanovna's house. He was embracing the trunk of an old tree, rubbing his cheek against the dry, rough bark and gritting his teeth to keep from crying out loud, looking up at the second-floor windows. Then he was sitting on the ground under the tree, his mind a blank, smoking a Laika from the wrong end. The rumble of a ground under the tree, his mind a blank, smoking a Laika from the wrong end. The rumble of a truck column reached his ear. The column pulled up and Volodya entered the garden with Anka and Yurasha. Volodya led them to the tree and Yurasha said: "Come on." Vitka rose and head-ed for the trucks. "No, not that way," Yurasha said. "We're going there," and he motioned to-ward the windows. "You'll congratulate them and bid them farewell like a man." Yurasha rang the bell. Someone opened the doar. They advanced like through a fog into the drawing room, where the guests were seated around a big table, an Austrian chandelier hang-

around a big table, an Austrian chandelier hang-ing over it. They all turned their heads, and Vitka saw Katya's face. He directed his steps toward that face, and it took him such a long time to reach it; those few steps seemed endless: Four years he was crossing the room until he

Four years he was crossing the room until he finally stopped, exhausted. "You came!" Katya exclaimed and lurched toward him. A wan-looking young man grabbed her arm, but she shook him off and started to-ward Vitka. "You came!" she cried right in his face and, embracing him, began slipping to the floor, sobbing. He caught her up and lifted her

in his arms, and she, losing consciousness, buried her face in his neck. Yurasha came up, took three goblets from the table as the guests made way, filled them from the first bottle of wine he could reach and faced Vitka. An absolute silence enveloped the apartment. The young man only cried out suddenly: "Katya!" but Vera Ivanovna, with a single movement of her full arm, sat him down. There was only the sound of voices and the drone of engines coming from outside and the drone of engines coming from outside and the mumble of a soccer commentator coming from the turned down TV set. Yurasha put two goblets in the Countess' hands and said: "Bot-toms up." Without breaking their embrace they drank down the wine. Yurasha drank down his and took back the goblets. "Bitter,"\* he said, and they kissed. "For luck," Yurasha exclaimed, and smashed the goblets to the floor. Then he pulled three tenners out of Vitka's pocket and laid them on the table.

laid them on the table. A tenor in the street struck up, in a thinnish piercing note: "Oh, beautiful sea, oh, sacred Baikal..." and the three of them headed for the door. "Mom! They're leaving!" the young man cried.

"Oh, beautiful ship with kegs full of omul..." the tenor sang on. "Goal, goal!" the young man's father shouted, glued to his tube. Vera Ivanovna's eyes followed the departing trio, her face was calm.

Downstairs, at the front door, Yurasha stepped aside and said: "Across the threshold." Vitka kicked the door open and carried his woman across the threshold to the fresh wind and the

impatient engines waiting for them. "Hey, Barguzin," the trucks chorused, "make those waves of yours roll, this fellow hasn't far to go."

... It's a little story, but it reflects our time.

\* A custom at Russian weddings: The guests shout "bitter," meaning the wine tastes bitter, and the bride and bridegroom must kiss to sweeten it.

# A MEMORABLE GAME

Every prominent chess player has one game that can be described as his hallmark. The hallmark of world title holder Boris Spassky, SOVIET LIFE'S regular chess commentator, is the game he played against Grandmaster Lev Polugayevsky, which was judged the most spectacular encounter of the Twenty-fifth USSR Championship. Spassky was only a challenger for the world crown at the time.

The game was included in the Chess Reference Book, published in Moscow a few years ago. The compilers supplied no running commentary, and not all the moves in the captivating fixture between the two upand-coming players were clear to chess fans. Here, Boris Spassky himself comments on the game.

#### By Boris Spassky

SICILIAN DEFENSE 25th USSR Championship Riga, 1958

White	Black—
Spassky	Polugayevsky
1. P-K4	P-QB4
2. Kt-KB3	P-Q3
3. P-Q4	PxP
4. KtxP	Kt-KB3
5. KT-QB3	P-QR3
6. B-KKt5	QKt-2

6. B-KKt5 QKt-2 I don't think Black's Q-Knight is better positioned here than if he were on QB3. By renouncing the struggle for the central square of Q5, Black actually promotes his op-ponent's hope of mounting an attack, because White's Knight in the mid-dle of the board occupies a very strong position. 7. B-QB4, Q-R4; 8. Q-Q2, P-K3; 9. 0-0, P-Kt4; 10. B-Kt3, B-Kt2. Black would be ill-advised to con-tinue 10. ... P-Kt5 in view of 11. Kt-Q5, PxKt; 12. Kt-B6, Q-Kt3; 13. PxP, and to make up for a piece sacrificed, White mounts a formid-able attack.

sacrificed, white mounts a formid-able attack. **11. KR-K1, B-K2.** Now, too, it is still risky to play 11. . . . P-Kt5, because White parries it with the same 12. Kt-Q5. If, for exam-ple, 12. . . . PxKt, then 13. PxP dis. ch., K-Q1; 14. Kt-B6ch, BxKt; 15.

PxB, Kt-K4; 16. Q-B4, mounting a dangerous attack. Very poor is the continuation of 12.... KtxP, in view of 13. KtxP(K)!, KtxQ; 14. Kt-B7 mate.
12. P-B4, Kt-B4; 13. P-K5, PxP. Interesting tactical complications would arise in case of 13.... P-Kt5. If the Knight retreats, Black at once parries the attack by means of 14.... Kt(KB)-K5. White, however, could ignore his threatened Knight and continue 14. B-R4ch. Here are the variants that make it possible to assess this critical position in favor of White: (a) 14.... KtxB; 15. KtxKt, QxKt; 16. PxKt, PxP; 17. Kt-B5; and (b) 14.... K-Q1; 15. PxKt; PxP; 16. BxP, BxB; 17. Kt-B6ch, BxKt; 18. QxPch.
14. BxKt, ... This exchange is obligatory. In reply to 14. PxP, Black, after 14.... Kt(KB)-K5; 15. KtxKt, QxQch, would win the piece back, obtaining a good position.

QxQch, would win the piece back, obtaining a good position. 14... BxB. It was necessary to continue 14. ... PxB in order to be able to castle on the Q-side after 15. PxP. In that case Black would be left with greater defensive resources than he now has. 15. PxP, B-R5; 16. P-Kt3, B-K2; 17. BxP!

10. FAF, D-RD; 10. F-RD; B-RZ; 17. BxP! This minor combination only shows Black's poor strategy: He loses a Power Pawn.

. 0-0 17. . .

It is easy to imagine the helpless position of Black's King in case of 17. PxB, KtxP(K), KtxKt; 18. Q-Q7ch,

K-B2; 19. R-B1ch.
18. B-Kt3, QR-Q1; 19. Q-B4, P-Kt5;
20. Kt-R4, P-R3. In case of 20. . . . KtxKt, I was going to play 21. Kt-B5, RxRch; 22.
FixR, B-B4 (or 22. . . B-Q1; 23. BxKt, and it is impossible to continue QxB in view of RxB and Q-Kt5); 23. Q-Kt5, P-Kt3; 24. Kt-R6ch, K-Kt2; 25. Kt-Kt4, and White proceeds to win.
21. KtxKt, QxKt. Black could capture his opponent's Queen here by means of 21. . . B-Kt4, but that would not save him from losing the game (22. KtxB, BxQch; 23. PxB, Q-Kt3; 24. KtxR, RxKt; 25. P-K6).
22. P-KR4, B-Q4; 23. Kt-B5, BxB;
24. P(R)xB, RxRch; 25. RxR. . . . White has succeeded not only in winning an extra Pawn, but also in keeping the initiative.
25. . . R-B1; 26. Q-K4, B-B1; 27.
P-K6, PXP; 28. QXPch, K-R1; 29. Q-K4, Q-B3; 30. Q-Q3. . . . White is in no hurry to switch over into the end-game, intending to do so at a more opportune moment.
30. . . . R-K1; 31. P-R5, B-K2; 32.
KtxB, RxKt; 33. Q-Kt6, Q-K1; 34. P-Kt4, R-K8; 35. QxQch, RxQ; 36. R-Q4, P-R4; 37. K-Q2, R-K4; 38. P-B3, PxPch; 39. PxP, R-KKt4; 40. P-B4, K-Kt1; 41. R-B4, . . . . At this juncture Black sealed his move of 41. . . P-Kt3 but resigned without resuming play. The end-game, of course, is hopeless for him.

45

# AROUND the COUNTRY



#### List of Monuments

The first list of cultural monuments in the Soviet Union was completed recently. There are more than 100,000 monuments in the country. Which of them should get priority in weatherproofing, in outlay of funds? The records of various monuments were examined by experts in schools of higher education and restoration agencies. The final list includes 1,073 national monuments dating from ancient times to our day in all the Soviet republics.



handle.net/2027/uc1.31210023618976

https://hdl.

1

GMT

05:29

2025-04-09

UO

Google-digitized

Domain,

Generated Public Domi

http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google

#### Synthetic Heart

Several models of an artificial heart for implantation in animals have been made at the Research Institute of Clinical and Experimental Surgery in Moscow. Professor Valeri Shumakov recently completed the institute's fiftieth experiment to implant a man-made heart in the chest of an animal. The most recent model, made of synthetic materials, was the most successful; it worked for several hours. The machine is the same size as the natural heart, an imperative condition since it occupies the same space in the pericardial cavity. It consists of four chambers with petal-like valves made of silicone rubber. The aorta and the pulmonary artery are also made of synthetic materials. The artificial heart is started by a pneumatic drive and has an automatic regulatory system.

Artificial circulation was used during the operation. Instruments recorded electrical activity of the brain as well as pressure in the area of the man-made heart, aorta and pulmonary artery.

#### Food in The Russian Tradition

Hanging over an oak door with a ring handle is a small three-masted ship, the Sadko. Beyond the door is an unusual café: vaulted ceilings, walls decorated with mosaics and chased metalwork, and massive oak benches and tables.

But it is not only in appearance that the Sadko differs from other Moscow restaurants. Old Russian dishes are served here: broth with rasstegais (meat or fish pie), skoblyanka à la Nizhny Novgorod (a kind of Beef Stroganoff), Sadko and Lada salads, and sbiten (a hot beverage made with honey). In a second room, where tea is served, the guests are offered a choice of kalachi (padlock-shaped wheat rolls), gingerbread, krendeli (small twists), cottage cheese cakes and tea from a samovar.

#### Economical Water Purifiers

An electrodialysis unit of the EDU-1000 type, invented by Soviet engineers, has an output of 265,000 gallons of fresh water a day and is designed for areas where only brackish water is available. Relatively small in size, the machine has fairly high productivity.

In the opinion of specialists electrodialysis is the most progressive method of water purification today. It costs less than transporting water from a distance. The new units have passed prolonged tests in several regions of the country.



#### Copper Reserves In Uzbekistan

**R**ich deposits of copper and a number of other nonferrous metals have been discovered in the Kurama Range, in the Tien Shan Mountains of Uzbekistan. The minerals are extracted by the Almalyk mining and metallurgy complex, whose operations include ore processing and metal casting. Copper ore sent to the complex from the Kalmakyr copper mine is the cheapest in the country.



#### Multipurpose Power Project

A hydroelectric power station, the first multipurpose project in the Soviet Far East, is being built on the Zeya River in Amur Region, the Russian Federation. Its seven units will generate an annual five billion kilowatt-hours of electricity. The project will solve many of the vital economic problems of the region: end the destructive floods in the Zeya River basin and give collective and state farms thousands of additional acres of fertile floodlands. Navigation will improve along the entire length of the river, permitting more intensive development of the huge forest reserves in the northern part of the region.

#### **Firefighting Ship**

A fire on the open sea is the most terrible accident that can befall a ship. It calls for prompt decision and action.

Recently a new fire fighter, the General Gamidov, was added to the Soviet fleet. It is second to none in equipment and efficiency for ocean-going vessels of its type. The ship's unlimited seaworthiness permits it to work in severe storms, and its range of 2200 miles and fairly high running speed guarantee timely help to ships in distress.

#### Chemical Reaction Setup

The science of catalysis, which deals with chemical reaction acceleration processes, has made a notable advance as a result of the work of Professor Vladimir Gryaznov; laboratory head Ludmila Ivanova; Victor Smirnov, Candidate of Technical Sciences, and Alexander Mishchenko, Candidate of Chemical Sciences. They established the fact that two independent chemical reactions can go on in one apparatus divided by a membrane catalyst. The substances taking part in the two reactions do not mix; as a result, there is no need for complex and expensive dividing systems. The Soviet scientists were awarded 17 inventor's certificates for their discovery in the Soviet Union and eight patents in Britain, Italy, France and the Federal Republic of Germany.

#### Buckle 25 Centuries Old

long chain of mounds lines A the route of the 300-milelong Irtysh-Karaganda canal, currently being built in the arid steppes of Kazakhstan. In the mounds, some of them dating from the seventh to sixth centuries B.C., archeologists have found thousands of bronze, iron and bone articles, among them artistically decorated buckles and miniature sculptured animal figures. A unique find is a molded belt buckle depicting a hunting scene: a tiger attacking a wild camel. The striped predator has jumped on the back of its prey and is tearing at the camel's hump with its claws. The camel is desperately trying to get at the tiger with its teeth. Alma-Ata archeologists have established that the clasp is some 25 centuries old.

#### Channeling The Arpa River

The Arpa-Sevan tunnel, now under construction in the mountains of Armenia, will be 30 miles long. The unique hydraulic engineering structure is being driven through the basalt rock of the Caucasus Mountains. It will take the flow of the Arpa River, changing its centuries-old course to replenish the waters of Lake Sevan.



#### A New Apartment Every 20 Minutes

Kiev, capital of the Ukraine, is expanding. In the last fiveyear period one apartment, on the average, was ready for occupancy every 20 minutes. Some 400,000 Kievites moved into new housing. More than a hundred child care centers, seven new movie theaters, eight hospitals and six outpatient clinics have been opened, along with new community service centers, sports complexes, libraries, shops and cafés.

Residential areas rise on once empty lots, and construction projects can be seen everywhere.



#### Literary Association In Birobidzhan

The regional literary association in Birobidzhan, center of the Jewish Autonomous Region, is 40 years old. Such well-known writers as Emmanuel Kazakevich, Aaron Vergelis, editor of the magazine Sovetish Heimland, and Aaron Kopstein, who was killed in the Second World War, once read their poems here. Recently about 30 beginning authors have been giving similar readings. The young writers are currently preparing an anthology, Literary Birobidzhan.

#### Asia-Europe Oil Pipeline

Development of the rich oil deposits in Western Siberia began during the Eighth Five-Year Plan (1966-1970). Now a transcontinental pipeline is being designed to connect these oil fields with Tataria in the Volga area. Running underground for 1,240 miles, it will cross the Ural Mountains, the boundary between Europe and Asia. Later it will be connected with the Druzhba international oil pipeline, the world's largest, which brings petroleum from the banks of the Volga River to Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Poland and the German Democratic Republic.

#### Northern Rivers To Flow South

A project is under way to di-vert part of the runoff of the Irtysh River in Siberia, which flowed not north but south in the ice age. It will raise the water level of the Aral Sea at the expense of the Irtysh. There is also a plan to connect the Irtysh with the biggest rivers of Centrol Asia —the Syr Darya and Amu Darya -which discharge their waters into the same sea. This will be done without hazard to the Siberian economy. At present the water reserves of the Syr Darya and Amu Darya are used largely for irrigation.

The Aral Sea will receive an annual 217 billion cubic miles of water. The redistribution of hydrological resources will make for a higher grain and cotton yield in the southern part of the country.

141.00

46



#### **Oxolin Versus Flu**

tha

ī.

1

÷,

10.0

15

Ĭ.

use#pd-google

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

GMT

05:29

on 2025-04-09

gitized

e-di

Googl

Domain,

Generated Public Dom

http://www.hathitrust.org/access

Soviet scientists have evolved a new medicine for influenza an ointment named oxolin—which has excellent preventive and healing properties. Oxolin is the second effective preparation developed in the country in recent years to combat the flu. The first, interferon, proved itself during the Hong Kong flu epidemic: It helped keep the number of flu patients down to the usual level for the season.

#### Birth Certificates For Seals

A field expedition has completed a study of seal pups in the Caspian Sea. As a result, about 300 of the sea animals have their "birth certificates"—red fiberglass markers the size of a quarter sewn to the upper part of the tail. The markers will help check the accuracy of seal age estimates based on examination of teeth, and will also throw light on the migration routes and habits of the animals.

#### Doctor's Oath

The decree of the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium "On Approval of the Text of the Doctor's Oath in the Soviet Union and Rules on the Procedure for Taking the Oath" has been published.

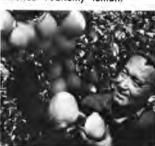
Medical college graduates previously took the Hippocratic oath or an equivalent, but the texts varied and there was no single procedure for the ceremony.

The new oath formulates the basics which the Soviet Union requires of its doctors: that they work conscientiously wherever the interests of society demand it, that they always be prepared to render medical aid, that they treat the patient with attention and care, that they perfect their medical skill, that they foster the development of medical theory and practice.

The oath is taken at a festive ceremony and signed by each graduate. The text is attached to the diploma.

#### A Two-Pound Lemon

itrus is a relatively new crop for Uzbekistan. Caucasus lemons began to be acclimatized here in 1949. Horticulturist Zainutdin Fakhrutdinov of the Lenin Collective Farm near Tashkent devoted 16 years to the study of citrus trees before he evolved a new lemon variety; his Tashkentsky weighs as much as 1 pound 5 ounces. A unique variety named Yubileiny, with fruit weighing more than two pounds, was evolved five years later. At a recent agricultural fair in Tashkent, Fakhrutdinov exhibited a 2-pound 14-ounce Yubileiny lemon.



#### Arctic Marathon

**B** eyond the Arctic Circle, on the Chukotka Peninsula, a relay marathon was run over 185 miles of tundra by athletes from the village of Bilibino. They covered the route across frozen rivers and steep passes in 19 hours 44 minutes, 10 hours faster than they themselves expected. The athletes carried the relay baton from Chukotka to Yakutia—to the settlement of Cherski on the shores of the Arctic Ocean.



#### Fortress Museum

Gaps left by cannon balls mark the watch towers of the famous Khotin fortress on the Dniester River. More than once the fortress was besieged and its thick walls turned into rubble.

In the fifteenth century it was enlarged and fortified by the Moldavian King Stephen III. Later on the fortress was almost entirely rebuilt by Pyotr Raresh. French engineers clothed the ramparts in stone with numerous bastions and moats. Presently it is being restored as a museum.

Digilized by Google



#### New Observatory

The Zelenchuk astrophysical observatory is being built on a mountain summit in the Karachai-Cherkess Autonomous Region (the Caucasus). The world's biggest telescope, with a mirror 20 feet in diameter, will be installed here at an altitude of 8200 feet.

#### New Habitat For Water Ouzel

he water ouzel, a beautiful The water buzer, a white dark-brown bird with a white breast, is the 285th bird species registered on Byelorussian soil. It was first spotted in the Berezina Preserve, and its appearance there puzzled ornithologists. Until then the water ouzel had been known to settle only along the banks of rivers and streams in the mountain areas of Western Europe. In recent times there has been a considerable migration to Byelorussia of heat-loving West European birds. The explanation is the general warming up of the Earth's climate.

#### Young Internationalists

Members of Friendship Planet, a club at Secondary School No. 16 in Khmelnitsky, the Ukraine, correspond with pen pals in 30 countries.

Sorting out the mail has become a leisurely group activity.



#### A Find in a Church

Kaunas, Lithuania, was the site of a recent exhibition of paintings by major Flemish and Dutch artists of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Thirty canvases were shown, among them *Crucifixion* by Peter Paul Rubens, painted in oil on on oak board, and A Man with a Plate by the Flemish painter Frans Snyders.

The collection, bought in Western Europe by Lithuanian and Polish landlords, subsequently became the property of an art gallery. When the Nazis occupied Kaunas and began to plunder the museums, a worker at the art gallery managed to hide the paintings: He bricked them up in a church wall. Nothing else is known about this man. The collection was thought to be lost. It was found when restoration work began in the church.



#### Cemetery of Mammoths

There were no signs of an imminent disaster when a huge herd of mammoths came to a meadow on the bank of a river. Then the steep slope of the bank began to slide, and torrents of mud poured down on the panic-stricken animals.

This picture of the death of a mammoth herd, perhaps the last herd on Earth, was reconstructed by Professor Nikolai Vereshchagin of Leningrad. Last summer he headed a Siberian expedition of the Institute of Zoology of the USSR Academy of Sciences. The expedition members studied traces of the calamity that occurred 11 millenniums ago on the bank of the Berelakh River, a tributary of the Indigirka in the Arctic Circle. Using giant hydraulic excavators, they dug up over 7,000 mammoth bones from beneath the permafrost. Included in the find were several skulls, scores of tusks, and tufts of well-preserved hair, as well as remains of mammoths in all age groups, from 60year-old specimens to the skeleton of an unborn calf.

#### New Home For Aurochs

A urochs are newcomers to the mountain forests of Checheno-Ingushetia in the Caucasus.

The Soviet Union has the biggest number of these animals about 400 head. Poland ranks second. The two countries have 60 per cent of the world's total. But the problem of increasing the aurochs population enough to rule out the danger of extinction has not yet been solved completely. Therefore, the aurochs are resettled on new natural ranges. The mountain forests of Checheno-Ingushetia are the fourth such habitat in the Caucasus.

#### A New Theater Building

A new building for the drama theater in Tula, in the central European part of the country, is notable for the design of its stage and auditorium. Architects have long tried to dispense with the traditional portal stage, which tends to restrict directors, actors and designers. The Tula design is based on the concept of an all-purpose theater, in which the stage can be adapted to a variety of needs—from ancient Greek to current plays.

By advancing or retracting the mobile side walls of the auditorium, it is possible to adjust the capacity of the Tula theater to 600, 800, 1200 or 1400 seats.

The building also has a small auditorium of 120 seats for experimental productions.



#### Musical Instrument Factory

The musical instrument factory in Tashkent is the only one in Central Asia manufacturing folk music instruments. Its dutars, rhubabs, doiras, changis and 21 other instruments are in great demand for their musical qualities. They are used in the orchestras of all the Central Asian republics, are often shown at international exhibitions and trade fairs, and are exported to other Asian countries.

AROUND the COUNTRY

### BRINGING UP A CITIZEN

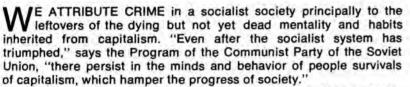
"What will you grow up to be?" a mother asks her child silently. "How will you do?" wonders a school teacher, looking at his new class. "What will you contribute?" thinks a professor addressing a student audience. They all ask the same question: Are we raising and educating responsible and productive citizens of a socialist society? The answer is implicit in the Soviet Union for preschool, school and recreational facilities for children and adolescents. But plant and structure are only the media: The guiding, the moral force is the collective. Occasionally a teenager will go wrong, lose his sense of community. This is when the collective. society, comes to his assistance. He is not ostracized, isolated. This is what the following articles are about.

Digitized by Google

### A VERY DELICATE JOB

BY GEORGI NADSON

Many readers ask what the Soviet Union is doing about juvenile delinquency. We showed their letters to Militia Lieutenant Colonel Georgi Nadson, a distinguished lawyer and member of the Collegium of the Leningrad Board of Internal Affairs, and asked him to describe the work being done by the Leningrad Militia.



Can we speak of the survivals of capitalism in the mind of an offender born and bred in a socialist society?

I believe we can. Of course, the immediate social and economic environment has a large impact on human consciousness. But the mind is also susceptible, from the beginning of its development, to fixed and long-established attitudes, both progressive and retrogressive.

To re-educate human beings, to change their thinking and behavior, requires far more time than is needed to replace one social order by another, more than a few decades of Soviet power. Our criminologists often quote Lenin on crime: "We are not uto-

pians, and do not in the least deny the possibility and inevitability of excesses on the part of individual persons, or the need to stop such excesses. . . . We know that the fundamental social cause of excesses, which consist in the violation of the rules of social intercourse, is the exploitation of people, their want and their poverty. With the removal of this chief cause, excesses will inevitably begin to 'wither away.' We do not know how quickly and in what succession, but we do know they will wither away.

Individualistic views were fostered and nurtured in people's consciousness in the course of the centuries-old history of class society. As a result they became deeply rooted and acquired, in Lenin's words, "the tremendous force of habit." And they evince themselves not only as aberrations in individual conduct, but also as social habit. For this reason, our society still has to contend with persons who

break the law and commit crimes.

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

http://www.hathitrust.org/access

Generated on 2025-04-09 05:29 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized ,

U.

use#pd-googl

Nevertheless, analyses of antisocial excesses, as well as statistical data and criminological studies, show social misdemeanor and crime definitely on the decline in the Soviet Union. Moreover, professional and organized crime have been completely wiped out, and we have quite a different type of lawbreaker. Crime is no longer a form of social protest. It is mainly a product of the mindlessness of individuals and of weak educational work with certain groups.

#### **Prevention Is the Answer**

Our society has all the necessary requisites to eradicate crime and its causes. The achievements in creating socialist conditions of living are sufficient, as is the experience accumulated by the militia, the prosecuting bodies and the court, for the Soviet Communist Party to set itself the objective of completely eradicating crime. "Stricter punishment has lately been established for some kinds of crime,' Leonid Brezhnev pointed out in the report of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union to the Twenty-fourth Party Congress (1971). "Alongside punishment, as provided by the law, a great measure of concern is displayed in our country to find ways and means of discouraging and preventing crime."

The strong emphasis is on prevention of juvenile delinquency. We know from practice that most crimes committed by adults can be traced to disorders in childhood or adolescence, inclinations that were not deterred in time or counteracted by educational influences in the child's environment.

A survey of inmates of labor reform institutions done in 1969 by the Leningrad Board of Internal Affairs, of which I am an associate, indicates that one out of every four adult criminals first came into



conflict with the law as a juvenile. This goes to show what enormous dividends we can draw in the future from our present efforts to treat and prevent juvenile delinquency. To combat crime, it is all-important, in our opinion, that we prevent the young offender from growing into a criminal, help him turn over a new leaf and get on his feet. This tendency in our work is rooted in the early history of the Soviet Union.

Millions of Russian soldiers fell on the battlefields during the First World War. And in the years of civil war and intervention which followed, hundreds of thousands more fathers and mothers met their death. Their orphaned children, hungry and bedraggled, roamed the roads of Russia, traveled around the country on train roofs and platforms, spending the nights in attics and basements, begging and stealing to keep themselves alive. The country was in the grip of economic devastation, famine and epidemic, and homelessness bred crime.

The young Soviet Republic was fighting back on all fronts the attacks of the White Guard armies and the interventionists of 14 imperialist powers, but the Communists still found time and energy for the country's homeless orphans.

On the initiative of Lenin and under the direct guidance of his comrade Felix Dzerzhinsky, thousands of Communist Party members, among them teachers, lawyers, doctors, state security and militia officers, flung themselves into the task of reclaiming homeless children. Waifs and urchins were picked up at railroad junctions and in city streets. They were literally led by the hand to militia stations where they were washed, given haircuts and shared the meager rations of the militia. Juvenile colonies and orphanages were set up. There dedicated educators tried to regain for these bereaved children some of their lost childhood. They went to school, were apprenticed to trades and soon entered the world as full-fledged citizens. Hundreds of them became well-known scientists, leading public figures and famous actors.

#### **Problem Children**

The problem children of our day bear little resemblance to the street waifs of the twenties. They go to school, have a roof over their heads, are well fed and well dressed. Their schooling and medical care are free. When summer comes around, they go to youth or Young Pioneer camps set in picturesque country. At their disposal are sports stadiums, palaces of culture and Young Pioneer centers. The facilities to follow any interest or hobby are available without charge.

charge. But teenagers are a restless bunch. The formative years are dan-gerous ones in which many factors—inexperience, inability to dis-tinguish sham and bravado from truly romantic and heroic action, and an almost morbid need for identity—may cause behavior prob-lems. Matters are sometimes made worse by unfavorable conditions of here or the had example of parents at home or the bad example of parents.

Our surveys make it clear that it is in their free time, unoccupied by study, work, sports or other activity, that juveniles commit the bulk of their offenses. Some teenagers fall into the habit of walking the streets evenings and weekends in search of amusement. Usually they have a ringleader of their own or they fall under the influence of some unstable older person. A more or less regular group forms in which harmless pranks give way to drunken rowdiness, hooliganism, and sometimes crime. These groups, we know, are made up mostly of children described by parents or teachers as "unmanageable."

We therefore regard recreational services as a key element in preventing juvenile delinquency.

Raising the growing generation is a matter to which our party,



Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA government and public organizations give a good deal of thought. It is painful for us to see a youngster coming up for trial; we feel that we slipped up somewhere, that we are guilty of a grave oversight.

From experience we know that it is best for us to concentrate our work with problem teenagers in child welfare agencies run by our militia and enlist the help of teachers, members of the school parents committees, and neighborhood cultural and sports instructors.

These child welfare agencies, located in every city and district, keep track of all young offenders and of unhappy or broken homes. Officers working at these agencies get training in education or law. Their job is to prevent juvenile delinquency. They work in cooperation with child welfare committees affiliated with the District Soviet executive committees. The agencies are assisted by district party, Komsomol and trade union organizations, and also keep in close touch with the local schools and boards of education.

Welfare agency officers try to get to the bottom of the causes and conditions that contribute to juvenile delinquency. They keep an eye on children and adolescents in the streets and other public places, investigate cases of truancy, persuade the truants to return to school, and help parents.

A central child welfare agency in every city, with experienced educators, lawyers and psychologists, coordinates the work of the district agencies. Militia Major Georgi Zigalenko, a young member of the Communist Party, is in charge of the central child welfare agency in Leningrad. Until 1958 he served in the Soviet Air Force as a fighter pilot. Some time later, on the recommendation of the party committee, he switched to a job that had to do with the prevention of juvenile delinquency. While holding this job, he was graduated from the Leningrad University law school and promoted from inspector to departmental head.

Major Zigalenko is credited with the initiative for persuading college student teams to take problem youngsters along with them on their summer projects and to sports camps. The venture has had good results.

#### The Heart Beneath the Uniform

The militia officer who works with delinquent children must be a dedicated man. On the recommendation of the Communist Party and Komsomol organizations experienced educators, concerned about juvenile delinquents, joined the ranks of the militia. They watched the progress their charges were making at school, settled conflicts within the family, helped organize recreational facilities such as hobby, sports, art, music and drama groups.

At the beginning some of our officers maintained that these activities were not the business of the militia, they should be carried on by other organizations. However, it soon became obvious that we were on the right road. Gradually we found that we had more and more say about recreation facilities for youngsters. In the winter of 1966 Leningrad militia officers were assigned to make the rounds of all the courtyards on their beat and locate those suitable for sports fields and skating rinks. We found that no less than 700 skating rinks could be opened in the city where only 100 had been functioning.

We worked with the District Soviet executive committees to set up and equip sports facilities; 720 skating rinks were fitted out in the winter and hundreds of neighborhood hockey teams were organized. Leningrad today boasts 3,000 well-appointed children's playgrounds and sports facilities.

We give constant thought to better ways of preventing delinquency. A study of young offenders brought before the court helped us establish the fact that 40 per cent of them lapsed into delinquency as a result of poor home conditions. We found that where there was discord between the parents, the children got little attention. Home lost any real meaning for them, and they spent most of their time on the streets. Militia officers started keeping an eye on such unhappy homes and speaking to the parents.

The problem of parents who neglect their children is handled by the District Soviet child welfare committees. Action is usually limited to moral persuasion, but in extreme cases parents lose the custody of their children.

Our militia officers are personally involved. At a general meeting of all services of the Leningrad Board of Internal Affairs, held in April 1969, an appeal was made for each officer of the force to adopt a problem youngster for guidance.

These officers voluntarily undertook to be a sort of older brother to a problem child. This form of supervision has been effective. The militia officers keep an eye on the school progress of their wards, take them to museums, the theater and hiking, and recommend books to them.

The attention lavished on their children by complete strangers has made many parents painfully aware of their own neglect.

That militia officers should become the trusted friends and advisers of these children is a very healthy development. These men and women who see so much of the seamy side of life are perhaps best equipped to direct the child to more admirable human qualities.

Let me give the example of Inspector Pavel Rezinkin at the Crimi-

nal Investigation Department of Leningrad's Oktyabrsky District, Rezinkin, a member of the Communist Party, undertook the guardianship of Nikolai S., a teenager with a bad record. Nikolai neither went to school nor held a job, he was too busy stealing cars. He would take a car, drive it around a while and abandon it somewhere outside the city.

Inspector Rezinkin became a frequent visitor at Nikolai's home. He talked to the parents and spent a lot of time telling Nikolai about interesting careers and famous athletes. The inspector, to whom Nikolai became attached, had a hunch that his young friend's delinquency was just a strange way of showing an interest in automobiles. He persuaded him to enroll in a driving school and later suggested that Nikolai, a strong, well-built boy, join a freestyle wrestling club. Nikolai finished the school, is now a truck driver, and holds the title of Master of Sports in freestyle wrestling. And he still considers the inspector a great friend.

#### The Precedent of Newton

A close scrutiny by our board revealed that most young people charged with criminal offenses have a record of low grades and poor conduct at school leading to their expulsion. And children who are cut off from their school environment and friends are more inclined to delinquency.

When asked whether the young lawbreaker should be placed in a regular school with other children, the eminent Soviet educator Anton Makarenko said: "French Premier Edouard Herriot asked me this same question when he visited our children's commune. 'Is it wise,' he wanted to know, 'to allow young offenders to be brought up together with nondelinquents?' To this I replied that they live together in the world and therefore have to be brought up together."

We support this view, believing that even the worst troublemakers and poorest students have qualities that need to be searched out and channeled. "I have seen numerous cases," writes Makarenko, "where the most unmanageable boys, expelled from school and regarded as bad influences, turned almost overnight into different persons, into capable and talented people."

There are many cases among Anton Makarenko's own charges to prove the truth of that statement.

Another truth, of course, is that the way people behave in childhood or adolescence is not necessarily a clue to how they will turn out in later life. The biographies of many great men bear this out. James Watt, Jonathan Swift and Sheridan were poor in school. Newton was backward in physics and mathematics. The prediction for Carl von Linné was that he would end up a cobbler. Neither diligence nor perseverance marked the school days of Vissarion Belinsky, our famous literary critic, or of Dmitri Mendeleyev, the great Russian chemist.

That doesn't mean, of course, that the boy who is backward in math at school is likely in later life to make some breathtaking sclentlfic discovery, or that the one who flunks literature will become a famous writer. And yet, it is vital to rehabilitate and re-educate every delinquent and backward scholar in the school collective rather than making expulsion the answer. The militia child welfare agencies keep in close touch with the schools. Retired teachers are often enlisted as voluntary coaches for pupils who fall behind in their studies.

#### Friends from the Komsomol

The militia is assisted by Leningrad Komsomol \* members, particularly by college students who take delinquent youngsters along when they leave for their Komsomol summer building projects.On these student teams the youngsters learn good working habits, form friendships and realize the value of good fellowship and mutual help. They also spend part of the summer with students at sports camps.

Our big cultural and community centers offer teenage activities. For example, five years ago the Leningrad Soviet Palace of Culture started a children's science and technical club. Club leaders go to the homes of problem children, see what their interests are and persuade them to join the club sections.

This palace of culture also runs eight children's hobby groups, a children's film club, a science club for high school students, vaudeville group, children's movie theater, and children's law school with

an enrollment of 300 reformed delinquents. In its many undertakings our militia has the vigorous support of party and municipal bodies. Several years ago the Leningrad Soviet seconded our effort to set up voluntary child welfare agencies. Now there are hundreds of such agencies, staffed by teachers, members of the Komsomol, school parents committees and house management committees. The volunteers work with that amalgam of public spirit and zeal that is so vital in raising and educating children.

The arduous and painstaking efforts of the Leningrad militia and the welfare workers who assist them have borne fruit. In the past few years there has been a marked decline in juvenile delinquency in the city.

\* See the May issue of SOVIET LIFE for articles on the Komsomol.



### **Experiment with Problem Children**

#### By Vitali Vishnevsky

One summer Leningrad television commentator Vitali Vishnevsky gathered 120 young desperadoes, so-called problem teenagers, into a boys camp and spent his vacation with them. The problem teenager or child is more of a general than a scientific term. For some it conjures up the picture of a neat enough looking, reasonably combed youngster who skips a geography lesson. Vitali had to do with quite a different type of boy, the kind in fact who is on closer terms with the militia than with algebra. Moreover, some of the boys were in their late teens, between 16 and 20, close to manhood. That summer and the following, Vitali turned teacher while remaining a TV commentator. The second time he ran a camp, he had more experience but, by his own admission, he was far from a master teacher. He was learning by trial and error, prompted in performing his experiment less by teaching than by civic fervor. The City and District Soviets supported the experiment by organizing additional camps for boys 16 and older. Out of all this came a TV series for young people. It was called "What Will You Be?" Vitali tells us here about himself and his experiment.



Digitized by Gougle

THE outdoor dance floor was a place I frequented a good deal in my youth. Years later, when I happened to drop in at a suburban dance on an assignment, I met a fellow I had known in my young days. He was 30 now, had aged quite a bit, and seemed not to have developed any new interests. Dancing was still all he cared about.

It was he who gave me the idea for a broadcast about fellows like himself who seemed to be doing little better than wasting their lives, missing what was really worthwhile.

What young people made of their lives had always been a subject for which I felt a deep personal concern.

#### **Three Hundred Boys with Guitars**

This is what got me newly interested: Some young boys who had just started work came from the industrial town of Tula to speak at one of our broadcasts for teenagers. The idea of the broadcast was educational rather than informative, designed to make an impact on problem kids. Wanting to make it into a sort of dialogue, we called up the Dzerzhinsky District militia station and told them that we would like to have at our broadcast some kids with the worst delinquency record. We were giving the broadcast from the offices of the District Soviet executive committee. We set up the cameras. The guests from Tula arrived, but there was no sign of the other youngsters. Finally through the window we saw them coming—a mob of 300 boys, looking like the Beatles and carrying guitars.

They barged in, made themselves comfortable, listened to the Tula boys talk and, of course, took it all with a grain of salt. Words are one thing, they said, and real life another. But if they could see it with their own eyes . . . Could they come to Tula? Right then and there a delegation was picked representing the boys from the different streets. They would go to Tula and see for themselves.

I was told to go along with them: "You started this whole thing, and you see it through."

There were 11 delegates. Just enough for a soccer team, I thought. We met at the railroad station. I looked at them hefty kids my own size and height. Some of them had had a drink or two. Grinning broadly, they said: "Take us

Grinning broadly, they said: "Take us to Tula, man!"

And it was that trip that started it all. It created a bond. We would meet, make plans and talk—I did most of the talking. Their ignorance about everything was really appalling. With open mouths and propped-up heads they listened and begged me to go on. Sometimes I would sit up a whole evening talking at them.

I could see they weren't really bad kids, but some of them had court sentences and were out on parole. I felt that their immediate environment, more than anything else, was responsible. The obvious thing to do therefore was to get them away from that environment.

to get them away from that environment. A boys' summer camp was a good solution. We found a fine spot near Leningrad, on the shore of a lake, among century-old firs and fields of waist-high grass.

As soon as summer came around we started the camp.

#### My Own Life Before TV

I had been something of a problem boy myself, and so what such kids wanted or just how their minds worked was not really a closed book to me.

After finishing school, I got myself enrolled at our polytechnic college, in the Department of Physics and Mechanics, but dropped out after a year. I had no particular craving for study; I preferred loafing and roaming around the city in the wide, sweeping pants that were all the style in the early fifties. Mostly I sauntered up and down the lively Nevsky Prospect, sometimes getting into scrapes and fights.

There is a plausible explanation for my pugnacity. When the war ended and we returned to Leningrad from evacuation, I was a frail youngster who walked around in knickers or breeches, with neat socks and smoothly parted hair. The boys in the street and at school took me for a sissy and didn't mind socking me now and then.

As they usually do in a mama's boy, their first attacks started a flood of tears. I kept bawling for a week or two and then, getting pretty well fed up with the whole situation, I hit back at the biggest bully.

These "initiation" fights usually happened in the morning in front of the school gates, so that I showed up in class in pretty bad shape—until the day I hit back.

A couple of years later I myself was the leader of the school's worst young toughs.

As I said, I had dropped out of college, my hopes of becoming a nuclear physicist dashed. I got a job at the Leningrad Excursion Office as a tourist guide, showing the city's sights and places of historical interest. All the history I now knew was too much of a good thing, and I switched to an assembly worker's job at a factory, which I held for four years.

It ended with my wanting more than anything else in the world to get on with my education, and eventually I graduated from the Philology Department of Leningrad State University with English as my major.

When you're a student, you haven't got much pocket money. And I had grown accustomed to having money when I was working. So that to supplement my student allowance, I began doing little features for radio, mostly for young listeners.

When I finished my university course, the radio people wanted me to work for them, but at the moment there was no vacancy. That is how I came to work for television.

#### **Double Experiment**

Igor Dodonov, a very fine militia officer, was in charge of problem teen-agers at the Dzerzhinsky District station. To him I took my proposition for setting up a boys' summer camp. He was all for it, taking the attitude "Nothing ventured, nothing gained." The camp was to be a sort of experiment; to have boys that presented problems living together in a community, subject to collective in-fluence, could, we figured, in itself be a good thing.

The television station okayed the whole undertaking and regarded it as an experiment from the station's own point of view-hence a double experiment. There were other organizations, as well, that liked the idea and were ready to help with money and equipment. Some of the women at the station got busy making a suitable uniform for the camp, something striking and effective that the boys would like to wear and show off. Gena Nikeyev, a designer I knew, sketched a pair of real bell-bottom trou-sers and a fancy belt that made you hold your breath. The boys were wild with delight over their new clothes.

We got together 120 kids in their late teens. Igor Dodonov and I were the only two adults, the camp leaders. Soon tents were brought, and we pitched them.

#### **Not All Play**

When the camp started functioning, our great problem was, of course, keep-ing the boys busy around the clock. Moreover, we wanted everybody to feel enthusiastic about the very idea of the camp.

I managed somehow to find time for everything (sleeping sometimes no more than two or three hours a day), except for my television writing. It wasn't that I was lazy or couldn't squeeze in the time. There was another reason: I had come to be on such good terms with my charges that I began having scruples about using them for television story material. They often shared their secrets with me, and to divulge them would be tantamount to marrying a young girl and then doing a "My Young Bride" television broadcast.

We did not have to scout long for talent to find quite a few gifted painters, poets and musicians in the making among our 120 boys. But life in the camp was certainly not all play. We had to keep discipline, have patrol duty, morning exercises, and meals which the kids cooked themselves, and plan campfire programs. The camp was a throbbing community, a real collective. The whole undertaking rested on self-service, which in itself required a good deal of work on everybody's part. Television editors would drop in now

and then, the women helping with some of the sewing. Attempts were made to plan and film a broadcast. All sorts of questions would be shot at the visitors, like: "What are jet nozzles?" "What would you say distinguishes Hemingway from Remarque?"

We decided to give our boys a surprise on Aviation Day and made arrangements with a parachute sports center. That day, to the great delight of our charges, a helicopter whirled above the camp. The doors opened and out of them bailed three of the most stunning girls imaginable. Our kids were breathless with excitement, showered the girls with flowers and were gallant in every other way.

One of our charges happened to be quite a young kid. His name was Yura Funtik. His mother and father had died and he had lived with his stepmother, who actually turned him out of the house. Yura had hung around in the streets, slept in basements, stolen just to keep his belly full. Finally he was picked up and placed in a special home. We got him into our camp, but what were we to do with him when we got back to Leningrad? When this came up, one of the camp section commanders (we had the tents divided up in 10 sections) came to me and said he would like to take care of Yura. "I'll be a father to him, I'll adopt him,"

he said.

Yura was 16 and the would-be father 18!

""What do you mean you want to adopt him?" I asked. "You know you'll be going for your tour of army service soon.

"I'd still like to do it," he said. "I don't want him to go bad again."

#### **Reaching the Heart**

There was another thing about these boys. They were hungry for the affection they hadn't gotten at home. They wanted a big brother or a father. You just had to put your hand on a boy's shoulder to see the softness creep into his face. He'd go on walking at your side and talking as much as he could just so you didn't take that hand away.

There was some trouble right at the beginning. Some of the boys had smug-gled vodka in, and two of our charges had started pilfering from their own pals. To put an end to such things at once we expelled five boys from the camp the first two days. It is worth noting that three of them tried their best to get back, and for two weeks kept pestering the local militia to intercede for them. But the militia said No, if you've been

turned out, you deserved it. One day, however, there was a lot of excitement in the camp. From our loca-tion on a hill we could see the valley below, and the boys on patrol duty had caught sight of a figure with a rolled tent moving toward the camp, stagger-ing as though drunk or from fatigue.

It soon turned out that one of the five "exiles" had returned. He had hiked all the way from Leningrad, with a few lifts. And the distance was 175 miles!

We would take the boys to a nearby state farm to help with the work. At times they showed little enthusiasm for these trips, and it was no use lecturing them. Things like labor being a neces-sity for man and a beneficial influence they had heard over and over again. Some sort of incentive was needed. They were all boys from Leningrad who liked city life, and so we announced that the team which met its quota ahead of the others would have as a reward a two days' visit to Leningrad.

There was an old structure, a former castle, in the vicinity of the state farm. It was this half-destroyed castle that our boys were required to pull apart brick by brick, because the state farm needed bricks. The job was a pretty tough one. The kids now worked real hard, cut out the smoking periods in between, and kept speeding one another up.

You'll say, you took the kids away from their customary environment, or-ganized a camp for them and yet you use old baits as incentive. Is there something wrong in that? I suppose so, but nobody offered us any ready recipes. What was important was that the boys worked so hard that their shirts were wet with perspiration.

Igor Dodonov and I were very happy. We always tried to explain to the kids the benefit to be reaped from their labors. When they were tearing down the old castle, we pointed out that the bricks would go for the state farm's new brick clubhouse, or for the local school, or some of the farm buildings. The boys could then see to what use their labor was put.

Our broadcasts, which we called "What Will You Be?" were built around the camp life, their purpose being to win respect for our youngsters and to rouse public concern for them. The broadcasts, in fact, were a kind of sociological research carried on by television and resulted in 12 more camps of the type we organized springing up near the city. The idea of such camps for teenagers, in which they would be trained to work, received the support of the city board of education and the militia chief.

Our approach to youngsters who go astray is often too one-sided. We try to change their thinking, to reform them, but often unforgivably fail to find the right channels for the expression of their romantic natures.

To bridle them is a difficult thing, an "approach" that is bound to call forth conscious or subconscious resistance.

#### We Try to Foster Kindness

We did not have adults in charge as in ordinary camps. Instead, we required the older boys to look out for the young-er ones. It gave them a sense of re-sponsibility, of being mentors them-selves, which perhaps served a better educational purpose for them than for their charges. Community life in itself, too, was splendid education, helping imperceptibly but vigorously to shape individuality. It was really touching later to see the older boys' solicitude for the younger ones, such as seeing that they had proper blankets, darning their clothes, helping them find lost buttons. These things may seem to be trifles, but they were important. If one of them fell ill, they would run their feet off trying to get medicine for him. In this way they came to show kindness, which perhaps is one of the finest human qualities.

My contact with these boys made me realize that many of them had fallen under the influence of bad men or women. Such individuals had actually crippled the lives of some of these boys. And now I felt that my purpose as a tele-vision journalist was to combat the evil done by such persons and to show them up for what they were worth. Take, for example, a gossiping woman who will go to any lengths to say the most vicious things about her peichbors, friends and things about her neighbors, friends and family. I know that an aunt like that can poison the mind of her niece with the most misanthropic philosophy, so that she will go through life thinking evil of everybody.

I must say that I have quite a list of such types, each represented by a con-crete person I happen to know and whom I intend to show up in my writing.

52

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google

1

on 2025-04-09 05:32 GMT nain, Google-digitized ,

Generated on 20 Public Domain.

#### American Staging for a Soviet Play



Promise by Soviet playwright Alexei Arbusov, as presented in English last March by the drama school of Northwestern University, Evanston, Illinois. Large audiences from all over the Chicago Metropolitan Area responded enthusiastically to this moving love story (Russian title, *My Poor Marat*) set in Leningrad during World War II.



Plisetskaya As Seen by an American

Maya Plisetskaya's memorable evocation of the Dying Swan inspired this painting by the talented Californian artist Pophar entitled *Impressions of Plisetskaya*. The Bolshoi Theater's prima ballerina is an international favorite. Recently, at a ceremony at the Soviet Embassy in Washington, Pophar presented his painting to the Bolshoi.

#### A Visit to the United States Capital



As guests of the Women's International League for Peace and Freedom, a Soviet group toured the United States recently, visiting with women in a number of cities and exchanging ideas. Here they meet with women from the black community in Washington's Anacostia area. Left: Zinaida Fyodorova, head of the Soviet Women's Committee. Third from left: Rosa Babasadykova, leader of the Tajik Komsomol.

#### SOVIET MAGAZINES

For those who are learning Russian or who would like to know more about our country, here is a list of Soviet periodicals published both in Russian and in English, with annual subscription prices.

#### CULTURE AND LIFE

This monthly magazine presents articles describing the significant political, social, economic, scientific and cultural events of today. \$4.00

#### SOVIET UNION

Illustrated monthly describing the lives of the people of the Soviet republics and examining the latest developments in technology, agriculture, science, medicine, fashion, education and the arts. \$4.50

#### INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

A monthly journal of political analysis, this magazine also contains reviews of the latest publications throughout the world in the social and political fields. \$5.00

#### SOVIET WOMAN

This magazine, published monthly, contains articles of interest to women everywhere and is richly illustrated throughout. The magazine examines the role of women in the modern world. \$4.50

#### SOVIET FILM

An illustrated monthly featuring reviews of contemporary motion pictures produced in the Soviet Union and interviews with film makers. \$5.00

The following magazines are available in English only:

#### SOCIAL SCIENCES

This topical quarterly will be of interest to any student of the social sciences. The publication deals with the latest social and economic events as studied by Soviet scholars and includes book reviews on Soviet publications in the field of the social sciences. \$5.00

#### SOVIET LITERATURE

This monthly journal of the Union of Writers of the USSR introduces readers to the latest Soviet fiction, poetry and literary criticism. In addition, there are reviews of current literary works and reproductions of works by Soviet artists. \$4.50

Additional magazines and newspapers published only in Russian are available. Subscriptions for 1972 are being accepted now and can be obtained, by mail, through Four Continent Book Corporation, 156 Fifth Avenue, New York, New York 10010 (Telephone: 212-CH 2-4500) or Victor P. Kamkin Bookstore, Inc., 12224 Parklawn Drive, Rockville, Maryland 20852 (Telephone: 301-881-5973). Write for FREE CATALOGS.



### NEXT ISSUE



enin knew that the success of socialism depended on the participation of tens of millions of citizens. He saw in the trade unions, which he called"a school of administration, a school of economic management a school of communism," the vehicle by which these millions would learn to run industry and govern themselves. In 1917 there were 1.5 million trade union members, today there are 93 million. In the process of learning how to run industry, Soviet workers have acquired a whole new attitude toward work. The trade union's area of operation encompasses everything that affects the life of the worker: wages, grievances, production processes, labor-management agreements, safety engineering and legislation, social security, medical care, housing, recreation. That's what



the November issue is about. There will be articles on the Urals Heavy Machine-Building Plant to give the reader an idea of the day-to-day activity of the worker and the part the trade union plays in his life. The worker's role in management and his view of his position in society will be discussed. There will be an article about Odessa stevedores and one about Sochi, the largest trade union resort in the country, with every facility for health, rest and recreation at the disposal of the worker for a nominal cost. Not the least of the trade union's activities is the maintenance of workers clubs and palaces of culture, where every member of the family can find expression for his talent. There are drama groups, dancing and music lessons, hobby circles on everything from art to zoology, film showings and concerts. By way of illustration, there will be pictures and a short article on the Moscow Auto Plant's Palace of Culture.

Fyodor Dostoyevsky is considered one of the most profound creative artists of the nineteenth century. To mark the 150th anniversary of the birth on November 11 of this great and controversial Russian writer, there will be a long article analyzing the work of the master of the psychological novel and evaluating his influence on world literature.

Also in the issue—two articles on women—one about the 18-year-old pastry cook Olga Rogova, who won a popular TV quiz, the other on mountain climber Galina Rozhalskaya, a dispatcher at an iron and steel plant in Chelyabinsk who has scaled the highest peaks in the Soviet Union.

#### COMING SOON

Byelorussia Today starting our travels through the republics of the Soviet Union.

Dullzeo by Gougle

#### QUERIES FROM READERS

#### Continued from page 28

and that the garrison was located near the town's central gates.

A number of houses, churches and chapels of a later time, the Middle Ages, still survive on the site. They are decorated with multicolored ceramics and roof tiles—reminders of the medieval craftsmen's skill.

Most of the unearthed structures are open to the public, and a number of household utensils and other objects are on display in the ancient and medieval sections of the Khersonesus museum.

#### QUESTION: What procedure is necessary for a USSR citizen to move to and settle in another USSR city? (Mrs. E. Steiner, Los Angeles, California) ANSWER: There are a good many ways of

ANSWER: There are a good many ways of doing this, for instance, an exchange of housing between two families. Of course, people may simply leave for another city without any advance arrangements and look for housing when they get there. It's quite a different matter when someone is invited to take a job in another city. The enterprise or institution that tenders the invitation is then responsible for providing a place to live.

Moves to another city or republic are quite common in the Soviet Union: Thousands of people are encouraged to settle new areas in Siberia, the North and the Far East. Besides providing living quarters, the enterprises often pay the entire fare for workers and their families and grant them allowances to cover initial expenses. Many people settle down for good in the new area, others return home after a few years. There is another possibility: A person who works in a remote part of the country, beyond the Arctic Circle, for example, for a certain period may receive preference in enrollment in a housing cooperative. When construction of the cooperative apartments (in, say, some Central Russian town like Yaroslavl) is completed, he can immediately leave the North and move to his new home.

In our vast country, the stay-at-homes grow deep roots while the curious and restless travel all over. To change his residence, a person need only inform the apartment house management that he plans to move and then notify the management at the new apartment house of his arrival.

#### ANNOUNCEMENT

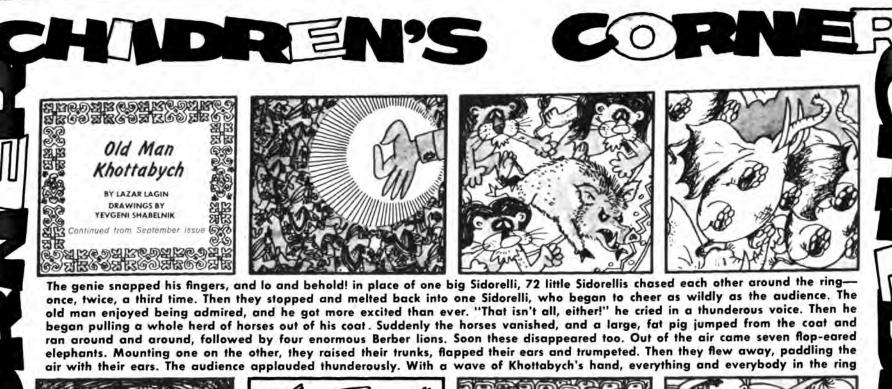
The Embassy of the USSR in the United States brings to the attention of all Soviet citizens permanently residing in the United States of America that as of July 1, 1971, Soviet Permits for Residence Abroad (consular passports) will start to be replaced with Soviet Passports for Residence Abroad.

As of January 1, 1975, Soviet Permits for Residence Abroad will be invalid.

Further information can be obtained at the Consular Division of the Embassy of the USSR at the following address:

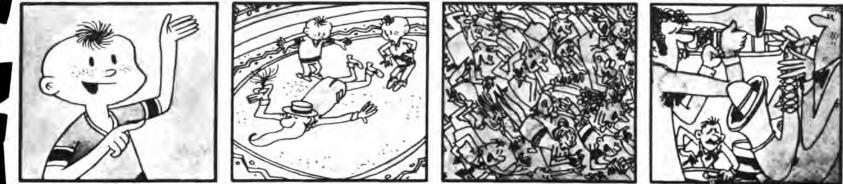
Consular Division of the Embassy of the USSR 1609 Decatur Street, N.W. Washington, D.C. 20011

54





-Sidorelli, his assistants, the uniformed attendants, hoops and barrels-floated up and formed a farewell circle above the thrilled audience. Then they vanished into thin air. Suddenly the circus band rolled into a ball and bounced down the stairs into the ring, getting smaller and smaller until it was no bigger than a pea. Khottabych popped it calmly into his right ear, and from there the sounds of a jolly march cascaded out all over the circus. Now the old man, who could hardly stay on his feet from the strain, snapped the fingers of both hands, and the whole audience flew up to the very top of the dome. Alone in the huge auditorium, with the frightened Volka and Zhenya rushing up to him, he sank wearily down on the edge of the barrier. "Well?" he demanded in a tired voice, gazing at the boys with strangely misted eyes. "What do you say about Sidorelli now?" "He doesn't begin to measure up to you!" cried the boys.



"I can't stand fakers," muttered the old man fiercely. "To try to pass off ordinary sleight of hand as magic! Mine is real magic." "Could you put everything back as it was?" asked Volka, seriously, worried about the people who had vanished at Khottabych's bidding. "I suppose even a powerful genie like you can't do that?" he teased the tired old man. Catching on, Zhenya added: "No-o-o, I don't think Khottabych could do that." The genie was insulted at this questioning of his magic capacities. He rose to his feet with a grunt, pulled thirteen hairs out of his beard and broke them into tiny bits with a tinkling sound. Then he crumpled down in sheer exhaustion on the sawdust of the ring. The next moment the audience, deliriously happy, floated down from under the dome, clapping loudly as they alighted on their seats. Sidorelli, his assistants, the hoops, barrels and uniformed attendants—even the glittering ringmaster—



Digitizen by Google





sprouted up in the ring. The band jumped out of Khottabych's ear, grew to normal size, and in spite of the laws of gravitation, rolled up the stairs and into their stand, where they struck up a fanfare. With a loud flapping of ears, the seven elephants came flying back and landed in the ring. Trumpeting in unison, they marched out. The audience clapped wildly, rushed up to the exhausted Khottabych and surrounded him, cheering lustily. Through this thick human wall the circus manager elbowed his way. "Dear sir!" he said, addressing Khottabych, who gazed up at him with dazed eyes. "Would you kindly step in to see the director—the head of all the state circuses? He wants to sign a contract with you for the season. At any salary." Khottabych closed his eyes wearily and hung on the arms of the frightened Volka and Zhenya. "Boo-boo-mmmu-u!" he mumbled, trying to lie down. "Oh, leave the old man alone," said Volka. "Can't you see he's sick? He's running a fever." It was true. Khottabych had eaten too many ice creams.

forever looming like a deserted ship caught on a rock. And sleep, drenched with yearning, would never come.

But I have never spent a night like that. I have never stood at a window looking out at the blue isbas and blue shadows, plagued by insomnia. No, that was the feeling I had when I looked at Nikolai Romadin's landscape Loneliness in the Night.

THE NIGHT was unfor-

the sky alight with millions

of twinkling stars. Behind

the isbas sprinkled with crisp

snow, twigs crackled and

snapped. Everything was

chill in the January frost, the

shadows still, everything mo-

tionless, as though there

would be no end to this

night. The moon, frozen to

the sky, would never hide be-

hind the tops of the birches,

and that white bell tower at

the village edge would go on

ART

gettable: frosty, enveloped in a kind of crazy blue,

For a long time landscape was considered a stepchild of pictorial art. Portrait and genre painters were crowned with laurel wreaths, while the landscapists. . . . It is hard to believe that at the examinations at the Moscow College of Art in the nineteenth century the landscape painter Vasili Polenov was not permitted to exhibit with the genre painters; landscape was not "serious" art. Isaac Levitan and Sergei Korovin,

## **ROMADIN'S**

who had graduated with honors, were considered "secondclass artists" for the same reason.

It took the work of generations of masters to promote the landscape to its honorable place in art, to create a tradition that would glorify the Russian school of painting. Today's heir to that tradition is Academician Nikolai Romadin, People's Artist of the Russian Federation.

He lives on Verkhnyaya Maslovka Street in Moscow, but he was born on the Volga.

The son of a railroad man of Samara (now Kuibyshev), he began drawing, or as he

## RUSSIA

#### By LEV VOSKRESENSKY

likes to put it, "began swimming in paint," in early childhood. Romadin is now 67.

Every person remembers the moment he comes of age, when his life seems to be divided into the past and the beckoning future. That is the moment a man finds himself. It was that way with Romadin. One night in Samara. he rushed out of the house and ran down the dark streets toward the Volga—he had no idea why. On the bank of the river, he threw off his clothes and plunged



into the water. "If I swim across and back, my dream will come true. . . ." He swam across and back-and his dream came true. He became a painter.

He was a friend of many interesting people: the poets Vladimir Mayakovsky and Boris Pasternak, the writers Alexei Tolstoy and Konstantin Paustovsky, the painter

Mikhail Nesterov. When he was moving on from genre to landscape painting, seeking his own direction in art, Nesterov gave him the encouragement he needed.

Acknowledgment came early. He was one of the first landscape artists to win a State Prize. His one-man shows were invariably successful. Moscow's Tretyakov Gallery, Leningrad's Russian Museum and a dozen regional galleries acquired collections of his paintings. His work can be seen in Rome,

Paris, Dresden and Melbourne. Monographs and studies have been written on his art.

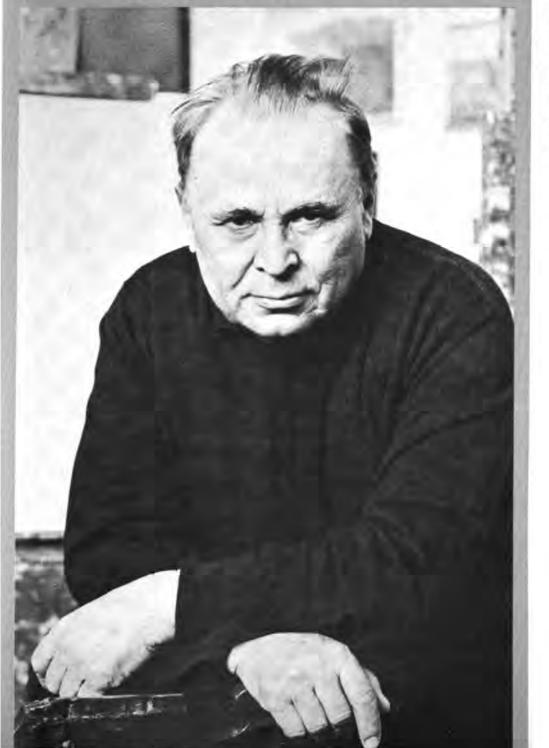
Romadin works and travels a great deal. He has been in Africa, Italy, the Netherlands and Central Asia, but no place on Earth is as dear

to him as Central Russia and the Russian North. It is in the forest and lake regions, on the banks of the Volga, Kerzhenets and Sukhona that his best work was done, work in which he expressed himself most fully and most originally.

Looking at the great landscape painters of the past, we can see how much they differed in their attitude toward nature, their vision of nature, and their understanding of the role of the artist. Some were after exact replicas of the landscape; for them nature was so beautiful it needed only faithful reproduction. Others were interested not so much in getting the "texture" of the land-

scape as in catching the finest vibrations of the air, the nuances of lighting, in creating a tangible sense of space on the flat canvas. Lastly, there were landscape painters who wanted to capture the psychological and philosophical, too. Their credo can be expressed in the words of Sergei Korovin: "You cannot paint a landscape without an aim, simply because it is beautiful. It must contain the story of a soul. . . . It is not something one can put into words, it is too much like music."

It is this landscape that Nikolai Romadin paints.



Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA 57

Digitized by Google

### **ROMADIN'S RUSSIA**



A Vision of the Night 1967

Loneliness in the Night 1958



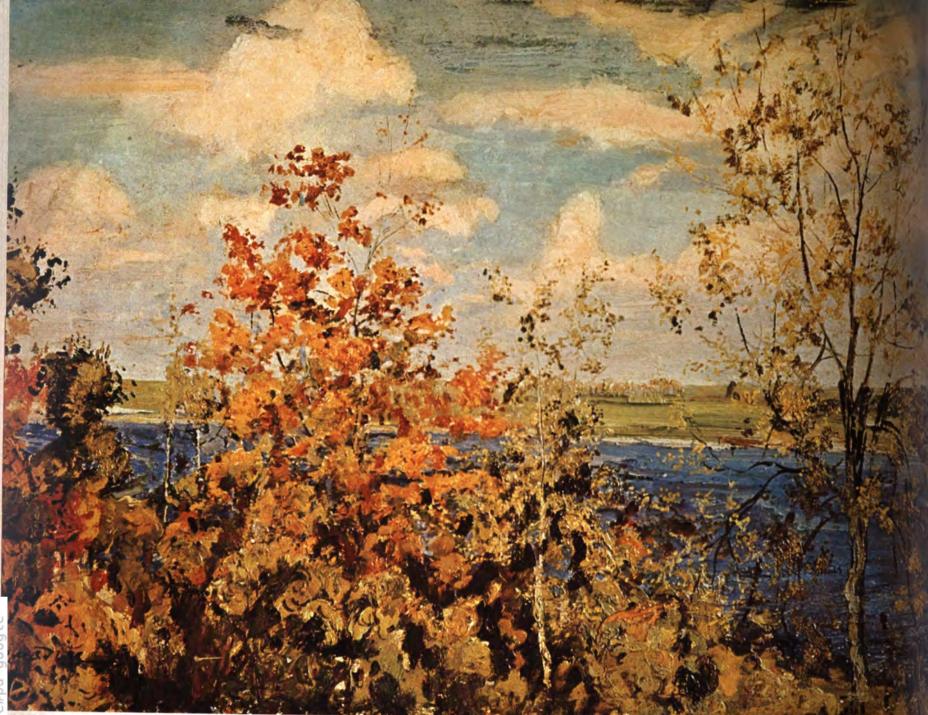


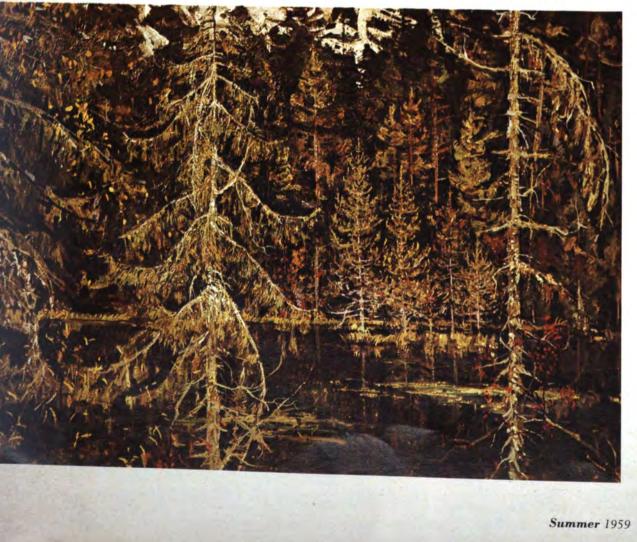




The Milky Way 1965-1969







Golden Maple 1951

Forest Lake 1959

Flooded Forest 19

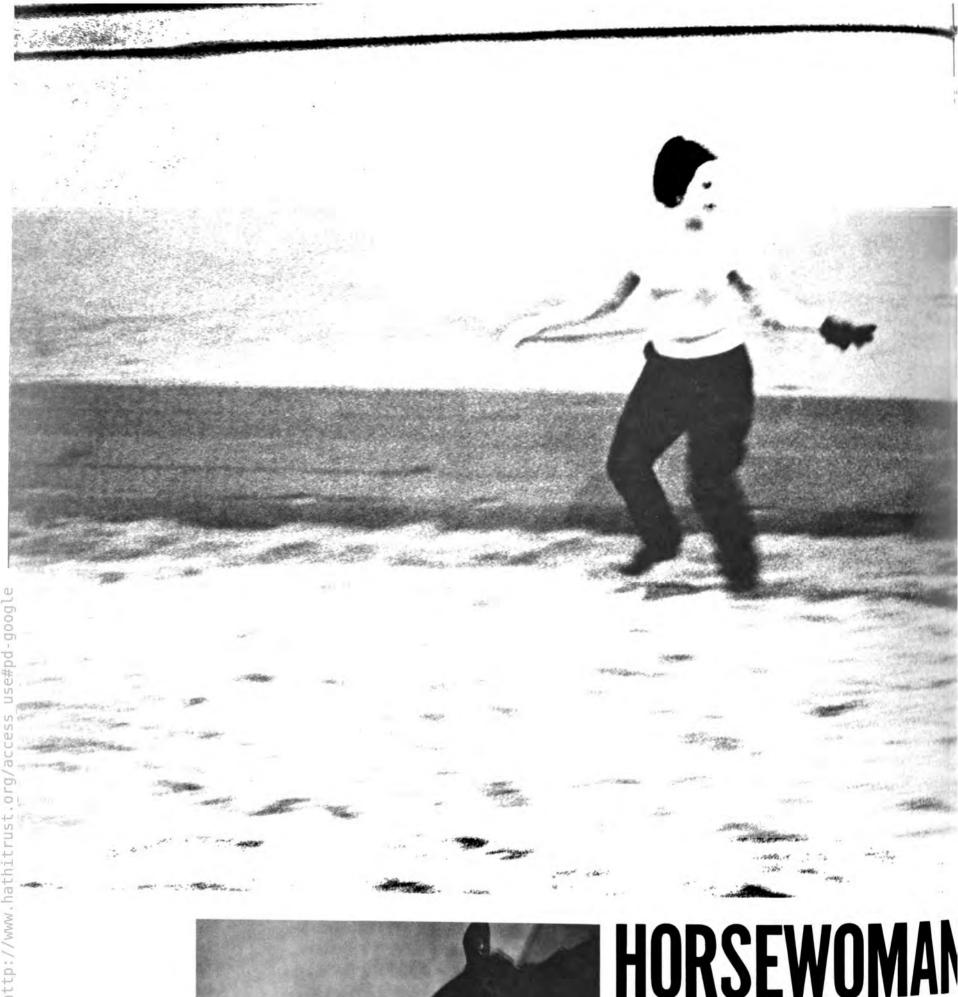






UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

210023618976 t a u Duen [ pul -04-09 05:37 GM Genera





Photographs by Lev Sherstennikov

### HORSEWOMAN FROM MOSCOW **By Victor Bukhanov**

62

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

http://www.hathitrus

Generated on 2025-04-09 05:32 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized

Digitized by Google

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Sports writers voted Yelena Petushkova one of the top 10 global athletes after she won the 1970 world dressage championship. Liselotte Linsenhoff of the Federal Republic of Germany took second place in this event, one and a half points behind her Soviet rival. Ivan Kizimov, Yelena's fellow countryman, came in third.

YELENA PETUSHKOVA, the country's leading horsewoman, wrote in a New Year questionnaire for a Moscow paper that scoring victories over the "strong sex" had steeled her character. But when I met her for the first time, the world dressage champion was in tears.

Earlier that day I had phoned Moscow

University's Department of Biology and Soil Science, where Yelena, a Candidate of Sci-ence in biology, teaches, and asked her when an interview would be convenient. "I stopped giving interviews a year ago," she replied. "And I don't want to make any exceptions."

I went over to the university just the same, hung around for three hours in the corridors and introduced myself to Academician Sergei Severin, who is dean of the Chair of Bio-chemistry of Animals and Petushkova's immediate superior. I leafed through her thesis for a candidate's degree, "On the Influence of Natural Imidazole Compounds on the Contracting and Fermenting Properties of Muscle Albumin," without understanding a single word, and having filled my lungs with ether and pitying the rodents doomed to end their days in a laboratory, at last pushed open the heavy door of Room 39.

The walls were lined with tables, a fume hood, and shelves of chemical apparatus. A high swivel stool was occupied by a sobbing young woman. "I think I told you clearly on the phone

that I don't give interviews any more," she looked around at me angrily. "You've spent almost half a day here with your note pad. Why can't you leave me alone with my own worries and feelings?" With this, she swung her stool and showed me her back again.

I excused myself by saying that it was an assignment I had been given by both my editor and the readers, promised Yelena I would not be nosy, and assured her this would be her very last interview, after which she would really have the moral right to turn

away all other reporters. "Send them to me, if you like," I added. "You mean it?" Yelena's tear-stained face lit up with naïve hope. "I do," I lied.

#### What Can Be Done in Seven Years

At this point the reader might look back and review what he has accomplished, say, in the last seven years. It's the only way to live those years over again. Seven years ago Yelena Petushkova was

63

a senior in the Department of Biology and Soil Science at Moscow University. After passing her final exams, she took a post-graduate course and was invited to join the Chair of Biochemistry of Animals as a researcher. She is presently working in a research group and simultaneously lecturing to students on the kinetics of fermentative reactions. In the same period, Yelena learned English well enough to read Hemingway and Bradbury in the original. She also took up

English well enough to read Hemingway and Bradbury in the original. She also took up French and can talk fluently in that language on subjects not requiring special training. A member of the Orbit panel discussion club, Petushkova told the audience at the Scientists Club one evening about the Max Planck Institute in Dortmund, Federal Re-public of Germany. Afterward, resting on an Empire-style lounge under the orange shade of a floor lamp. Yelena, with the patience of of a floor lamp, Yelena, with the patience of a martyr and the eloquence of a master, answered my endless queries.

answered my encless queries. It was not an interview but a test of strength. She was interrupted every other second, greeted, congratulated, invited to come over to other places as a guest of honor, and asked for an autograph. Among the usually unemotional scientists, Yelena

was as popular as a screen star. Behind this flattering attention was not science, but sports.

Seven years ago horsewoman Yelena Petushkova was known only to a small circle of riders. Since then she has twice taken top honors in the national dressage championhonors in the national dressage champion-ships and finished among the prize winners in international meets in Holland, the Fed-eral Republic of Germany and Switzerland. She was rated the Best Horsewoman of Europe, won a silver medal in the Mexico Olympic team scoring and, finally, was crowned world champion in 1970. Let us return to the beginning of this sec-tion. If the reader can recall anything in his life approaching this surge ahead as riders

life approaching this surge ahead, as riders call such an impetuous burst, this harmon-ious combination of work and sports, he is indeed lucky.

#### **Bucephalus Kicked Enemies**

Living in an age of automobiles, cyber-netics and rockets, we tend to forget about horses and feel ignorant about steeple-chases and three-day trials, drivers and jockeys

And about dressage. This event, I would say, is the basis of equestrian sports. You are up in the saddle as you are supposed to be, and your mount does everything it is told to do. It is a merging of human will and common sense with sinewy equine strength. Ideally, it is a centaur. Historically man has made the horse his friend and fellow warrior, trusted him with his life

his life. The tasks of combat are the foundation of dressage, and the pioneer in this field is Alexander the Great, whose mount, Buceph-alus, kicked and bit enemies but, even at the highest point of his frenzy, shielded his master.

Since those times, different schools of Since those times, different schools of riding have come and gone. Increasingly the rat-tat-tat of bullets and whining of shells drowned out the neighing of horses, and the practical significance of the latter as combat units diminished. Dressage became more and more a sport and an art.

#### From Tricks to Naturalness

James Fillis, an English teacher, reformer and esthete, came to Russia a century ago to groom a galaxy of Russian riders, virtu-osos on horseback. Grigori Anastasyev, Ye-lena Petushkova's present instructor, be-longs to this school.

A veteran cavalryman, Anastasyev speaks of a horse as of a soldier: "He could carry his rider safely away from the battlefield, he could also betray him and help get him killed." Grigori picked up a collection of trophies in show jumping, including the na-

Digitized by Google



Measured and beautiful: Yelena always handles Pepel gently.



Teaching college biochemistry takes up a good part of her day.



In dressage it's the horse that should sparkle, says Anastasyev. Below: A recent session with portrait artist Andrei Plotnikov.



tional dressage championship, before retir-ing and taking a full-time job as riding instructor

Over the years dressage underwent swift simplification, with ever greater orientation to the natural movements of the horse. Dressage today requires only that the animal make these natural movements faultlessly with ease, unconstrained (but secretly compelled by the rider).

In other words, after mastering the tech-niques of dressage, our riders reversed their priorities; faultless riding became more important than stunt riding.

Fillis' school moved on to the circus, and the short three-legged gallops and bows passed into oblivion, but just as figure skating has been influenced by the great Russian ballet, so have the performances of our present ace riders—Sergel Filatov, Ivan Kizimov, Yelena Petushkova, Ivan Kalita— been influenced to some degree by the site been influenced to some degree by the old Russian school of dressage.

#### A Lot of Determination

Yelena Petushkova is of average height and well built. She has a becoming smile. but you seldom see it. She is not sentimental, despite the tears

saw her shed. They were not typical of her: saw her shed. They were not typical of her. She was simply in an emotional crisis at the moment. I have observed her in different moods, but the overriding impression has always been of will power. Glimpsed through the gentleness, as Flau-bert put it, was that peculiar toughness which is imparted by domination over partly wild creatures for example by riding nedi-

wild creatures, for example, by riding pedi-greed horses. I found these words fitted Yelena, describing her relations with Pepel —her favorite mount—as well as her daily timetable and the importance she placed on self-discipling self-discipline.

She expected a great deal of everyone. she told me, because she expected a great deal of herself.

deal of herself. For the last seven years Yelena has gotten herself out of bed every weekday morning at 5:30 and headed straight for the riding academy. It is close by now, but once she had to ride through all of Moscow to Sokol-niki Recreation Park. She has made the trip in the dark of wintry mornings, in bliz-zards, with mushy snow underfoot, from De-cember to December, always punctually at 5:30. And then, at nine, she arrives at the university to put in a full day of work: studyuniversity to put in a full day of work: study-ing rolls of diagrams, preparing rodents for experiments, attending lectures and giving lectures herself.

Iectures herself. The university faculty and the riding acad-emy are the two poles of Yelena's interests. "Her particular sport requires a great deal of her time," Academician Severin told me. "Pepel has come to be what he is today in dressage thanks to Yelena's tremendous efforts, but she still has to work hard with him every day," said instructor Anasta-syev.

him every day," said instructor Anasta-syev. "What joy it is sleeping until eight," she sighed, and went on almost immediately: "The criterion in big-time sports is stable performance. You can't stay on the national team without it. And you must have a lot in reserve, in case your form falls off tempo-rarily. You must be able to slide back, re-cover what you have lost, just like a rider thrown from the saddle must remount and catch up with his rival. Dabblers and novi-ces can't cope with this." Yelena can. This latest interview began with my ques-

This latest interview began with my ques-tion: What if, on the day of a competition. Pepel woke up out of sorts—with his worst foot foreward? I know now that it wouldn't matter, because Yelena is stronger than the whims of her horse.

#### **Components of Success**

"It's time to retire from sports. I made up my mind about that some time ago," Yelena told me. "You can't go on for long on un-

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA may parallel skis, or it will tear you apart." She said this three months ago, but shortly afterward I heard this from her: "What lies ahead of me in Munich? I don't like making forecasts. In any case, I'll stay in big-time sports after the Olympics." Wasn't she contradicting herself? Yes,

just like everyone else whose life doesn't follow a straight line, but the broken one of victories and defeats, who knows hours of deserved rapture and hours of discouragement and doubt, is downed occasionally and

gets up to try again. "Big-time sports are the most exciting frontier there is," Yelena told me. Soon af-terward, I interviewed cosmonaut Andrian Nikolayev and he said the same thing about his 18-day space flight. In fact, any unique accomplishment represents such a frontier.

Dressage is somewhere on the brink between a sport and an art, where esthetic cri-teria play a highly important, sometimes decisive, role. (There was a time when Yelena took a fancy to the ballet, and it's obvi-ous that this helped develop her style of horsemanship.)

One of the ingredients of success in this event is the harmony of horse and rider. Petushkova looks poised and assured in the saddle. Yelizar Levin, the manager of the Urozhai Equestrian Club (Petushkova competes for this club), patiently explained to me that there are three components in dressage-trainer, sportsman and horse. They must be compatible with each other and, ideally, talented too. Anastasyev, Petush-

kova and Pepel are such a rare blend. "Pepel was raw, half-trained, half-spoiled when I first got him," Yelena said. "He's not intended for a harsh person. He was stub-born and had been whipped, but this only born and had been whipped, but this only made him still more obstinate. I felt guilty about Pepel, because he had to be reformed and I was weak and unprepared for the job. But this turned out to be a happy concur-rence of circumstances. Pepel immediately sensed my gentleness, uncertainty and tim-idity. I was weak and he was hurt, and we decided to help each other. decided to help each other. It was wonderful. I was lucky getting the right horse. I rode Pepel for the first three years without demanding anything special from him, and by that time I felt that he had full confidence in me

31210023618976

.net/2027/uc1

handle.

/hdl

22

05

60

04

2025

UO

Generated

"Don't you feel that you're living under constant tension?"

"Maybe, but it's a rhythm I've chosen of my own free will, and so far it's the best for me.

#### How to Become a Winner

Finally, the day of the tournament. The pennants are many and varicolored, the

crowd large and noisy, and the music loud. Calm yourself, Yelena tells herself, up on Pepel, calm down. The rider dictates the mood to the mount. At this moment there is no separation. There is no Yelena and no Pepel, but a combination of a human being and a horse, a single mind and body

and a horse, a single mind and body. Each contestant must go through 32 exer-cises, execute 32 figures in 12 minutes: the opening collected gallop, halt, immobility, greeting, ordinary trot, extended trot, half-turns, turns, reining back, false changes, passage, piaffe, two-speed change of legs, one-speed change of legs, right volte, left volte. All 32 exercises must be done in strict order, with many subdivisions, until rider and horse are again motionless before the walk out. walk out.

The horseman's riding must be measured and beautiful, have speed and impulse. Lightness and ease will be lost if the horse is hurried, but the penalty for exceeding the 12-minute time limit is half a point per second. The rider has no watch, and he cannot be prompted by anyone: His sole timepiece is intuition.

Fantastic freedom from error is required in the execution of the dressage routine. In the ordinary walk, the hooves must fall exin the same print; in the extended actly

walk, the hind legs must fall in front of the forelegs, and in the collected walk, the print of the hind legs must be two to four inches of the hind legs must be two to four inches behind that of the forelegs. In the passage the leg is raised to one-third of the meta-tarsus of another. One might as well give the judges slide rules. A 10-point system judges pace, impulse, dexterity and obedi-ence of the horse, seating and leading. Practically everything is penalized—un-even speed; horse's mouth open or closed, teeth gnashing, tail flourishing; rider's tongue clucking; patting the horse, and so on.

clucking; patting the horse, and so on. All this takes place on a field 200 feet by 65 feet, pocked with letters from A to Z and divided into sectors. The dressage exhibi-tion follows a strict system known only to the sider and indexe. the rider and judges. To my question about tactics, Grigori Anas-

tasyev replied that the whole object is to sparkle in dressage and conceal the leading of the horse. It is not so much displaying one's self as demonstrating a perfected process. Yelena added: "The tactics consist of showing the right side to the judges and making your horse do what it is supposed to. There are little tricks, which you use to evade penalty points. There are warming-up secrets, and others. But why should I tell you what these secrets are?" That sounded reasonable to me.

#### Is There a Future for Horses?

A century ago Russia was rated the leading nation in horse breeding. Judges called the Russian entries in the 1867 Paris Exposition, Frant, Fakel and Fazan, "the perfection of the riding here?" perfection of the riding horse." At the turn of the century our country had 20 million horses, and the total was the same on the eve of the Second World War. The Soviet Union today has 7.5 million horses. This means that in the postwar period our horse population was reduced by two-thirds, a natural process, what with motor vehicles crowding the horse out as a means of transportation. The former importance of this ani-mal has been lost even in petty farm jobs in the remote parts of the country.

It is perfectly obvious that horse breeding has a low priority in the socialist economy in the third quarter of the twentieth century. At the same time, the Soviet public under-stands and sympathizes with those who seek a revival, on a new basis, of the universal fame of Russian horses.

Interest in horses was reawakened at some point in the late fifties. Many stud farms were revived and new ones were set up, for instance, near Leningrad. Riding horses were again available for rental in Moscow and everywhere else in the coun-try, from the western part of Byelorussia to Eastern Siberia, from frigid Arkhangelsk to subtropical Sukhumi.

Equestrian schools were opened, but not enough of them: There is only one vacancy for every five applicants in children's riding schools in Moscow, Leningrad, Kiev and Tbilisi.

Yelena Petushkova's riding career began at the rental stables in Sokolniki Recreation Park in the Soviet capital. Her mother paid 80 kopecks per lesson. Fifteen years later Yelena became the world's No. 1 horsewoman

woman. "That title for Yelena was like a genie released from a bottle," Grigori Anastasyev said. "We—I mean the USSR Equestrian Sports Federation—are getting piles and piles of letters; it's as if everyone suddenly wants to ride horses. Especially since it costs the state 50 rubles for a one-hour pri-nate leasen in a rider academy while the vate lesson in a riding academy, while the rider pays just 30 kopecks yearly dues." The horse has indeed withstood the test

of time. Though its role has changed, its po-sition is as firm as ever. I recall Yelena Pe-tushkova quoting William Faulkner to the effect that there will be horses on Earth as long as there are people. There may have been doubts about that statement in the past, but there are none today.

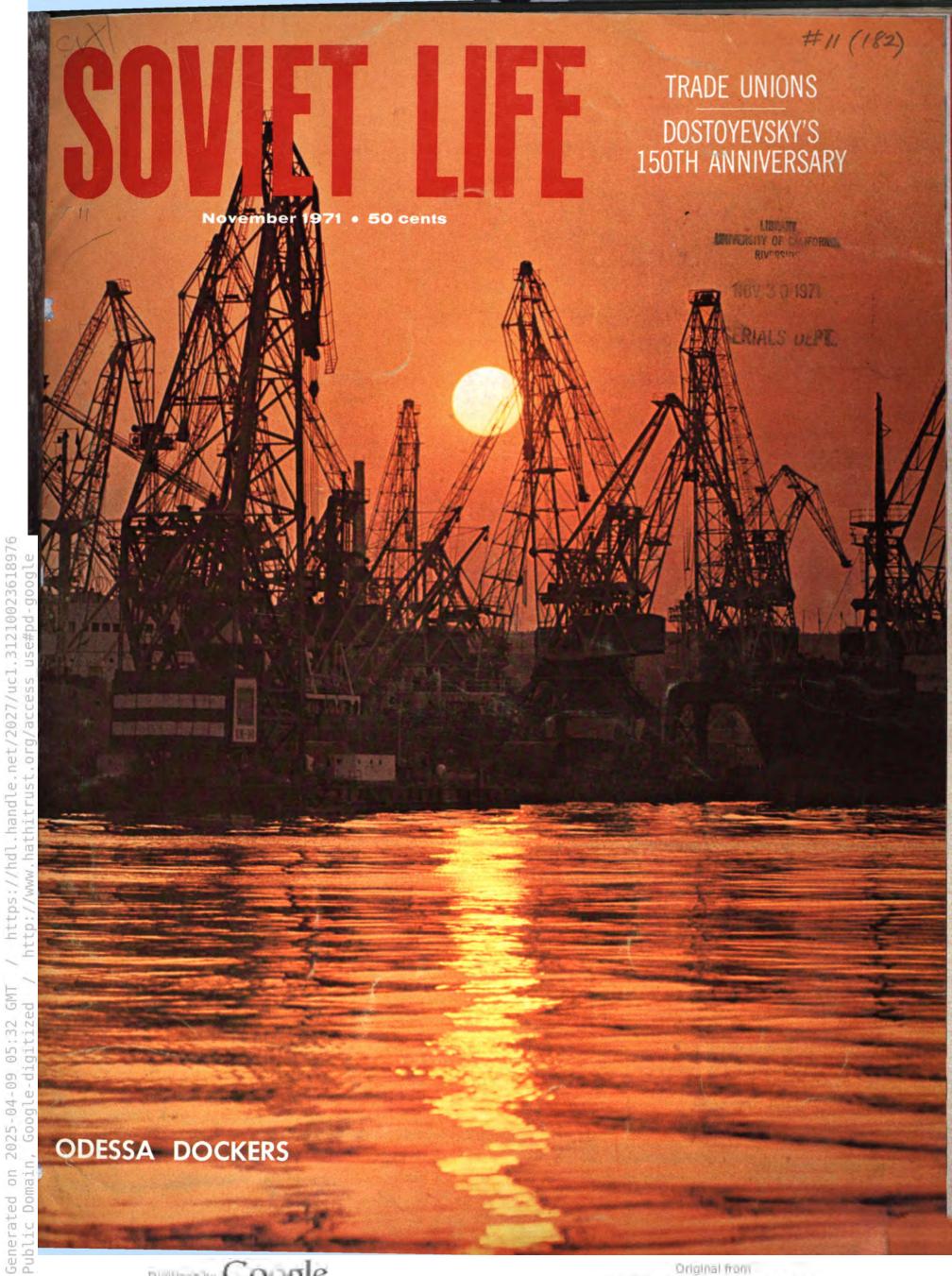
> havevar o pedi o USVBV61

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Digitized by Gougle







Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

# **WORKERS OF THE USSR: LABOR**,



Generated on 2025-04-09 05:32 GMT

Public

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976



The Socialist Revolution of 1917 made the working people the owners of industry and gave them state power. Through the trade unions they have learned to manage their industry and administer their state. The articles in this issue, which is dedicated to Soviet trade unions, concentrate on two cities— Sverdlovsk, on the eastern slope of the Urals, and Odessa, in the Ukraine.

## LEISURE, COMMUNI



#### NOVEMBER 1971, No. 11 (182)

## SOVIET LIFE

The magazine SOVIET LIFE is published by reciprocal agreement between the governments of the United States and the Soviet Union. The agreement provides for the publication and circulation of the magazine SOVIET LIFE in the United States and the magazine AMERICA in the Soviet Union.

2 THE SOCIAL STRUCTURE OF SOVIET SOCIETY Excerpt from the report by Leonid I. Brezhnev
4 AT THE BORDER OF TWO CONTINENTS
5 HOW THE TRADE UNIONS ARE ORGANIZED
6 WE ARE FROM URALMASH by Alexander Makarov and Yuri Molozhatov
12 THE UNION AT URALMASH by Alexander Yuryev
19 SVERDLOVSK LOOKS AHEAD by Leonid Bobykin
20 AUTO PLANT PALACE OF CULTURE
22 RESEARCHING SAFETY FOR COAL MINERS by Alexei Shkarbun
24 QUERIES ON SOVIET TRADE UNIONS
24 SAFETY INSPECTOR by Ludmila Butorina
SOVIET TRADE UNIONS IN ACTION Interview with Pyotr Pimenov
28 URALMASH TOURIST CLUB
THE SOVIET WORKER: HIS PLACE IN SOCIETY by Yuri Lvov
39 THE NEW LABOR LAW Interview with Vasili Prokhorov
40 MILESTONES IN THE WORKING-CLASS MOVEMENT
42 BLACK SEA DOCKERS by Irina Kalitenko
58 SOCHI-TRADE UNION RESORT by Victor Lukyanov
36 PRIZE-WINNING PASTRY COOK
52 AROUND THE COUNTRY
54 LOOKING AT DOSTOYEVSKY
63 NEXT ISSUE
64 SNOW LEOPARD OF THE PAMIR by Ari Polyakov
Moscow Editorial Board APN, Pushkin Square 2 Moscow, USSR Editor in Chief—Oleg P. Benyukh Art Director—Marina T. Zabolotskaya Managing Editor—Nikolai V. Zhiltsov Second-class postage paid at Washington, D.C. and at additional mailing offices.

## THE SOCIAL

From the Report of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union to the Twenty-fourth Congress of the CPSU, delivered by Leonid I. Brezhnev, General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee

N RAISING and resolving problems of our political system's further development and questions of an ideological nature, the Central Committee's point of departure is that the party's policy yields the required results only when it fully takes into account both the interests of the entire people and the interests of various classes and social groups, and directs them into a single common channel.

The party's policy is directed toward helping to bring the working class, the collective farmers and the intellectuals closer together and gradually erasing the essential distinctions between town and countryside and between mental and physical labor. This is one of the key sectors in the building of a classless communist society.

In our country the drawing together of all classes and social groups, the moral and political upbringing of the Soviet people and the strengthening of their social unity are being achieved on the basis of Marxist-Leninist ideology, which expresses the socialist interests and communist ideals of the working class.

The working class is the most numerous in our society. During the past five-year plan period the number of workers increased by approximately eight million. The working class has been considerably augmented by state-farm workers. Workers comprise more than 55 per cent of the employed population. But the place occupied by the working class in socialist society is determined not only by its numerical strength, which can change depending on economic development and the pace of the scientific and technical revolution. The working class has been and remains the main productive force of society. Its revolutionary spirit, discipline, organization and collectivism determine its leading position in the system of socialist social relations.

The leading role of the working class as the builder of communism is consolidated with the growth of its general cultural and educational level and of its political activity. The growth of the cultural level of the working class is convincingly shown, in particular, by the last two censuses. In 1959 there were 386 workers with a higher or secondary education per 1,000; today this figure tops 550.



Front Cover: Evening in the port of Odessa. See article on page 42. Photograph by Vsevelod Tarasevich.

## **STRUCTURE OF SOVIET SOCIETY**

Today there is a steadily growing number of workers who have completely mastered their trade and who, having a secondary education, are continuing their studies and mastering the advanced achievements of science and culture. As a rule, these workers are politically active, and they regard the interests of their enterprise and the entire country as their own. The entire mass of Soviet working people look to these workers as models, and it is only natural that in recent years the stratum of workers has been steadily growing in the Communist Party, and the number of representatives of the working class has been increasing in the Soviets of Working People's Deputies and in our public organizations.

The party will continue to direct its efforts to securing the growth and strengthening of the influence of the working class in all spheres of the life of our society and to making its activity and initiative more fruitful.

Our society's political foundation is the alliance of the working class with the *peasantry*. The party's policy and its practical measures to promote both industry and agriculture have led to a further consolidation of this great alliance.

The growth of the productive forces of agriculture, the gradual conversion of agricultural labor into a variety of industrial work, the cultural upsurge in the countryside and the remaking of rural life have led to changes in the peasant's social makeup and way of thinking. He now has more and more features in common with the worker. The number of collective farmers whose work is directly linked with machines and mechanisms is growing steadily, and the educational level of the collective farmers is rising. On the eve of the Great Patriotic War only six per cent of the working people in the countryside had a higher or secondary education. According to the figures for the close of 1970, more than half of the rural population have finished secondary school or an institution of higher learning.

The appearance of an increasing number of intercollective and mixed state- and collective-farm production associations and enterprises is giving rise to substantial social changes.

The new and more complex machinerypowerful tractors, harvester-combines and trucks-supplied to the countryside, the rising standard of living of the collective farmers and the gradual improvement in cultural and everyday conditions are making agricultural labor more attractive and interesting, particularly for young people, and are giving them the opportunity of acquiring high qualifications. As a result, after finishing educational institutions the rural youth now stay to work in the countryside more willingly. This is a positive trend, and it merits every possible support, especially as the development of agricultural production requires the training of more skilled personnel for the countryside.

The Third All-Union Congress of Collective Farmers adopted the new Model Rules of the Collective Farm. A Union Council of Collective Farms and collective-farm councils of district, regional, territorial and republican levels have been elected. They represent the interests of the collective farmers. All this is of cardinal importance to the life of the countryside and to the development of collective-farm democracy.

Naturally, comrades, the party is well aware that much still remains to be done in the way of promoting culture, improving everyday life and, this must be specially stressed, construction in the countryside. In this respect there is a lot of ground to be covered. But we have no reason to underestimate what has already been accomplished.

The drawing together of the working class, the collective farmers and the intelligentsia is among the paramount social changes in our society. This process has now become increasingly more marked.

Our Soviet intelligentsia sees its mission in devoting its creative energy to the cause of building a communist society. Numerically, the intelligentsia continues to grow quickly. The number of scientific workers, engineers, technicians, agronomists, teachers and doctors is increasing, and in recent years the rate of growth of the scientific and technical intelligentsia in the Soviet Union has exceeded the rate of growth of all the other social groups. This is a natural process. It is the result of the party's policy of achieving the utmost acceleration of scientific and technical progress and further raising the cultural and educational standard of the people.

To a great extent our intelligentsia, particularly the scientific and technical intelligentsia, is replenished from the ranks of the workers and collective farmers. The following is a typical example. At the Pervouralsk Pipe Plant 42 per cent of the engineers and technicians are of working-class stock, 32 per cent of peasant stock and 26 per cent from the families of office workers. The situation is approximately the same at other industrial enterprises in our country.

The party has been and shall go on giving much of its attention to the problems, cares and interests of young people. More than half of our country's population are young people under 30. They are our future and our replacement.

On the party's initiative a series of important measures has been put into effect during the past five years to improve the working conditions for women and, at the same time, lighten their household chores. Let me remind you at least of the fact that maternity leave \* procedures have been extended to collective-farm women, and more nurseries, kindergartens and everyday service establishments have been opened. You all know, comrades, that further steps in this \* Soviet women are entitled to a 112-day paid maternity leave. direction have been planned for the next five-year period.

The aim of the party's policy is to provide Soviet women with more child-care facilities so that they will have more time to be active in community affairs and avail themselves more fully of our recreational, educational and other cultural facilities. All these are important tasks, and the new five-year plan will be a noteworthy stage in their implementation.

A large group of our society consists of pensioners, of labor and war veterans. The delegates to this congress know that in recent years citizens going on pension have been given wider opportunities to take part in labor activity. Many party organizations are evolving useful forms of work with pensioners. But we shall act correctly if we take steps to employ the experience and energy of our veterans more vigorously in social and labor activity.

Comrades, one of the greatest achievements of socialism is the practical implementation by the party of the *Leninist national policy*, a policy promoting equality and friendship among peoples.

Many of the fraternal republics recently marked their fiftieth anniversary. This was an imposing demonstration of the florescence of socialist nations, of the monolithic unity of all the peoples of our country. Next year we shall mark the fiftieth anniversary of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. For its political significance and socioeconomic consequences the formation of the USSR occupies a prominent place in the history of our state.

All the nations and nationalities of our country, above all, the great Russian people, played their role in the formation, consolidation and development of this mighty union of equal nations that have taken the road to socialism. The revolutionary energy, dedication, diligence and profound internationalism of the Russian people have quite legitimately won them the sincere respect of all the other peoples of our socialist motherland.

Further progress in the all-round development of each of the fraternal Soviet republics, in the further gradual drawing together of the nations and nationalities of our country, has been made during the past few years under the party's leadership. This drawing together is taking place under conditions in which the closest attention is given to national features and the development of socialist national cultures. Constant consideration for the general interests of our Union and for the interests of each of its constituent republics forms the substance of the party's policy in this question.

The party shall continue to strengthen the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, consistently pursuing the Leninist line of promoting the florescence of the socialist nations and securing their gradual drawing together. The party shall continue to educate all the working people in the spirit of socialist internationalism, intolerance of nationalism, chauvinism, national narrowness and conceit in any form, in a spirit of profound respect for all nations and nationalities.

A new historical community of people, the Soviet people, took shape in our country during the years of socialist construction. New, harmonious relations, relations of friendship and cooperation, were formed between the classes and social groups, nations and nationalities in joint labor, in the struggle for socialism and in the battles fought in defense of socialism. Our people are welded together by a common Marxist-Leninist ideology and the lofty aims of building communism. The multinational Soviet people demonstrate this monolithic unity by their labor and by their unanimous approval of the Communist Party's policy.

The past five-year period has witnessed a further advance toward the consolidation of our society's unity. We shall go on doing everything to strengthen the community of interests of all the classes and social groups of our country in order to promote the process of drawing them together.

An important feature of the socialist system is that in our country the working people participate in the administration of society not only through state organs but also through a ramified network of mass organizations, above all, such as the trade unions and the Komsomol.

Today our *trade unions* have more than 93 million members. This is practically the entire working class, the whole of the working intelligentsia and the numerous sections of rural workers.

The trade unions are one of the key links in the general system of socialist democracy, in drawing the working people into the administration of the affairs of the state and society. They participate in solving many problems of economic development—from the drawing up of state plans to the management of each enterprise. They play an important role in the production and social work of the personnel of factories, building projects and offices. They help to inculcate a communist attitude toward labor and social property and work to satisfy the cultural and everyday requirements of the people and to protect their health.

The safeguarding of the legitimate interests of the working people remains one of the basic tasks of the trade unions. It is no secret, for example, that we still have enterprises where overtime is systematically practiced, where people are unnecessarily deprived of days off and where, here and there, labor safety is poorly organized. The trade unions can do much to eliminate these abnormal phenomena.

The party's line is to continue enhancing the role and efficiency of the trade unions. Without assuming petty tutelage over the trade unions, the party organizations must do everything to promote their activity and initiative, strengthen them with cadres and make more exacting demands on Communists working in trade unions.

The party will continue giving constant support to the trade unions as the largest organizations of the working people and seeing to it that they are able to fulfill their role of school of administration, school of economic management and school of communism more fully and successfully.

### AT THE BORDER OF TWO CONTINENTS

S verdlovsk, the City on the Ridge, stretches along the abrupt eastern slope of the Ural Mountains, the dividing line between Europe and Asia. Located on the upper reaches of the Iset River, it was also known as the Fortress on the Iset. Poet Vladimir Mayakovsky referred to Sverdlovsk as "a worker and a warrior," an apt description considering its history.

1

Sverdlovsk (formerly Yekaterinburg), the administrative and cultural center of Sverdlovsk Region, was founded in the early eighteenth century, and an iron mill was built there. The city soon became the center of the area's mining industry. The Yekaterinburg mill was one of the largest and best equipped metallurgy enterprises in prerevolutionary Russia.

In the early twentieth century Yekaterinburg became a center of the working-class movement in the Urals: Large strikes and political demonstrations were held there during the first Russian Revolution of 1905. One of the first Soviets of Workers' Deputies was organized in Yekaterinburg, and in 1907 the Bolshevik party newspaper Uralsky Rabochi (Urals Worker) was founded there. It is still published today.

Soviet power was proclaimed in Yekaterinburg on November 8, 1917, the day after the victory of the October Revolution. In 1924 the city was renamed Sverdlovsk in honor of Yakov Sverdlov, a revolutionary who headed the Bolshevik organizations in the Urals area and later became first president of the Soviet Republic.

In the thirties Sverdlovsk played an important role in the country's industrialization. Situated near a number of ferrous and nonferrous metallurgy plants, it soon became a major center of the heavy machine-building industry.

During the Great Patriotic War (1941-1945) the city's inhabitants made a substantial contribution to the victory over fascist Germany. Many served at the front, others worked at the plants and factories, supplying the army with combat equipment.

Today Sverdlovsk is one of the Soviet Union's most important industrial centers. The city has a population of 1.1 million and boasts over 200 large industrial enterprises. The population of Sverdlovsk Region is 4.3 million.

A wide variety of research is conducted at Sverdlovsk's 70 scientific and technical institutes, which also train personnel for the different branches of science and the national economy. The Urals Branch of the USSR Academy of Sciences was founded here in 1932.

Urals State University, opened in 1921, is also located here. All in all, the city has 15 higher and 28 specialized secondary schools with an enrollment of over 120,000. Its higher schools train specialists not only for the Urals area, but for Siberia, the Far East and the North.

Sverdlovsk has five theaters, a philharmonic society, film studio, television station, theater school and conservatory. The Urals Folk Choir is known throughout the country and abroad.

But the city's best-known landmark is probably the Urals Heavy Machine-Building Plant. It manufactures rolling mill, blast furnace and mining equipment, excavators and drilling rigs.Oil-drilling rigs with the plant trademark account for three-quarters of the oil and gas extracted in the Soviet Union, and Uralmash rolling mills turn out about a third of the country's rolled stock.

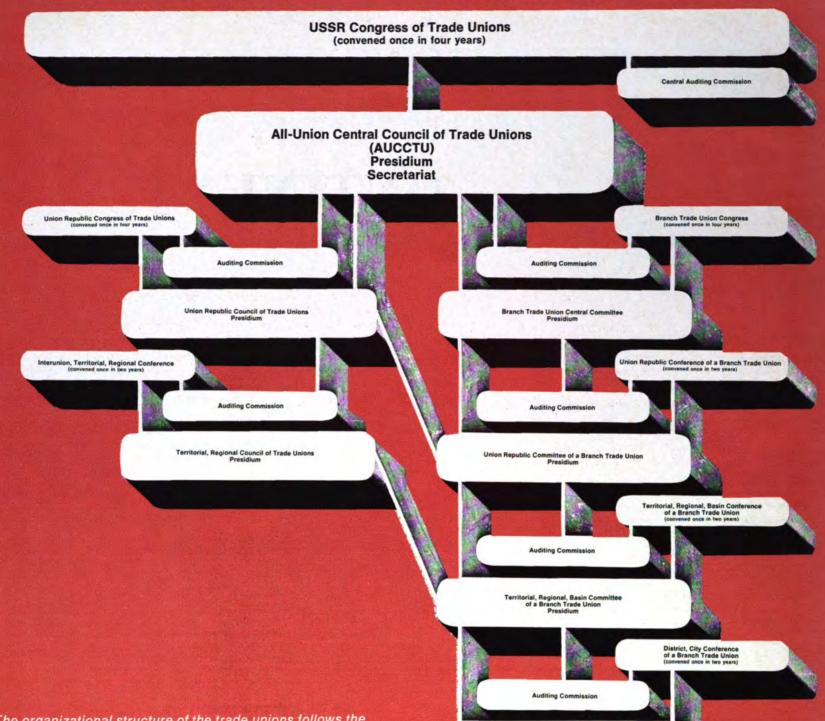
Uralmash was built in 1928 to 1933, during the first years of the country's industrialization. (In the Urals alone, 149 large enterprises appeared in those years.) The plant was the first in the area that combined all the branches of production necessary for the manufacture of heavy machinery. In other words, its job was to build other plants.

The first shop went into operation less than a year and a half after construction teams appeared in the taiga. It began turning out prefabricated metal sections that were used to build the other shops. The plant thus built itself while helping other Urals enterprises, especially the Magnitogorsk Iron and Steel Mill. Uralmash was opened officially on July 15, 1933.

In the following articles our correspondents describe the plant, its workers and their trade union organization.

4

### HOW THE TRADE UNIONS ARE ORGANIZED



The organizational structure of the trade unions follows the principle of democratic centralism, which means that:

a) all trade union bodies from the bottom up are elected by the membership and are accountable to them;

b) trade union organizations decide all questions of union activity in accordance with the Rules of the Trade Unions of the USSR and the decisions of higher trade union bodies;

c) decisions are adopted by a majority vote of the membership;

d) lower-ranking bodies are subordinate to the higher bodies.

The trade unions are organized on the industrial principle: All the workers in a factory or office belong to the same union; each trade union consists of the workers in one branch or several branches of the national economy.

From the Rules of the Trade Unions of the USSR

The USSR Congress of Trade Unions is convened once in four years. In the interim the All-Union Central Council of Trade Unions (AUCCTU) may convene an All-Union Conference of Trade Unions to discuss impor-tant problems. The procedures of the All-Union Conference of Trade Unions are determined by the AUCCTU.



Digitized by Gougle

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA 3

5

Trade Union Group Organize

U.



Nikolai Ryzhkov, director of the Urals Heavy Machine-Building Plant, told us that the plant's most outstanding feature was its people. We soon found convincing proof of that ourselves. The talks we had with workers and engineers all centered around the same theme: "What are your ties with Uralmash? What does it mean to you?"

By Alexander Makarov and Yuri Molozhatov Photographs By Alexander Makarov



UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

4

"Being a school of communism in general, the trade unions must, in particular, be a school for training the whole mass of workers, and eventually all working people, in the art of managing industry (and gradually also agriculture)." V. I. Lenin

.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

URALMAS



https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google Generated on 2025-04-09 05:32 GMT Google-digitized Domain, Public



n many instances, whole families work at Uralmash. We were introduced to a most unusual one, unusual because its oldest member, Ivan Korneyenko, is only 48, is already a grandfather and, he tells us, may soon be a great-grandfather.

Korneyenko, a native of Northern Kazakhstan, showed up at Uralmash in search of a job in 1938, having just turned 15, and has been with the plant ever since. His two brothers and sisters had also come to Sverdlovsk in the thirties.

Korneyenko married when he was 19. Lena, his wife, also worked at the plant then, but she gave up her job after the children were born. Several of his nephews and nieces are at Uralmash, too (he began ticking them off and lost count; we didn't trouble to find out the exact number).

"I started at the electrical maintenance shop but soon got mysell transferred to the assembly shop, where I became an electrical assembler," Korneyenko recalled. "Our shop assembles drilling rigs, and I'm responsible for installing the electrical equipment.

"Little by little the children grew up. I have five of them-three sons and two daughters. The boys, one after the other, came to work at the plant. Victor was the first; he's 28 now; he married some time ago and has two daughters. Then Anatoli; he's 25, also married, with

ctually I've been with Uralmash since early childhood, because I attended a plant kindergarten. I was born not just in Sverdlovsk but in the plant township. The school I attended was close to the plant, and my father has been with Uralmash almost since it was founded. He was a milling machine operator a good many years and then suddenly, at the age of 40, began studying evenings at our polytechnic institute. He graduated at the age of 46, worked as an engineer and then was appointed assistant shift superintendent.

"In 1960 I finished secondary school and immediately applied for admission to the polytechnic institute. Competition was heavy, and my marks on the entrance exams weren't high enough—I was two points short. This upset me terribly, and after a good cry I applied at the evening department, where Father had once studied, with an official transcript of my marks. It was Father who actually suggested it. I decided to work and study, though I could, of course, have waited a year and tried again the next autumn. But I'm not the waiting kind. I applied at the Uralmash personnel department and was taken on as a gear-cutting machine operator.at the mechanical repair shop. This shop worked in three shifts. I can't say I enjoyed the work too much, but gradually I got used to it and began to take an interest in things around me. Besides, I had been brought up so that if I did tackle anything, I tried to do my best.

"I worked there for three years. During my fourth year at the institute my class schedule no longer fitted in with my shift (all the classes were in the evening). It became too hard to combine studies at the institute and work at the plant. But I just couldn't drop my courses.

"Besides, I felt sure that I was ready to work at the specialty I was training for. So I went to see our shop superintendent, but discovered that he didn't agree. Between you and me, he turned out to be a rather strange man. He told me he had no need for women technicians: 'I'll take you on, and the next thing I know you'll get married, then you'll ask for maternity leave, and then you'll only be a burden on the shop for who knows how long.' I was indignant: How could he run a big shop if he didn't even know how to talk to people? Incidentally, he left Uralmash several years ago.

"Again tears came to my eyes. I couldn't help thinking that maybe he was right. But I decided I wouldn't give up without a fight and went to our chief technologist—Yuri Kondratyev. My conversation



fanatic and encyclopedic expert on poetry was the last man we expected to meet at Uralmash.

When we entered the tiny office of Mitrofan Shutov, the senior foreman of the forge and press shop, and he

got up from behind his desk, we involuntarily started back. His height (almost seven feet) and the herculean breadth of his shoulders just seemed improbable. And when he shook hands, we couldn't help thinking we'd end up as invalids.

The workers at the plant have nicknamed him Big Mitrofan. He seems a bit embarrassed by his imposing appearance and even tries to look smaller.

There is a paradox in Shutov's life: Despite his extraordinary thirst for knowledge, he failed to get a secondary education. According to Shutov this happened, also paradoxically, because of his impatient curiosity. He was always ahead of his class and the material they were studying; school bored him, and it seemed to him he was wasting time, the time he had always been taught to treasure.

Eventually, however, Shutov rose from smith's apprentice to the ranks of the plant engineering and technical staff, becoming a senior foreman.

"If I were going to school now, I would study normally—I've grown up, after all. But then I was impatient to find out about everything at once," he explained to us. "I was raised in a peasant family in Voronezh Region, attended a village school and acquired a passion for literature. I recall we organized a literary club where we read, recited and discussed prose and poetry. I was especially keen on poetry: My favorites were Sergei Yesenin and Vladimir Mayakovsky. It turned out I had a rather good memory, and everything I read and reread then I remember to this day.

"I've lived in Sverdlovsk since 1934, when I came to work at Ural-



Digitized by Gougle

a young son. And, finally, Boris: He's only 23, still single, but I think he's also planning to get married soon. We all work in the same shop, but they are fitters. It's the usual thing here: Your children work where you work. This is a good thing in many respects. To my mind, the father-son relationship in the shop turns into a senior and junior worker relationship. I don't know why, but I'm much stricter with my children at the shop than at home. Perhaps that's why my daughter Ludmila preferred getting a job elsewhere, as a saleswoman at a jewelery shop. She's 20. My younger daughter, Marina, is 13 and in seventh grade."

Wei

なた

170

ēχ

22

http://www.hathitrust.org/

Generated on 2025-04-09 05:32 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized

Korneyenko and his sons are not party members (Boris is in the Komsomol), but they all take a large part in shop activities. Korneyenko, for instance, is a member of the shop trade union committee and for nine years has headed its social insurance committee. The latter keeps check of payments for sick leave, gives financial assistance to the needy, and distributes free and reduced-rate vouchers for accommodations at rest homes, sanatoriums and preventive treatment centers.

Victor heads the assembly shop's committee on housing and living conditions, and Anatoli is the unofficial leader of the shop's sportsmen (he's a pretty good sharpshooter). The youngest son, Boris, like every YCLer, is always very busy. He attends an evening secondary school and is planning to continue his studies after graduation.

"We all used to live together," Korneyenko told me, "but the married ones eventually moved away. One of my sons got an apartment of his own; there are four people in his family, after all. The other is living with his wife's parents-they have a larger apartment than we do. There are five of us left now.

"My youngest and middle sons are enthusiastic hunters, and I love fishing, especially ice fishing in the winter and early spring. I went under twice, but as we Russians say, desire is stronger than fear. Sunday evenings the whole family gets together to show off the game they've bagged or the fish they've caught and sample them along with a shot of vodka. True, every once in a while we can only treat one another to tall stories, about how we got fooled by a grouse, or how a record bream broke the line."

The shop where Korneyenko and his sons work assembled its 7,000th drilling rig last year, and the plant management named it after the Korneyenko family.

Korneyenko, by the way, participated in the assembly of every one of the rigs.



mash. In 1940 I joined the party. I feel as if I've struck roots in the shop, I've become so much a part of it. I'm 56 and could have retired according to our laws when I was 50, because I work under high temperatures. But I just can't imagine myself away from the plant, and I'll continue as long as I can."

People at the plant speak highly of Shutov. For instance, if they have any doubts concerning a fact or date, this is the man to ask: He knows everything. He has a veritable archive, both at home and in his cubbyhole of an office-newspaper and magazine clippings; reference books; a collection of desk calendars with facts on literature and the arts, embracing the years of 1914 to 1930, and a wealth of books. The rumor that he knows thousands of lines of poetry by heart is no exaggeration: He readily quoted Byron, Goethe and Whitman (translated into Russian), and almost all the classical and contemporary Russian poets.

This year Shutov was vacationing at a sanatorium in Sochi, the Black Sea health resort. One day he saw an announcement of a lecture on Sergei Yesenin's life and work. Naturally, he went. A large crowd was assembled, waiting impatiently for the lecturer, but he didn't show up. Finally the management announced that he had fallen ill. The audience was on the point of leaving when one of the vacationers said: "There's a worker from the Urals here who's a great connoisseur of poetry. Why don't we ask him to speak?" The audience applauded. Shutov walked to the platform and said: "Dear friends, I'd like to tell you a little story about Anatoli Lunacharsky, our commissar of education in the twenties. Once, while he was playing billiards, some people came up to him and asked him to deliver a lecture on esthetics, since the scheduled speaker had fallen ill. At first he tried to refuse, saying he was not prepared, but finally agreed. He quickly finished his game, losing it-he almost always

with him turned out to be a decisive one in my life. He said he would take me into his department, but that I'd lose slightly in earnings. I agreed and was soon working as a design technician. I've been with the department ever since.

"In 1966 I graduated from the institute. I was given paid leave so I could prepare to defend my thesis, and almost immediately after getting my degree, I was appointed design engineer.

"Ours is a big department with a staff of about 800. I was assistant secretary of the YCL bureau until I left the organization because of the age limit. I still take part in a lot of plant activities, and not long ago I was elected deputy to the District Soviet. Of course, I'm not very well versed yet in legislative affairs, but I'll try to justify the confidence that people have shown in me.

"I'm married-my husband is an engineer, too-and have a threeyear-old daughter. Once I was asked whether I wouldn't have found it easier and more congenial to devote myself to the house and to bringing up my daughter. I don't think that's enough for a full life. A family is important, but so is my work. One supplements the other, and I would have found being home alone boring. My husband, by the way, understands me perfectly."

lost at billiards-and went off to deliver the lecture, which is still remembered as an outstanding one in the history of art criticism. But as the ancient Romans said, what Jupiter may, the bull may not. So don't hold it against me if I don't lecture today, but I will recite some poetry if you wish." And he recited for almost two hours. The next day he had to show up again in the same hall before a packed house that wanted to hear Mayakovsky's poetry.

Shutov's wife is a Russian language and literature teacher. His daughter, a graduate of the Sverdlovsk Pedagogical Institute Department of Music, now teaches at a music school. His two sons, one 19 and the other 20, have followed in their father's footsteps. But they're working in another part of the plant-the pattern shop. His sons' trade proved a great help in one of Shutov's projects.

He once got the idea of casting a memorial plaque in commemoration of his fellow villagers who had fallen in the Great Patriotic War. He wrote to his school friends about it, and they responded enthusiastically, deciding to do it all on their own. The job, it turned out, was far from easy. An exact list of names had to be compiled. The Voronezh Regional Party Committee came to their assistance, but the search took about two years: The Nazis had burned the village to the ground, and no records had survived. Finally the list of 93 names was drawn up. The plaque had to be made in four parts. Mitrofan's sons made the patterns and Mitrofan himself did the casting. During his vacation Shutov brought the plaque to his native village, where the memorial was unveiled.

Later on Shutov made another memorial plaque in commemoration of the war dead from his shop, drawing up the list of names with the help of management and the other workers in the shop. Now people from other parts of the plant are approaching Shutov with similar requests, and he refuses no one.



9



ow past 50, Khramtsov has been with Uralmash since 1937. His father was chief forester at the very site where the plant was eventually built. When construction work began, the forester was transferred to another district, but in a short while 16-year-old Alexander returned to the area he

had known so well from childhood. 'At first," Khramtsov recalled, "I operated a vertical lathe-a trade I learned at vocational school-but soon I found out that the plant needed machine operators in the gear-cutting shop. I decided to retrain and mastered the shop's six types of gear cutters.

'Twelve years ago I graduated from a machine-building specialized secondary school, studying evenings. I could have gone on working without these courses, but nowadays it's hard to be a fullfledged specialist unless you have technical training. After finishing the school I could have gotten a job as foreman, or as a technician at our research institute. But I think I can be as useful here as anywhere else. Besides, I'd hate to leave the place where I've worked for more than 30 years."

Khramtsov is not only a conscientious worker, but a fine organizer. The gear-cutting team he heads has held the title of Communist Work Team since 1960.

"There are four of us," he explained, "three Communists and one Young Communist League member. We work according to the socalled through-method, that is, everything we do is listed as a single order. For instance, if one shift doesn't complete the machining of a certain part, it is not removed from the lathe, but finished by the next





machinist and an Uralmash veteran, Krasnogor has been with the plant since 1940. He is in one of the most highly skilled grades there: He does finishing work on a few special items, earning an average of 400 rubles a month.

Krasnogor was born in the Ukraine in 1925. His father, Samuil Krasnogor, was a worker and later a foreman. In 1935 the family moved to Sverdlovsk, and the elder Krasnogor got a job at the new plant. When a vocational school opened at Uralmash (it's now an industrial training school), Abram signed up, and after graduation he began work at Uralmash. A student's years at the school, by the way, are included in his later work record.

There were three more brothers in the family besides Abram. One now works at the Sverdlovsk Turbomotor Plant, another graduated from the Sverdlovsk Pedagogical Institute and is teaching English in

Nizhni Tagil, Sverdlovsk Region, and the third graduated from the Moscow Aviation Institute and lives and works in Moscow. Abram's wife also worked at Uralmash for a number of years, in the pattern shop. They have a 14-year-old son, Boris.

'You know how I learned to work?" Abram began. "I wanted to become an ace machinist. I felt that a genuine worker was interested not only in earning a good living, but in the parts he was machining. That was precisely what attracted me-the quality of production. The training I got at vocational school wasn't enough: I used to stand for hours watching our top machinists, real virtuosos, at work. That was a long time ago, my own pupils have already grown up, but I still remember how I used to follow more experienced machinists around, asking them questions all the time.

"After mastering the job thoroughly, I made some rationalization

here are about 800 young teenagers, 16- and 17-year-olds. at Uralmash. These are mainly boys who have dropped out of high school for various reasons. They are hired with the approval of the district Soviet of Working People's Deputies and the plant trade union committee, only on condition that they continue their schooling. Up to the age of 18, teenagers work a sixhour day and, as a rule, only the first shift. The labor protection committee sees to it that they are not employed on hazardous jobs (for instance, they are not allowed to work in shops where the temperature is high). A special medical committee checks on them periodically. Every youngster has a patron-one of the best workers or foremen in the shop.

Yevgeni Pcholin, 41, is one of the latter. He has been living in the Urals since 1935, when he came here with his parents. After finishing a seven-year school in 1946, he worked for two years at a gold mine, graduated from a machine-building specialized secondary school and got a job at Uralmash. Here he was a foreman, shift superintendent and, finally, senior foreman. His wife also works at the plant, and his son and daughter are in school.

"Youngsters frequently get jobs at our shop," Yevgeni explained. "And although every teenager is attached to some worker or foreman, actually the whole shop looks out for him. Our most recent charge, 17-year-old Sergei Mikhailov, came to us from a boarding

school. He grew up in a broken home: His father abandoned the family, and soon after his mother was killed in an accident. The only relatives he had were an aunt, a grandmother, and an older brother who worked at Uralmash. So Sergei lived in a boarding school. He was rather reserved and taciturn, played hooky frequently and joined some other boys in raiding people's orchards. The boarding school management asked us to assume responsibility for Sergei's upbringing. So we took him into our shop as apprentice to a drilling machine operator. We also gave him some money for a start, arranged for his accommodations at the Uralmash workers' rooming house and had him sign up for studies at our evening school-in the eighth grade. It was a pretty heavy load: evening school classes, work at the plant, and elementary vocational training courses besides. It wasn't all smooth running at first, of course. Once he announced: 'I'm sick and tired of all this-evening school, and that training course of yours. I'll just work at the plant, and that's all. We had to sit down and discuss things seriously with him. I think that helped. Not the talk so much as the feeling he got that we liked him, that he was, in fact, a favorite-and this flattered him.

"I won't say our Seryozha became a model overnight, but that's not what we were after. What was important, for instance, was that he passed his elementary vocational training courses. Things got easier. He was able to buy some clothes with his first earnings; he

/ https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google Generated on 2025-04-09 05:32 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized shift. We decide the matter of our individual earnings together when the particular order is completed and added up. This means increased labor productivity and more time saved. Our job has become more interesting, and our earnings have increased noticeably. The average pay of a member of the team is now 220 rubles a month."

Khramtsov, who was awarded the title of Hero of Socialist Labor in 1966, is well known at the plant: Twice, in 1958 and in 1962, the workers sent him as their representative to the USSR Supreme Soviet, and in 1971 he was a delegate to the Twenty-fourth Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union (Khramtsov joined the party in 1962). The congress elected him to the CPSU Central Committee. Khramtsov holds a variety of public offices. He is a member of the district party committee and the bureau of the city party committee, and until quite recently he was chairman of the plant's innovators council.

Where does he find time for everything? Doesn't it interfere with his work? Has he any free time of his own?

"Of course, there's a lot to do," Khramtsov said, "but as a rule whatever I have to take care of is over by seven P.M., so that I'm usually home by eight. My leisure time? Well, on my two days off we like getting out in the country. I have a Volga, and I enjoy tinkering with it. In the winter my wife and sons and I go in for skiing. I even take part in the skiing competitions for my age group.

"In the summer we arrange outings to our orchard. There's a horticulturists association at the plant with about 3,000 members, and a large piece of land not far from the city has been turned over to it. I have a small plot there, and I've built a cottage and planted a small orchard. We usually spend our summer vacations in the South, at a sanatorium near the seacoast. But most of all we like traveling. My wife has been to Yugoslavia, Czechoslovakia and Bulgaria, and we visited the German Democratic Republic together.

"My wife is an X-ray laboratory assistant. Since she's been working for more than 25 years in a hazardous profession, she receives a pension in addition to her salary. My older son works at another plant, and the younger one is attending school.

"You ask what the plant means to me. Actually everything I've already told you is an answer to that question. The main thing is that it helped me get started in life, taught me what respect for labor, both one's own and other people's, means. Now I have pupils of my own on the job; in fact, some have already outgrown me and become prominent engineers.

"Uralmash taught me, in approaching problems, to consider the interests of the country as a whole and not to ignore those of each person individually. Our team, for instance, managed to fulfill its previous five-year plan in three and a half years, and we undertook to fulfill our Ninth Five-Year Plan commitments in four years. What is the point, you may ask, in tightening the schedule? First of all, it's our contribution to a common cause; secondly, say what you like, there's probably an element of healthy ambition in this, and thirdly, it means higher earnings. In a word, from a simple carrier-out of commands, the worker has progressed to a thinking creator."

proposals. They were accepted, and served to facilitate operations and save time. In the first eight months of this year I managed to fulfill a 21-month norm. If I continue at the same rate, I'll fulfill my fiveyear plan target way before schedule.

"Like the others here, I devote a lot of time to plant activities. I've been elected to the shop trade union committee and am responsible for athletics. I played soccer and hockey myself a good many years. Now my age is a drawback, but I coach, and I help the youngsters. Besides, it's not only in sports that you get a chance to pass on your know-how. I do that all the time on the job. Sometimes even at other plants. Not long ago I visited the city of Elektrostal in Moscow Region; Uralmash sent me there to exchange some secrets of the trade. I think these visits are very useful: They enrich both the guests and the hosts."





has taste, by the way, which is not always the case among youngsters his age. Not long ago he finished his apprenticeship and was entrusted with a lathe. His performance, of course, is far from perfect yet, but he's trying to keep up with the older workers. The question arose of how he should be paid. He wasn't producing more than when he was an apprentice, but we wanted him to feel that now he was a real worker. And so we decided that the older workers would add some of their output to his. Since he himself was trying very hard, he failed to notice that his earnings had been boosted artificially. You might consider that deception. But we say No: It's an educational experiment, if you will. The team he is working on is paid as a group, so actually everyone is giving up only a small portion of his earnings for Seryozha. Eventually, of course, this will end, and he will be expected to work on an equal basis with the rest.

"Gradually Seryozha is being drawn into the shop activities: He helps publish our wall newspaper and takes part in sports competitions—he's a good ice skater. This summer we sent him off to a tourist center in the taiga for a free 12-day vacation.

"His brother keeps an eye on him, too, dropping in at the rooming house and the shop. In general Sergei has become more sociable and has a good many friends. The other day he said he wanted to join the YCL. So things are really looking up."

Continued on page 18

à,

"The role of social organizations increases in the period of the full-scale construction of communism. The trade unions acquire particular importance as schools of administration an economic management, as schools of communism. The party will help the trade unions to take a growing share in economic management. From the Program of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union

WHEN I asked Victor Ryabkov, the chair-man of the plant trade union committee at Uralmash, what his committee's functions were, he said: "It would probably be simpler to tell you what they're not. Since we're elected by the plant's biggest mass organi-zation-more than 99 per cent of the workers here are union members—we handle a wide variety of problems on and off the job."

#### **Guiding Principles**

Each year the plant trade union committee reports to the members on what it has accomplished. If anyone on the committee fails to justify the union members' confi-dence—if he turns out to be a poor organidence—if he turns out to be a poor organi-zer, ignores proposals made by members, fails to get to the bottom of some dispute, or displays lack of principle in confronta-tions with management—he will not be re-elected. Victor Ryabkov has been elected chairman six times. How is the committee's work organized? "What we do." Ryabkov told me, "pretty accurately reflects the concerns of workers at the plant. The more active the members, the more they demand of us, and union participation here has increased consider-ably in recent years.

"Not long ago we decided to give the shop committees more responsibility: Now they distribute new apartments, as well as reduced-rate accommodations for sanato-riums and vacation resorts, and they settle labor-management disputes. This has taken a load off our shoulders-given us more time for problems that concern everyone."

The plant trade union organization at Uralmash is part of the Union of Engineer-ing Workers of the USSR. The members in the various departments form trade union groups, each of which elects an organizer, a social insurance administrator and a labor rotection (health and safety) inspector. The trade union groups are united in a shop trade union organization, which in turn elects a committee headed by a chairman (elections, as in all union bodies, are by secret ballot).

The plant trade union committee is elected at a general plant conference. The present committee has forty-four members, eight of them—the chairman, vice chairman, and six heads of standing committees—full-time officials on leave from their regular jobs. This full-time staff is paid out of trade union funds, which means it is completely inde-pendent of the plant administration. According to Soviet labor law, manage-

ment may not discharge any trade union committee member. The plant trade union committee, however, can ask that an executive be dismissed for incompetence if he violates labor laws or refuses to comply with the collective agreement.

with the collective agreement. The plant trade union committee has 14 smaller committees, each with a consider-able degree of independence, dealing with labor protection, wages, social insurance, tourism, production, child welfare, and so on. Major problems that concern everyone are referred to the plant trade union comare referred to the plant trade union committee presidium.

#### The Collective Agreement

A collective agreement is negotiated annually between management and the staff. Copies of the proposed agreement are dis-tributed to all the workers. It is then dis-

tributed to all the workers. It is then dis-cussed in detail at factorywide meetings and corrected and amended when necessary. "Do disputes ever develop during these discussions?" I asked Ryabkov. "Not since I've been chairman, though conceivably they could. If a dispute did arise, it would be referred to a higher union body for settlement, and it could go as far body for settlement, and it could go as far as the central committee of our trade union.

good deal depends on how responsive

management is to the workers' demands." Ryabkov then offered a concrete example of what happens when the union makes a of what happens when the union makes a demand that management is unable to meet. I had just visited the plant's palace of cul-ture and remarked: "It's a fine building, and it seems to serve its purpose very well. Why does your collective agreement provide for a new building? What do you need it for?" "This is a must for us," he replied. "The auditorium in the old palace seats only 800, the acoustics are poor and the stage is too small. Our workers have been asking for a

small. Our workers have been asking for a new building for a long time. When the question was raised at the last conference, our director said he agreed with us, but management was short of funds—a new palace would cost several million rubles.

"We decided to include this item in the agreement anyway, and to send a represent-ative to Moscow, to the ministry, to ask for additional funds. If the ministry refused, we would apply to the Chairman of the Council of Ministers."

The Uralmash collective agreement for

1971 consists of seven sections: 1. The production plan and scientific and technological progress. This deals with on-the-job training, evening and specialized

secondary schools and higher education, mechanization and automation, socialist emulation among the workers, and encour-agement of innovators and inventors. 2. Work quotas and wage rates. Wages, whether hourly rates, piece rates or pay-ment by the job, are determined by the plant management together with the plant trade union committee. The plant trade union committee also supervise the formu-lation of wage rate schedules and of the grades in which workers are classified aclation of wage rate schedules and of the grades in which workers are classified ac-cording to wage scale and qualification indexes. These indexes are drawn up by the State Committee on Labor and Wages of the USSR Council of Ministers and the All-Union Central Council of Trade Unions. Work quotas are set and new quotas intro-duced with the participation of the plant trade union committee and only with its consent. This section also provides for a bonus fund made up of deductions from the plant's profits and specifies that the fund shall be spent only with the plant trade union committee's approval. 3. Improvement of working conditions and social insurance. This lists labor protection measures and the amounts allotted for them. It also specifies procedures for distributing

It also specifies procedures for distributing

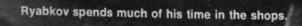
#### By ALEXANDER YURYEV

Photographs by Alexander Makarov

A general meeting of the pattern shop votes on a proposal that Victor Ryabkov run for the regional legislature. With the support of the other shops, Ryabkov was elected deputy to the Sverdlovsk Regional Soviet. In his main job, as head of the plant trade union committee, Ryabkov oversees negotiation and fulfillment of the collective agreement. Besides wages and working conditions, this covers such items as housing, social services, child care and cultural facilities.



Technical inspection. Center: Senior foreman Andrei Sokolov.









A party at the palace of culture.

reduced-rate vouchers for accommodations

reduced-rate vouchers for accommodations at sanatoriums and rest homes, and for the maintenance of Young Pioneer camps. 4. Improvement of living conditions: hous-ing, cultural facilities and community serv-ices. This includes management's commit-ment to build 600 new apartment units, assist owners of individual household plots and cooperate in financing improvements in the workers' residential district. Also in this section, the plant trade union committee this section, the plant trade union committee undertakes to provide public control of the canteens and shops catering to plant personnel. 5. Educatio

Education and training of young people. Improvement of working and living conditions of women.

7. Production and labor discipline. Among other things, the plant trade union commit-tee commits itself to investigating and elimi-nating the causes of manpower fluctuation and to seeing that the collective agreement is fulfilled.

is fulfilled. The agreement has 10 supplements, in-cluding wage schedules and rates, proce-dures for paying bonuses, and measures to improve working conditions and prevent accidents and illnesses. The workers and management in each shop and department check regularly on whether the collective agreement is being fulfilled. Twice a year a general meeting or trade union conference hears and discusses reports by the plant director and plant reports by the plant director and plant trade union committee chairman.

#### **Protection of Labor**

One of the most important responsibilities of both management and the union is labor protection: the improvement of working conditions, maintenance of health services, and accident prevention.

"In 1970 the administration spent 562,000 rubles on 57 improvements in the plant additional ventilation equipment and better lighting in the shops, a new roof for one of the buildings, and so on," said Alexei Zhitenev, chairman of the labor protection committee.

Zhitenev's committee consists of 30 elective members, 18 of them workers. Cooperat-ing with them are the shop labor protection committees and the public inspectors elected

by the trade union groups. The inspectors check on whether health and safety rules are being observed in their particular sections. This is the first step in a three-stage control system. How does it work?

"The public inspector and the foreman make a daily checkup," Zhitenev told me. "Next comes a weekly inspection by the shop superintendent, the chairman of the shop labor protection committee and the section superintendents. Each violation is listed and a deadline is set for eliminating

it. "The third stage of control is a special committee consisting of the plant's chief engineer or his deputy, a member of the plant labor protection committee, a fire inspector, a doctor, and four or five other Shop committeeman Ivan Sologub (with cap) discusses work quotas.

members. There are nine such committeeman in at the plant, and they inspect the sections and departments in their jurisdiction twice every three months. If a particular section or department is rated Unsatisfactory, all its engineers and technicians are deprived of 25 per cent of their current bonus by order of the director." The staff of the plant's health and safety department includes a doctor specializing in occupational diseases. If he discovers a hazard (for example, if the air in a shop shows a rise in dust content), he notifies the local Sanitation and Epidemiological

the local Sanitation and Epidemiological Station and orders management to correct the violation immediately or the section will be closed down. Inspectors from the SES come to the plant once a month to sample

the drinking water and the air in the shops, Internists at the plant polyclinic check the workers periodically; each doctor is responsible for the personnel in a particular

"With such a thorough inspection sys-tem," I asked Zhitenev, "aren't accidents very rare?"

Yes, but we still haven't done away with them completely. They're seldom serious, though, just small cuts and bruises for which the workers themselves are often to blame -the result of thoughtlessness or carelessness.

#### **How Uralmash Relaxes**

With the exception of some shops where only repairmen work on days off, Uralmash operates round the clock. But the workers get two days off a week plus holidays and vacations. A production schedule has been worked out that meets the needs of both

Ivan Yolkin, deputy chairman of the plant trade union committee and chairman of the social insurance committee, told us that his committee handled the distribution of reduced-rate vouchers for accommodations at sanatoriums, rest homes and preventive treatment centers. The vouchers are dis-tributed on a doctor's recommendation. In the plant's social insurance budget for 1971, more than 320,000 rubles were allotted

for this purpose. A preventive treatment center accom-modating a hundred people has been built for Uralmash personnel in a picturesque suburb of Sverdlovsk. There people get over-night accommodations and medical treatment, usually for 24 days, while continuing to work at their jobs. They live in comfort-able suites for two and are driven to and from work and to their midday meal at the rest home

Ivan Yolkin showed us comparative data on the number of workers at the plant who received vouchers in 1966 and 1970:

1966	1970
5,672	6,510
2,505	3,020
1,708	2,950
976	1,292
600	1,000
	5,672 2,505 1,708 976

In recent years Uralmash has also built a tuberculosis prevention center, added several buildings to the Nizhniye Sergi and Obukhovo resorts in Sverdlovsk Region, and set up year-round tourist camps on the shores of Lake Baltym and Lake Tavatui, two of Sverdlovsk's most popular vacation spots.

Many of the workers go in for tourism. As far back as 1936 tourist and mountain-climbing groups were formed at Uralmash, climbing groups were formed at Uralmash, and an enthusiast wrote in the plant news-paper: "Anyone who has seen the Sun rise amid eternal snow, who has breathed the aroma of alpine meadows, will forever feel the lure of mountaineering, will forever be drawn to the wilderness." Among the plant's first tourists and moun-tain climbers were machinist A. Danilovich, who became a Master of Sports, and T. Karelina, later a well-known speed skater, a USSR champion and world record holder. Group calisthenics are conducted at Ural-

a USSR champion and world record holder. Group calisthenics are conducted at Ural-mash for about 10 minutes each day. They are, of course, optional, but almost every-one joins in. Many of the workers—more than a thousand—belong to running-for-health groups, which are especially popular among the middle-aged. The plant has its own sports club, Ural-mash, with a staff of coaches and instruc-tors paid by the union plus a number of volunteers. In addition, about 15,000 Ural-mash workers and their families are mem-bers of Trud (Labor), the trade union sports society, and many more go in for various sports. Skiing, skating, weightlifting and track and field competitions are held fre-quently in the shops and departments.

quently in the shops and departments. Rebuilding of the Uralmash Stadium, the biggest in Sverdlovsk, was completed re-cently, and a gym and indoor swimming pool were added. Uralmash sportsmen compete in the regional tournaments, where they frequently place first, and in the national trade union tournament in Moscow. About 150 hold the title of Master of Sports and about 5,000 are graded athletes. The wom-en's and men's basketball teams were Russian Federation champions, and the plant's soccer team, Uralmash, competes in the national championship in the top league's

second division. Despite their popularity sports, of course, are not the only leisure activity of the Uralmash workers.

Every family subscribes to newspapers and magazines, and in almost every apart-ment you will see a wide selection of books, a television set and radio. People go to the a television set and radio. People go to the theater and the movies and attend concerts frequently. For convenience' sake, the union cultural committees buy blocks of tickets for sale to the workers. Amateur art and drama activities are also very popular. And drama activities are also very popular. More than 6,000 people belong to choral, music, dance, drama and other amateur groups set up by the shops and departments. In addition, 5600 persons are enrolled in various studios at the plant's palace of outputs, which has a people's theater music culture, which has a people's theater, musi-cal comedy theater, folk song and dance ensemble, chamber music orchestra, jazz









band, folk instrument orchestra, choir, ballet studio and Tatar-Bashkir music ensemble. Amateur artists perform to large audiences not only at the palace of culture, but at clubs in Sverdlovsk and other cities, including Moscow. Uralmash performers placed first in the competition held by the People's Theaters of the region.

first in the competition held by the People's Theaters of the region. At the palace of culture evenings are arranged in honor of outstanding workers; veterans and young people hold get-togethers; weddings and births are registered and celebrated. Here young people are congratulated on coming of age, and their initiation into the working class is marked. A Young Family Day is held on the first Sunday of April for couples married the previous year. On that day the young play host to doctors, teachers and culinary specialists who come to consult them. A people's culture university with a large library of its own is located at the palace of

A people's culture university with a large library of its own is located at the palace of culture. In addition, the plant has two scientific and technical libraries and several mobile collections circulating in the shops.

#### Health Protection and Child Welfare

Some 500 doctors and 1500 other health workers serve the Uralmash personnel. In the plant township are a general hospital and a children's hospital, four polyclinics (including a stomatological clinic) and other health services. The cardiological division of the general hospital is located on the outskirts of the city, in a forest. The plant itself has a polyclinic with a large number of doctors on its staff, including one assigned by the regional trade union council to supervise accident and disease prevention. Uralmash also has a public health council

Uralmash also has a public health council made up of doctors and representatives of the shops and departments, the plant trade union committee, the Komsomol committee and the Uralmash sports club. The plant's chief engineer is chairman of this council, which coordinates all programs relating to the workers' health: improvement of working conditions, sanitation, group calisthenics, health education and leisure activities. The earlier shortage of child care facilities ended some three years ago. The plant now has at its disposal 42 nurseries and kindergartens, accommodating 6,000 youngsters, and four Young Pioneer summer camps located about 20 miles from the city.

The earlier shortage of child care facilities ended some three years ago. The plant now has at its disposal 42 nurseries and kindergartens, accommodating 6,000 youngsters, and four Young Pioneer summer camps located about 20 miles from the city. Operating expenses of the camps are 60 rubles per child per month, but parents pay only 22, 11 or 3 rubles, depending on the family's earnings. Eighty-five hundred children spend their summers at these camps each year.

Cooperating with the schools attended by the workers' children is a council headed by the plant's deputy director. Plant teams provide the schools with technical assistance, and the young workers make friends among the high school students. This is often a good influence on "difficult" teenagers.

Uralmash also has its own preschool education department.

#### The Union Budget

Leafing through Uralmash's collective agreement, one is struck by the huge sums that are spent on the workers' cultural and other leisure activities, operation of Young Pioneer camps, nurseries and kindergartens, accommodations at sanatoriums and rest homes, and health services. For instance, a point in the agreement specifies that plant workers will be issued 7,379 reduced-rate vouchers for accommodations at sanatoriums and rest homes, 522 covering all expenses and the rest covering 70 per cent of expenses. The face value of the sanatorium vouchers averages 150 rubles, and of the rest home vouchers, 40-60 rubles. Who covers all these expenditures? The union funds come from several

rest home vouchers, 40-60 rubles. Who covers all these expenditures? The union funds come from several sources. First, union members pay monthly dues of one per cent of their earnings (plus an initiation fee of one per cent). Thirty per cent of this money is transferred to a higher trade union body, and 70 per cent remains in the treasury of the plant trade union organization. Ten per cent of this 70 is usually placed at the disposal of the shop organizations, and 1.5 per cent goes for training trade union activists and paying bonuses to such activists. The rest is spent on cultural activities, education, child welfare, tourism and sports equipment. A certain amount is set aside for material aid to union members. For example, a worker has been given a voucher for sanatorium accommodations on the Black Sea coast and the plant union committee decides to pay his traveling expenses. Or, the union may send a gift to the parents of a new baby.

baby. Soviet trade unions also have at their disposal the state social insurance fund, made up entirely of contributions from factories and other enterprises to the national budget. Uralmash's share of this fund totals several million rubles. It pays for sick benefits (from 60 to 100 per cent of a person's earnings, depending on how long he has worked without interruption), accommodations at sanatoriums, rest homes and preventive treatment centers, maternity leave (112 days), pensions to working veterans and other welfare items.

benefits (from 60 to 100 per cent of a person's earnings, depending on how long he has worked without interruption), accommodations at sanatoriums, rest homes and preventive treatment centers, maternity leave (112 days), pensions to working veterans and other welfare items. The plant has large funds made up of deductions from its profits—the social welfare fund, the bonus fund, the capital construction fund. Any decision on the spending of these funds must be made with the participation of the plant trade union committee.

Medical services at the plant are free (as they are all over the country). Moreover, the collective agreement includes commitments by management to build housing, child care facilities and Young Pioneer camps, and the union is responsible for checking on the fulfillment of these commitments. Obviously, the plant trade union committee has both the financial resources and the administrative powers to solve all major problems connected with working and living conditions.



Nina Semerikova, machine operator and shop comittee member.



Some recent graduates of the plant vocational school.



ome 400 deaf-mutes work at the plant. They are usually assigned to the departments and sections where it's noisiest since this won't injure their health. However, a good many hold jobs in the machine, tool, pattern and other "ordinary" Uralmash shops.

They are represented by a special committee of the plant trade union committee, and at a higher level by the USSR Society of Deaf-Mutes, of which they are all members. They work side by side with other Uralmash workers and have interpreters at their disposal, although in most cases they manage to communicate with the other workers without help.

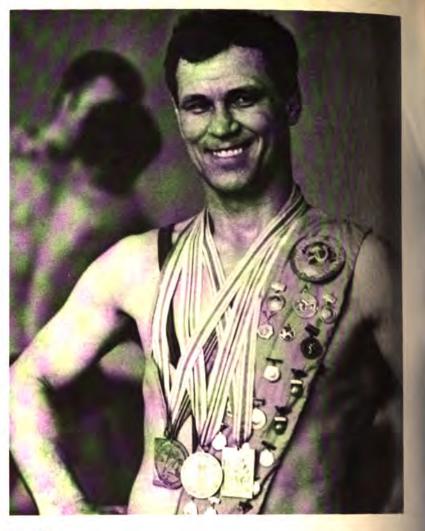
We made our first acquaintance with Victor Gordeyev by reading an article in the plant newspaper about him. It was titled "Three-Time Champion."Later we were introduced to him personally in the foreman's cubbyhole of an office. Instructor-interpreter Natalya Solovyova and Alexander Bugatin, the senior foreman of the chipping shop, assisted in the conversation. We learned that Gordeyev was born and raised in Azov Region, in the southern part of the Russian Federation. Now 33, he arrived in Sverdlovsk in 1956. He finished a factory-and-workshop training school in 1958 and got a job as a machine operator at Uralmash. He proved to be both charming and exuberant.

Gordeyev had himself transferred to the chipping shop seven years ago. After another three years in this shop, where the temperatures are quite high, he will be able to retire on pension at the age of 50 (rather than the usual 60), regardless of the kind of work he performs afterward. By the way, the deaf are entitled to a minimum pension after only two years of work.

Gordeyev's career in sports began at Uralmash. He went in for Greco-Roman wrestling and in 1961 took part in the Ninth World Games for deaf sportsmen in Helsinki (there were some 800 representatives from 23 countries). Gordeyev came out on top, beating a Bulgarian, an American, a Turk and a New Zealander, and walked off with the world title. While in Helsinki, he replaced a freestyle gold medal.

The next Games were held in 1965 in Washington, D.C. The sportsmen were hosted by Gallaudet College, an American school for the deaf. Gordeyev said that his toughest opponent was Jack Berlovich, "That fellow has a macrific manual manual for the second second

"That fellow has a magnificent technique. Besides, he's 18 pounds heavier than I. But I managed to beat him again. We were very pleased by the warm reception the American spectators gave us.



Continued from page 11

Everyone understood sign language, and we were able to communicate most of the time without an interpreter. In parting, Jack promised he would surely beat me at the next Games in 1969. The Eleventh Games were held in Yugoslavia with 33 countries participating, and again I came out on top. That time I competed only in Greco-Roman wrestling.

"It's too early yet to guess ahead, but I'd like to take part in the Games a fourth time, in 1973. Perhaps by then my pupils will have reached international class rating, too: For 10 years now I've been training Greco-Roman and freestyle wrestling teams at Uralmash in my free time.

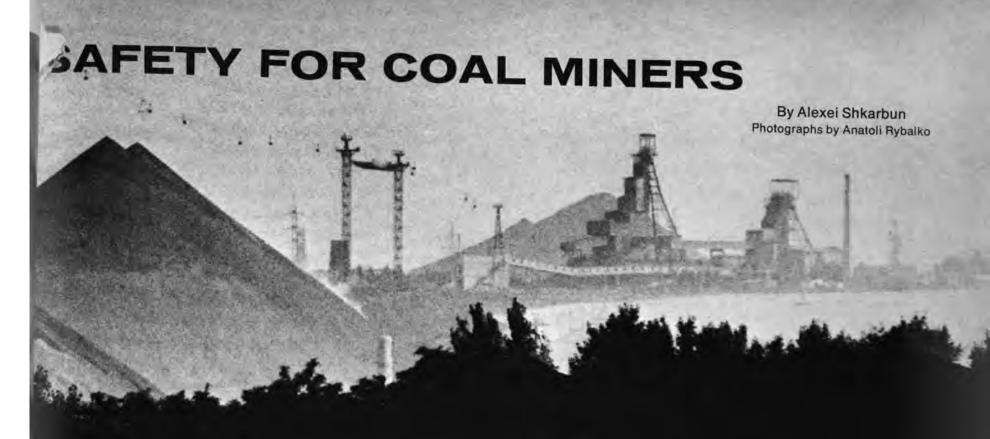
"This year I'll take part in several international meets. That's when our senior foreman usually says: 'We're seeing you off on a tour again. Better come back with trophies or we won't let you go next time.' So I've got to try my best."

Gordeyev is also an active member of the Society for the Deaf. "Uralmash is everything to me," he said. "It gave me my work, my home and an opportunity to go in for sports. I like my job and the pay is good—400 rubles a month. The plant gave me a two-room apartment for which I pay 16 to 17 rubles a month, including electricity, gas, hot water and community services. I'm married, and my wife works on the assembly line in the household goods shop. Our son Roman, who's two and a half, goes to a public nursery. He's a very promising little boy: The other day he grabbed hold of the TV connecting cord and toppled the set to the floor. He's sure to be a weightlifter or a wrestler. Soon I'll start training him little by little. I'd like him to grow up strong—it always comes in handy."

Another interesting person participated in our conversation: Natalya Solovyova, the instructor-interpreter. We would have been hard pressed without her. Why, we asked Natalya, had she chosen that particular profession?

"I finished school seven years ago and right afterward got a job as an inspector at Uralmash. But by then I had already begun to take an interest in my present work. Both my mother and sister teach deafmutes, Mother at a technical school and my sister at a secondary school. In fact, my sister has been appointed principal. At first I learned to understand sign language and then tried my hand at interpreting. I was very glad to find it worked and soon changed over to this new profession for good. I'm a third-year student now in the evening department at the Machine-Building Specialized Secondary School. I'll continue at my present work even when I graduate; I'm studying at the machine-building school to get more familiar with the technical matter I have to deal with when I interpret."

Digitized by Google





The wind tunnel at the Institute of Mine Safety. Checking elevators under simulated mine conditions.



Laboratory workers test dust control methods.



A trial run for explosion-proof mining equipment

Digitized by Gougle



measures by 30 to 40 times. The scientists are develop-ing various other methods for Interscientists are develop-ing various other methods for degassing coal seams, asso-ciated strata and excavated areas. Vacuum pumps ine stalled in 86 Donbas mines draw off more than 42.4 mil-lion cubic feet of methane a day from deep wells. The methane is used to meet other industrial needs, and the de-gassing saves the basin no less than 20 million rubles annually. Like gas, dust is one of the miner's most dangerous ene-mies. Previously deposits of incombustible rock dust were used to prevent coal dust ex-plosions. The institute has de-veloped better and cheaper methods based on the use of water.

water.

methods based on the use of water. Mine safety specialist Pyotr Petrukhin said: "The dust con-tent of the air is reduced to a permissible level by white-washing and irrigation of road-ways, preliminary moistening of the coal (pumping water into the seam), dust extrac-tion, wet drilling, setting up of water curtains and optimal ventilation. Through our ef-forts the irrigation devices in-stalled on coal-mining com-bines, and special moisteners and foams at the coal face, have reduced the amount of dust in the air by 95 to 98 per cent. These modern meth-ods of fighting dust ensure healthful working conditions and are doing away with occupational diseases in the mines."

mines." "The range of problems the institute deals with is quite broad," added deputy director Abram Kotlyarsky, a State Prize winner. "As the leading mine safety institute in the country, we investigate the miners' working conditions (especially in the coal and shale industries) and make recommendations for improve-ments. We develop safety de-vices and perfect equipment: work clothes, footwear, hel-mets, lamps, and so on. "Our staff conducts govern-ment tests of all types of elec-

ment tests of all types of elec-

trical mining equipment to make sure it is explosion-proof. We also check explo-sive materials and hoisting cables for safety. The data we gather is used to establish state standards for the mines. In addition, we train and up-grade engineers and mine safety specialists in the latest safety procedures." The institute's main base in Makeyevka, with dozens of laboratories and a staff of about 1400, occupies an area of 57 acres. Branches are located in other parts of the Donbas, as well as near Mos-cow, in the Caucasus, the Baltic republics and the West-ern Ukraine. The section of the institute concerned with sudden outbursts of coal and gas serves 94 mines. While the institute is re-

the institute concerned with sudden outbursts of coal and gas serves 94 mines. While the institute is re-sponsible to the USSR Minis-try of the Coal Industry, all its plans for research—annual and long-term—and for safety education are coordinated with the Central Committee of the Union of Coal Industry Workers of the USSR. The institute has a research budget of more than three million rubles a year. It is constantly enlarging its contacts both at home and abroad. In the summer of 1970 a group of American experts visited the institute: Edward Leisenring of Philadelphia, chairman of the board of the General Coal Company; Herbert Richey of Cleveland, president of the Valley Camp Coal Company; Thomas Mul-lins of St. Louis, president of the Peabody Coal Com-pany, and other executives from coal companies and mining equipment firms. "A delegation of coal ex-

rom coal companies and mining equipment firms. "A delegation of coal ex-perts from the United States (the first to visit officially in the USSR)," they wrote in the Visitors Book, "had the honor today of visiting the Institute of Mine Safety in Makeyevka. The work being done here is an inspiration in safety adan inspiration in safety ad-vancement for coal mining all over the world. We salute your achievement."

QUERIES

QUESTION: How many trade union members are there in the Soviet Union?

ANSWER: Ninety-three million, as compared with 86 million in 1968. Between those years there was a particularly rapid growth of trade unions in Kazakhstan and the other Central Asian republics, as well as in Siberia, the Urals and the Soviet Far East-the areas of most intensive industrial development. About 15 million people are members of rural trade union organizations. They include the staffs of state farms and those who work for wages on collective farms (tractor and combine operators, truck drivers, agronomists and other specialists). There are some three million members in these farm unions.

There are 600,000 primary trade union organizations in the Soviet Union—at factories, construction projects, offices and educational institutions. Trade unions constitute the largest autonomous public organization in the country. For comparison: The Komsomol—Young Communist League—has 28 million members, and the Communist Party 14.5 million.

QUESTION: What rights and duties does a Soviet trade unionist have?

ANSWER: The right to elect and be elected to all trade union bodies, conferences and congresses; to have a voice at trade union meetings, sessions of trade union bodies and congresses, and in the trade union press; to submit proposals and to air views on trade union resolutions; to criticize at meetings and in the press the activities of trade union, management and government bodies or members of their staffs; to submit to all trade union bodies, including top level, any and all arguments in defense and support of his rights (for instance, if management has not carried out its pledge in a collective agreement or has violated the labor laws); to take a personal part in the examination by a trade union body of a case involving him personally; to be a member of the mutual insurance fund group of his trade union organization.

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc1.31210023618976

on 2025-04-09 05:33 GMT

Google-digitized

Domain,

Generated of Public Doma

http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-googl

It is the duty of a trade union member to turn in a good day's work; to improve his skill and general knowledge; to take an active part in the socialist labor emulation movement; to protect public property; to look for production bottlenecks and help eliminate them; to be a socially conscious citizen and work for peace and friendship among nations; to attend trade union meetings, carry out trade union assignments and pay the monthly membership dues.

#### QUESTION: What advantages do trade union members have?

ANSWER: They receive larger benefits from the state social insurance fund than those who are not members; priority and cutrate (30 per cent of the cost) or free accommodations at health and vacation resorts and tourist centers; certain privileges with regard to nursery, kindergarten and summer-camp accommodations for their children; free legal advice from trade union bodies; when necessary, grants-in-aid from trade union funds; the services of cultural establishments (clubs, palaces of culture, libraries, etc.) and trade union sports facilities on privileged terms for the entire family.

**QUESTION:** There are no strikes in the Soviet Union. Why? Are they outlawed?

ANSWER: There are no strikes in our country, and the trade unions do not even provide for them in their organizational structure, but neither are there any laws in the Soviet Union which prohibit strikes. Our workers do not go on strike, not because they are afraid of being persecuted for it, but because their grievances are always settled satisfactorily, leaving no reason to strike.

A strike, the collective refusal to work, is one of the major weapons of class struggle of workers in capitalist countries. However, in the Soviet Union, factories and other basic means of production belong to the whole society, and workers are *Continued on page 38* 





#### By Ludmila Butorina

THE DAILY TIMETABLE of the director of Uralmash is always full. His secretaries see that he follows it on schedule, but there is one exception they make without question.

The director was informed that Yuri Turygin, chief technical inspector of the regional committee of the Union of Machine-Building Workers, had halted work on the shakeout screen in a section of the foundry. His reason was that the place was cluttered up with castings that were not being moved to the cleaning shop in time. Sealing up the shakeout screen meant that work in the entire section stopped.

As required in such cases, the inspector had drawn up a "Notice on Stopping and Sealing Up Equipment That Violates the Labor Protection Laws" and given it to the shop superintendent. The notice said that until removal of the castings was properly organized, the inspector would not allow the shakeout screen to be used.

Technical inspectors are granted this right by the Presidium of the All-Union Central Council of Trade Unions: "When inspection of production sections, machine tools and other machines brings to light inadequacies that may be injurious to the health of the workers, a technical inspector is empowered to prohibit operation . . . until the situation is remedied."

It is very serious business when a technical inspector stops production, which is why the director himself took a hand. The chief of the plant's transport service and the superintendent of the cleaning shop were called to his office at once. Obviously they did not enjoy the conversation.

Next day inspector Turygin was called to the foundry. He found that the violation had been corrected, personally removed the seal—no one else had a right to do so—and gave permission to resume work.

Turygin is well known at Uralmash. He came to the plant in 1949, starting as an apprentice borer and working in various shops as a mechanic, shift foreman and section superintendent. He studied while holding down a job and was graduated from the specialized secondary school at the plant.

specialized secondary school at the plant. Turygin's appointment to the post of technical inspector of the regional committee of the Machine-Building Workers Union surprised no one: He was a trade union activist, served as a member of the plant trade union committee and for two years headed this body's cultural committee. He even received special trade union training, graduating from the Leningrad Higher School of the Trade Union Movement.

Turygin now supervises several plants, the biggest of which is Uralmash. He spends most of his time there, so that people feel as if he'd never left.

It is not easy to be generally liked at a plant like Uralmash employing tens of thousands of people. Accompanying Turygin on a tour of the shops, I had occasion to see how very popular he is. He hardly managed to reply to all the greetings, so many people came up to him. As inspector for safety, industrial hygiene and enforcement of the labor protection laws, he serves the interests of both workers and management.

The plant has its own safety service headed by Ivan Durney, deputy chief engineer. Since the aims of this service and the inspector are the same, the two are in close contact.

But Turygin's contacts are even closer with the plant trade union committee and its labor protection committee. Members of the latter, as well as public labor protection inspectors (elected from among the plant workers), keep Turygin informed about the safety situation in their sections.

"Recently Turygin organized a checkup of the cranes in the shop," I was told by fitter Ivan Dolgikh, a public inspector. "I was a member of one of the four groups. We checked on both the condition of each crane and how it was run. If we found the least deviation from the rules, the crane was stopped. Very often we're stricter than the situation calls for, but knowing what a source of accidents a crane can be, we're not afraid of overdoing things."

Turygin is accountable directly to the union central committee. He has a staff of five technical inspectors, each of whom is as-



signed a particular group of plants. The inspectors are responsible to the union regional committee. They can propose to the presidium of the regional committee or to the regional council of trade unions that operations be suspended in individual shops and even whole factories if the standards of safety and industrial hygiene are not met. Technical inspectors may enter any enterprise at any time of day or night.

In addition to checking on safety and industrial hygiene, technical inspectors have many other duties.

I was told about this case. Inspectors informed Turygin that several factories resorted to overtime work too often. Under the law overtime work is allowed in exceptional cases and only with the permission of the plant trade union committee. Though the workers were receiving extra pay or compensatory time off, never-

theless here was a violation of the work and rest code. "This is a disturbing trend," Turygin told the chairman of the union regional committee. "Let's discuss the matter at the presidium.'

The chairman agreed, and they decided to consider violations of overtime work rules at three enterprises-the Urals Chemical, Bearing and Oxygen Equipment plants. The executives of these plants and the chairmen of their trade union committees were asked to report to the presidium. In addition, directors and trade union chairmen of seven other factories were invited, to give them food for thought.

The reports of the trade union inspectors were full of indisputable facts and were well argued. Some of the executives tried to justify themselves: Suppliers were to blame, parts were not delivered on time and overtime work was thus unavoidable. But members of the presidium pointed out that when it came to violations of the work and rest code, the union could not allow management to break the law.

The chairmen of the plant trade union committees were criticized for not being firm enough with executives who resorted to overtime work. They received an official reprimand.

The warning of the presidium to the plant management in-volved was even stricter: "Directors are reminded of their personal responsibility for observing the labor laws; in case of repeated violations Article 20 of the Fundamentals of Labor

Legislation of the USSR and the Union Republics will be applied." No executive wants to be called on the carpet for violating this article. It is entitled "Abrogation of a Labor Agreement at the Demand of a Trade Union Body" and reads: "Upon the demand of a trade union body (not below district level) management shall cancel a labor agreement made with an executive or remove him from his post if he breaks the labor laws.

executive or remove him from his post if he breaks the labor laws,

executive or remove him from his post if he breaks the labor laws, does not meet his obligations under the collective agreement or is guilty of bureaucracy and red tape." Turygin commented to me: "This article, adopted by the USSR Supreme Soviet in July 1970, reinforced the rights of trade unions. As a matter of fact," he added, "the discussion of overtime work really got results. In a very short time the situation changed sharply at these plants. Inspectors tell me that overtime work now is rare; management does without it. I think it was a lesson for other plants, too; we sent the decision of the presidium to all our enterprises. We're sent the decision of the presidium to all our enterprises. We're not especially interested in punishing violators, we're much more interested in seeing that there are no violations."

Last year Uralmash was cited for efficiency and invited to send a display to the USSR Exhibition of Economic Achievements in Moscow.

Turygin told his colleagues, "The exhibits should emphasize the work of our public inspectors, because their help has been truly invaluable." His advice was followed, and the Uralmash display in the Machine-Building Pavilion aroused considerable interest.

Ivan Durnev phoned the chief inspector: "I got word from Moscow that our plant was awarded a Certificate First Class at the exhibition, and a certificate from the USSR Council of Ministers and the All-Union Central Council of Trade Unions for its efficient production. Congratulations, you certainly lent a hand in earning them.'

"My congratulations to you," Turygin told him. "But that isn't all. Ninety Uralmash workers, including 20 pub-lic inspectors, were awarded exhibition medals. Our mutual friend Ivan Dolgikh won a gold medal." "I'm very glad. A little more of this and I'll work myself out of a lick."

a job."

## SOVIET TRADE UNIONS

IN

## ACTION

#### Interview with PYOTR PIMENOV

Secretary of All-Union Central Council of **Trade Unions** 

Q. In 1917, before the Great October So-cialist Revolution, the trade unions in Russia had to defend the rights of the working peo-ple against the employers and participate in the struggle for political freedom. In pres-ent-day Russia, the working people have these rights and freedoms. How has this changed the functions of the trade unions? ent-day Hussia, the working people have these rights and freedoms. How has this changed the functions of the trade unions? **A**. A new period in the history of our trade unions began with the establishment of So-viet power. From hounded and persecuted associations, they became a major organi-zation of the working class, a supporting arm of the workers' state and its biggest mass organization. "In this greatest revolution in history," said Vladimir Lenin at the Trade Union Con-gress in 1919, "when the proletariat has taken state power into its own hands, all the functions of the trade unions are undergoing a profound change. The trade unions are becoming the chief builders of the new society, for only the millions can build this society."" The change in the status of the working class after the Revolution brought a basic-ally new kind of relation between the trade unions and the state, a cooperative relation-ship expressing the fundamental interests of the working class and all the working peo-ponent of the system of socialist democracy. What makes the position of the trade unions distinctive in the socialist society? Although as an organization of the working class they constitute a leading force in so-ganization. The Soviet trade unions involve the working people in running the state, agement of the country. The basic changes which have taken the state and the economy can be seen

Vladimir Lenin, Collected Works, English edition (Mos-cow: Progress Publishers, 1965), vol. 28, p. 426.

26

÷

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc1.31210023618976

1

on 2025-04-09 05:33 GMT Google-digitized

Generated on 20 Public Domain,

http://www.hathitrust.org/access

d.

use#pd-googl

from the classical definition offered by Lenin: Trade unions are a school of communism. "Trade unions are a school of communism." This definition expresses the social role of the Soviet trade unions as well as their ulti-mate goal—communism. The masses of working people—the trade unions in our country currently unite 93 million industrial, professional and office workers—get train-ing in this school by direct participation in managing the country and its economy.

**Q.** The Communist Party of the Soviet Union is the ruling party. What relations does it have with the trade unions?

have with the trade unions? **A.** When the working class took power, the trade unions did not turn into a party or a state oganization, nor did they merge with the party or the state. They are an indepen-dent mass organization with its own specific areas of activity. At the same time, they are not isolated from other organizations. They cooperate closely with the Communist Party and with state agencies.

are not isolated from other organizations. They cooperate closely with the Communist Party and with state agencies. Party guidance is a basic condition for the activity and development of the trade unions. It is the party's guidance that is one of the main sources of strength of the trade unions. The Communist Party and Soviet trade unions have a common goal—the construc-tion of socialism and communism. Party guidance for the trade unions has nothing in common with armchair adminis-tration or petty tutelage. Political and ideo-logical guidance comes from the party mem-bers who work in the various trade union bodies and hold elective offices. The re-ports of the Twenty-fourth CPSU Congress reaffirmed the major points of party guid-ance for the trade unions. "The party's line," said Leonid Brezhnev, "is to continue en-hancing the role and efficiency of the trade unions. Without assuming petty tutelage over the trade unions, the party organiza-tions must do everything to promote their activity and initiative, strengthen them with on Communists working in trade unions."

Q. Bourgeois propaganda claims that the trade unions in the USSR are "not free," that they are part of the state machine. Will you comment on that?
A. I already have. Our trade unions are neither a state organization nor part of the state system. They are completely independent organizations of the working people. The position of the trade unions in our society and their rights are guaranteed by the Constitution and by law.
The basic principle of relations between the trade unions and the government is that our working people's state gives every possible assistance to professional associations

our working people's state gives every pos-sible assistance to professional associations of workers. Other than that, the state does not interfere in their day-to-day operation. It promotes the activities of the trade unions primarily by ensuring the freedom of the working people to join forces. Under Soviet law, the trade unions are not required to register with state agencies; they are not controlled by the state, and state bodies do not engage in any kind of administrative supervision of their activities. Our trade unions are completely inde-

Our trade unions are completely inde-pendent. Soviet laws prohibit any kind of interference from state bodies. More than that, they call for criminal penalties for those who permit any kind of violation of the legal rights of the trade unions.

**Q.** Fifty years ago, Lenin described the trade unions as a school of administration, a school of economic management, a school of communism. How does this work out in practice?

A. Nowadays, every part of the country's economic and cultural life is touched by the trade unions. Their four basic areas of ac-tivity are: production, protection of the in-terests of labor, education and international labor solidarity. labor solidarity.

The first area is the education of the masses in economic management, developing in the working people a feeling that they are the owners of the economy, encouraging

them to use their creativity to solve produc-tion problems, enlisting them in everyday direct participation in management. The second area is the protection of the lawful rights and interests of industrial and office workers, improving their working and living conditions, their recreation and health facilities facilities.

The third area is the cultural development of the working people, teaching them the communist attitude toward work and so-cialist property, in short, developing edu-cated, conscientious and industrious people with high merch values

with high moral values. The fourth and last, but not least, area is the strengthening of the class solidarity of the working people in all countries and the unity of the world trade union movement.

The status of the Soviet trade unions in society and their large and very substantial rights provide all the conditions for carrying out these responsible functions.

Q. How do the Soviet trade unions participate in making laws and government decisions?

A. The Soviet Government seeks the ad-vice of the unions in every case where the social and economic interests of industrial and office workers are involved. As a result, and office workers are involved. As a result, joint decisions are adopted that are obliga-tory on government and trade union bodies. One illustration is the decision of the USSR Council of Ministers and the AUCCTU on a shorter working day (seven-hour and six-hour) with no cuts in pay and in some cases even raises—a measure taken several years ago. Following a joint decision of the CPSU Central Committee, the USSR Council of Ministers and the All-Union Central Council of Trade Unions, we made the changeover

to a five-day workweek with two days off. The Soviet trade unions have the right to initiate legislation. This means that they pre-pare and submit to the USSR Supreme So-viet and its Presidium draft laws to improve preside and cultural services for working neoviet and its Presidium draft laws to improve social and cultural services for working peo-ple and to enlarge the role of the unions in this area. Thus, following their initiative, the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet passed the law On the Rights of Factory, Plant and Local Trade Union Committees. Following a proposal of the trade unions, laws were adopted to better the systems of labor protection, social insurance and pen-sions. sions.

1997年の初期、第四世界の部に世界にあった。

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google

GMT

2025-04-09 05:33 GN, Google-digitized

Generated on 20 Public Domain,

Especially important were the Fundamen-tals of Labor Legislation of the USSR and tais of Labor Legislation of the USSR and the Union Republics which were worked out and adopted at the First Session of the USSR Supreme Soviet (Eighth Convocation, July 1970) with the participation of the unions. Incidentally, a secretary of the AUCCTU was the speaker on this issue at the USSR Supreme Soviet Session.\*

**Q.** Soviet trade unions participate in managing the country's economy, on the one hand, and champion the interests of union members in dealing with management, on the other. How do the unions discharge these functions which, at first glance, seem contradictory?

A closer look will show that the function of running production and the function of defending the interests of the workers are defending the interests of the workers are closely related and conform to the vital in-terests of the Soviet working people. We know that socialism makes it possible to put the wealth of society at the disposal of all its members. But only things that are pro-duced can be distributed and consumed. Consequently, the living standard of the So-viet people depends on how they manage to raise their labor productivity and reduce the raise their labor productivity and reduce the cost of the things they produce. The trade unions are interested in having the workers actively participate in management so that they will search for and exploit unused re-sources, so that they will pass their know-how on to one another, so that they will be economical in handling raw and other materials materials.

materials. A tested form of involving the masses in management is through production meet-ings. The unions are the organizers and leaders of Permanent Production Confer-ences, of which there are about 160,000 in the country now. A large number of trade union actives participate in these confer-ences. They include the best people at the various enterprises, elected by industrial and office workers at production conferences. With their expert knowledge, they consider all the outstanding problems of production and make recommendations and sugges-tions. Management must report back to them on how these recommendations and sugon how these recommendations and suggestions are being carried out.

There is no contradiction between this kind of management and union activities to defend the interests of industrial and office

workers. Social insurance is an important element in defending the interests of working people, raising their living standards and protecting their health. Social insurance in the Soviet Union is in the hands of the unions although the financial burden is completely shoul-dered by the state from funds contributed by enterprises and institutions. There are no deductions from the worker's pay envelope for the purpose. All social insurance spend-ing is done by decision of trade union committees.

The Soviet trade unions supervise labor protection. Soviet laws stipulate that all the regulations and standards for labor protection must be endorsed by state or economic

management agencies either jointly with the unions or with their consent. The unions have technical inspection staffs to supervise labor protection and labor

\* See the interview with AUCCTU Secretary Vasili Pro-khorov on page 39.

legislation; the money to pay these inspectors comes from the social insurance fund. There are as many as 4500 staff and more than 42,000 nonstaff technical inspectors doing this very important job. Their recom-mendations are obligatory on management. Without the consent of these inspectors, not a single new industrial enterprise can start a single new industrial enterprise can start working.

The unions play a decisive part in settling disputes between workers and management. The trade union committee's decision in a labor dispute is obligatory on management. Under existing law, management has no right to fire a worker without the consent of the union.

So you can see that the state and the unions in our country rigorously protect the interests of the working people.

Q. Do the unions participate in setting wage scales and rates?
A. Soviet trade unions participate in working out pay scales and bonuses and setting production quotas. The AUCCTU and central trade union committees help draft laws and regulations on wages and working conditions for every branch of the economy. There are wages commissions for the var-

There are wages commissions for the various factory divisions. These and quota-set-ting bureaus are offshoots of division and factory trade union committees.

The role of the unions in setting wages and quotas has increased markedly under the new incentive system that is part of the current economic reform. Incentive funds at enterprises are set up and used by manage-ment only with the consent of the trade union committees. Without the sanction and participation of trade union agencies, quotas cannot be revised or new ones introduced.

**Q.** How are the leading union bodies, from local to central, set up? How are democratic principles applied in the everyday life of the unions? If a union member makes a pro-posal on union work or anything else, what are the guarantees that he will be listened to, that his proposal will get a hearing and support? support?

A. The Soviet trade unions are so organized that rank-and-filers can actively participate. The procedures are recorded in the Trade Union Rules.

Trade union bodies are organized on democratic principles, also recorded in the Rules. All the leading trade union bodies are elected by secret ballot. Every union member has the right to elect and be elected to any leading trade union body. Every trade union organization participates in the elec-tions of higher leading bodies via its dele-gates. Union members, apart from electing their leading bodies, also supervise their activities and check on their work. Reports are given and elections of trade union bodies held at definite periods set down by the Rules the Rules.

The Soviet trade unions have an immense contingent of actives, some 5.5 million ener-getic, knowledgeable and public-spirited men and women.

The prime law of trade union democracy in our country is concern for the interests of the workingman and a responsive ear to his suggestions and criticisms. Every union member has the right to submit pro-posals, statements and complaints on any matter of production or material-cultural services to all trade union bodies. Our Trade Union Rules make it incumbent on trade union bodies to answer all requests in de-tail and to pay careful attention to letters from workers. If a trade union officer violates this principle of the Rules, then, on the de-mand of the union members, interim elections can be held.

Q. The scientific and technological revolution and automation of production pose some complicated problems, including the problem of providing jobs for redundant workers. How is this problem being solved in the Soviet Union? What is the role of the trade unions?

A. The scientific and technological revolu-tion in the Soviet Union serves progress. It not only makes for higher labor productivity with less labor, but also helps the state bet-ter meet the diverse requirements of the working people. Of severe the prelication working people. Of course, the application of the scientific and technological achieveof the scientific and technological achieve-ments eliminates the jobs of a certain num-ber of industrial, professional and office workers. But under socialist planned man-agement, not a single one of these people remains jobless. They move to new shops or are transferred to similar enterprises, in no case with a cut in pay

no case with a cut in pay. Management and the trade union com-mittees, even while they are selecting the areas to be mechanized or automated, or-ganize courses where workers learn new trades. In connection with this kind of techtrades. In connection with this kind of tech-nological progress at enterprises, up to 18 million industrial, professional and office workers annually get refresher and other training, with all the money needed to or-ganize this training supplied by the state. Should a person take a job in another city, the state provides him with a subsidy so he can get settled in the new place. The Soviet Union has done away with unemployment, that terrible scourge of the worker. The right to work is guaranteed by the Soviet Constitution. Presently, because of our vigorous economic development of many new areas of the country, we even

many new areas of the country, we even have a shortage of manpower.

Q. The goal of the Ninth Five-Year Plan of Economic Development, according to the Directives of the Twenty-fourth CPSU Con-

Directives of the Twenty-fourth CPSU Con-gress, is a substantial rise in material and cultural standards. What is the place of the trade unions in the plan? **A.** The economic development program of our country for the five years between 1971 and 1975 is really tremendous. The main goal is to ensure a substantial rise in the living and cultural standards of the people through high rates of development of social-ist production, greater efficiency, scientific and technological development and step-ped-up growth rates of labor productivity. I would like to mention some of the tar-gets. Real per capita income will rise by 30 per cent, wages of industrial, professional and office workers by 20-22 per cent. Mini-mum old age pensions are being increased: for industrial, professional and office work-

for industrial, professional and office workers by 50 per cent, for collective farmers by almost 70 per cent. Some 60 million people almost 70 per cent. Some 60 million people will get better housing. During the half-dec-ade each family of four will get annually, over and above wages, 1400 rubles from the public consumption fund. Provision is made for a sharp growth in the output of consumer goods, and the social welfare sphere is being substantially expanded. The trade unions have a major role in im-plementing the plan. The AUCCTU plenary meeting held after the Party Congress worked out a detailed program of practical action.

action.

action. The Soviet trade unions help to develop the emulation movement for preschedule fulfillment of the plan. They support the ini-tiative of the best workers and collectives to boost production efficiency. Jointly with economic management bodies, they see that every enterprise provides all the conditions for highly productive labor.

Currently trade union bodies are engaged in introducing the most progressive wage systems. They are taking steps to improve the use of incentive funds so as to motivate all categories of workers.

During the new five-year plan period sanatorium and resort treatment, tourism, physi-cal culture and sports will be further developed. A comprehensive plan is being worked out for the construction of more trade union sanatoriums and vacation hotels, rest homes, tourist bases, campgrounds and sports facilities. The measures being adopted will, in the half-decade, provide health and recreation facilities for about 150 million people, 50 per cent more than in the previous half-decade.

# URALMASH TOURIST CLUB

FOR HIKERS AND BOATERS OF ALL AGES

A.C.

Plant personnel and their families enjoy the rugged beauty of the









There's nothing like fish soup simmered over an open fire. Natasha Solovyova (right) has been enjoying the club cookouts for years. Her parents started backpacking her when she was six months old.

Far right: Head chef Natalya Matveyeva. The cook's post is an elective one, and club members who consider Natalya a master have returned her to office each year since 1961.





Below: Hiking is just one of many interests for Ludmila Kurmanova. She studies at an institute after work, is an active trade unionist and a member of the amateur dance group in her shop.

Bottom right: The winners in the rowing competition carry off their prize. At the oars is team captain Semyon Israilson.















#### The Worker and His Plant

It seems appropriate to begin with the worker's attitude toward his factory. Does he regard it merely as the place where he comes to put in time and get paid, or does it mean something more to him—his collec-tive, his comrades, his work? Vasili Shesto-pal, a Uralmash veteran now on pension, had this to say about the worker's attitude toward his plant: "I came to Uralmash as a young man in 1935, when it was still under construction. Most of the builders had no training or ex-perience. When the plant began operating,

1935, when it was still under construction. Most of the builders had no training or ex-perience. When the plant began operating, they studied right in the shops. Engineers were scarce, and equipment was assembled with the help of German specialists. Some of them were decent, but others looked down their noses at us: 'What can you do with such ignoramuses? All they are good for is to wreck machinery.' As for us workers, we said to each other: 'Who are we building the plant for? For ourselves, for the whole coun-try. Who's the owner here? We are. So let's take things seriously from the start. If you don't know how—learn. Handling machinery takes knowing. And remember, our country paid Western powers gold for every tool, every nut and washer.'" The awareness of being the owners of the plant and the country that developed in Rus-sian workers after the 1917 October Revolu-tion radically changed their attitude to the job and the plant. Today's generation does not express itself quite the way Shestopal and his friends did, but this same attitude is second nature to them. It has taken deep root and manifests itself in everyday life. The Uralmash workers are knowledgeable about everything that goes on at the plant: how the plan is being fulfilled, what shop is

The Uralmash workers are knowledgeable about everything that goes on at the plant: how the plan is being fulfilled, what shop is having trouble, what is being built and where, which teams or shops met their quotas ahead of schedule. Through representatives elected to the plant trade union committee, they are involved in distributing the part of the profits which remains at the plant's dis-posal, deciding how much of these millions posal, deciding how much of these millions to spend on bonuses, housing, new kinder-gartens, health and vacation resort accommodations.

The workers helped to draw up the plant's development plan for 1968-1975, which cov-ers not only production but social welfare as well. One section provides for a steady rise in both the educational and skill level rise in both the educational and skill level of the staff. Another section is concerned with preschool and school facilities for chil-dren whose parents work at the plant. Still another is concerned with cultural facilities. The plan calls for the construction of a tour-ist camp for 2.000, the renovation of the sta-dium, the expansion of the children's library, a larger membership in the middle-age phys-ical culture groups, an increase in the num-ber of sports participants to 15,000 and in the sports equipment that would require, the development of the workers' theater studio and the building of a new palace of culture. A section of the plan is devoted to projected improvements in working conditions, another to medical care. During the period from 1969 to 1975, 50 million rubles will be spent on these and related items. The development plan for the plant proper

1969 to 1975, 50 million rubles will be spent on these and related items. The development plan for the plant proper consists of 14 sections dealing with mecha-nization and automation, labor protection and safety, commissioning new capacities, improving equipment and production tech-nology, modernizing management, industrial esthetics and culture, the application of sci-entific principles of labor organization. The document regulating staff-manage-ment relations is the collective agreement annually concluded between the director, representing management, and the trade union committee, representing the workers. The contract is constanty checked and its progress is discussed at semiannual shop meetings and plant conferences. One of the workers told us: "We think of our participation in manage-ment in larger terms, not that everyone goes to the director or chief engineer to teach him how and what to do. Collective think-

Digitized by Gougle

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

GMT

2025-04-09 05:33

Google-digitized

Domain, UO

Public

Generated

http://www.hathitrust.org/access

use#pd-googl

THE SOVIET WORKER: HIS PLACE IN SOCIETY

> By Yuri Lvov Photographs by Alexander Makarov

The workers at Uralmash (Urals Heavy Machine-Building Plant) were the first in the country to draw up and apply a comprehensive development plan for their plant, including a social welfare program. There have been 131 Uralmashevites elected to district, city and regional Soviets and to the USSR Supreme Soviet; 145 have been elected People's Assessors.\* Uralmash worker Alexander Khramtsov is an honorary citizen of Sverdlovsk, a member of the Central Committee of the Communist Party.

Everyone working at the plant is,

to one degree or another, involved in management—through Permanent **Production Conferences, workers'** meetings and the like. The plant has 3800 inventors and

rationalizers.

We could cite innumerable facts and figures to illustrate the vocational, social and cultural activities at the plant. But here we want to give you a more generalized picture of the Soviet worker, tell you what he thinks about his job and his life in general, what his role is in management, what his status is in Soviet society.

ing at all stages of the production process— that's what it means to us. Our workers and engineers, each at his own job, do every-thing to keep their equipment, section or shop in line with the plant as a whole. Any-one hitting on a good idea, some improve-ment, say, in the work in his section, shares it with his workmates. If the idea is really good, we apply it and tell other shops about it."

And indeed, the initially vague-sounding phrase "participation in management" on closer view turns out to be a clear-cut, well

closer view turns out to be a clear-cut, well thought out system whose perfection is the concern, to a varying degree, of course, of all the people on the staff. For example, say, a lathe operator invents a device that simplifies the processing of shaped parts, or a young engineer uses his spare time to help a worker express his idea in technical terms—by doing so, each of them contributes to the common cause. Designer-inventor Vitali Niskovskikh drew up his own six-point work plan for the Ninth Five-Year Plan period (1971-1975). Among other things, he undertook to think up no less than 20 inventions to be applied in foundrywork, to share his experience with 13 designer-engineers, to help the machine shop cut labor outlay. And so the worker, engineer and skilled specialist all do their

bit. Incidentally, Niskovskikh already has more than 2,000 at the plant following his lead.

Alexander Khramtsov's team decided to fulfill the five-year plan in four years. Their initiative was followed by others—an exam-ple of the general participation in socialist emulation.

Members of the Permanent Production Members of the Permanent Production Conference, analyzing the unused potentials of their shop, workers participating in the Innovators Council, young people getting out their shop wall newspaper Komsomol Spotlight, members of the Inventors and Ra-tionalizers Society and Communist Work Teams—individually and collectively, they all contribute to improving production proc all contribute to improving production proc-esses. These activists are supervised by the plant trade union committee, which sees to it that their proposals got

section or shop foremative proposals runs confidence of the haps even him

Anothe bottlen of the min

gr

<sup>\*</sup> Citizens elected at their place of work for a two-year term who have the same power as the judge in reaching a verdict and determining de-gree of punishment. Two People's Assessors sit with each judge in courts of first instance. Deci-sions of the court are by a simple majority.

issues are not our only concern. We look into conditions in our housing projects and

hear complaints and proposals." The People's Control groups have a large area of activity. Zimin gave us some exam-ples. The plant builds many apartments for its workers, which are distributed by the trade union committee to those on a waiting list. In one of the shops the chairman of the trade union local put himself on the list and got an apartment out of turn. The unhappy fact is that we still have our underhand dealers. Word reached the People's Control dealers. Word reached the People's Control group. It called the man to a meeting and told him: "Either you return the order for the apartment, or the group will ask the director for your dismissal." The culprit immediately returned the order, which was given to the family next on the list. Another example. One autumn, young trees were planted on the grounds. When winter came, trucks drove through and damaged the trees. The People's Control group calculated the cost of the damage and demanded that it come out of the salary of

demanded that it come out of the salary of

the manager, who was responsible for rout-ing the trucks. Does management ever ignore People's Control signals? No. First, all the group's proposals are aimed at bettering conditions, which is also what management wants. Sec-ond, should that happen, the group can apply to the plant party committee or to higher-ranking control bodies.

#### The Worker— **His City and His Country**

We look over the development plan and take note of the following items:

build restaurant to accommodate 240; open dietetic dining room and four cafés; keep grocery stores open until 10 P.M.; build streetcar line; build 300-room hotel.

.31210023618976 use#pd-google

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl. http://www.hathitrust.org/access u

1-09 05:33 GMT e-digitized

2025-04-09 n, Google-di

Generated on 20 Public Domain,

use#pd-googl

All told, there were 21 such items for which the registered responsibility was not the plant's, but the city and district Soviets'. the plant's, but the city and district Soviets'. We asked for an explanation. Victor Ryab-kov, chairman of the plant trade union com-mittee, and polisher Vladimir Ruzanov (the former is a deputy to the city Soviet, the lat-ter to the regional Soviet), explained: "After the development plan was drawn up, it was discussed at shop meetings and adopted. Since the plan includes not only production items that concern the plant

production items that concern the plant proper but social and cultural development items, we naturally had to include proposals that had to do with the residential district our workers live in. We couldn't leave these items out by pleading that the plant didn't have the funds to build off its grounds. "We decided to submit our plan to the current session of the city Soviet. We re-

ported to the deputies and told them that the 21 items were mandated by their constitu-ents. Hence we asked them to include the items in the over-all plan for city develop-ment. After detailed examination they were adopted by the city Soviet."

This is a typical case of relations between plants and local Soviets. In Sverdlovsk doz-ens of such cases are on record. During the election campaign the nominees appear at meetings where their constituents indicate what they want done. All the requests and

the nominees' pledges are recorded. "One of the things my constituents wanted," said Ruzanov, "was better trans-portation between the district our workers live in and the city center. At my insistence, the number of buses was increased and a route-taxi (a large station wagon carrying 10 the number of buses was increased and a route-taxi (a large station wagon carrying 10 passengers along a regular route for a fare of ten kopecks) was added. The construction of a streetcar line was planned as well. But that alone was not enough, so I repeatedly insisted at sessions of the city Soviet that we needed a subway. Other deputies backed me, and our proposal was adopted. The construction of a subway is included in the city development plan." Nina Zhebrunova, who works at the plant,

Nina Zhebrunova, who works at the plant, is a deputy to the country's highest legisla-

tive body, the USSR Supreme Soviet. Legislators in our country continue working at their regular jobs, thus keeping in direct touch with the people who elected them. Through with the people who elected them. Through them the working people participate in the administration of their city and country. But contacts between the plant collective and the city are actually much broader and deeper. Many workers actively assist the local Soviets by working on their commit-tees (say, committees on culture, youth education, housing). Young people from the plant are members of the voluntary public order squads that patrol the city streets order squads that patrol the city streets.

"We don't have just a one-way connec-tion between our collective and the Soviets, tion between our collective and the Soviets, in which one side makes demands and the other meets them," remarked Victor Ryab-kov. "Wherever possible, we offer the So-viets our help. So the plant asphalted some of the district streets. Our palace of culture is open not only to our own staff but to people generally. The plant collective lends a hand in such projects as improving and extending the city park system and keeping extending the city park system and keeping the streets clean. We are patrons of the local boarding school for orphans. After graduating, many of them come to us for training and jobs.

and jobs." When they discuss plant affairs, the work-ers demonstrate their strong sense of rela-tion to the country as a whole. This is typical of all Soviet people, but at Uralmash, it is most evident. Perhaps it is because Ural-mash is one of the country's biggest heavy machine-building plants, and the workers know that what they produce is vital for construction projects all over the country. At present, for example, the plant is pre-paring to produce a walking excavator with paring to produce a walking excavator a 100-cubic-yard shovel and an arm 325 feet long. Every minute the machine scoops up 175 tons of dirt and moves it 650 feet. The plant has already shipped eight such giants to coal miners in the Donbas and Siberia. To deliver them took 650 railroad cars and platforms. In cooperation with research in-stitutes, Uralmash designers have begun

stitutes, Uralmash designers have begun work on a giant blast furnace with a working volume of 176,000 cubic feet. "Our workers have always met their obli-gations to the country," one of the plant veterans told us. "That is our tradition. In the war years we supplied the front with the finest tanks—the T-34 model. The last of them rolled off the line on the eve of Victory Day. Today it stands on a pedestal in the Day. Today it stands on a pedestal in the plant yard as a monument to our war effort. We paid a visit to the plant Komsomol Committee.\*

On the secretary's desk was a letter to young Uralmashevites from the Ukraine, written by young builders of the Slavyansk power station. "We are now assembling the country's first power unit for 800,000 kilo-worth watts. Assembly is ahead of schedule but to get the turbine operating this December, we get the turbine operating this December, we need 32-inch diameter piping 4/5-inch thick. Komsomols of the Urals, we expect your help!" As the committee members told us, the young Uralmashevites did not let their comrades down. The pipes were shipped in time.

#### The Worker-**Yesterday and Today**

Timofei Oleinikov, a plant veteran, recalls: "We came to the building site from our village in 1931. The place where the plant now stands was taiga. The whole family-my father, three sisters and three brothers-came to work here. We helped build the plant and stayed on to work there: Each of us chose a trade. I myself was illiterate. I decided to become a blacksmith. Back home it was one of the most honored trades; at factories, too, forgeshop workers are al-ways respected."

Óleinikov speaks about himself with unhurried dignity.

The plant grew up before my eyes. Our

\* See the May 1971 issue for articles on the Komsomol (Young Communist League).

family helped build many of the shops. My brother Ivan still works as a shift superin-tendent. I am on pension, but I have a permanent pass to the plant and am still a member of the scientific and technological society. Each year the plant gets me free accommodations at a health resort and pays accommodations at a health resort and pays my train fare as well. It's good to know that people respect and value us veterans. We are invited to all sorts of celebrations and asked for advice. Those of us who want to can work for several months a year at the plant. A man can't break away from his com-rades after so many years, at least I can't." Oleinikov's working biography is typical for most of the plant's veterans. The early thirties were the First Five-Year-Plan years. The country, beginning to develop its indus-try, was short of equipment, skilled workers, specialists with higher education. People

specialists with higher education. People worked and studied simultaneously. Yester-day's peasant mastered a trade, enrolled in a special workers school, studied while working and became an engineer. By the way, the traditional route "worker-engineer manager" is still well trodden in our day.
 Nikolai Ryzhkov, the present director of Ural-mash, began his career as a plain worker.
 Our old veteran friend Vasili Shestopal recalls:

"In those years we worked with enormous enthusiasm. We came to work at eight in the morning and didn't leave until 11 or 12 at night. I helped to assemble the first excava-

tor, then went to the site to start it working and teach people to handle it." Shestopal, Oleinikov and other veterans belong to the first generation of Uralmashe-vites. It was to them the writer Maxim Gorky

vites. It was to them the writer Maxim Gorky spoke when the plant was just opened: "Today the Dictator Proletariat has built another new mighty fortress, reared another magnificent edifice which will be the father of many other plants and enterprises. It's a wonderful life you are building, and I con-gratulate you with all my heart."

Uralmash is now taking on the third gen-eration of workers. Here you can meet doz-ens of family dynasties: fathers and sons working together at the same plant, in the same shop and even on the same team.

What is the new generation of workers like? They believe in collectivism and so-cialism, as their fathers did, but they are better educated. The well-known scientist Mikhail Rutkevich, who did many years of research on industrial sociology in the Urals, at Uralmach as well poten that we new have research on industrial sociology in the Urals, at Uralmash as well, notes that we now have the new category of worker-intellectual. In this category he includes workers with an academic degree in technology as well as workers with a knowledge of technology who keep up with the latest achievements in science and engineering. A good example is machinist Alexander Khramtsov—we mentioned him before—a

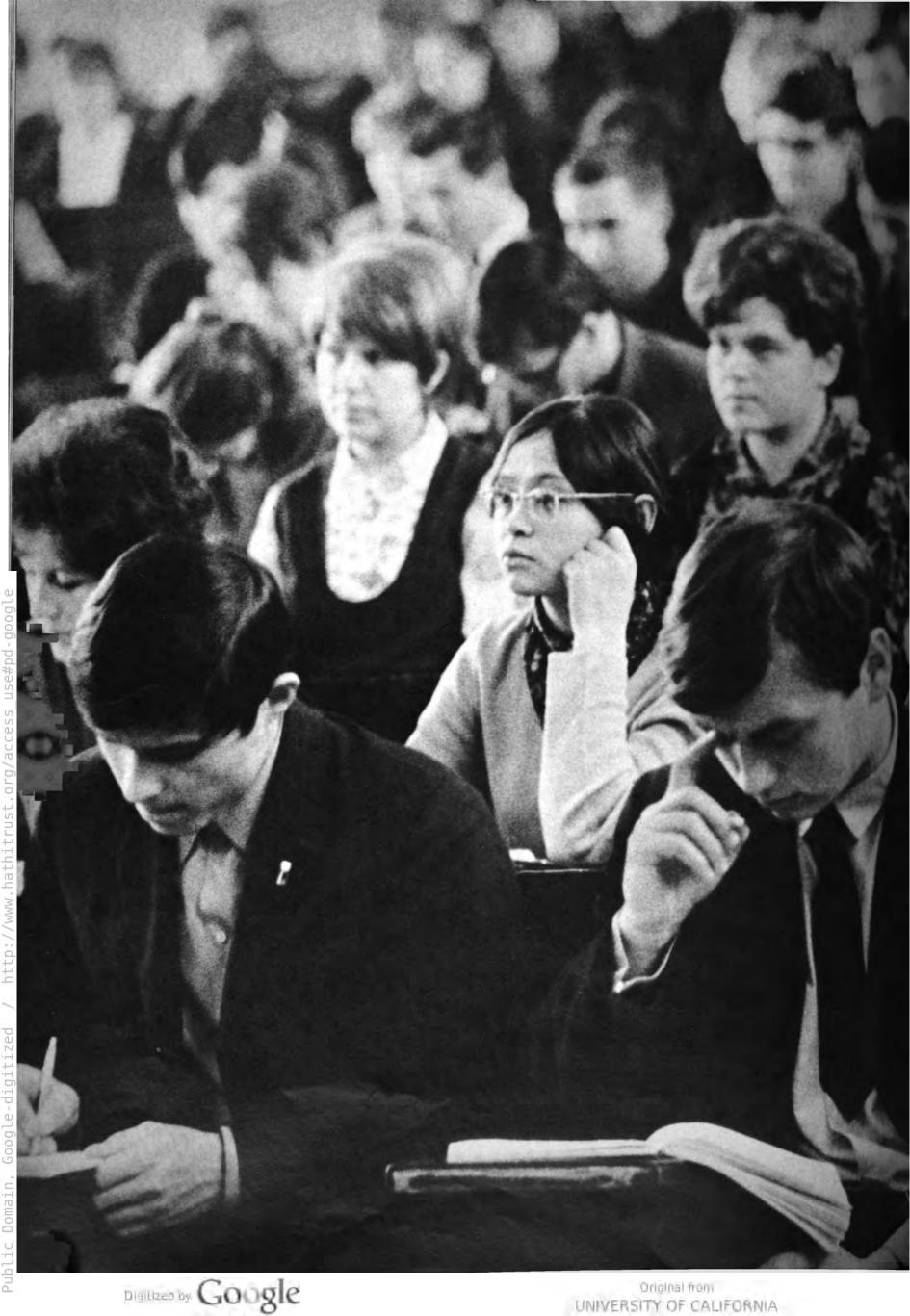
Khramtsov—we mentioned him before—a specialized secondary school graduate who heads a gear-cutting team. He is also chair-man of the Innovators Council. Here are two more examples. Gherman

Krestyaninov, a lathe operator, is finishing high school and plans to enter a specialized secondary school. His two major interests are keeping up with the latest technical processes and the theater. He is a regular at the opera, ballet and musical comedy the opera, ballet and musical comedy theater. He is also an athlete and tourist. His father is a benchworker, his brother an engineer, his sister a technician, and his other sister a student at a teacher training institute and plays basketball on the national team.

Planer Yuri Kudryavtsev was the initiator of the call to fulfill the five-year plan in three years. Yuri's proposal was supported by 5,000 workers. He is a third year institute

student. "When we pledged to go beyond our quotas, we knew where to look for re-serves," he says. "Not in speed-up but in perfecting production methods and equipment.'

Here is what Yuri thinks about his job: "If a worker is interested, his job be-comes exciting. I often compare our work Continued on page 38



Generated on 2025-04-09 05:33 GMT / https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976
Public Domain, Google-digitized / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-accale \_\_\_\_\_\_

The Soviet worker today differs from his counterpart of 30 or 40 years ago: He brings both a good general education and considerable technical training to his job. More than half the country's workers are high school or college graduates, and some nine million people combine jobs with study.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 http://www.hathitrust.org/access\_use#pd-google Generated on 2025-04-09 05:33 GMT Google-digitized Domain, Public

Digilized by Google



# PRIZE WINNING PASTRY COOK

BY VICTOR MIKHNEVICH Photographs by Miroslav Murazov

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc1.31210023618976 ė. use#pd-goog1 hathitrust.org/access http:/ GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized Generated on 2025-04-09 05:33



36

HIS WAS MY FIRST VISIT to the small town of Balashikha in the

THIS WAS MY FIRST VISIT to the small town of Balashikha in the Moscow suburbs, but I didn't have to ask anyone the way to the bakery: The smell of freshly baked bread was better than any com-pass. Somewhere in one of those noisy shops was pastry cook Olga Rogova, known to millions of TV viewers as the winner of a "Let's Try, Girls" contest. These contests are sponsored by the youth office of Central Tele-vision. The one Olga took part in was for young food-industry work-ers. The program was diversified and difficult, especially since it all took place in front of the TV cameras. The conditions of the contest were made known to the participants right on the spot, so they had to improvise. For example, they were given five minutes to decorate a cake using spring themes.

to improvise. For example, they were given five minutes to decorate a cake using spring themes. The contest consisted of several rounds, and by the last round only eight of the girls were left, Olga included. Toward the end of the program some of the five-year-olds in the audience were invited up on the stage, and each of the contestants had to answer the youngsters' questions. Borya Simakov asked Olga something that had been bothering him for a long time: "Why are bears white in the North and brown in the South?" He also wanted to know who lit up the Moon in the evenings and why fire stung. "It stings so you won't play with matches," was Olga's reply to the last question. It took a week for the jury to count up the viewers' votes. Olga came in first, and most of the letters in her favor came from firemen who considered her reply about matches good firefighting propa-ganda.

ganda.

ganda. Raisa Benkis, head of the cake and confectionery department, pleaded with me when I asked to see Olga: "Don't overpraise her: It's not good for an 18-year-old girl." Each day the mailman brings Olga dozens of letters from viewers, and film directors offer her roles. Her family and friends worry that she'll get a swelled head. They are both surprised and concerned about this sudden fame. Actually, though, there is nothing unexpected about it. It's not just chance that Olga became a top-flight pastry cook and confectioner: It's the job she has been working toward



since sixth grade. Her childhood friends, who dreamed of becom-ing actresses, airline stewardesses or journalists, just couldn't under-stand her. Grownups exchanged knowing glances and consoled her parents: "She'll change her mind when she gets older. I remember I wanted to be a shepherd till I was in fifth grade." Olga didn't change her mind. After finishing eighth grade, she took the competitive entrance examinations at the food-industry technical school in Moscow, and failed. Rather than give up, she applied to the vocational school of the Bolshevik Bakery and Confectionery Plant in Moscow. This time she was lucky: She got into the group headed by Tatyana Privalova, a fine teacher and skilled baker and confectioner.

"Now you must understand, girls," Privalova told her pupils, "if you've chosen this work simply because you love sweets, you're not serious. You've got to be an artist. Have you seen how happy children are when they find an icing bunny on a cake? They even cry when someone eats the little animals. You must learn to turn each thing you make into a gift." you make into a gift."

Each weekday for three years Olga rode from Balashikha to Mos-cow and back again. Days she studied at the Bolshevik plant, and in the evenings she attended a young workers high school. She even worked during outings, taking along a sketchbook and pencil. When she saw a quaintly shaped mushroom, she would make a sketch of it.

The next day the mushroom would adorn one of her creations. On a large cake one of Olga's friends was fashioning a woodland glade, dotted with birch tree stumps, out of green and white icing. "Olga!" called Privalova, looking at the cake. "Could something be added here?"

Olga quickly put in what she thought were the missing touches: green moss around the stumps, and two hedgehogs. Then she stuck two yellow leaves on the hedgehogs' prickles. The whole group

For Olga making the most intricate cakes was child's play: She proved a gifted artist. Had she been interested, she probably would have made an excellent dress designer.



By their last year of studies Olga and her friends had visited all the museums in Moscow and its suburbs, filling their sketchbooks with drawings of long-forgotten ornaments. In the Museum of Oriental Culture she spent hours examining cups with ancient embossing. There followed a period of Oriental motifs in her work. These proved very popular: Each day the school received orders from the Uzbeki-stan Restaurant.

Now Olga is taken with the Russian motifs she finds on the carved

Now Olga is taken with the Russian motifs she finds on the carved window frames and eaves of village houses. She expects to visit Leningrad and Karelia to look for more of them. After finishing the vocational school, Olga was offered a job at the Bolshevik plant. What could be better than working in the capital at a famous bakery? But it was too far from home—an hour and a half each way. And she had gotten pretty tired after three years of study-ing. She asked for a transfer to Balashikha. Everyone at the plant was sorry to see such a skilled craftsman go. In Balashikha shop chief Benkis, knowing Olga's penchant for individual creativity, began entrusting the made-to-order cakes almost exclusively to her. At the stores that carried these special orders, all the talk was about the chicks, squirrels and other sculp-tures that adorned Olga's work.

orders, all the talk was about the chicks, squirrels and other sculp-tures that adorned Olga's work. This spring, during a TV broadcast dedicated to International Wom-en's Day (March 8), Olga presented her best cake to Maya Pliset-skaya. The famous ballerina confessed later that though her strict diet didn't permit it, she couldn't resist tasting such a wonder. What about the effects of Olga's popularity? Personally I think her shop chief's fears were groundless: Talking with Olga and her friends, I found that the "TV star" is modest but not shy. She has confidence but doesn't overestimate her gifts. "I really was asked to appear in films," said Olga. "But I know that I'd be no good as an actress. My girl friends have no patience with me: 'What have you got to lose?' they ask. Of course, there's nothing to lose, but why do something that you don't feel you'll be good at? I have enough work as it is. We're introducing a new assort-ment now—new recipes and new technology. I'd rather use my abili-ties here."



Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

THE SOVIET

WORKER:

#### HIS PLACE

IN SOCIETY

#### Continued from page 33

to an actor's. Every actor has a favorite role that he plays with particular inspiration and enthusiasm. It's the same with us. You can work without enthusiasm, just to kill time-some people do that, of course. But the majority want to find something original, something new in their jobs. And so you think, study the technology, and your work becomes a pleasure. When you go home after a day's work, you feel good because you've done something worthwhile." The sociologist Rutkevich cites these fig-ures: In 1952, 30 per cent of the Uralmash workers had seven years of schooling and more; in 1963 the figure rose to 63 per cent, and in 1970 to 74 per cent. A characteristic of our workers is their responsibility for the work of the collective as a whole. In this connection, a few words about the movement of communist shock workers. The essence of the movement is that individual workers, teams, shops and even whole enterprises declare themselves participants in socialist emulation for such things as higher production figures more to an actor's. Every actor has a favorite role

articipants in socialist emulation for such things as higher production figures, more community activity and more schooling. The contestants develop a higher degree of consciousness and a new, creative attitude as a result. The voluntary obligations may vary, there being no set standards; for example, there being no set standards; for example, they may include study at a school or insti-tute, helping a comrade with his evening school homework, overfulfilling quotas or becoming a patron of a school. The point is that all this is voluntary. The movement was initiated by young workers, but today the older generation is involved in it, too. To illustrate. After lectures the students of the Urals Polytechnic Institute organize all kinds of forums and debates on issues of concern to young people. At one such forum

concern to young people. At one such forum the subject was the individual's involvement in the collective. One of the speakers expressed the view that industrial workers are active in the community not from some inner motivation, but because they are pushed by common tendencies in the collective. This means, the student asserted, that there is a certain element of compulsion. Present at the forum were correspondence course students from Sverdlovsk enterprises. They objected to the statement, asked that the discussion be held over to the next day. Worker-students from the pharmaceutical factory told their comrades about the forum, and the next day a whole delegation came over from the plant. They cited dozens of examples at their plant to convince the stu-dent that he was all wrong. But they didn't stop there; they circulated a questionnaire at their plant which showed that 85 per cent of the workers were active in the commu-nity. Everyone questioned replied that the

nity. Everyone questioned replied that the community activity gave them a feeling of personal satisfaction. Does active participation in plant life give a worker any financial advantage? No. Work is paid for according to the qualifications and skill it requires. But Uralmashevites have included this provision in their plan: If a staff member gets a government award for his work, his yearly bonus is increased by 30 per cent; if the plant awards him the title of honorary Uralmashevite and emulatitle of honorary Uralmashevite and emula-tion winner, the bonus goes up by 20 per cent, and if he is listed on the board of honor, he gets 15 per cent more. The work-ers and the management hold regular cele-brations to honor those who have 10, 20, 30 and more years of service. Advanced work-ers are rewarded with tourist trips free of

ers are rewarded with tourist trips free of charge to other cities. "The working class has no use for loafers and rolling stones," one of the workers told us. "If you speak loudest at a meeting but loaf on the job, you're not worth a kopeck— no one will have any respect for you. A real worker is serious about his work."

Digitized by Google



Continued from page 24

an integral component of the nationwide association of equal men and women. All steps to improve living standards (raising wages, etc.) are taken in an organized way by government bodies with the participation of the trade unions and often at their suggestion. Our economy is run by bodies and executives to whom the state has delegated that authority.

This, of course, does not mean that our workers have "nothing to fight for." We still have many problems, but their solution lies in the more efficient organization of production and labor, our chief instrument for raising living standards. Which is why Soviet trade unions direct their main efforts at promoting economic growth and labor productivity.

QUESTION: What are the relations between the ruling Communist Party and the trade unions? Aren't the trade unions dictated to by the party?

ANSWER: No, they are not. The relations between the party and the trade unions are founded on mutual trust and cooperation. Of course the trade unions are guided by the party since it is the party that works out the principles of our country's domestic and foreign policy. Its prestige as the leading political force is acknowledged by the entire people and by all our organizations. But the party does not work out its policy alone, as a ruling caste, The party's policy is the generalization of the ideas and aspirations of all Soviet people, of all the working people's organizations in our country, including the trade unions. The party does not make any important decision on economic and social matters without consulting the trade unions. Moreover, our trade unions have the right to initiate legislation. The party seconds many trade union proposals and recommends them for legislative adoption. Many important decrees of countrywide significance are signed jointly by the CPSU Central Committee, the USSR Council of Ministers and the AllUnion Central Council of Trade Unions (AUCCTU). As for inner trade union life, the party does not interfere with it in any way. Local party organizations work in close contact with local trade union organizations, helping them solve problems they cannot handle alone. Communists and nonparty people work together in the trade unions.

QUESTION: Can management on its own dismiss a worker without the consent of the trade union? ANSWER: No, management must have the consent of the trade union organization. More than that, the consent must be given in advance, before the order for dismissal is issued. This right of a trade union member is protected by a whole system of quarantees.

However, there are cases when management issues an order for dismissal despite the trade union's dissension. This is an infringement of the labor laws by management, and the case has to be settled in the courts. If the People's Court so rules, the dismissed worker gets his job back and average wages for the period he was laid off.

Nor may a worker who is not a trade union member be dismissed by management without the consent of the trade union organization. This is an application of the right to a job granted by our Constitution to all citizens.

QUESTION: How is trade union personnel trained?

ANSWER: We have various forms of training for trade union functionaries. Most of them-members of primary trade union committees, chairmen of subcommittees and activists-attend training seminars arranged by trade union bodies in districts, cities and republics. Specialized personnel-lawyers, heads of trade union cultural facilities, organizers of amateur sports and theatrical and art activities-are usually graduates of the respective educational institutions.

Leading trade union cadres are trained at two special higher educational institutions maintained by the AUCCTU-the Higher School of the Trade Union Movement (Moscow) and the Higher Trade Union School (Leningrad). These institutions have full-time departments and correspondence departments. They enroll, on the recommendation of trade union organizations and by means of competitive exams, promising trade union actives and staff members for a four-year course of training.

QUESTION: Do the trade unions publish books?

ANSWER (by Andrei Treguboy Editor in Chief, Profizdat Publishers, Moscow): Our emblemworker holding a sputnik against the background of an open book-can be seen in factory libraries throughout the country, at workers clubs and on family bookshelves. The annual circulation of books, booklets and magazines put out by Profizdat is 60 million copies.

We publish primarily material on labor and labor legislation wages, labor protection and social insurance, accounts of the experience of industrial, professional and office workers in management, discussions on socialist emulation, workers' housing and the like. Our readers are especially interested in the cultural and educational work of the trade unions. There is a large demand for books on physical culture, sports and tourism.

We regularly publish material on the international workers and trade union movement.

Our publishing house gets many letters from its readers, as many as 25,000 a year. The most important questions are answered in book form.

The authors of the books and pamphlets we issue are benchworkers, collective farmers, engineers, trade union functionaries and actives, writers and artists. In 1971, for instance, Profizdat had among its authors Boris Yegorov, a Moscow fitter; Sergei Zaichenko, a lathe operator at the Kremenchug Automobile Plant in the Ukraine; Zoya Anisimova, a weaver from Vladimir Region. Northwestern Russia. Many rec ognized Soviet prose writers and poets readily offer Profizdat their new works relating to workers Some of the most popular film and theater actors contribute informative material for amateur actors.

For the centennial celebration of Lenin's birth, we published such books as The Working Class Reads Lenin, Stories by Workers About Lenin and Lenin on the Trade Unions.

Continued on page 50



https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 http://www.hathitrust.org/access GMT Google-digitized 2025-04-09 05:33 Domain, UO Generated Public

use#pd-google

**Q:** What is the essence of the new labor law? **A:** This law offers the people extensive legal guarantees: Its contents represent the social gains of the first socialist country in the world. I would say that the adoption of the law is one more indication of the attention and respect that labor and the workingman command in our country.

**Q:** Could you tell us something about the law's prehistory?

- なけとない - ない - ない

..31210023618976 use#pd-google

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl. http://www.hathitrust.org/access

925-04-09 05:33 GMT Google-digitized

2025-04-09

Generated on 20 Public Domain,

A: The origin and development of labor leg-islation in the Soviet Union is associated with the name of Lenin. He took a direct part in drafting the very first decrees of the part in drafting the very first decrees of the Soviet Government on working hours and rest periods, and working conditions of women and juveniles, as well as the Code of Labor Laws of the Russian Soviet Federative So-cialist Republic, which was drawn up and adopted in 1918. In 1922, after the end of the Civil War, a new Code of Labor Laws was adopted giving greater rights and guar-antees to the factory and office workers.

**Q:** How has the development of socialist pro-duction relations influenced labor legislation? **A:** During the building of socialism, labor legislation made it possible to apply the principle "From each according to his ability, to each according to his work." It gave people a personal stake in achieving the best results on the job. Delivered from exploi-tation, from the fear of unemployment and wage cuts, they worked with tremendous enthusiasm, participating energetically in the management of production and practicing socialist emulation in order to fulfill produc-tion plans ahead of schedule. People realized that the more prosperous the country, the greater the well-being of each person. Thus, the labor laws fostered the social organiza-Q: How has the development of socialist prothe labor laws fostered the social organiza-tion of labor.

**Q:** What are the general features of the new law as compared with the previous Code of Labor Laws?

A: The new law has preserved and further developed the fundamental propositions of the Code of the RSFSR of 1922. These propositions were incorporated into the Soviet Constitution, which was adopted in 1936, and into all Soviet labor legislation from that time on.

The adoption of the Fundamentals turned all existing labor regulations, both national and republican, which had been approved in the twenties and thirties, into a harmoni-ous system. Some of these regulations no longer met current needs, did not reflect all the economic and social changes that had occurred in the country in the past 50 years. The adoption of the Fundamentals enables each of the 15 union republics to elaborate its own labor code, taking local conditions into account. Both the general law and each republican code will ensure the right to guaranteed employment, with payment ac-cording to the quantity and quality of the work done.

**Q:** Does this include collective farmers? A: Yes. Under socialism differences between state property and collective farm property remain. This makes for differences in regulating the conditions of remuneration of various kinds of labor. While the wages and working conditions of factory and office workers are regulated directly by the state with the par-ticipation of the trade unions, the wages and working conditions of collective farmers are determined by the rules of each collective determined by the rules of each collective, drawn up by the members themselves in accordance with the laws governing collective farms.

**Q:** Does Soviet labor legislation make any distinction between factory workers and office workers?

A: Only in exceptional cases, that is, only when this is dictated by specific conditions of production, organization, climate and working conditions. An example is the regulation of work in the Far North. The law also pro-vides for such specific features as working hours in the transport and communications industries and working conditions in forestry and agriculture and on temporary jobs. These are probably the only distinctions made. On the whole, the same regulations apply to all factory and office personnel, as well as people working under a labor contract on collective farms, the staffs of mass organizations and consumer cooperatives, and anyone working in a private household. in a private household.

Q: But apparently the purpose of the new law

**Q:** But apparently the purpose of the new law is not only to regulate labor relations? **A:** As I pointed out earlier, besides regulat-ing labor relations, the law provides a rise in labor productivity and in the efficiency of social production through application of scientific and technological achievements. This is in the interest of both the individual worker and society as a whole. Between 1971 and 1975 the average wages of factory and office workers are expected to rise by 20-22 per cent, while prices of consumer goods will remain stable and even gradually be reduced. The higher the pro-ductivity of labor, the greater the increase in earnings will be. Greater labor productivity will also promote an expansion in the social consumption funds, which are spent for the material and cultural needs of the people—

## THE NEW LABOR LAW

In 1970 the USSR Supreme Soviet, the highest state authority in the country, adopted the Fundamentals of Labor Legislation of the USSR and the Union Republics. Vasili Prokhorov, Deputy to the Supreme Soviet and Secretary of the All-Union Central Council of Trade Unions, guided the drafting of this important legislation and reported on it at a session of the Supreme Soviet. Here Prokhorov is interviewed by our correspondent.

improvement of living conditions and com-munity services, development of health re-sorts, and free medical services. In 1975 these funds will amount to 90 billion rubles.

**Q:** Why does the law put so much emphasis on increasing the skill of the labor force? **A:** This is dictated by scientific and techno-logical progress. The country needs more and more specialists who will develop the new technology and put it into operation. That is why the state assumes all the ex-penses of training and retraining personnel. Moreover, highly skilled workers and those Moreover, highly skilled workers and those who combine work with study are guaranteed various benefits by the law, such as priority in getting new apartments, free or reduced-rate accommodations at sanatoriums and rest homes, and faster promotions.

The law incorporates a number of pro-posals from the public. For example, the best workers receive various priorities and privileges, while workers who violate production and labor discipline are deprived of privileges and rewards.

Q: Does this also apply to people who violate safety rules?

A: Yes, it does. The law makes management responsible for ensuring safe and healthful working conditions. No one—either manage-ment or the workers—has the right to neglect labor protection requirements: Anyone guilty of such neglect must answer for his actions. Of course, in some cases the violator is not disciplined, but his action is discussed at a disciplined, but his action is discussed at a meeting of workers. We think that public influence exerted on violators is an equally important and effective method.

Q: Does the law extend the rights of trade unions?

unions? A: Our trade unions represent the interests of more than 93 million people, and they are vested with broad rights. The Fundamentals of Labor Legislation not only guarantee these rights, they require the trade unions to exer-cise them even more vigorously. The unions, represented by the All-Union Central Council of Trade Unions, constantly use their right to initiate legislation, that is, to introduce in the USSR Supreme Soviet bills dealing with production, labor, and the living conditions and leisure of factory and office workers. office workers.

office workers. All 25 trade unions have the right to take part in drawing up state economic develop-ment plans and carrying them out, as well as in distributing and utilizing material and

financial resources. Factory and office workers are drawn into managing production through the trade un-ions, general meetings, production confer-ences and other forms of the social activity

ences and other forms of the social activity of the working people. The management of factories, offices and organizations may establish working condi-tions and wages and distribute social con-sumption funds only jointly with the trade unions, or with their consent. On behalf of the state, trade unions con-trol labor protection in the factories and offices. In addition, through their technical and legal inspection services, they have the right to check independently and see to it that managers observe the labor laws.

that managers observe the labor laws. Management may not dismiss a worker without the consent of the plant trade union committee. The new law has introduced additional guarantees for trade union offi-cials. For example, a member of a plant trade union committee cannot be dismissed, transferred to another job or penalized with-out the advance consent of a higher trade union body.

Q: Could you tell us, please, what part the trade unions play in state social insurance of factory and office workers? A: The trade unions are the sole administra-tors of the state social insurance system. In the Soviet Union all factory and office workers are covered by compulsory state social insurance; moreover, all the contribu-tions to this fund are made by factories. tions to this fund are made by factories, offices and organizations without any deductions from wages. State social insurance provides for various benefits such as mater-nity leave (112 days) and paid sick leave. Through the social insurance system 41 mil-lion people are paid old-age and disability pensions, and pensions to families that have lost their breadwinner. In 1971 the state social insurance budget will be 18.5 billion rubles. In case of temporary disability most factory and office workers receive from 90 to 100 per cent of their earnings.

The trade unions also perform other func-tions. For example, they operate more than 2500 sanatoriums, rest homes, vacation hotels and tourist centers.

**Q:** The Soviet Union is a member of the International Labor Organization. Could you describe in brief our participation in this

group? A: The ILO's main job is to formulate recom-mendations aimed at protecting labor rights and ensuring favorable working conditions. We're deeply interested in international ac-tion on these questions. Proof of this is the fact that by 1971 the Soviet Union had rati-fied 40 ILO conventions on major questions and was implementing them all without exception.

After the abolition of serfdom in Russia in 1861 there was a period of rapid growth in industry and the number of workers. The distressing economic situation coupled with the lack of elementary democratic freedoms and political rights compelled the workers to rise in struggle. In 1861-69 there were 63 strikes involving 30,300 workers.

In the second half of the nineties of the last century the proletariat of Russia began to demand not only better working condi-tions but also the overthrow of czarism. During the May Day demonstrations of 1901 in the biggest industrial cities of the coun-try, workers advanced, besides economic demands, also the slogans "Down with the Autocracy!","Hail Political Freedom!","Hail Socialism!"

On January 9, 1905, in St. Petersburg, the capital of Russia at the time, more than 140,000 people took part in a peaceful demonstration of workers who were carrying a petition to the czar asking him to alleviate their heavy lot. The unarmed procession was their heavy lot. The unarmed procession was met with gunfire. Over a thousand workers were killed and more than 5,000 wounded. In the evening of the same day barricades were erected on the outskirts of the capital. During January and February of that year more than 400,000 people were involved in political strikes, by October, November and December there were more than a million December, there were more than a million.

The first trade unions in Russia were set up

the brink of an economic crisis. The work-ing class took the offensive. In October of that year there were 190,000 strikers, threequarters of whom were involved in political action. Czarism tried to take every measure possible to suppress the workers' move-ment, shooting down demonstrations and arresting trade union leaders and workers' representatives. Of 100 trade unions, there were only 20 left by February 1917.

The situation that evolved in the autumn of 1916 in Russia developed into a revolution. The rapid growth in the strike movement at the beginning of 1917 (a total of 676,000 workers were on strike in January and February, 95 per cent of them participating in political strikes in February) led to the armed uprising of the workers and soldiers of Petrograd (as St. Petersburg was re-named in 1914). On February 27 czarism was overthrown and a bourgeois democratic republic created. In the course of the revolution the workers, on their own initia-tive, began to elect Soviets of Workers' Deputies. On February 27, 1917, a session of the Petrograd Soviet was held. But the Provisional Government formed on March 2, 1917, consisted exclusively of representatives of bourgeois parties. A period of dual power followed.

In March and April of 1917 more than 130 trade unions were formed in Petrograd and Moscow, while thousands were formed throughout Russia. By the summer they By October 1917 the vast majority of the trade unions supported the Communists. During the armed uprising in October the trade unions and factory committees, under the directon of party members, sent armed workers' datachments to critical errors. workers' detachments to critical areas, set up ambulance teams, opened canteens and supplied the insurgents with transport.

The trade unions and factory committees of Petrograd drew up a project for setting up the Supreme National Economic Council, made a big contribution to the organization of its main administrations, and formulated the principle for setting up local economic councils.

On November 14, 1917, the government issued the Regulations on Workers' Control that were introduced at all industrial, trade, agricultural, transport and cooperative en-terprises. This control was to be exercised by the trade unions and the factory committees, with general guidance provided by Workers' Control Councils. By the autumn of 1918 more than 70 per cent of the fac-tories with staffs of more than 200 had workers' control bodies.

The First All-Russia Trade Union Congress The First All-Russia Trade Union Congress was held in Petrograd from January 7 to 14, 1918. The total number of trade union mem-bers at the beginning of 1918 was more than three million. Of the 416 people elected as delegates to the congress, 273 belonged to the Communist Party.

## **MILESTONES IN THE WORKING CL**

during the period of the Russian Revolution of 1905-07, despite the prohibition of the czarist government. They roused the work-ing class not only for economic struggle. but for political as well. By the beginning of 1907 there already were 652 trade unions with a total membership of 245,000 people, or 2.5 per cost of all production workers or 3.5 per cent of all production workers.

In the years of reaction (1908-12) the trade unions were outlawed and were forced to function underground. By the end of 1908 their membership dropped to 40,000, and by the end of 1909 to 13,000.

In a period of new revolutionary upsurge, the trade unions took part in the organization of workers' political strikes and demonstrations. There were three times as many strikes in 1910 as in 1904. At the beginning of 1912, after the massacre of workers in Siberia's Lena gold fields, a total of 725,000 workers took part in 2,000 strikes.

In 1912 strikers came out with revolutionary demands formulated by the Bolsheviks: a democratic republic, an eight-hour working day and the confiscation of all landed estates. In 1913 there were already 119 trade unions with about 45,000 members. The major trade unions called 1,970 strikes that year, and 1,260,000 workers took part in political strikes in political strikes.

Despite the vicious persecution by the authorities during World War I, the trade unions, under the leadership of the Bolshe-viks, conducted active underground work, coming out with slogans for the defeat of czarism in the war.

By the autumn of 1916 the country was on

had a membership of 1.5 million people.

The Third All-Russia Trade Union Confer-ence at the end of June 1917 elected an All-Russia Central Council of Trade Unions.

On the initiative of the workers, factory committees uniting all the workers of a single plant, regardless of the union they belonged to, were set up. They headed the struggle for an eight-hour working day, for higher pay and better working conditions. But their main accomplishment was estab-lishing workers' control over production.

The factory committees and trade unions took an active part in setting up armed de-tachments of workers' militia. These factory detachments became the skeleton for the formation of the Red Guards. In the autumn of 1917 the Red Guard detachments operated in 65 cities and villages of Central Russia. For the country as a whole, there was a total of 200,000 people in their ranks. The Red Guards were the main force with whose help the proletariat overthrew the Provisional Government in October 1917 (Old Style) and took power into its own hands

The First All-Russia Conference of Factory The First All-Russia Conference of Factory Committees, held under the slogan of the immediate transfer of full power to the Soviets, took place in Petrograd October 17-22, 1917. The conference adopted a de-tailed resolution on workers' control over production, discussed the question of the relations between the factory committees and the trade unions, recording that the former were departments of the trade union for the regulation of industry and workers' for the regulation of industry and workers control over production.

The trade unions assumed responsibility for reorganizing the economy along socialist lines. The Fourth All-Russia Trade Union Conference called on all workers to help improve the organization of work, to be economical in the use of raw materials, and to strengthen labor discipline.

With the aim of creating a new intelligentsia from the midst of the workers and peasants, trom the midst of the workers and peasants, the trade unions took an active part in setting up special departments for workers (preparatory schools) with a short-term course at universities and institutes. The first workers' departments appeared at the beginning of 1918 in Moscow, Petrograd, Saratov, Orel, Tomsk, Baku and other cities.

The Second All-Russia Trade Union Con-gress, held in Moscow January 16-26, 1919. put forward the slogan "The Trade Unions Are a School of Communism." The con-gress called upon the workers to do every-thing in their power to combat human and thing in their power to combat hunger and economic ruin. A Central Commission for Rendering Assistance to the Red Army was set up.

On the initiative of Petrograd workers, the All-Russia Central Council of Trade Unions adopted a decision on April 30, 1919, to mobilize 10 per cent of the trade union members. About 60,000 people joined the Red Army. In the period of foreign military intervention and civil war the trade unions carried out another three mobilization cam-paigns: in October 1919, and May and August of 1920.

underground trade unions in the The enemy's rear rendered a great amount of help to the Soviet armies waging an offen-

use#pd-googl

sive on the fronts. Jointly with the underground party organizations they prepared an armed uprising of the workers in Omsk in December 1918 and in the center of the Kuznetsk Basin in April 1919.

On the call of the party to work in a revolutionary way, the workers responded by organizing *subbotniks*.\* From May to October 1919, 34 *subbotniks*, with the participation of tens of thousands of workers, were held on the railroad lines in the Moscow area. On the initiative of the Moscow railroad men *subbotniks* spread throughout the country, supplying the Red Army with everything it needed.

The Third All-Russia Trade Union Congress was held in Moscow on April 6-13, 1920. It again confirmed the need for developing the trade union movement on principles of democratic centralism, *i.e.*, election, responsibility, changes in the leading bodies and the unconditional and rapid implementation of the decisions and instructions of the higher bodies. It was also decided that closely related trade unions be merged. The production principle was taken as the foundation for the development of the trade unions.

By the end of 1920 trade union membership came to 6,850,000. This was a tremendous force. Its role in the rehabilitation of the national economy, which had been ruined by war and intervention, was crucial. There At the end of 1921 the first production meetings were held at a number of Moscow plants. Having spread throughout the country, they made it possible to draw the working masses into the management of factory affairs. Whereas in 1925 only 6 per cent of the total number of workers took part in such conferences, the figures for 1927 and 1928 were 15 per cent and 30 per cent, respectively.

The Fifth All-Russia Trade Union Congress (September 1922) worked out a concrete plan for drawing large numbers of people into state and economic activities and for raising living standards. It stressed the need for intensifying trade union participation in the creation of a labor remuneration system based on the personal material interest of every worker in the results of his labor.

The trade unions devoted a great deal of attention to the selection and advancement of workers to economic administration posts. In 1923 and 1924, 63.5 per cent of the directors of textile factories were workers.

Thousands of schools and centers for wiping out illiteracy were built at trade union expense. During the enrollment of students in higher schools of learning and workers' departments in the summer of 1922, 11,600 places, or 34.8 per cent of the total number available, were placed at the disposal of the trade unions. amounted to 4.5 million rubles, or about 40 per cent of the total expenditures for the people's social and cultural needs. The trade unions took over from the social welfare bodies 311 rest homes, 98 sanatoriums, and another 50 rest homes and 29 sanatoriums that were under construction.

On the decision of the Seventeenth Party Congress, in 1934 the trade unions were given control of housing construction, communal and cultural services, public catering and children's institutions. That same year the All-Union Central Council of Trade Unions and the central committees of the individual unions were made responsible for checking on the fulfillment of party and government decisions on production and pay scales and the implementation of proposals made by workers.

On August, 31, 1935, Alexei Stakhanov mined 102 tons of coal during his shift— 14 times the usual quota. Followers of Stakhanov appeared in all branches of industry. This movement of innovators was named after Stakhanov.

After the Soviet Union was attacked by fascist Germany on June 22, 1941, the trade union organizations took an active part in the military training of Soviet citizens. At the beginning of the war 215 hospitals for wounded fighting men were opened at the trade union sanatoriums and rest homes and maintained at the expense of the trade

# **SS AND TRADE UNION MOVEMENTS**

#### was a difference of opinion among party members at that time on the role of trade unions in production. A discussion arose in an effort to arrive at correct points of view.

A number of party members headed by Trotsky came out for immediately transforming the trade unions into an appendage of the state machinery. The so-called workers' opposition expressed itself in favor of transferring the management of the national economy to "an all-Russia congress of producers," denying the party's leading role. The "detsist" (decentralization) group, asserting the need for handing over economic management to the trade unions, came out against centralism in management and strict discipline in factories.

Lenin's program for the trade union structure, which the majority of the party membership favored, consisted of the following: The trade unions are a school of communism in which the broadest and most backward working masses receive a political education and are drawn into socialist construction. Using methods of persuasion, the trade unions take an active part in drawing up economic plans and forming economic bodies. Their tasks include keeping an eye on the composition and distribution of the labor force and specialists, and the proper use of raw and other materials. The Fourth All-Russia Trade Union Congress, held in Moscow on May 17-25, 1921, gave its support to Lenin's plan for the development of the trade unions.

\*Subbotnik (from the Russian word subbota, meaning Saturday) was the name given to labor volunteered by workers in their free time. Workers clubs were formed as centers of trade union cultural activities. By 1925 there were 4,000 of them with a total membership exceeding a million people. In 1923 physical culture circles appeared at the workers clubs. The first trade union physical culture meet took place in 1925. In 1936 the trade unions took charge of all tourist activities.

#### The patronage of factories over villages became widespread in 1926 and 1927. By the end of that period workers patronage societies had 1.5 million members. They helped already existing collective farms and encouraged the organization of new collective farms.

Shock brigades appeared in 1926, and in 1929 socialist emulation and shock work assumed the nature of a mass movement for boosting labor productivity, the fulfillment of production plans ahead of schedule and raising work quotas. By the end of April 1929 more than two million factory and office workers took part in socialist emulation.

#### During the collectivization period the Communist Party and the trade unions sent about 27,000 of their best representatives to the countryside to organize and head collective farms. In 1930 the trade unions sent a total of 180,000 teams of workers to the villages.

In 1933 the trade unions were put in charge of administering all social welfare and enforcing the observation of labor laws, including laws on labor protection and industrial safety. Huge funds were placed at their disposal. The social welfare budget in 1933

## unions. During the war a total of 1,027,000 wounded and sick were treated at these hospitals.

Underground trade union organizations sprang up on enemy-occupied territory. Twelve secret trade union organizations were active in November 1943 in the factories of Lithuania.

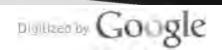
On the initiative of the trade unions, 237 children's homes sheltering 18,000 orphans were set up at different factories during the war years. In the same period 3,628,000 children of factory and office workers were accommodated at Young Pioneer camps and other trade union facilities for children's health and recreation.

On the decision of the AUCCTU the USSR Society of Inventors and Rationalizers was organized in 1958. In the three years 1956-58 the savings obtained from the introduction of inventions and innovations amounted to 24 million rubles.

On July 9, 1958, a joint decision of the government and the AUCCTU approved the regulations for a permanently functioning body, the production conference, which was designed to draw huge numbers of factory and office workers into production management. In 1968, 138,000 such Permanent Production Conferences—a total of five million people—were functioning in factories.

The minimum old age pension was raised, the eligibility age for women working in certain branches of industry was lowered to 50, and the pension setup for rural workers improved—all with the direct participation of the trade unions. "One of the basic tasks of the trade unions is to show concern for the legitimate interests of the workers and all other working people, for improving their working and everyday living conditions, for intensifying control over the observance of labor legislation and the rules and norms of labor protection and carety, and for achieving a better organization of cultured and healthy recreation for the working people." From the Resolution of the Twenty-fourth CPSU Congress

BY IRINA KALITENKO Photographs by Vsevolod Tarasevich





16.

p1

## **BLACK SEA**

HE QUIET HARBOR is formed by a THE QUIET HARBOR is formed by a steep coast shaped like a horseshoe. The city of Odessa was founded here 177 years ago. It got its name from the ancient Greek settlement of Odessos. In 1794 the first piles were driven for its wharves. The port developed slowly. When Maxim Gorky saw it at the turn of the cen-tury, he wrote:

tury, he wrote:

... Cartloads of grain rumbled slowly to the waterfront where the sacks were re-loaded into boats and from the boats into baskets to be hoisted into the steamers. The butter and wine frequently brought in casks were handled in a less elaborate way: The casks would simply be dumped into the water, tied together with ropes to be towed to the shore.

The poor-Ukrainians, Jews and Rus-ans-tended to settle here. Gradually siansthere emerged the distinctive Odessan-a there emerged the distinctive Odessan—a highly responsive, temperamental Southerner with a peculiar lingo and an equally peculiar sense of humor. The type has been well described in Russian and Soviet literature by such writers as Alexander Kuprin, Isaak Babel and Valentin Katayev. After the Great October Socialist Revolu-tion the port of Odessa began to make up for lost time. In the period between 1917 and 1941 its freight turnover multiplied many times over. During the Great Patriotic War the port

During the Great Patriotic War the port was destroyed by the Nazis. After the lib-

eration of Odessa in April 1944 it had to be rebuilt from scratch. The people of Odessa remember the ar-rival of the first Allied ships after the war. The captain of an American ship took one look at the ruins of the port from his bridge and said: "It will take 20 to 25 years to rebuild."

rebuild." But in less than a year ships flying foreign flags were docking there again. As the Odessans put it: "Odessa is the port and the port is Odessa." Today the city has a population of one million, and one person out of every five has a job connected in some way with the sea. Seven thousand five hundred people work in the port, which is visited by ships from 60 countries. Between 1966 and 1970 Odessa handled an average of 28,987,000 tons of freight a year.

year.

The dockers have a real feeling for the city's past. The port's main street, De Valin Embankment, was named after the French architect who designed it. Vakulinchuk Square was named for the sailor who led the uprising aboard the battleship *Potemkin* in 1905. Thomas Street commemorates a well-known revolutionary whose grandson is the harbor master today.

#### **The Trade Union**

In September 1969 D. R. Robertson, Vice President of the International Longshore-men's and Warehousemen's Union of the



United States, visited Odessa. He was, of course, interested in our longshoremen's union, so he set out to get some first hand information—talk to the workers himself. I decided to do the same.

"When did you join the union?" I asked a young dock worker. "A few days after I got a job here. I went to the port trade union committee, filled out an application and got my membership card."

"Did you have to pay an initiation fee?" I inquired. "Yes, one per cent of my monthly earn-

ings." "What do your monthly dues come to?" "One per cent of my monthly earnings

also." "What questions did they ask you when you joined the union?"

"Where I had worked before and if I had been a union member there. "Who collects the dues?"

"The trade union organizer," he said. From my talks with the longshoremen I learned that the relations between the rank-and-file and the union officials (even the

and-file and the union officials (even the port trade union committee chairman) were friendly and informal. "We know them closely," one of the long-shoremen said, "their strong and weak points. And so we don't stand on ceremony. We criticize them too. It works out very well." well

"How often do you have group meetings?" "Once a month."

"What is the term of office of the port trade union committee?"

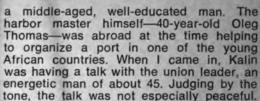
"It's re-elected every two years."

The port of Odessa is large enough so that you can't call a general meeting. The port union committee is therefore elected at a delegate conference. The delegates are elected at district union meetings by direct and secret ballot. The membership must be notified of the date of the elections at least 10 days in advance.

There is usually a lively debate at these delegate nomination meetings. The discussions at the conferences are even more vigsions at the conterences are even more vig-orous. The strong and weak points of each candidate are discussed openly and from every angle. To be elected to the port trade union committee, a candidate need not be a member of the Communist Party. There are many nonparty people among the union leaders leaders.

I was introduced to port trade union com-mittee chairman Vasili Fomin in the office of Mikhail Kalin, deputy harbor master,





harbor master himself—40-year-old Oleg Thomas—was abroad at the time helping to organize a port in one of the young African countries. When I came in, Kalin was having a talk with the union leader, an energetic man of about 45. Judging by the tone, the talk was not especially peaceful. "Just take a look at the harbor," Kalin was saying. "Do you know how many ships are waiting to be unloaded? The demurrage charges have to be met in hard currency." Even this seemingly convincing argument failed to shake Fomin. "You know the law on overtime. We can't permit more overtime than the law allows. And it's not for me or for the other members of the committee to break the law. It's your job to find a solution." Kalin tried to appeal to me: "More than 500 longshoremen are correspondence and evening students at higher and specialized secondary schools—the best men we have. They've all gone on leave to take their exams. One hundred other men are taking their entrance exams at institutes and spe-cialized secondary schools. We had to give them leave too. All of them are on leave now in summer, the busiest time of the year. We know that study is a good thing, but it creates more difficulties for the port, es-pecially during the summer months." "I'I'I be just as bad in winter," the union leader told him. "The students will be com-ing back to their jobs, but we propose to abolish the third shift. It's bad for people to

leader told him. "The students will be com-ing back to their jobs, but we propose to abolish the third shift. It's bad for people to work at night. Until now we've been limiting the number of night workers," Fomin said, turning to me. "And now the time has come to abolish night work altogether. We figured it out: If we use the available equipment efficiently, we ought to be able to get the work done in two shifts."

work done in two shifts." This is the sore point. Though the pay is high, the port has a chronic manpower shortage. Each day Help Wanted advertise-ments appear in the newspapers or are broadcast over the radio. Representatives of the union committee go to neighboring towns and villages searching for crane opof the union committee go to neighboring towns and villages searching for crane op-erators and other workers. They try to per-suade servicemen due for discharge to stay in Odessa. Dock workers are invited from Leningrad, Riga and other cities to work in Odessa in the wintertime when their own ports are icebound. Odessa college stu-dents are asked to work part time. The labor shortage is a source of concern not only for the city administration, but for

to pe

The labor shortage is a source of concern not only for the city administration, but for the union as well, because its members have to work overtime and pitch in wher-ever there is a shortage of hands at the moment. The only alternative is compre-hensive automation. Today 83 per cent of all the port proce-dures have been mechanized. And the level of mechanization keeps going up. Fomin explained to me: "Though we've been introducing automa-tion on a large scale, not a single worker has lost his job or has had a cut in pay. Our collective agreement requires management to allocate tunds for training newly recruited labor and for retraining and raising the pro-tessional skill of regular workers." "What else does the port trade union com-mittee do?"

mittee dat	
"You've already seen that no one can	be
made to work overtime without the comm	
tee's written consent. No one can be fir	
without the committee's consent either.	
for some reason management wants to d	
charge a worker, the committee consider	
the question, it may be that we agree the	
the dismissal is legitimate, for instance,	
the job has been mechanized. But in th	
case management is obliged to give t	
man another job in his trade and et t	ne
same pay.	
"There is still another important skip	
our work, the most difficult one. You c	

see for yourself of the committee sonal and produ eat h

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 DOOD ロ中国 Cess 010 2112 TO L http://www tized 05:34 2025-04-09 e-d Domain. uo Generated pub

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Generated on 2025-04-09 05:34 GMT

The dockers tell port trade union committee chairman Vasili Fomin what they'd like done and (center left) Fomin tells deputy harbor master Mikhail Kalin, Bottom Mikhail Kalin. Bottom left: The union-management committee to which workers bring their personal and job-related problems.

The Port of Odessa has an extensive training program. Many of the longshoremen belong to multipurpose teams, each of whose members has mastered a variety of operations. While attending classes, the men are paid their average wages. At right is the entrance to the port training center. Bottom right: A kindergarten for port workers' children.





This committee consists of the harbor master, deputy harbor master, trade union committee chairman and party bureau sec-retary and meets once a week. A port worker has the right to apply to it on any matter, personal or job-related. I soon understood what the union committee chairman meant: Housing, I found, is a matter of vital con-cern for Odessa, as for many other towns and cities.

"Please put me on the waiting list for a new apartment," said a middle-aged man with huge sinewy hands. "My son got mar-ried some time ago and now they have a baby. Our apartment is too small for all of us."

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

1

Generated on 2025-04-09 05:34 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized Domain, Google-digitized

http://www.hathitrust.org/access

baby. Our apartment is too small for all of us." "Why didn't he apply for housing as soon as he got married?" "We thought we could get along all right in our old apartment. But now we find it isn't big enough. My wife and I aren't young, and we'd like a place of our own." His name was put on the waiting list drawn up by the port trade union committee's housing committee. A young woman engineer was the next visitor.

A young woman engineer was the next visitor. "Could you help me join a housing co-operative? I'd like to buy a coop apartment. I divorced my husband and don't want to live with his family any longer." Housing cooperatives are also the prov-ince of the committee. Building coop apart-ments has become very popular. People who need housing badly are given priority in renting apartments at a nominal cost; the coops are for those whose present quarters renting apartments at a nominal cost; the coops are for those whose present quarters are adequate but not as spacious as they would like, those who want to live sepa-rately from their parents, and so on. I asked what a coop apartment cost and was shown the price list: A one-room apart-ment (living room-bedroom and kitchen)

ment (livingroom-bedroom and kitchen) with all modern conveniences is 1,490 ru-bles, a two-room apartment (two rooms and kitchen) 2,290 rubles and a three-room apartment (three rooms and kitchen) 3,290

Digitized by Gougle





Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

rubles. The down payment is 40 per cent, the rest being paid in installments. A young man told the committee that he and his wife would like to participate in building an apartment block. From the exbuilding an apartment block. From the ex-change that took place between him and the committee members, I gathered that this was another way of solving the housing problem. In this case the port workers con-tribute a certain number of hours of labor after their regular day's work. The idea, sug-cented by the union has been warmly re-

after their regular day's work. The idea, sug-gested by the union, has been warmly re-ceived, especially by young people. They readily join the construction teams. "Though the housing problem becomes less acute each year, the waiting list for new apartments isn't any shorter," Fomin said. "This doesn't mean that we've been idle. In the last five years 1,560 families have moved into new apartments. But with the arrival of new workers the list of appli-cants tends to grow. So we have to devise new ways to help these people get housing. However, if we can maintain the present rate of construction we should solve this problem soon."

rate of construction we should solve this problem soon." I visited a few families with new apart-ments. A whole neighborhood of homes for Odessa's port workers has sprung up in a new district of the city—five- and six-story apartment houses with abundant greenery

around them. "How much rent do you pay?" I asked Nadezhda Khrustalyova, wife of a dockers team leader.

"Seventeen rubles, about five per cent of my husband's monthly wage." Alexander Kuprin, the Russian writer, described the port of Odessa at the turn of the century:

Dockers scurried to the countless ware-houses and back to the ships over swinging gangplanks. They were Russian tramps, ragged and almost naked, with puffy drunk-ards' faces... All those men... were young and robust, steeped in the tang of sea and fish. They knew what hard work was... and prized above all else strength, prowess and the sting of strong language. On shore they gave themselves up with savage relish to wild revelry, to drink and fighting.

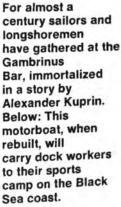
Of course, this type of docker has long since disappeared in Odessa. Actually the docker as such has disappeared. Today he is an operator of some cargo-handling device or machine.

vice or machine. I visited a port overnight sanatorium to which people come for treatment after work, staying overnight and reporting to work each morning. Here I interviewed a group of young dock workers. "We all work on the same team," Vladi-mir Savchenko, 24, told me. Savchenko, comes from Volgegard Uis

mir Savchenko, 24, told me. Savchenko comes from Volgograd. His mother and grandmother are still living there. But he—the only son and grandson— has come to Odessa to be on his own. "I like it here and I like my job. Though I get tired, I enjoy physical fatigue in a way. It's like the way you feel after a good train-ing session in sports." "Our work is more mental than manual," said team leader Boris Kosarenko. Kosa-renko was elected leader because at 30 he was the oldest member of the team, and because he was an able organizer and because he was an able organizer and

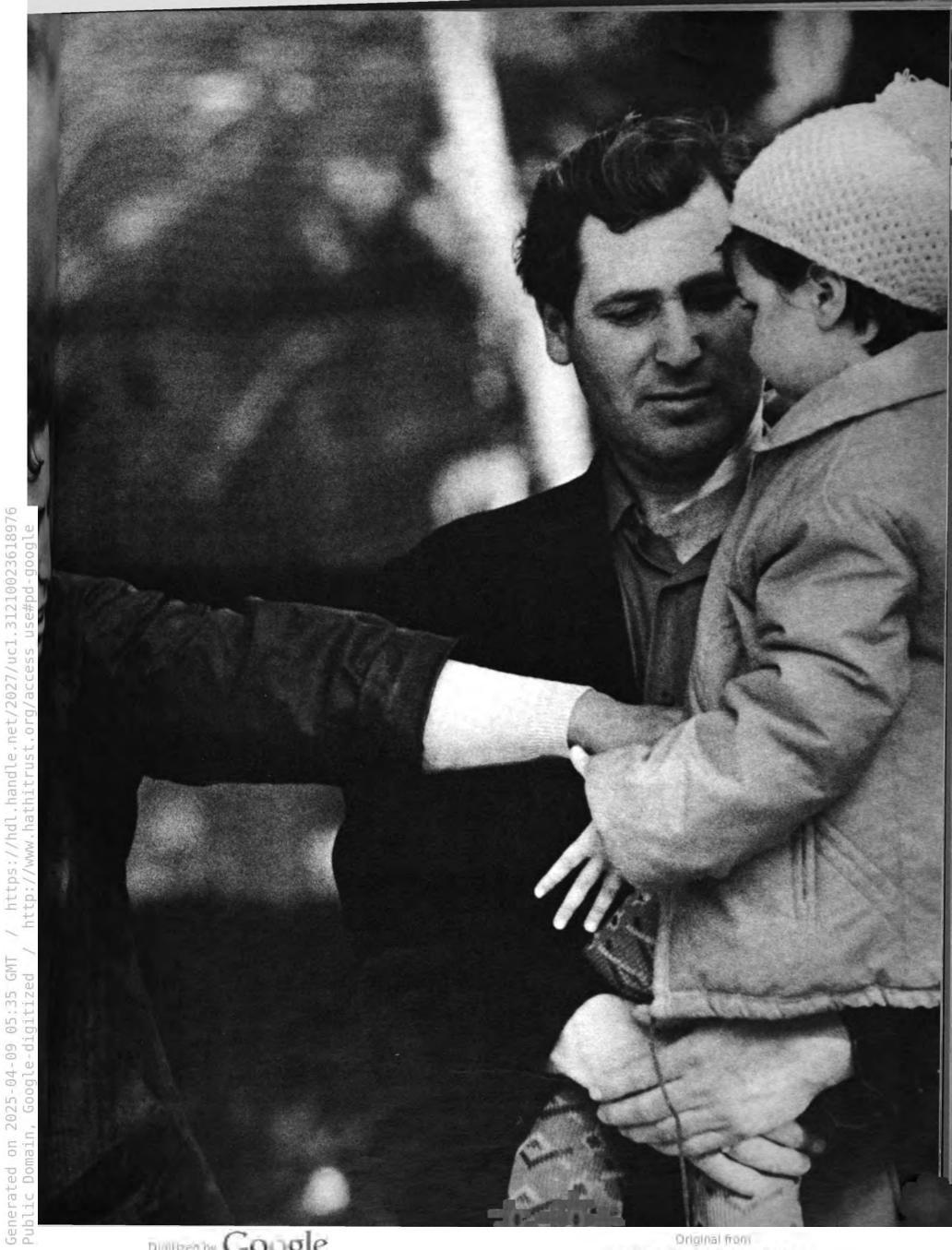


with his wife and daughter. He is a multipurpose team leader and a student in the preparatory department of the Odessa Nautical School. Left: he typical Odessan not only works by the sea: He relaxes there.





Digitizen by Google



Digilized by Google



Fellow team members congratulate union organizer Nikolai Zavadovsky on his twenty-ninth birthday. Below: The Senior Workers Council at lunch. Bottom left: Longshoreman and foreign language student Vladimir Savchenko. Bottom right: Port worker Lena Pomazkina.





looked up to. "Ours is a multipurpose team," he explained. "Each member is a machine operator who has mastered two or three trades. We took our training in turn in special courses at the port. While attend-ing classes, we were paid our average earnings. Now we can do all the freight handling operations on our own; we don't have to wait for anybody. There are no delays in the work, because each one of us can operate a crane, winch, fork lift or electric loader. We more than meet our quotas. Each of us earns at least 300 rubles a month. Besides, we're paid quarterly bo-nuses, and the union has gotten us high bonus rates." Nikolai Zavadovsky, 29, the team's trade union organizer, added: "Our team leader is one of the best, and the team has a wooderful concentration."

the team has a wonderful cooperative spirit. When we work, we really work, and when we relax, we relax completely." Vitali Rudenko, a former sailor who was born in Odessa, said:

born in Odessa, said: "This is a student team. I study evenings myself—at the Odessa Institute of Eco-nomics. Savchenko is taking foreign lan-guages; he's finished a course in English and is now learning Spanish. Kosarenko is in the preparatory department of the Odessa Nautical School. Nikolai Zavadovsky is a student at the Institute of Water Economy, and two others are enrolled at the Marine Engineering Institute. The rest of the team Engineering Institute. The rest of the team attends evening classes at a secondary school.

Digitized by Gougle



"Twice a year we get 20 days' paid leave to take our exams, in addition to our regular annual vacation. Besides, we get an extra day off a week to study." Vladimir Chernook, another member of

the team, said: "Nearly all of us go in for one sport or another. Boris has a rating in swimming, marksmanship and volleyball. Leonid Za-dorozhny is our best boxer and rower. And all of us are enthusiastic hikers. Last year we got free tickets to Transcarpathia. We had a great time

had a great time. "On Sundays we like to get out of town. We have a sports center at the seaside, with a tent camp built by members of the Young Communist League branch. Soon we'll have a motorboat of our own to take us there. It's one that the port authority wrote off, but we're going to repair it in our free time.

'We're always together, we even celebrate our birthdays together. The last was Vitali Rudenko's birthday. By agreement with management we worked on our day off and used the extra money we earned to buy him a present. He paid back in kind; he invited all of us with our wives or girl friends to celebrate his birthday at a res-taurant. We really enjoyed the party. I don't like to think of saying good-by after we finish our studies at the different insti-tutes." tutes."

"Don't look ahead for things to be sad about," the team leader advised them. "Get your diplomas first and then worry about it."



Continued from page 38

Profizdat also issues many magazines intended for trade union functionaries and actives. Among them are: The Soviet Trade Unions, Labor Protection and Social Insurance, Clubs and Amateur Dramatics, Tourist, Inventor and Innovator, Scientific-Technological Societies in the USSR, Soviet Miner and The World Trade Union Movement.

QUESTION: Please describe the health and vacation facilities for trade union members.

ANSWER (by Ivan Kozlov, Chairman, Central Council for Health Resorts Administration, AUCCTU): Rest and recreation are guaranteed to Soviet working people by the Constitution. A six- or seven-hour workday, a five-day workweek, annual paid vacations, and an extensive network of sanatoriums, rest homes, tourist centers, mountaineering camps, clubs, parks, and stadiums implement these rights.

This year 773.4 million rubles were paid out of the state social insurance fund for sanatorium and rest home accommodations, an increase of more than 50 million rubles over 1970. Some eight million people-570,000 more than in 1969-were sent by their trade unions for treatment and rest to sanatoriums, rest homes, tourist centers, and student and mountaineering camps. Accommodations were provided either free or at a large discount. In addition, some 13 million children spent their vacation at summer camps.

The trade unions maintain 5,000 sanatoriums and vacation hotels accommodating 800,000 people.

The continued development of health and vacation facilities is envisaged under the new fiveyear plan (1971-1975).

Spas are built in the Soviet Union on the basis of the latest medical findings. A center for physical therapy research was set up in Sevastopol back in 1921, and a balneological institute in Pyatigorsk shortly before that. Since then the network of

Pub

research centers has steadily expanded. Today it includes 13 specialized research institutes with several branch centers, all studying the effects of heat, climate, massage and exercise, as well as a number of research laboratories concerned with improving spa treatment and recreation.

The trend now is toward large specialized sanatorium complexes, which have certain advantages over smaller ones. Those accommodating 500 or more vacationers can provide more efficient service, better entertainment and year-round use of modern medical equipment. At small sanatoriums the equipment remains idle a good deal of the time. There are also savings in land allocation and in building and operating costs.

Practically all sanatorium construction is financed by the trade unions. Some individual sanatoriums are subsidized by ministries and departments. For example, the Ukrainian Ministry of Municipal Economy has allocated 3.5 million rubles for the construction of a large sanatorium in the Crimea. The USSR Ministry Power and Electrification, of jointly with the AUCCTU, is building a health resort, Almond Grove, in a scenic area on the southern coast of the Crimea.

Some 5.5 million workers spent their weekends and vacations last year at country recreation centers built by their factories. The number of such facilities is increasing rapidly.

31210023618976

net/2027/uc1.

U

handl

//hdT

tps:

H 0

GMJ

50

05

60

-40

2025-

UO

poop

use#pd-

The overnight sanatoriums run by industrial enterprises have become very popular. On the doctor's recommendation, the trade union committees send people there for treatment and rest. They get medical attention and, where indicated, dietetic meals either free of charge or at a considerable discount. During the 24-day course of treatment they go to the sanatorium after work and remain overnight.

Sanatoriums, rest homes and vacation hotels are being built in many parts of the country besides the Crimea and the Caucasus: in Central Russia, the Urals, Siberia, the Far East, Central Asia, the Baltic republics and the Ukraine.

But construction is not proceeding as rapidly as many people would like it to. For example, Kamchatka is noted for its lovely countryside and wealth of medicinal muds. But because of the shortage of sanatoriums in the area, people who live there must sometimes travel thousands of miles to the Black Sea for their vacation

Vouchers to sanatoriums and rest homes are distributed by the Generated Public Dom

AUCCTU. Each plant trade union committee receives a specified number of cut-rate vouchers and distributes them among its members. Twenty per cent of all the vouchers are given out free of charge, the remaining 80 per cent at a reduced rate. Vouchers for sanatoriums are given on a doctor's recommendation.

The names of workers who receive sanatorium vouchers are posted monthly in all shops and trade union committee offices.

In keeping with a decision adopted last year by the AUCCTU, a whole series of projects is planned for 1971-1975 to improve recreational facilities. During this period tourist centers, hotels, camping areas and motels accommodating 200,000 people will be built.

QUESTION: Is trade union membership restricted in any way? ANSWER: No. Every Soviet citizen who holds a job in industry, commerce, construction, transport, on a state farm, or who studies at an institution of higher learning, specialized secondary or factory or trade school, can join a trade union. A person simply applies for membership and is accepted by the primary trade union organization. The transfer from one trade union to another in connection with a change of employment is just as simple.

#### QUESTION: Is there a trade union press of any size?

ANSWER: Yes. The main publication is the nationally circulated Trud (Labor), issued by the AUCCTU since 1921. It is published in Moscow and appears daily except Monday. Its current circulation tops three million copies. Trud has many correspondents both in the Soviet Union and abroad who report trade union activities at home and the international labor scene. The paper gives considerable space to letters from workers. Readers call at the local Trud office with their queries, complaints, and proposals.

There are many other papers put out in Moscow jointly by the trade unions and corresponding ministries, for instance, Gudok (Whistle) for railroad men, Lesnaya Promyshlennost (Timber Industry) for lumberjacks and woodworkers, Sovetskaya Torgovlya (Soviet Trade) for salespeople, Meditsinskaya Gazeta (Medical Gazette) for doctors. Sovetskava Kultura (Soviet Culture) for workers in various fields of culture, Sovetsky Sport, etc. They appear on the newsstands two to six times a week.

Major industrial plants, construction sites, and branches of transport have their own printed

newspapers-we call them mnogotirazhka-put out jointly by the party, trade union committees and plant management. These publications mainly feature local industrial and trade union affairs.

Lastly, there are the wall newspapers, hundreds of thousands of them put out everywhere in the country, usually in one copy, displayed in a conspicuous place in the factory shop or club. The articles are typed and sometimes handwritten. The wall newspapers have a lot of drawings, cartoons and friendly joshing. The local trade union organizations put out these papers.

**QUESTION:** Do the trade unions provide legal aid for workers? ANSWER: They do. Each Trade Union Council has a legal aid office, whose qualified lawyers render free assistance. The office examines social insurance matters, checks on the proper implementation of labor laws, accepts complaints on incorrect court decisions, and defends the rights of factory and office workers in court actions. In addition, big factories and office establishments have their own legal advisers and, in some cases, legal departments that give free advice and help to plant and office personnel.

QUESTION: What facilities do the unions have for helping their members?

ANSWER: First of all, the state social insurance funds are completely administered by the trade unions. This money is used for grants in case of temporary disability, for maternity leave, for accommodations at health resorts free of charge or at onethird of their cost, for the upkeep of Young Pioneer camps, and special diets when needed for factory and office workers. In 1972 the state social insurance fund will amount to 18.5 billion rubles

Besides, the trade unions give financial aid to individual members who need it, say, in the event of a natural disaster or when a family loses its breadwinner. Low-paid factory and office workers can receive fare money to travel to sanatoriums for treatment. In all such cases the local trade union committee issues free grants to factory and office workers from the trade union budget.

**QUESTION:** What facilities do the trade unions have for cultural and educational work, and for organizing amateur art activities? ANSWER: The trade unions have 22,000 clubs and palaces of culture, 42,000 film projectors, and 29,000 libraries with a total of 263 million books. The number of participants in amateur groups at trade union clubs comes to nine million, the number of people using the libraries to 24 million.

The trade unions spend about 500 million rubles of their budget annually on cultural work.

QUESTION: Where do the trade unions get the money to pay for all these things?

**ANSWER:** The trade union budget proper (minus the state social insurance fund) comes from:

Initiation fees and monthly dues, which do not exceed one per cent of the earnings of a factory or office worker; the trade union dues of pensioners and women who leave work temporarily to bring up their children amount to only five kopecks a month. This part of revenues makes up about 60 per cent of the entire budget.

Proceeds from the trade union cultural and educational centers come to about 25 per cent.

Proceeds from stadiums and auxiliary establishments amount to nearly 15 per cent of the overall budget.

Trade union funds are spent as follows:

51 per cent goes for cultural activities, facilities for children, and training of trade union functionaries:

21 per cent for sports activities, the construction and maintenance of sports facilities;

13 per cent for material aid and legal services for trade union members;

13 per cent for administrative, management and organizational expenditures.

**QUESTION:** What are the duties of an insurance doctor, and to whom is he responsible?

ANSWER: Insurance doctors supervise sanitation and hygiene at industrial enterprises, the work of health resorts, the proper issuance of sick leave certificates, employment conditions for the disabled, and a number of other such matters.

The insurance doctor's salary comes from the trade unions, to which he is fully responsible.

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

SOVIET



#### NEW DISCOVERY IN AERODYNAMICS

Till recently scientists believed that a vortex wake—the air stream in the wake of a helicopter rotor-resembled a tapered column with spiral vortexes. Theories and methods of aircraft design, including the computation of the measurements of main rotors, proceeded from this concept. Researchers of the Central Aerohydrodynamics Institute suggested that the vortex wake of the main rotor be studied—in a water medium. A special installation was designed, with models of swivel propellers and three-dimensional photographic and motion picture equipment for filming the structure of the vortex wake. The study showed that this wake did not resemble a tapered column at all but comprised two powerful vortical plaits of formerly unknown structure, linked by comparatively weak vortical connectors.

This discovery has created a new trend in aerohydrodynamics, making it possible to build more sophisticated rotary-wing aircraft and helping to explain certain mysterious natural phenomena, such as the formation of two waterspouts out of one at sea.

L.31210023618976 use#pd-google

handle.net/2027/ucl.

https://hdl.

GMT

05:35

2025-04-09

uo

Generated

Google-digitized

Domain,

Public

http://www.hathitrust.org/access



## ROBOT DRIVERS

A robot for testing new cars has been designed at the Moscow Automobile and Highway Institute. It consists of an automatic driver controlled by a fairly simple electronic device.

The robot can test cars on a straight road or any curved route, but actually it has a more important purpose: It is the first step toward the complete automation of driving. This is the only way, the experts feel, to make automobile travel absolutely safe.

## AMATEUR HANDICRAFTS

A number of highly original items are on display in the Amateur Handicraft Exhibit at the USSR Exhibition of Economic Achievements in Moscow. They are made of the most ordinary materials: acorns, twigs, fir cones, moss, bark, straw. The craftsmen include high school students, collective farmers and even kindergarten pupils.



## FOR HEALTH

B eekeepers in the Ukraine have been polled on how their work affected their health.

The 390 who answered a recent questionnaire confirmed that both honey in the diet and venom from bee stings have a beneficial effect. Two hundred and seventy-eight of the beekeepers reported they had never been sick while working at an apiary. Twenty-two noted that their occupation helped them get rid of rheumatism.

#### UNIQUE MICROSCOPE

The Sumy Electron Microscope Plant in the Ukraine, working jointly with the Institute of Applied Physics, has produced a unique translucent electron microscope with a potential of 150,000 volts. The new device will make it possible for metallurgists, crystallographers and other specialists to examine larger samples and thus obtain more reliable information. The designers are now working on an electron microscope with a potential of 200,000 volts and more.

## CRIMSON LAKE

Scientists have found an explanation for the red color of a lake in Altai Territory (Siberia), near the border of Kazakhstan. Under a microscope the lake water revealed swarms of tiny crimson crawfish. The water has a saltysour taste, the result of its high sodium sulphate content.

## SIBERIAN DANCERS

The Siberian State Dance Ensemble of Krasnoyarsk is celebrating its tenth anniversary this year. The group has won national and international competitions, and has toured Poland, Yugoslavia, France, Finland and a number of other countries.

Its repertoire is made up of the dances of the Siberion peoples the Nenets, Tuvinians, Chukchi, Dolgans (Taimyr Peninsula) and Evenki (Lower Tunguska River)—as well as modern rhythms and dances. The average age of the performers is 21; all are native Siberians who began their careers with amateur groups.

## MUSEUM-PARK

A rather unusual museum-park will open soon in a picturesque district of Lvov in the Western Ukraine. Its purpose is to preserve the finest specimens of Ukrainian folk architecture for future generations. Many valuable historical monuments are being assembled here. A unique township of late eighteenth century peasant houses has already taken shape, with a manually operated sawmill, a water mill, a fullery and a farmstead all blending into the surrounding green landscape.



PORTRAIT ART

Ukrainian archeologists have discovered the first known portrait of a Scythian. The austere, detailed engraving on a small piece of bone was dug up at the Gaimanov Tomb, a Scythian burial mound in the Dnieper area.

#### ONYX FOR THE METRO

The Metro stations in Tashkent, the capital of Uzbekistan, will be decorated with an unusual material—yellow onyx, which resembles both marble and amber. Until it was discovered by chance in a mountain cave, geologists did not know this beautiful stone was native to Uzbekistan.

The Tashkent Metro will be the fifth in the country. Similar lines are in operation in Moscow, Leningrad, Kiev and Baku, and others are being built in Tbilisi, Minsk, Kharkov and Yerevan.

## FISH FROM THE REMOTE PAST

A large deposit of fossilized fish, preserved in clay, has been dug up at the Lode Plant in Lotvia. These ancestors of our present-day amphibians lived some 250 million years ago. They represent the largest find to date of well-preserved crossopterygians and testaceans. Latvian geologists and other specialists are studying the unusual collection and preparing on exhibit for the Riga Museum of Natural History.



## SOLAR CELLS

Scientists at the Institute of Electrical Energy have evolved a new type of solar battery, one variant of which has an output of up to a thousand volts in normal sunlight. The battery consists of a thin plate in which are embedded thousands of microphototransducers, their ends facing the Sun. The first household appliance designed on this principle is the Photovolt K-20, which looks very much like an ordinary indoor reflector. A parabolic glass mirror focuses the Sun's rays on phototransducers immersed in a glass container of water to keep them cool. In ordinary sunlight the device has a capacity of two watts, enough to power an electric razor or radio receiver.

The Photovolt K-20 will help provide cheap electricity in remote areas. Beacons and meteorological stations equipped with similar devices can emit signals continuously across mountains, deserts, seas and oceans.



### RESETTLEMENT FOR MOUNTAINEERS

Helicopters have moved the last of a group of Tajik families from their village in the Minob ravine, between the Gissar and Zeravshan ranges in Central Asia. The villagers left their ancient home, located almost 10,000 feet above sea level, not because of any danger, but because they were tired of being isolated from the rest of the world. New houses with all the conveniences were waiting for them in the valley, and the state assumed all expenses connected with their resettlement. The newcomers will be exempted for some time from payments for utilities.

#### DRILLING DIAMONDS WITH LASERS

The diamond is the hardest naturally occurring substance known to man: That is why it is so difficult to machine and especially to drill. Soviet scientists have evolved a laser device, the Quant 9, which can drill diamonds 200 times faster than an ordinary machine tool. Its beam can pierce a hole of any size or shape, from 0.00002 to 0.03150 of an inch in diameter and 0.03937 to 0.11811 d an inch deep, leaving the rest of the diamond undamoged.

#### BILLIONS OF ELECTRON VOLTS

A new reactor at the Institute of Nuclear Physics, USS Academy of Sciences, has been breeding two-Bev elementary particles through the collision of electron-positron beams—a record achievement in experimental phyics. Staff members at the institute, which is located in Novosibirs Western Siberia, predict that by the end of the year the installation will produce 3.5-Bev particles Operating at full capacity, this reactor is expected to provide new data on the structure of the atom

### COLORED NUTRIA

The USSR Research Institute of succeeded in developing breeds of nutria of several different shades at its experimental farm. The new varieties include pastel (ist brown with a bluish under)/ lemon (pure yellow) and an espeally beautiful snow-white. The ist ter is hardly distinguishable for white Swedish mink: Both its under fur and overhair are completefree of pigmentation.

#### FLOATING POWER PLANT

A most unusual vessel put av recently from Tyumen on the Tura River (Western Siberia). the Severnoye Siyaniye (Norther Lights) O-2 Floating Power State This specially designed ship, w.\* displacement of more than 24 tons, is equipped with 10,000-kits watt gas turbines. It has a crew 50 and can generate enough ele tric power to meet the needs of industrial town of 50,000 inhalt ants. The vessel is now headed to Pechora, where it will supply eld. tricity for the construction of high-capacity power station \*\* a steam turbine.

Digitized by Google

#### MERCURY IN METEORITES

Meteorites, at least the ones that have fallen to Earth, contain a good deal more mercury than terrestrial or lunar rocks. Researchers made a chemical analysis of 50 samples from the USSR Academy of Sciences meteorite collection and determined the mercury content of stony and metallic meteorites to within a millionth of one per cent. Some of the specimens, it turned out, contained a thousand times more mercury than the rocks brought back by Luna 16 from the Moon, Scientists believe that the high mercury content of meteorites is the result of nuclear reactions produced in them by cosmic radiation.

J.C

31210023618976

net/2027/ucl.

handle.

GN

52

Ù



### COLLECTOR SHEATFISH

Jooop The Syr Darya River in Central Asia yielded a rare catch to 73-year-old Ivan Mikhailov of Leninabad (Tajikistan): a sheatfish weighing about 110 pounds. While the fish wasn't exactly a giant, Mikhailov found a sizable collection of small coins and badges in its stomach.

The Syr Darya probably hides a good many treasures. Ancient trade routes once passed through the area, and the river carried well-stocked merchant barges that capsized and sank every now and then. The sheatfish is a voracious spoonbaited fish; this one had probably been attracted to the glitter of metal coins on the river bottom.

### STATE CARRIAGES

An exhibition of eighteenth and nineteenth century state carlages has opened in the town of <sup>v</sup>ushkin near Leningrad. The unisual display, on loan from the lekaterininsky Palace museum, presents the carriage as a work of decorative art and acquaints isitors with the different types and heir uses. Included in the collecion are elegant phaetons, a cabrilet, a French state carriage, a ussian coronation coach, a baby orriage and a sleigh carriage.



#### A SEED DRILL THAT FIGHTS EROSION

ow can plowed fields be protected from wind erosion? Wind storms rip off the fertile upper layer of the soil, turning it to dust and scattering it far and wide. In order to reduce the wind's speed at ground level, scientists suggested that the surface of the soil be ridged, or "corrugated." An original grain drill has been designed for this purpose: It not only plants the seed and places the fertilizer, but simultaneously erects tiny windbreaks in the soil.

#### UNDERWATER **EXPLORATION**

Testing of the Sever-2, an under-water installation that can descend to depths of 3,000 to 3,300 feet, has just been completed in the Black Sea.

Together with its carrier, the Sever-2 forms a complete research center. It is fitted with an artificial manipulator that picks up samples and collects them in a special container. From the unit's control panel, observers can operate telescopes, a camera and various types of spotlights and take readings from hydrological instruments.

The new bothysphere will help researchers penetrate to depths almost completely unexplored till now.



#### NESTED DOLLS

The museum of Russian folk toys in Zagorsk, near Moscow, has reopened its doors, and among the most popular displays are the nests of dolls. These can prove quite a surprise: Represented are not only the famous matryoshkas, but peasant families, knights, the Cossack chieftain Stenka Razin and even a gypsy ensemble.

Digitized by Gougle

## JARS FROM ANTIQUITY

Excavation work at the site of the ancient Greek colony of Tanais, near Taganrog (Russian Federation), has been going on for decades. Finds from the shores of the Sea of Azov are on display in the Hermitage and other Soviet museums. Not long ago archeologists at this site unearthed more than a hundred clay amphorae on which the word "petroleum" was written in Greek letters.

By analyzing the film on the bottom of the amphorae, chemists confirmed that petroleum from the Kerch Peninsula had been stored in these vessels. It was the first scientific evidence that petroleum was used by the ancient Greeks on the Black Sea coast.

A NEW

**RESEARCH SHIP** 

The Cosmonaut Yuri Gagarin, the largest research ship in the

world, has joined the fleet of the

USSR Academy of Sciences. It is

758 feet long and 102 feet wide,

has a displacement of 50,000 tons

and does up to 18 knots an hour.

Built in Leningrad and fitted with

the latest equipment, the vessel

was named after the world's first

spaceman. It will be used for

studying the upper layers of the

atmosphere and for remote control

YOUNG

MODEL BUILDERS

M iniature rockets on launching pads; scaled-down automo-

biles cruising through models of

city streets; walking, talking robots

and model railroads were among

the items displayed at this year's

USSR Exhibition of Young People's

Creative Work in Moscow. Even

experienced designers and engi-

neers were surprised by the tech-

nical sophistication of many of

the exhibits and the indenuity of

the youthful craftsmen. More than

12,000 youngsters, aged 8 to 15,

took part in young inventors con-tests to qualify for the Moscow

finals. Most of them were members

of young technicians clubs at the

Young Pioneer palaces and the

of spacecraft.



#### RAZDAN STADIUM

A new sports complex has been built in Yerevan, capital of Armenia, in a picturesque ravine on the banks of the Razdan River. Its stadium seats 75,000 spectators. The design of this complex is unique, inspired by the asymmetry of the surrounding mountains.

#### SEA OF FOUR FLOWERS

Tort-Gul, or Four Flowers, is the name of the valley through which the turbulent Isfara River flows. Till now this river has disappeared under ground before reaching the fields that needed moisture. Soon, however, an artificial reservoir will be created in the valley, its bottom lined with 0.2-millimeter-thick polyethylene film covered by a thin layer of earth. This method has been used before, but only for small canals and reservoirs with a depth of 10 feet or less and an area of no more than 12 acres. Now, for the first time, polyethylene lining will be applied to a man-made sea 130 feet deep and with an area of 1600 acres.

Six hundred and twenty acres of the reservoir bottom have already been coated with film, and the area has been filled with three billion gallons of river water without any damage to the lining.



#### ATOM ON THE FARM

One of the peaceful uses of the atom is to treat the seeds of various crops before they are sown. Researchers at the Institute of Organic Chemistry have developed the world's first mobile gamma unit, Kolos, which does the processing right in the field. The machine is now in serial production. Presowing treatment of seeds with gamma rays increases the yields of cereals and legumes by 5 to 20 per cent as compared to untreated sections.

### EARLY PAPER BOOK

For centuries books were copied on parchment, and the development of paper was indeed a revolution

The Works of Grigori Bogoslov was the first book written on paper in Old Slavic. As was the custom in those times, a note at the end of the book told when it had been copied and by whom: 1364, Monk Job on the orders of Father Superior Neofit.

The book had a varied history over several centuries and was finally acquired by the Siberian Branch of the USSR Academy of Sciences (Novosibirsk), where it is on display in the scientific and technological library. It is apparently the earliest paper book in Old Slavic in any collection.



#### MOSCOW **MEDICAL CENTER**

Blueprints were approved recently for a medical center to be built in Moscow. It will be the largest in the country, with a clinic for adults accommodating 3,000 patients, a children's clinic for 1,000 patients, several research institutions and a medical institute.

#### IN HONOR OF **KIRILL ORLOVSKY**

A stamp in honor of Hero of the Soviet Union and Hero of Socialist Labor Kirill Orlovsky, who died in January 1968, has been issued by the Ministry of Communications.

Orlovsky, a member of the Communist Party, gave the whole of his life to working and fighting for his ideals. When Kaiser Wilhelm's troops tried to strangle the young Soviet Republic in 1918, Orlovsky headed a guerrilla detachment to fight the invaders in the forests of Byelorussia. In 1936 he served with the Republican forces of Spain in their fight against the fascists. During the war against the Nazis he again headed a guerrilla detochment in Byelorussia. In 1944 he was seriously wounded. Later he was elected chairman of the Rassvet (Dawn) Collective Farm in Byelorussia, which under his guidance became one of the best in the country.



high schools.

# LOOKING AT

Boris Bursov (b. 1905) is a professor at the Leningrad Pedagogical Institute and a member of the board of the Union of Soviet Writers. His most popular books are Leo Tolstoy and the Russian Novel (1963), Specific National Features of Russian Literature (1964) and Realism Always and Today (1967). Bursov is particularly interested in the mental makeup of the writer he studies and in the drama of his life. This is his approach to the study "Dostoyevsky's Personality," published recently in Zvezda magazine.

N OVEMBER 11, 1971, marks the 150th anniversary of the birth of the great Russian writer Fyodor Dostoyevsky. Even though Dostoyevsky's world fame is long established, never before has there been such keen interest in him and his work.

there been such keen interest in film and mis work. It is worth thinking about why this is happening. It is hardly because of fashion. Dostoyevsky's unfading fame, like that of other great writers, lies in the fact that these people lent their talent to problems which have preoccupied mankind from generation to generation. Dostoyevsky himself wondered whether his name would survive changing times and generations. In 1877, only three years before his death, he wrote about Byronism, which had shaken men of culture the world over. This choice of subject was not random.

"A new outcome had not taken shape yet, a new valve had not opened, and everything was contained under humanity's terribly reduced and narrowed former horizon. The old idols were in ruins. And it is precisely at this juncture that a great and powerful genius and a passionate poet arrived. His words heralded man's longing and his disappointment and disillusionment with life. This was a new muse of sorrow never heard before, a muse of condemnation and desperation. This period of Byronism seemed suddenly to spread to all mankind, and all responded to it. It was as if a valve had been opened. Amidst general muffled moans, most of which were even subconscious, this was a mighty cry which had all the cries and moans of mankind fused in it."

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

GMT

Generated on 2025-04-09 05:37

Goodle-diditized

Domain,

Public

http://www.hathitrust.org/access

Ċ,

use#pd-googl

all the cries and moans of managements of managements of the past. Dostoyevsky does not It was all wonderful, but it was in the past. Dostoyevsky does not directly pinpoint the reason for the transience of Byronism. Yet, he implies that the muse of "sorrow, condemnation and desperation" implies that the muse of "sorrow, condemnation and desperation" cannot satiate man's spiritual thirst for long. What man needs is cannot satiate man's private hope and strength for his struggle.

not only condemnation but hope and strength for his struggle. Dostoyevsky was one of the first great Russian writers to win

over the Western world. His popularity grew particularly fast in this century. There are few Western artists of our times of any stature who have not been touched by his great influence—Stefan Zweig, Camus, Thomas Mann,

Faulkner and many others. Dostoyevsky's influence spread to all of West European art. His novels were made into films and plays; they inspired composers to produce operas, ballets and symphonies. His ideas, imagery and style are reflected also in the pictorial arts; without him it is difficult to understand expressionism. Dostoyevsky's influence is particularly great in film making. A magnificent movie was made by Kuralarly great in film making. A magnificent movie to the ldiot. I have not sawa, the Japanese director, from the novel The ldiot. I have not seen Visconti's picture based on White Nights. But there is no doubt that he had been reading and rereading The ldiot when he was

making his film Rocco and His Brothers. Today Dostoyevsky is more modern than ever before. As for myself, I believe the masterpieces of a great artist are always poignant, in every age. They never die, because a genius can elicit intrinsic values from the specific and transitory.





Digitized by Gougle

# DOSTOYEVSKY

But though the importance of an artist of genius is eternal and universal, he is better understood as belonging to a definite country and a definite period.

In the years when Dostoyevsky was getting to be known as a literary figure, Russia was ruled by the cruel despot Nicholas I. At the beginning of his reign there was a rising of revolutionaries among the nobility-called Decembrists, from the date of the event, December 1825. Though the czar had them executed, the fear of the spectre of revolution haunted him all his life. Reactionaries were strangling the country. And there were many millions of peasants suffering under serfdom-they made up the overwhelming part of the country's population. The czar did not even want to hear about abolishing serfdom. Peasant uprisings were suppressed ruthlessly, as were the national uprisings of the oppressed nations. Members of student groups were arrested, and censorship was at its worst. At the end of the 1840s, young Fyodor Dostoyevsky joined the Mikhail Butashevich-Petrashevsky group, uniting supporters of the ideas of utopian socialism. He was arrested in 1849 for reading with the group a passionate letter against serfdom written by Vissarion Belinsky, the founder of the Russian revolutionary school of criticism, to Nikolai Gogol. Dostoyevsky was tried and sentenced to death. The sentence was commuted to hard labor, and the news came when Dostoyevsky and his comrades were already facing the firing squad. There followed several years of hard labor and of army service as a private. It was not until the death of Nicholas I that Dostoyevsky was set free. Tired of 30 years of despotism, the country was demanding social reforms. Alexander II, the son of Nicholas I and the new czar, realized that it was better to "free the people from above than to wait for a revolution from below." Accordingly, committees were established in preparation for peasant reform. But this reform, announced in February 1861, did not much change the life of the peasant. To get the land that was "presented as a gift," the peasant had to pay fantastic sums for years, thus remaining the bondsman of the landlord.

At the time Russia had no significant revolutionary traditions. The masses, oppressed and ignorant, remained inert in their dissatisfaction, even though political thinking in Russia kept steadily gaining strength and the contingent of revolutionary fighters kept growing. In literature, the attention of men of letters was concentrated on the study of human nature, on the demand to restore human dignity, on the analysis of the ways leading toward or away from this goal. This was an investigation of the human spirit on proportions hitherto unknown in world literature. Psychological analysis became the heart and soul of Russian classical literature.

n 1845, at the age of 24, Dostoyevsky wrote his first novel, Poor Folk, and submitted it for the judgment of Belinsky, who was the supreme authority in Russian literature of the period. After reading this work, Belinsky called Dostoyevsky a new Gogol. Following Poor Folk came his stories The Double and The Landlady, which disappointed and even angered Belinsky. The relationship between the famous critic and the writer of genius-though still a budding genius-ended. Yet from Belinsky Dostoyevsky did not go just anywhere, he went to the Petrashevsky group. After that Dostoyevsky was cut off from literary work for a whole decade. He spent four years on chain gangs, working under terrible conditions. But that did not break his spirit. While in the Petropavlovsky Fortress jail, he wrote his short story "A Little Hero"-one of his most optimistic works. He began writing again as soon as he returned to St. Petersburg at the end of 1859. Almost at once he founded the critical magazine Vremya (Time). And with his novel The Insulted and the Injured, he reaffirmed his faithfulness to his former humane ideals and convictions. The House of the Dead showed that his experiences at hard labor had enlarged his concept of human nature, that he had delved much deeper into its mystery,

which naturally remained unsolved to the end, "because it is a mystery." For three or four years he had the best possible relations with a group of progressive journalists headed by Chernyshevsky, Nekrasov and Saltykov-Shchedrin. Then the situation changed— Dostoyevsky engaged in fierce polemics with them. The revolutionary democrats demanded that literature directly serve the interests of the struggle for emancipation. But Dostoyevsky, even though he was not a supporter of what is known as pure art, maintained that poignancy, when understood narrowly (that is how he interpreted the views of the revolutionary democrats), limits artistic endeavor. This esthetic controversy actually meant different approaches to the problem of the reorganization of society and to the role of the artist in that process.

To understand Dostoyevsky, you must understand the nature of his humanism. Nikolai Mikhailovsky, the celebrated Russian democratic critic, wrote an article on Dostoyevsky with the challenging title "Cruel Talent." The article appeared five years after Dostoyevsky's death and was intended to sum up the character of the great writer. It became a kind of landmark in the study of Dostoyevsky. Mikhailovsky had introduced an element of doubt as to the genuineness of Dostoyevsky's humanism. And even now you find critics who assert that Dostoyevsky saw man as fundamentally evil, that he was incapable of loving other human beings and was inclined to mock man and hate him.

Though Lenin mercilessly condemned the reactionary tendencies in Dostoyevsky's works, at the same time he believed that Dostoyevsky was an artist of genius, dealing with the sick aspects of the society of his time. Lenin pointed out many contradictions and zigzags in the writer's work. Yet he also saw living pictures of reality and called *The House of the Dead* an unsurpassed work of Russian and world fiction superbly reflecting not only conditions on the chain gangs, but also "the house of the dead" in which the Russian people lived under the Romanov dynasty.

Every major writer believes in man, and Dostoyevsky was no exception. The only difference was that, more than any other great artist, Dostoyevsky showed what a struggle it was for man to be kind-even to himself. And here we have the distinguishing features not only of Dostoyevsky the genius but also of Dostoyevsky the man. Tragic destinies are not rare in the case of great writers. I can mention Cervantes, of whom Dostoyevsky had a very high oplnion. And yet there is an element of bitterness in Dostovevsky's destiny. a bitterness that Cervantes did not have. Dostoyevsky was jeered at by Turgenev and Nekrasov, men whom he had regarded as loyal friends. He thought that they, in the same way as Belinsky, believed in his genius. But he was actually banned from their circle. He was in financial straits all his life, receiving royalties two or three times smaller than those received by Goncharov, Turgenev, not to speak of Leo Tolstoy. He had trouble with critics right from the beginning; criticism was leveled at him from both the left and the right-by progressives and reactionaries. He endured arrest, exile and service in the army. He was suspected by the czarist government, though he was a monarchist by conviction.

Never and nowhere was he in his own element.

The feeling of being abused by human beings developed into a feeling of being abused by fortune. (Many of Dostoyevsky's characters, beginning with Makar Devushkin, fight against their fate.) And this engendered in Dostoyevsky such characteristics as seclusion, distrust and suspicion.

There is no personality more allen to Dostoyevsky than Napoleon. And yet there was a germ of Napoleonism in the man himself. He climbed the heights knowing that he was treading on very thin ice, but he believed that he would reach his goal. The same was true of Napoleon. Yet Dostoyevsky's goals were the opposite of Napoleon's. Raskolnikov imagined himself a Napoleon, though in fact he hated Napoleon. He murdered an innocent person. Yet, In moral makeup, he remained pure and noble, just as before the crime. Raskolnikov did not appear all of a sudden—one of his direct predecessors is Mr. Prokharchin, a miserable petty official in a short story of the same name. This denizen of the slums, tattered and hungry, was dubbed Napoleon by his fellow creatures, pawns just as miserable as he, and not jestingly, but quite seriously, because he had become an introvert recluse who had broken relations with all men. This meant that he was full of self-righteousness and had become dangerous to others.

The fact that the real Napoleon was a general of genius was absolutely unimportant to Dostoyevsky. Dostoyevsky sees a Napoleon in every introvert recluse who believes only in his own strength and disregards the interests of other people, and can perpetrate any crime against them.

Napoleon's personality left an imprint on a whole period in history. West European literatures of the nineteenth century, especially French literature, proceeded from Napoleon's spiritual and moral makeup in the portrayal of their most substantial characters. This was true of Stendhal and Balzac. The Napoleonlike characters they depicted usually suffered every kind of defeat. But in spite of it, they had a romantic aura about them. Ultimately, Napoleon himself was defeated, but it did not in the least interfere with the establishment of a Napoleon cult in the West.

You get the impression that Dostoyevsky saw a Napoleonlike image at every step, the image of the usurper of all human rights. In September 1864 he traveled in Italy with Appolinaria Suslova. Here is an entry she made in her diary: "When we dined, he, while looking at the little girl who came to have lessons, said: 'Now, look here, just imagine such a little girl and an old man, with some Napoleon suddenly saying: "Destroy the whole clty!" That's the way it has always been in the world.'"

All the works of Dostoyevsky show that the writer firmly believed in the presence—in human life and in history—of principles contradictory to those of Napoleon, *i.e.*, in truly humane principles.

**E** very one of Dostoyevsky's novels, like the novels of Turgenev or Tolstoy, has its origin in the condition of society at a definite stage of development. Nevertheless, Dostoyevsky always tries to pose the problem of changing the way of the world as a whole. Raskolnikov, the main character in the novel *Crime and Punishment*, is a man of the 1860s, yet his thinking easily spans the frontiers of countries and epochs. He regards Napoleon, and even Mohammed, as his contemporary. He views injustice in human relations as an eternal condition changing only in form. He feels like a person engaged in single combat with all of world history, a person at the same time deducing lessons from history.

Raskolnikov is a murderer. And the main character of *The Idiot*, Dostoyevsky's next novel, was Prince Myshkin, almost a saint. Yet, these two are brothers in spirit. With his humility, Prince Myshkin wanted to achieve the same goal that Raskolnikov pursued through violence. They both came to disaster. Dostoyevsky endowed Prince Myshkin with a prophetic gift. And yet, Yevgeni Pavlovich, who is the reasoner in the novel, has this to say to Prince Myshkin: "Dear Prince, earthly paradise is not easy to achieve. Nevertheless, you somehow count on achieving this paradise; paradise is a difficult thing, Prince, much more difficult than your beautiful heart may think." Note that "paradise is difficult to achieve"—but not impossible.

Dostoyevsky died at the beginning of 1881, when he was slxty. His death shook Russia. He was mourned by Leo Tolstoy, who died 30 years later, though he was only seven years younger than Dostoyevsky. Dostoyevsky was more interesting to Tolstoy than any other contemporary. But to the end of his life Tolstoy never managed to define his attitude toward Dostoyevsky. He would either rate him almost above Pushkin, or maintain that Turgenev would live longer as an artist. To Tolstoy, Dostoyevsky was the only Russian author who could answer questions that had tortured Tolstoy all his life. Yet, according to him, you cannot rely "on a man who is nothing but struggle."

Dostoyevsky had many admirers and even apologists in his lifetime. Their number grew with each passing year. At the turn of the century the Dostoyevsky problem became particularly acute in Russian literature.

The book Tolstoy and Dostoyevsky by Dmitri Merezhkovsky, a reactionary writer, was published in 1901. Though it pays tribute to the greatness of Tolstoy, it merely apologizes for Dostoyevsky. Merezhkovsky described Dostoyevsky as "clairvoyant of spirit," as opposed to Tolstoy, whom he called "clairvoyant of flesh."

Digitized by Gougle

Among those who held the same views as Merezhkovsky were Nikolai Berdyayev, Leo Shestov and some other philosophers who, while advocating a "revolution of the spirit," actively worked against the real and ever mounting democratic revolution that eventually developed into a socialist revolution.

The Marxist critics, in their turn, dealt with the problem to which the book by Merezhkovsky was devoted. Maxim Gorky wrote that "Dostoyevsky is our sick conscience." Yet, he denied that Tolstoy and Dostoyevsky were social educators and condemned them for preaching humility. At the same time he said that both men were artists of genius. His admiration, however, was completely for Tolstoy as artist. He was much cooler toward Dostoyevsky the artist, for he considered Dostoyevsky a "cruel talent" who preferred to single out unseemly Inclinations in man.

Dostoyevsky has even been compared with the Marquis de Sade. This was something Turgenev had written about. Nevertheless, Dostoyevsky himself had a negative attitude toward the Marquis. His characters, even though they commit immoral acts, are certainly not devold of lofty moral ideals. And they often suffer because it is impossible, for various reasons, to follow these ideals. I would like to quote some words from Dostoyevsky that are quite important for a proper assessment of this great Russian writer:

"It is better to believe that happiness cannot be bought with villainy, than to achieve happiness being aware that you are guilty of villainy."

When he began writing the novel *The Idiot*, Dostoyevsky was not sure that he was quite prepared for it. It was at a time when he was more uncertain of himself than ever before. He wrote:

"I have been obsessed by one idea for a long time, but I was afraid to use it In a novel because it was too difficult to convey and I didn't think I could do it justice, though the idea was challenging and it intrigued me. It is the idea of *portraying an absolutely wonderful man.* I think that this is the hardest thing in the world to do, especially in our time. I am sure you will agree with me. This idea has already been used in a certain kind of artistic portrayal, but only in a certain kind, and I want a comprehensive picture. My desperate position has compelled me to tackle this idea before it is fully developed and to take a risk as in the game of roulette...."

Students of Dostoyevsky took his letters too literally, in spite of the fact that Dostoyevsky was against any kind of over-literal rendering. Even the Dostoyevsky experts, in dealing with the problem of the intangibility of the Image of Prince Myshkin, explain it as a result of the immaturity of an idea. This is an obvious misunderstanding. Prince Myshkin could appear only as he did. Had the author striven to provide greater tangibility, there would have been no image at all. The insufficiently tangible Image of Prince Myshkin derives not from observations of reality, but from the revelations of the author. Time could not change the state of affairs.

Having barely completed *The Idiot*, Dostoyevsky decided to produce a stupendous novel with the characteristic title *The Life of a Great Sinner*. So we now have a sinner following on the heels of a saint. Dostoyevsky was rarely pleased with any of his novels or characters. Perhaps what embarrassed him most in Prince Myshkin was a saintliness that was not acquired as a result of bitter and difficult experience.

What makes Dostoyevsky attractive to contemporary readers is his determination to probe the very depths of the human soul. Prominent Western artists are often somewhat one-sided in interpreting Dostoyevsky. It is the hopelessness within the characters he depicts and fills with a profound and varied spiritual meaning that primarily attracts them. Incidentally, it happens rather often that a writer, though read intensively at a given period, is not understood too well.

The works of an outstanding artist, no matter how varied they may be, are always distinguished for their unity. A genius always has a great goal which unifies his work. There is this element of unity of goal, for instance, in the works of Tolstoy: The essence of human existence is in self-perfection, and this is a prerequisite of universal perfection.

The essence of Dostoyevsky's life and work was in understanding the mysteries of human existence, and this is something that cannot be approached without clarifying all the bonds of human personality with everything that has been and will be in the world.

Dostoyevsky wanted more than anything to examine the problem of eternity, a concept found in his works more than in anyone else's. His characters invariably face eternity, though its aspects are far from identical in each instance. Svidrigailov, for example, sees eternity as a bathhouse in the country black and grimy with spiders in every corner.

92<sup>4</sup>-0.34

-03:00-

1040

12 <del>1</del>2

1913

12.72

195

°" ----

~

Step.

1003

-513

1

•

319 m

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google

2025-04-09 05:37 GMT

Generated on 20 Public Domain,

Google-digitized

The first reaction to meeting Dostoyevsky's characters is that life is frightening. It is frightening for Makar Devushkin in Poor Folk, and Mr. Prokharchin in the short story by the same name, and Golyadkin in The Double, and Raskolnikov in Crime and Punishment, and Arkadi Dolgorukov in A Raw Youth, and Ivan Karamazov in The Brothers Karamazov. Within the boundaries of his outlook, each one of these characters sees how inadequately his own strength measures up to the forces opposing him. Vasya Shumkov in Dostoyevsky's early short story "A Faint Heart" dies. The same was the case with Stavrogin in The Devils, a man who had boundless strength, but who could not find an outlet for it. Though Raskolnikov remains alive after committing a murder, he feels that life is hateful. And for Ivan Karamazov, too, existence turns into an ordeal.

Thus, Dostoyevsky's characters are in what one may call single combat with the entire world, poisoned with the venom of evil and deceit. This infection contaminates the author himself. Hating all forms of tyranny, he embarks on a road leading to tyranny.

In Dostoyevsky's early works we often see villains of a pure kind, if one may put it so. Such, for instance, is Murin in *The Landlady*. An image kindred to him is Prince Valkovsky in *The Insulted and the Injured*, written immediately after Dostoyevsky's return from Siberia. A more complicated proposition is the image of Orlov in *The House of the Dead*, who regards himself as a supreme being compared to other people, yet feels not only scorn but also a kind of a pity for them.

I think that this was the seed that many years later produced the Grand Inquisitor.

As portrayed by Dostoyevsky, man is often a failure, filled with an intense feeling of alarm about everything happening in the world. These are "minds that, according to the eternal laws of nature, are doomed to eternal anxiety for the world, to seeking new formulas for an ideal and new words necessary for the development of the human organism...."

Dostoyevsky is one of these minds. And almost all of his characters are ridden with anxiety, though to different degrees. Yet they are all failures. And their creator was also a failure, but he was indeed their creator, and herein lies his essence, whereas the characters, even though they resemble the author, are merely his creation.

And they blame primarily themselves for their unsuccessful lives, becoming introverts. They see the evil design of destiny, understanding it as something suprapersonal, rooted in the very foundations of human nature and human life, in other words, in all of world history. And it is actually with it that they eventually engage in single combat, beginning the conflict with the surrounding medium and then transferring it into their own inner world.

About the middle of the 1860s, not only "pure" villains of the Murin type, but also such characters as Ganzin or Orlov in *The House* of the Dead begin to disappear from his works. True, Ganzin and Orlov are still somewhat schematic, but to make up for this, the paradoxalist in *Notes from the Underground* (1864) has nothing schematic left in him. He hates tyranny, and this feeling is fantastically fused with an inclination to be a tyrant himself. "If I had to choose between doomsday and having my cup of tea, I would say that I would take doomsday so that I would always have my cup of tea."

In Crime and Punishment (1865-1866) the dilemma finally assumes its definite and anguishing formula: Either "I am permitted everything" or "I am a quaking, abject creature." Raskolnikov is a lover of truth, but at the same time he preaches the faith of tyrants, thereby subjecting himself to eternal self-punishment. In Ivan Karamazov the fusion of the tortured and the torturer reaches its highest pitch and, as a result, there is a confession saying that there is no way out. Thus, Ivan Karamazov scraps his little ticket to heaven, with the stipulation that even the smallest, most insignificant tear of a single innocent little child must be avenged immediately.

Dostoyevsky is one of the world's greatest humanists. However, though he preached humane ideals, he subjected these ideals to extreme and sometimes almost impermissible trials which looked, among other things, like an expression of doubt in the possibility of their realization. Here is how one of his characters described himself: "If I believe, I don't believe that I believe; if I don't believe, I don't believe that I don't believe." Naturally, Tolstoy did not accept eventhing that Dostoyevsky offered. These two had different ideas of human nature. Tolstoy had much more confidence in it than Dostoyevsky. Yet proceeding from his understanding of man, Tolstoy obviously overexaggerated his controversies with Dostoyevsky.

One can imagine that the enemies of revolution had their own reasons for posing as the supporters and successors of Dostoyevsky, even though in the process they fantastically distorted the meaning of his works. The only thing not quite clear yet are the reproaches about his artistic imperfection: the monotony of his characters, his drawn-out storytelling, carelessness of language, improbability of situations. For instance, Georg Brandes, the eminent Danish critic, describes Dostoyevsky as "one of the greatest poets," but at the same time qualifies his praise by saying that Dostoyevsky "was not a great artist."

Indeed, all of Dostoyevsky's great novels ultimately deal with the essence of human existence. However, though his characters are spiritually kindred, they are extremely varied in behavior.

A genius is both older and younger than his time. He has the wisdom of eras past and ages still to come. Any genius is immortal, he cannot be surpassed, because no one can achieve the same kind of perfection. Things perfect are singular in art.

Naturally, every period wants to interpret great works of art in its own way. What the artist saw is long past and gone, yet each generation evaluates its own accomplishments through his eyes, even though it may not agree with him.

The thing we most appreciate now in Dostoyevsky's works is his humanity and sympathy with the sufferings of ordinary people. This was the novelist's well of inspiration for over almost four decades of creative endeavor. At the same time it must not be forgotten that Dostoyevsky's humanity, his understanding of man are of a definite historical nature and have all the imprints of the epoch which produced them, with its contradictions, and that they are conditioned by some concrete process of the Russian history of the past century.

The thought of this major writer-realist, the most vivid representative of the Gogol school of critical realism, was in the throes of utopian Christian doctrine: A humanist protest against injustice and social oppression intermingles in Dostoyevsky's later works with an antihumanist call to humility, obedience, refusal to fight. He suppresses the rebellion of the freedom-loving personality in the name of some suprapersonal and indistinguishable ideal.

As he dreamed of happiness for all mankind, Dostoyevsky arrived at the tragic conclusion that suffering is man's inevitable, normal state.

Yet Dostoyevsky did not stop at an abstract metaphysical admission of the "mysterious and fatal inevitability of evil." He felt himself to be an insane and inspired prophet of the truth that was revealed to him. A "new era" engendered in him a rejection, of unprecedented force, of the ugly abnormalities of daily life, of anarchism and individualism—everything that he regarded to be a manifestation of Western bourgeois mentality.

In his novels of the 1860s and 1870s, Dostoyevsky appeared as an author-moralist, with an ardent faith in the healing power of beauty, perfection and ideals—a person actually calling for the attainment of a moral feat. All right. Happiness is impossible and "there will be no paradise. . . . Yet, I shall still continue my preaching." These thoughts, voiced in "Dream of a Ridiculous Man," are in complete agreement with the sentiments of the young intellectuals of the time. This public passion and interest displayed by Dostoyevsky, his deep suffering for man's abused name are the main source of his immense artistic talent, of his impressive discoveries of psychological realism.

What Soviet readers value in Dostoyevsky are not his naive religious confessions but the "crucible of doubt," his anguished quests for truth—the experience of his life. Ultimately, Dostoyevsky's "Hosanna," in spite of its mysticism, is his faith in the future of man and humankind. His passionate searching is the most complete manifestation of his artistic talent.

Thousands of threads connect great art with history, with the destinies of people, and on a more extensive scale with the destinies of mankind. Therefore Dostoyevsky's works, profoundly national, according to Maxim Gorky, evoke constant and keen interest in Western readers.

Here is what William Faulkner had to say to a student audience: "As to his skills, understanding of men, and his capacity for compassion, Dostoyevsky is just the kind of artist with whom any writer would like to match strength, if only he could."



# SOCHI-TRADE UNION RESORT

By Victor Lukyanov

Photographs by Vsevolod Tarasevich

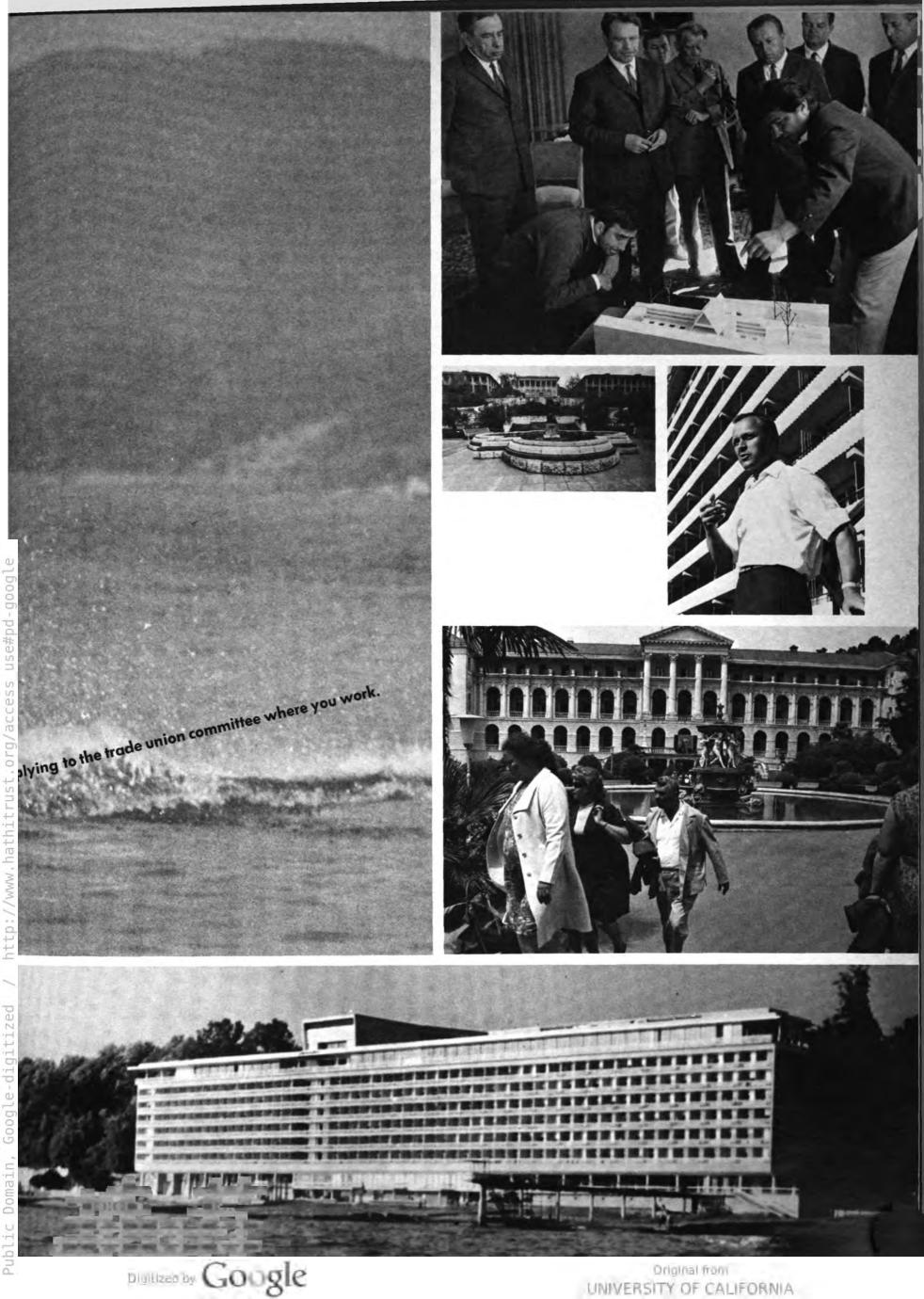
T HE SOVIET UNION has over 500 resort areas with some 5,000 sanatoriums and hotels, 13,000 youth and children's camps, and thousands of tourist centers, motels, boarding houses and camp sites, where about 120 million people vacationed and received medical treatment in 1970. One of the largest is Sochi, on the Black Sea coast.

Digitized by Gougle

Beaches, all kinds of sports and entertainment cost nothing or a

The first person I interviewed in this resort city was Vyacheslav Voronkov, the mayor. He is 45, a graduate of the Moscow Building Institute. For several years he worked at a plant that produced reinforced concrete, first as a foreman, then an engineer and finally as chief engineer. Five years ago he moved to Sochi to work with the City Soviet Executive Committee. Last year Vyacheslav Voronkov (second from left. top picture), Mayor of Sochi, examines a new town project with other municipal officials. Mechanic Valentin Kadzev was snapped in front of a sanatorium as wellequipped inside as it is beautiful outside. The building in color is a sanatorium built by the Norilsk Metallurgy Plant; the one just above it is for miners.

nominal amount—all it takes is a vouchet you ge



he was elected chairman of the committee. "Our resort was founded in 1909," Vya-cheslav Voronkov began. "It was a little provincial town in those days, with one medical institution and several private hotels. Ten doctors, five of whom came only for the summer season, served the entire resort resort.

"One of the first decrees Lenin signed after the establishment of Soviet power con-cerned health resorts. It turned all of pre-revolutionary Russia's resorts into health and recreation centers for the working

revolutionary Russia's resorts into heating and recreation centers for the working "Sochi today has 22 sanatoriums with 2,500 doctors on their staffs; they can treat a total of two and a half million people in the course of a year. "Our city is closed in from the north by the Caucasus Mountains, which makes for a mild climate. The average summer tem-perature here is 70 degrees and the average annual temperature 57 degrees. Our modern balneological facilities are on the outskirts of the city. The local hydrogen sulphide baths are good for people who have rheumatic, cardiovascular, nervous, dermatological and many other disorders. The warm sea and sea water pools at the sanatoriums "Our city is like a garden: Eighty per cent of its area is covered with 3,000 different plant species. By the way, our scientists are doing extensive research to preserve and propagate the flora and fauna of the caucasus. "We are very conservation-minded. Even

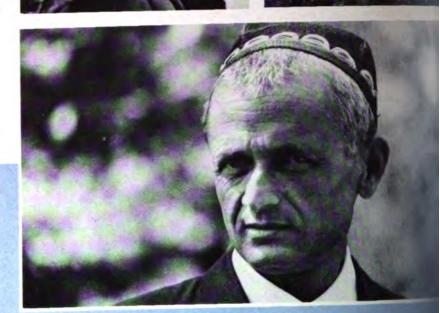
"We are very conservation-minded. Even cutting down one tree must be approved by the City Soviet Executive Committee. And Caucasus.

Aset Abishev came to Sochi from Alma-Ata to get inhalator therapy for chronic tonsillitis. He is an engineer at a food processing plant. The union paid a third of the cost of his accommodations and part of the fare.

Pig breeder Ivan Leontyev and his friend combine operator Alexei Prokudin are vacationing at a special sanatorium for agricultural workers.

Abdul Abdukadyrov is a collective farm agronomist in Uzbekistan. Below left is the Leningrad Hotel for people who like the climate but prefer to steer clear of sanatorium routine. Lower right is a sanatorium that is a veritable palace.









Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA when we agree to have a tree removed, we insist that 10 others be planted elsewhere. "According to the new city development plan for the next 20 years, resort accommo-dation facilities will be tripled. New motels and hotels, a film festival palace and a monorell line along the second to be monorall line along the coast are to be built."

The Zapolyarye (Beyond the Polar Circle) Sanatorium belongs to the Norilsk Metal-lurgy Plant. Norilsk is an Arctic city beyond the 69th parallel; the temperature there in the winter frequently drops to 60 degrees below zero, and the polar night lasts two months a year. For people who live there, the South is paradise. That was why the trade union and management of the Norilsk trade union and management of the Norilsk plant decided to build a health resort on the Black Sea coast. Fourteen years ago they Black Sea coast. Fourteen years ago they were given a building plot by the Sochi City Executive Committee and construction began. The very first year, a boarding house was opened with rooms for 70. Now the sanatorium consists of five big buildings, their balconies and windows opening on the sea are their balconies and windows opening on the sea. On a hillock that drops to the sea are scattered brightly painted cottages, each for a single family. This is the "family town-ship," with accommodations for 600 (the township is part of the sanatorium). "How did you go about getting accom-modations at this sanatorium?" I asked

<sup>1</sup>Land in the Soviet Union is public property and cannot be bought or sold. All land within the city limits is under the jurisdiction of the local

Anatoli Kolyvanov, a fitter from the Norilsk Metallurgy Plant. "I applied to the shop trade union committee, that's all. It's no problem at our plant."

"But the trip here costs quite a bit, doesn't it?"

doesn't it?" "It all depends. Twenty-six days cost 170 rubles. But my trade union covered 70 per cent of the bill, I had to pay only 56 rubles. True, the trip is a long one—2800 miles one way—but every Norilsk resident is entitled to a free round trip to any place in the country once every two years. And that's when I vacation at a resort—once every two years. We get a long vacation—45 days; in two years it adds up to three months. I came here alone, but my wife and son will be joining me soon."

be joining me soon." "What other privileges do you have up North?"

North?" "We get 80 per cent higher wages than people in other parts of the country. We also get a 10 per cent raise every six months of the first three years and then once a year thereafter." "Are you a native of Norilsk?" "No, I'm not. I visited my brother there, liked the city and got a job at the Norilsk Metallurgy Plant. Then I got an apartment, married, and now I have a four-year-old son. So I'm really settled in Norilsk."

married, and now I have a four-year-old son. So I'm really settled in Norilsk." "Do you think it's for good?" "I don't know. Many people, after some years in Norilsk, move to a warmer climate. They sign up with a housing cooperative in another city and move there eventually for good. My brother and his family, for in-stance, decided to move to Kalinin. That's not far from Moscow not far from Moscow.

"My wife and I are not yet planning to move anywhere. I want to finish the technical school I'm attending. I'm in my third year. Then we'll see."

I decided to get my next interview in the "family township." I walked down a row of cottages, looked in all three public dining rooms and the clubhouse, but there wasn't a soul around: Everybody was at the beach. Then I noticed a little girl of about four playing near one of the houses. Her parents, ivan Glushenkov and his wife Nina, were home. They happened to be in because they were waiting for their three other children who were still at school. Since the Glushen-kovs were vacationing during the school year, the sanatorium administration made arrangements for their children to attend a nearby school.

"I'm an electric welder at the Norilsk plant ore-dressing shop," Ivan Glushenkov told me. "I was born in Orel, Central Russia. After the army, I left for Norilsk. The ro-mance of the place must have altracted me.

mance of the place must have attracted me. "My future wife, Nina, also went there about the same time. She's from Siberia, the town of Shushenskoye. We were mar-ried in 1959. First Nadya was born, then our twins Sveta and Seryozha. Vera is our youngest. Four or five children is the usual number for a Norilsk family. Our city is third in the country for its birth rate and leads in Krasnoyarsk Territory. This is our first vaca-tion here. It's a little complicated for a big family to vacation together. I got my accomfamily to vacation together. I got my accom-modations free and Nina paid only 30 per cent of the cost for hers, that is, 42 rubles."





The local residents noticed long ago that a bather's skin got red after a dip in the spring waters of the caves near Sochi. They also noticed that the water alleviated bone and joint pains. This area of caves in Sochi was called Matsesta, the Circassian for "fiery water."

"fiery water." Matsesta today is a huge resort, with buses arriving from different sanatoriums in Sochi from early morning to late at night. Twenty-six wells supply waters with a high concentration of hydrogen sulphide, nitro-gen, methane, radon and other curative agents. Five and a half million treatments are given here a year.

agents. Five and a half million treatments are given here a year. I met Nina Naumova and Valentina Fona-ryova in one of Matsesta's buildings, in a hall where patients rest after treatment. Nina is a cook in a Moscow hospital. Valen-tina is a technician at the same place. They were vacationing together at the Sochi sanatorium sanatorium.

"These treatments are administered, of course, strictly according to doctor's orders. course, strictly according to doctor's orders. We were given a medical examination when we arrived and were prescribed these baths," said Nina. "You feel almost like new after 10 or 12 treatments." "Does the sanatorium proper provide treatment?"

"Yes, there is a special building for medi-cal treatment."

The women told me that their hospital

The women told me that their hospital trade union had given them vouchers, for which they paid only 30 per cent of the cost, 52 rubles. Nina is 25, her husband is a student; he stayed home since he's taking his exams, and their four-year-old son is going to a kindergarten in the country. Valya is older than her girl friend. Her husband does assembly work, and their 18-year-old daughter, who wants to be an actress, is studying at the Moscow Institute of Cinematography.

The people I interviewed next were Vasili and Varvara Yermochenko on the Metalurgy Sanatorium beach. "I operate a casting machine at a metal-

Digitized by Google

62

Generated on 2025-04-09 05:38 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized

Domain, Google-digitized

There's something for everybody in Sochi. It stretches for miles along the Black Sea, so take your pick of spots to fish and cook your catch where you can have a good view of the mountains.

All day long buses drive people from Sochi to Matsesta for hydrogen sulphide baths, effective in cardiovascular, rheumatic, skin and other ailments.

Anatoli Kolyvanov traveled 2800 miles from Norilsk. He gets a free round trip to any place in the country once every two years.

Nina Naumova works as a cook in a hospital in Moscow. Her four-year-old son was at a kindergarten in the country, leaving her student husband free to take exams.

World War II veteran Nikolai Vidrin is a mechanic in Siberia. He has trouble with his legs, so the doctor sent him to Sochi for the baths.







Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

lurgy plant in Dnepropetrovsk," Vasili told me. "Metallurgists from all over the country come to vacation and get treatment at our sanatorium. This is my fifth visit. My feet give me trouble, they were badly frostbitten during the war. My accommodation voucher this time was a bonus. The plant was cele-brating the fortieth anniversary of its open-hearth furnace shop, where I have been working since it was set up. Many workers got bonuses, mine was a free voucher to this sanatorium. this sanatorium.

"My wife is an engineer. We met at the front during the war, we were in the same division. She volunteered right after school and served as a radio operator. She entered an institute after we had two daughters. She's a great girl and graduated with

honors. "Our daughters are now grownup. The older one is married. Both went to a music school and are teaching music."

Farm workers vacation at the Zolotoi Kolos (Golden Ear) Sanatorium. The first person I met was Ivan Leontyev, a Mordvinian by nationality from Orenburg

a Mordvinian by nationality from Grenburg Region. "I work on a state farm," Ivan Leontyev began, "in a rather out-of-the-way area— it's 310 miles to the nearest railway station. Our farm is a big setup: 6,000 head of sheep and 4,000 pigs. "I'm a bachelor and live with my grand-mother in a house the state farm gave us. We have a vegetable garden of our own and some livestock. But in general, everything we need we buy at our local shops, and the surplus from our kitchen garden, for instance, potatoes, we sell to the state. "I came to this sanatorium on the advice

instance, potatoes, we sell to the state. "I came to this sanatorium on the advice of our doctors. I'm suffering from the after-effects of influenza. I got my sanatorium voucher free. I only had to pay my fare here and bring along some pocket money. "You feel better almost as soon as you get here. The sea and the surroundings alone are enough to do the job."

An elderly, thinnish man wearing a tyubeteika (a Central Asian skull cap) sat down on the bench next to us. I asked him to tell me about himself. "I'm from Uzbekistan," said Abdul Abdu-kadyrov. "I'm an agronomist on a collective farm that grows cotton. My wife also works on the farm. We have four children. "We live in a kishlak (a Central Asian village) in a three-bedroom house of our own.

own. "The collective farm board gave me this voucher. I paid only 30 per cent of the cost. Our trade union covered the remaining 70 per cent and paid half my round-trip ticket."

The last sanatorium on my coastline route was Shakhtyor (Miner). A young Kazakh, Aset Abishev by name, was my guide. He was not a miner, but an engineer at an Alma-Ata food-processing plant that caters to the local manganese mines

caters to the local manganese mines. "Have you been working there long?" "Yes, quite a while. I'm 31. Seven years ago I graduated from the Moscow Food In-dustry Institute and went back to Kazakh-stan." stan.

stan." "Why did you get your higher education in Moscow and not in Alma-Ata?" "There are many institutes in Alma-Ata, but I wanted to see Moscow and live there a while. I lived in a student dormitory and received a monthly maintenance scholar-ship. Now I have many friends in Moscow and sometimes we visit each other. I mar-ried a Kazakh girl, a graduate of Kazakh University. She's a lawyer." "How did you get your voucher to this sanatorium?"

sanatorium?" "I have chronic tonsillitis, but I didn't pay much attention to it. The doctors, however, insisted I go to Sochi for inhalator treat-ments at Matsesta. "I was issued a voucher for 51 rubles (30 per cent of the cost) and given 40 rubles toward the fare."



ecember 30, 1972, is the fiftieth anniversary of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. In honor of the event, we will run a series of articles on the union republics. Our tour of the country will begin in the next issue with Byelorussia, one of the first republics to join the Soviet Union. Byelorussia made a tremendous contribution to the country's victory over fascism at a cost few nations in history have been called on to pay: One out of every four citizens died in the war, while cities and villages were reduced to rubble. In recognition of the sacrifices, the Great Powers at the Crimean Conference unanimously decided to invite Byelorussia to become one of the founders of the United Nations. Postwar restoration of the economy was completed a long time ago, and the republic looks like a huge construction site these days. New industrial centers and agricultural areas wrested from swampland have appeared on the map. Articles and pictures will tell what it is like to live and work in Byelorussia.

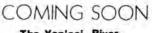


here is a city with a population of 2500 surrounded by ponds and lush foliage right in the center of Moscow. The local residents are extremely diverse in tastes, appearance and temperament. Some are undemanding, others insist on their comfort. Some are fastidlous eaters, others gluttonous. Some are calm and rather shy, others overaggressive. Some like to show off in front of visitors, others act like recluses. This city within a city plays host to two million guests a year, and it is the rare person who doesn't consider the trip to the Moscow Zoo a special treat. We hope our readers will enjoy it, too.

Nikolai Nekrasov's fiery verse inspired many generations of revolutionaries. His main theme-the hardship of peasant life-has a folk quality, and songs based on his poems are sung to this day. An article about the great Russian poet born 150 years ago whose work won nationwide acclaim.

Dmitri Shostakovich is known to music lovers the world over as the composer of symphonies, concertos, chamber music, operas. But most people don't know what he thinks about current trends in music. He shies away from publicity and doesn't like being interviewed, which makes the dialogue between the composer and our correspondent of special interest.

More on the Ninth Five-Year Plan, this time on how centralized planning is adapted to the needs of the republics, and how the efforts of the republics are channeled toward the common goal of raising living standards.



The Yenisei River

## SNOW LEOPARD E THE PAMIR

By Ari Polyakov Master of Sports in Mountainearing Photographs by Vitali Zhirganov

The Golden Ice Ax badge, instituted in 1967, has been awarded thus far to 40 "snow leopards"—mountain climbers who have scaled all four Soviet peaks over 23,000 feet high. Twenty-nineyear-old Valentin Ivanov, a Moscow engineer, is the youngest recipient; the oldest is Semyon Artyukhin, 57, who holds a candidate's degree in engineering. Among the 40 are two women. The following article is about one of them.



Digilized by Gougle

Bitter cold, snowstorms and the constant threat of avalanches make Victory Peak in the Tien Shan one of the most difficult in the world to climb. Last year Galina Rozhalskaya, a dispatcher at a Urals steel mill, conquered this forbidding peak. Galina, who has a daughter of 23, scaled her first mountain above 23,000 feet in 1959. She spends most of her spare time training.

UR COUNTRY'S TERRAIN includes a number of tall moun-tains: Glaciers and eternal snow cover an area of some 36,000 square miles. In the southern part of Central Asia is the rugged Pamir region, known as the Roof of the World. It includes the three tallest mountains in the Soviet Union: Communism Peak (24,590 feet), Lenin Peak (23,405 feet) and Korzhenevskaya Peak (23,310 feet), as well as dozens of others over 20,000 feet high and hun-dreds over 16,000 feet. East of the Pamir is the enormous Tien Shan system, dominated by Victory Peak (24,406 feet), the world's northernmost summit over 23,000 feet. In both the Pamir and the

Tien Shan are mountains that no one has ever scaled. Much further to the west, the Caucasus Mountains stretch for some 620 miles from the Black to the Caspian seas. Such Cau-casus peaks as Mount Elbrus, Mount Kazbek, Dykh-Tau, Shkhara and Ushba are familiar to European mountain climbers and to a growing number of Americans.

When the Golden Ice Ax Badge was first instituted in 1967, there were only four recipients, in 1968 five, and in 1969 nine. By 1970 the number had increased to 26, including two women: Ludmila Agranovskaya, a skiing coach from Petropavlovsk, Kamchatka, and Galina Rozhalskaya, a dispatcher at an iron and steel plant in Chelyabinsk, the Southern Urals. They are the only two women in the world to have scaled four peaks over 23,000 feet high. Ludmila was the first of the two, by just a few days, to win the badge. Her profession, of course, keeps her in good shape throughout the year, while for Galina mountain climbing is a hobby reserved for four or five weeks of vacation. Galina scaled Lenin Peak, her first summit above 23,000 feet, in 1959. As the second woman to conquer this mountain, she created something of a sensation. Several years later, in 1966, she climbed it again, this time as leader of a group. In the summer of 1969 she displayed her provess by scaling both Communism Peak and Korzhenevskaya Peak. When the Golden Ice Ax Badge was first instituted in 1967, there

1969 she displayed her prowess by scaling both Communism Peak and Korzhenevskaya Peak. Communism Peak, the tallest in the country, is not easy to as-cend. The mountaineer must drive in dozens of pitons, cut hun-dreds of steps, scale an endless number of sheer walls and cross seemingly bottomless crevasses. There are days on end when he cannot take a step without the climbing rope, when it takes from 8 to 10 hours to cover just 300 feet. Almost 38 years have passed since sculptor Yevgeni Abalakov became the first person to con-quer this peak. Although over these years Soviet mountain climbers have scaled many summits, only 277 of the bravest and most ex-perienced have mastered Communism Peak. "I didn't think the ascent was possible for a woman," Galina told me. But when I heard that Ludmila had made it, I realized I'd

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA





been underestimating us. I went up with four men, with whom I shared hunger, cold and all the other strains. "On August 2, when we'd reached 20,300 feet and dusk had fallen, we finally crawled into our tent, dog-tired, and lit the primus stove. Suddenly one of the men remembered that it was my birth-day. I was congratulated and presented with a mug of piping hot sweetened tea, which they had made with melted snow. It was the best present I could wish for at that height. "The summit looked awe-inspiring from there, and it seemed retty close. But we were feeling the shortage of oxygen, and every step got harder and harder. Our throats and mouths were dry: We felt as if we couldn't swallow and couldn't spit. With about a thousand feet left to go, my heart was racing, both because of the altitude and because I knew the top was so near. All I could think about was whether I'd have the strength to take those last few steps. Finally we reached the summit and I was terribly happy —not only because I'd gotten there myself, but because I hadn't let my friends down." By the summer of 1969 Ludmila and Galina each had scaled three summits over 23,000 feet high. However, to join the ranks of the snow leopards, they had to take the hardest and most frighten-ing hurdle, Victory Peak. This height in the Tien Shan was scaled for the first time in 1943. It is in a remote area where snowstorms and blizzards rage endlessly and the summits echo the thunder of avalanches. It has a forbidding reputation and is sometimes compared to 26,660-foot Nanga Parbat in the Himalayas, the "bloody mountain" where climbers from a number of countries have died. By 1969 only 29 people had scaled Victory Peak. More than 60 had been forced to turn back. Finally, in 1970, the peak was tamed when 63 climbers from different parts of the country, including Ludmila and Galina, reached the top. On August 1, 1970, Ludmila led nine Kamchatkan mountaineers

when 63 climbers from different parts of the country, including Ludmila and Galina, reached the top. On August 1, 1970, Ludmila led nine Kamchatkan mountaineers to the summit in fairly good weather. Galina and 14 other climbers mastered the peak along a more complicated route five days later. In the interim, it appeared, the elements took revenge for the fine weather that Ludmila had enjoyed. A few entries now from Galina's diary: "For me Victory Peak was pretty much a nightmare. When my family and friends saw me off and asked what I wished for most, all I could think of was that we shouldn't run into any avalanches. "When I saw the huge mass of Victory Peak, the grandeur took my breath away. There it stood, the mountain that many brave men had found so cruel.

my breath away. There it stood, the mountain that many brave men had found so cruel. "We set out on July 26 from the base camp on the Inylchek glacier, where I met Ludmila for the first time. We had bad weather all the way and had to halt for the night before we had planned. "On August 2 the men wanted to reach the top that same day in honor of my birthday. Unfortunately a snowstorm began. At this point we met a group from Dnepropetrovsk and decided to pitch our tent next to theirs. That night the snow came down still harder, there was a high wind and our tent was completely covered over. By morning the wind had reached hurricane force. We packed quickly and emerged into the roaring, howling gale: Digging a shelter in the snow was out of the question. We moved up to the Dnepropetrovsk group and found that only two of their three tents

Digilized by Gougle

were left, so the 15 of us had to make do with two tiny tents, each designed for four people. The young people from Dnepropetrovsk came through bo

e'emente

fully: They fought , four of us would everything, even bags for seven Everything els

"We spent tents, but it v climbed out c in with frostand since the feet. Meanw

raging, and "By mori group climb way by the whole day "The ne

fearful and one anothe it was so I for us bel day befor "When

it was st clear of And t

tions, be I ask mountai

"My c the hous I enjoy spent tr keep in

country and bas And whe

and cliff "I take many m several clubs. I a club at c training a kind o taineers a As you can climbing." Asked abc "The next p Caucasus. Afte

Mountains, which climb Victory Peak



-

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA



BYELORUSSIA TODAY ANCIENT BOOKS

December 1971 • 50 cents





# LEONID ILYICH BREZHNEV SIXTY-FIFTH BIRTHDAY



EONID ILYICH BREZHNEV was born into a Russian worker's family on December 19, 1906, in the town of Kamenskoye (now Dneprodzerzhinsk), a major steel center in the Ukraine.

His father worked at the local steel mill all his life, and Leonid llyich was an engineer and shop superintendent there. His younger brother and sister worked at the same plant. As Brezhnev recalls, his family was a real worker's dynasty that gave a total of almost a hundred years to the mill.

The start of Brezhnev's working career coincided with the early years of the Soviet state, just after the Great October Socialist Revolution. The people, who set themselves the task of building a fundamentally new society, had first of all to revive the economy, devastated by the First World War, the Civil War and foreign intervention. Their efforts transformed old, backward Russia into a new, socialist state. They built modern factories, power plants and schools, and set up mechanized collective farms where for centuries small, primitive peasant households had eked out a bare existence. It was in this period that the generation to which Brezhnev belongs came of age.

Infected by the enthusiasm of the period, Brezhnev joined the Young Communist League at the age of 17 and in 1931 became a member of the Communist Party. The purpose of his life now was to serve the people and the building of communism.

In 1927 Brezhnev graduated from a specialized secondary school for land management and reclamation in Kursk, Central Russia. He worked as a surveyor in Kursk Guberniya and then in the Urals, dealing with the system of land tenure for the peasantry. These early jobs proved to be excellent experience, giving him a deep insight into rural life and developing his ability as an organizer. Shortly afterward the young surveyor was elected to the local government body, the District Soviet.

The country's new industry required more and more technical experts. Brezhnev enrolled at a metallurgy institute and after graduation, in 1935, returned to his birthplace to work as an engineer in the steel mill. Three years later he was elected to a leading party post, secretary of the Communist Party Regional Committee in Dnepropetrovsk, one of the biggest industrial areas of the country.

In June 1941 Hitler Germany attacked the Soviet Union, and Brezhnev, like millions of men his age, went off to the battlefront. He fought in the field during the entire war. Serving as a colonel in the 18th Army, Brezhnev took an active part in a number of military operations, including the heroic amphibious operation near Novorossisk. As a result of this operation, which took the enemy by surprise, the Soviet landing party gained a small bridgehead on the Black Sea coast that has gone down in history as Malaya Zemlya (Small Land). They waged a fierce battle with the enemy for months in one of the most famous exploits of the war.

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google

Generated on 2025-04-09 05:38 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized After expelling the nazi invaders from its land, the Soviet Army waged a great campaign of liberation, freeing the peoples of many European countries from the fascist yoke. As a major general, a member of the Military Council and Chief of the Political Department of the Fourth Ukrainian Front, Brezhnev was among those who fought for the liberation of Poland and Czechoslovakia and drove the fascists out of Hungary. In the spring of 1945 he marched with the Soviet Army in the famous victory parade in Moscow's Red Square.

After the war the Soviet people directed all their efforts to rebuilding the war-ravaged country. Seventeen hundred cities, 70,000 rural communities and thousands of industrial enterprises had been reduced to smoldering ruins by the nazi invaders.

As leader of the party organization of Zaporozhye Region, and later Dnepropetrovsk Region in the Ukraine, Brezhnev worked long and hard to help restore the economy of these areas. To give an idea of the scale of this effort: Though the fascists destroyed every blast and open-hearth furnace at the giant Zaporozhstal Metallurgy Plant, within two years after the war ended, this mill was supplying the nation with iron and steel again. Reconstruction of the Dneproges plant, the giant hydroelectric power station on the Dnieper, was completed in an equally short period. This station had been built with great enthusiasm and affection by the whole nation in the prewar five-year plan periods.

Brezhnev's practical experience in industry and agriculture and his political work in the army brought out his talents as an organizer and party and government leader. As head of the Communist Party of Moldavia in 1950-1952, he successfully supervised the job of developing the republic's industry and agriculture and raising its cultural standards.

In the mid-fifties the country began large-scale development of the virgin lands in the East. The goal was a major increase in Soviet agricultural output. Brezhnev was assigned to an executive post in the Communist Party of Kazakhstan where, through the efforts of enthusiastic young people from all parts of the country, millions of acres of land were plowed for the first time and a major new grain-growing center developed.

In subsequent years, in his top party posts in Moscow, Brezhnev worked on the advancement of Soviet heavy industry and construction and the reinforcement of the country's defense capacity. A prime example of the accomplishments of Soviet industry, science and technology in that period was the world's first manned space flight, made by cosmonaut Yuri Gagarin. This flight ushered in a new era in human history. Brezhnev, then Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, immediately became involved in organizing Soviet space projects.

At the Nineteenth CPSU Congress in 1952, Brezhnev was elected to the Central Committee of the party. He later became a candidate member of the Presidium and Secretary of the Central Committee. In June 1957 he was promoted to full member of the Presidium (since 1966, the Politbureau), the party's highest body between plenary meetings of the Central Committee. At the same time, Brezhnev took a very active part in the work of the higher government bodies. From 1960to 1964 he was President of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet and in this capacity helped improve the functioning of the Soviets of Workers' Deputies and expand the country's friendly ties with foreign states. After his election in 1964 to the party's highest post, he continued to take part in the work of the USSR Supreme Soviet as a member of its Presidium.

At the October plenary meeting of the CPSU Central Committee in 1964, Brezhnev was elected First Secretary (from 1966 onward, General Secretary) of the committee.

His work as a top party and government official requires tremendous effort. It embraces the widest range of problems, issues and duties: from the elaboration, jointly with his colleagues, of basic policy to guidance in the solution of practical problems involving the national economy, the country's defense capability, the advancement of science, technology and culture, and the raising of living standards. Brezhnev's name is inseparably linked with the program for a large-scale increase in Soviet agricultural production, which he outlined at the plenary meetings of the CPSU Central Committee in March 1965 and May 1966.

This program, endorsed by the party congresses and highest government bodies, is now being successfully implemented.

In the main report of the Central Committee, delivered by Brezhnev at the Twenty-third CPSU Congress in March 1966, the principal tasks of the Eighth Five-Year Economic Development Plan were defined, and many important questions—both theoretical and practical—on the building of communism were developed further.

A major event in the life of the party and the entire Soviet people was the Twenty-fourth CPSU Congress, which took place in March-April 1971. The experience accumulated by the party and the country in the past five-year period was general-

Continued on page 30

1

**SOVIET LIFE** 

DECEMBER 1971, No. 12 (183)

The magazine SOVIET LIFE is published by reciprocal agreement between the governments of the United States and the Soviet Union. The agreement

provides for the publication and circulation of the magazine SOVIET LIFE in the United States and the magazine AMERICA in the Soviet Union.

No.	
SOVIET PEOPLE	<ul> <li>I LEONID ILYICH BREZHNEV: SIXTY-FIFTH BIRTHDAY</li> <li>8 THE REPUBLICS UNITE by Anastas Mikoyan</li> </ul>
BYELORUSSIA	4 TOUR OF BYELORUSSIA
	4 HIGHRISES AND INDUSTRIAL PLANTS
	14 PRODUCTS OF THE REPUBLIC
	18 MARSH FARMING TODAY
	22 EVERY FIELD OF STUDY
	24 THE ACADEMY OF SCIENCES
	26 ART FOR ALL THE PEOPLE
ECONOMY AND Science	28 THE SOVIET REPUBLICS AND ECONOMIC COOPERATION by Alexander Matveyev
	34 LESSONS OF HISTORY by Vasili Yemelyanov
	36 THE PEOPLE ACCUSE!
	42 PUBLIC GREED? NO! PUBLIC WEAL! by Igor Petryanov
	49 SCIENCE AND SOCIETY by Djermen Gvishiani
LITERATURE	3 DANCE WITH US
AND THE ARTS	38 GLIMPSES OF SHOSTAKOVICH by Tamara Grum-Grzhimailo
	46 A POET OF WRATH AND SORROW by Kornei Chukovsky
	51 BOOKS OF OLD RUSSIA by Saveli Yamshchikov
	56 GETTER OF SWEETS Short Story by Yuri Yakovlev
RECREATION AND SPORTS	59 MOSCOW ZOO: POPULATION 2500 by Alexander Maryamov
	64 LAS VEGAS-MOSCOW-MINSK-MADRID-MOSCOW by Mikhail Lukashov
MISCELLANEOUS	40 AROUND THE COUNTRY
	55 QUERIES FROM READERS
	58 NEXT ISSUE
	63 CHILDREN'S CORNER

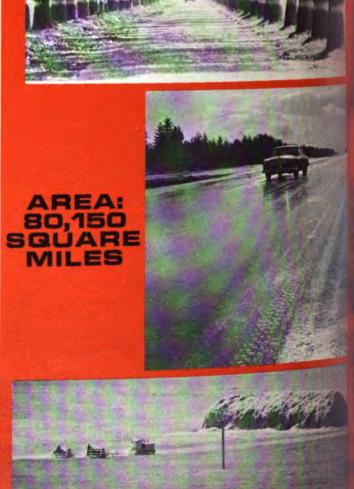
SOVIET LIFE

Front Cover: The oldest surviving book in the Slavic language dates back to 1056. See story on page 51.

Digitized by Google

Washington Editorial Board Moscow Editorial Board 1706 18th St., N.W. APN, Pushkin Square 2 Moscow, USSR Washington, D.C. 20009 Editor in Chief-Oleg P. Benyukh Editor-Georgi I. Isachenko Art Director-Marina T. Zabolotskaya Managing Editor-Nikolai V. Zhiltsov

Material for this issue courtesy of Novosti Press Agency. out due acknowledgment to the magazine SOVIET LIFE. 1/2/ Printed by Fawcett Printing Corp., Rockville, Md.



POPULATION:

MILLION

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

U.

use#pd-googl







## Tour of Byelorussia

**Next December the Soviet Union** will be celebrating its fiftieth anniversary. To mark the occasion, this issue and all those next year will carry articles on the different republics that make up the Union. This is in response to requests from many of our readers, among them George W. Crawford of Washington, D.C., and Paul Piuze of San Diego, California. Our travels through the country begin with Byelorussia, one of the four republics of the initial Soviet state formed at the end of December 1922. Incidentally, Byelorussia was also a cofounder of the United Nations and one of the countries that made a major contribution to the victory over fascism. The cost of this victory to the republic was a high one. Every fourth citizen of Byelorussia lost his life during World War II. The Nazis did colossal damage to the **Byelorussian economy. Only ruins** were left of many cities and villages. The republic had to be rebuilt from scratch.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Digitized by Google



### HIGHRISES AND INDUSTRIAL PLANTS



THE WAR was not yet over, and the Soviet Army, having liberated Byelorussia, was advancing westward. But trainloads of building materials were already moving up from the rear. There was no time to waste—three million people were homeless. Construction began on top of the smoldering ruins.

By 1950 the builders had restored 209 cities and towns, nearly 9,000 villages, and countless mills and factories, hospitals and schools. Nevertheless, the rate of construction kept increasing because the prewar supply of housing no longer met the new requirements. In the postwar years 75 per cent of the Byelorussians moved to new or better housing.

A big construction program has been scheduled for 1971-75. Some 625,000 apartments will be built. Special attention is to be paid to the countryside. In recent years, by the way, almost half the new housing has gone up in rural areas.

Byelorussian cities and towns are growing. Most of them have changed so much that people who have been away for a few years come back to whole new neighborhoods, new avenues and squares.

There are quite a number of old cities in Byelorussia: Minsk, the

Digitized by Gougle

capital, Orsha, Polotsk, Vitebsk and others that are referred to in the chronicles of the eleventh century. There are also cities born no more than 10 years ago: Novopolotsk, Soligorsk, Svetlogorsk and Zhodino, by-products of the booming chemical, power and engineering industries.

Take Novopolotsk, for instance. There was a village where it now stands. Builders came here in 1958 when oil was discovered nearby, and soon the city was producing Byelorussia's first gasoline and polyethylene. An oil refinery, the largest in Europe, and a chemical complex brought an influx of manpower. In 1959 only 1200 people lived in Novopolotsk; today the population is 48,000.

Blocks of multistory apartment buildings were put up with an eye to further growth, the availability of public services and recreation facilities. As a result, Novopolotsk looks like a self-contained neighborhood of a big modern city.

The average age of its residents is 26. That is why the requirements of youth get first consideration. The city has an oil-industry specialized secondary school, a branch of the Leningrad specialized secondary school for assembly workers, and an institution of higher learning, a branch of the Byelorussian Institute of Technology. There are kindergartens and nurseries for preschoolers, a music and a sports school for older children, in addition to general education schools. Twelve gymnasiums, a stadium and an indoor swimming pool have been built.

A short while ago sociologists made a study of what the 1966-70 national economic plan had brought the young residents of the city. Here are some of the findings:

The wages of 65 out of the 100 people polled went up; 60 out of 74 workers increased their qualifications; 56 were promoted to better jobs, and four workers who had gotten a higher education between 1966 and 1970 became engineers. Incidentally, 74 of the 100 polled had been studying, most of them in the evening.

During the five years 66 of the 100 workers moved to new apartments, and all bought such costly items as cars, motorcycles and TV sets.

What is the significance of this poll? It shows that the future for residents of these new cities is a promising one; it explains the continued influx of people into the republic and the growing industry.

elorussian hardhats.

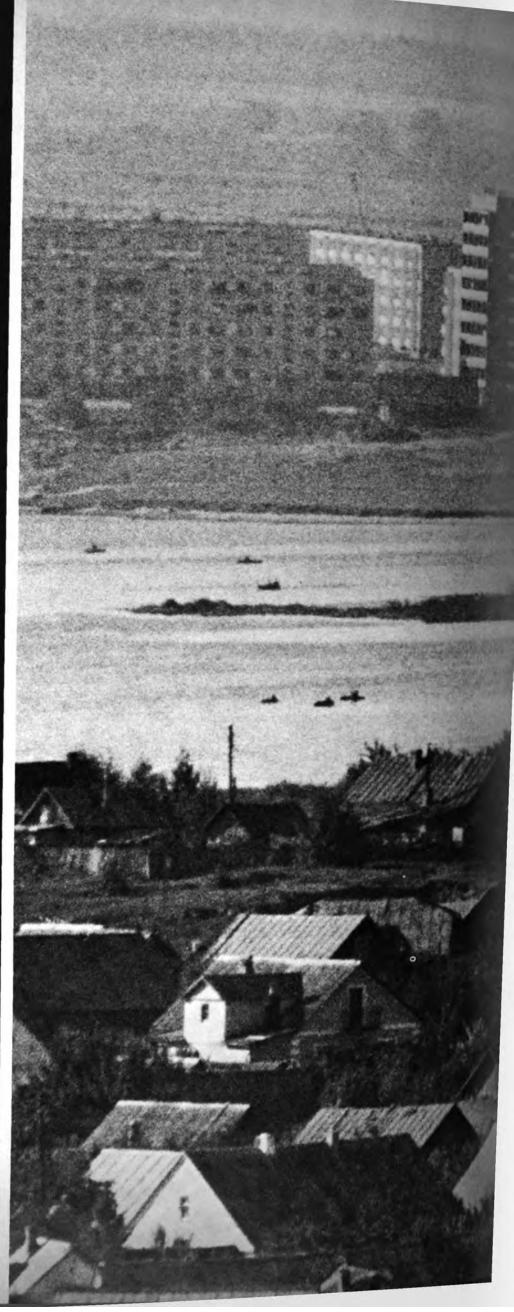
Minsk in June 1944. This picture, the aftermath of Germany's invasion in the Second World War, could have been duplicated anywhere in the republic. The carnage and destruction were incalculable. Every fourth Byelorussian perished; 400 villages and their inhabitants were wiped out; 200 cities and towns were left in ruins. More than half the republic's national wealth was gone, the economy cut back to the 1913 level. But even before the war had ended, trainloads of equipment, machines, material and food began arriving from the other republics. The enormous job of reconstruction began. It was finished by 1950.

> Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA



tps://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 ġ, doodl -Do#pool-/www.hathitrust.org/access t t Generated on 2025-04-09 05:39 GMT e-d101117ed Domain, U Publ









#### **50 YEARS OF THE USSR**

50 YEARS OF THE USSA. DECEMBER 1972 WILL BE THE FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY OF THE UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS. THE ARTICLE BELOW IS THE FIRST OF A SERIES.

THE REPUBLICS UNIT

#### By Anastas Mikoyan

Anastas Mikoyan, 76, is a well-known Soviet statesman. He was born in Armenia, the son of a worker. He has been a member of the Communist Party since 1915 and took an active part in establishing Soviet power in Transcaucasia. From 1926 he served as People's Commissar (Minister) of Foreign and Internal Trade and of the Food Industry. From 1937 to 1962 he was Deputy Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars (since 1946 the USSR Council of Ministers); from 1962 to 1964, First Deputy Chairman of the Council of Ministers; from 1964 to 1965, President of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet. At present he is a member of the Central Committee of the party and a member of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet. He is the author of Thoughts and Reminiscences of Lenin, published in Moscow in 1970.

A delegate to the First Congress of Soviets of the USSR, which founded the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, Anastas Mikoyan recounts the events as a direct participant.

N DECEMBER 29, 1922, at a conference in Moscow, plenipotentiary delegations of the four Soviet republics in existence on the territory of the former Russian Empire-the Russian Federation, the Ukraine, Byelorussia and the Transcaucasian Federation-discussed drafts of the Declaration and Union Treaty on the formation of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. Opening in Moscow the following day, the First Congress of Soviets of the USSR adopted the Declaration and Union Treaty. A new state came into being. The road to that state had been opened five years earlier.

#### **Right of Nations to Self-Determination**

On November 7, 1917, a socialist revolution began in Russia's capital Petrograd (now Leningrad). For the first time in history the working people took the administration of the country into their own hands. They set out to build a state of workers and peasants. That required the solution of innumerable new problems.

For more than three years soldiers had been dying on the battlefields of World War I. Peace was promised only "after victory," that is, after the colonies were once again carved up, after the capture of new export markets and raw material sources for the big monopolies. The Second All-Russia Congress of Soviets, held on November 7 and 8, 1917, decided differently. In the name of the Socialist Revolution that had just triumphed in Russia it demanded: Peace now! Peace without annexations or indemnities!

The land was soaked with the sweat and blood of the peasants, who rarely had enough to eat because the landlords sucked them dry. Soviet power took the land from those who owned it and gave it, free, to those who tilled it.

The Russian Empire was a prison for the nations that inhabited it. Prior to the Revolution everything Russian-the Russian language, the Russian Orthodox Church-was privileged. The non-Russian peoples suffered under the double yoke of class and national oppression.

The bourgeois Provisional Government, installed following the overthrow of czardom in February 1917, promised to give its attention to the national question only in a remote future-and on a very limited scale at that: to grant cultural autonomy to the national minorities. This chauvinistic policy was denounced by Lenin. Four months before the Socialist Revolution he said:

"It [this policy] amounts to a mockery of the rights of a nationality

which was tormented by the czars because its children wanted to speak their mother tongue. That means being afraid of separate republics. From the point of view of the workers and peasants, there is nothing terrible about that. Let Russia be a union of free republics."

Before and during the First World War Lenin worked out a thoroughgoing solution to the national question, which had assumed special relevance by that time. Specifically, he developed the thesis in the first Program of the Bolshevik Party (1903) on the right of nations to self-determination, including secession. From this it did not follow, Lenin noted, that the Bolsheviks recommended or preached secession. The proletariat, he wrote, "while recognizing equal rights of a national state, values above all and places foremost the alliance of the proletarians of all nations, and assesses any national demand, any national separation, from the angle of the workers' class strug-" But Lenin was firmly in favor of the right of the nations in Russia to self-determination, down to secession from Russia. He wanted them to be free to decide whether to remain within the framework of a single state or to separate into independent states.

Lenin stood for the right of the peoples of the colonies to selfdetermination and separation from the mother countries. This slogan of freedom and independence for the colonies was much more revolutionary than the sentimental wishes of the pseudo-Socialist leaders of the West with their platitudinous discourses on the "restoration of humanism" to the oppressed nations.

On November 15, 1917, only a week after the victory of socialism, the Soviet Government adopted the Declaration of Rights of the Nations of Russia. It proclaimed "the equality and sovereignty of the nations of Russia, and the right of the nations of Russia to freedom of self-determination, including the right to secede and form independent states." The declaration gave clarity to the broad masses of the peoples oppressed by czarism, it strengthened the confidence of the working people of all nationalities in the workers' and peasants government headed by Lenin and in its national policy.

The socialist national program began to be implemented without delay. In December 1917 Lenin signed decrees granting independence ence to the Ukraine and Finland. Soon afterward there emerged "independent" bourgeois republics in the Transcaucasus-in Georgia, Azerbaijan, Armenia.

The rejection by Entente members ' and the German bloc of the Soviet proposal for the immediate conclusion of peace compelled Soviet Russia to sign the Treaty of Brest with Germany (March 1918). The Soviet Government's primary aim was to stop the slaughter as soon as possible, to save millions of human lives. But the peace with the German imperialists proved to be a great trial to the young Soviet state. In the spring of 1918, taking advantage of the demobilized condition of the Russian army and the economic dislocation of the country, troops of the German bloc occupied Finland, Transcaucasia, the Soviet Baltic republics, Byelorussia and the Ukraine. In the summer of 1918, under the pressure of outside military intervention,

The invaders not only plundered the local population; aided by Soviet power fell in Baku. the counterrevolutionary bourgeoisie, they overthrew Soviet power and exterminated Communists in all the localities they occupied.

#### **Toward Union**

The revolutions of October and November 1918 in Austro-Hungary of Germany ended World World Bridger and Germany ended World War I. The situation in the national border-

France and Britain.



8

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA



Czarist Russia was justly labeled the Prison of Nations. Its minorities lacked the most basic civil rights. "Alien" was the term for non-Russians who lived in the eastern territories. In December 1922 the First Congress of Soviets, meeting in Moscow under Lenin's leadership, proclaimed the establishment of a multinational state, joined voluntarily, with each of the constituent republics preserving its national sovereignty.

lands of the former Russian Empire occupied by the interventionists changed. Soviet power was restored in Byelorussia and the Ukraine. Soon afterward it also triumphed in the Transcaucasian republics of Azerbaijan, Armenia and Georgia. By the end of 1922 foreign invaders had been booted out of the Soviet Far East, the last region they still held.

During the years of civil war and foreign intervention the Soviet republics were faced with similar or identical problems which could best be resolved by joint effort. The peoples of the republics where Soviet power had triumphed made every effort to establish close relations with Soviet Russia and among themselves. In 1920 the Russian Federation and the Ukraine concluded a treaty

In 1920 the Russian Federation and the Ukraine concluded a treaty of alliance for cooperation in the most important fields of endeavor. In 1920 and 1921 similar treaties were concluded by Russia with Byelorussia and the Soviet republics of Transcaucasia. In March 1922 one more step toward unity was taken. Azerbaijan, Armenia and Georgia formed a Transcaucasian Federation. The new federation took over the treaties formerly concluded by the republics with Soviet Russia.

What explained this tendency of the independent Soviet republics to join forces?

The danger of capitalist encirclement and imperialist aggression demanded unity of forces and action of all the Soviet republics. Only with this unity was it possible to hold on to Soviet power and to build socialism.

The Revolution had proclaimed the complete equality of all the nations of the country politically, culturally, economically and in all other respects. But it was impossible to give immediate practical application to this equality because of the great difference in the levels of political awareness and economic and cultural development. The regions of the former empire inhabited predominantly by Russians, Ukrainians and Baltic peoples and, to a lesser extent, the regions of Transcaucasia, were relatively developed, at any rate in comparison with the Asian regions or Byelorussia. Lenin saw all the profundity of this contradiction and called for prompt action to resolve it.

By abolishing the old system, the Socialist Revolution had created new sources of strength and new possibilities for speeding up the social and cultural development of the backward nations. However, even with national independence, they could not quickly do away with their economic and cultural backwardness single-handed. They needed help from the victorious proletariat of Russia. Lenin described the way such countries could make the transition to socialism. He wrote: "... With the aid of the proletariat of the advanced countries, backward countries can go over to the Soviet system and, through certain stages of development, to communism, without having to pass through the capitalist stage."

Such aid from the former dominant nation, in this case the Great Russians, was regarded by Lenin as not only a necessity but an obligation, the internationalist duty of the proletariat.

Pursuing this Leninist policy of all-round assistance from the Russian people to the formerly oppressed nations, the Communist Party and Soviet power enabled the peoples of the former colonial borderlands to make an unprecedented economic and cultural leap.

But that happened later. And in the meantime, at the end of December 1922, the question of how this was to be done was being decided. All the independent Soviet republics were of the same opinion: It was necessary to set up a voluntary union of equal Soviet socialist republics, an entirely new type of state. Only in this way could the very complicated national problem be solved with real justice.

Many months of painstaking work to hammer out the forms and principles of the union followed. The question was discussed in the party organizations of the republics, where the basic principles of the formation of the union were worked out. Then a commission of the party's Central Committee headed by Joseph Stalin went to work.

The draft prepared by the committee neaded by Joseph Stalin went to work. The draft prepared by the commission envisaged the entry of the independent Soviet republics into the Russian Federation on the principles of autonomy. This "autonomization" plan, as it was called, would have deprived the independent republics of their sovereign rights. Lenin saw it as a political mistake that would endanger the fraternal unity of the peoples. He put forward a different proposal: to establish a new, union-type state which would be joined, with equal rights, by all four independent Soviet republics: the Russian Federation, the Ukraine, Byelorussia and the Transcaucasian Federation. He also recommended that instead of one president of the Presidium of the Central Executive Committee of the USSR,<sup>2</sup> four be elected, one for each of the union republics. The nature and principles of the new state formation were dis-

The nature and principles of the new state formation were discussed and approved in the republics at party congresses, conferences, Central Committee meetings and congresses of Soviets. Then preliminary consultations between the republics took place. Basic principles acceptable to all were found. On December 26, 1922, the Tenth All-Russia Congress of Soviets, at which I was a delegate from the Kuban-Black Sea region (south

On December 26, 1922, the Tenth All-Russia Congress of Soviets, at which I was a delegate from the Kuban-Black Sea region (south of European Russia), heard Stalin's report on the unification of the Soviet republics. The proposals in the report took into consideration Lenin's recommendations mentioned earlier.

The congress was greeted by representatives of the independent Soviet republics, who attended as guests. They spoke about the striving of their peoples to unite into a union of equal nations, and reported on how this question had been discussed at the congresses of Soviets in their republics.

On December 27 the congress adopted a decision which read in part:

1. To regard as timely the entrance of the Russian Socialist Federative Soviet Republic, the Ukrainian Socialist Soviet Republic, the Transcaucasian Socialist Federative Soviet Republic and the Byelorussian Socialist Soviet Republic into a UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS.

2. The principle of voluntary participation and of the equality of the republics shall be made the basis of the unification, with each of them retaining the right of free secession from the Union . . .

The congress elected a plenipotentiary delegation to draft, jointly with similar delegations from the other three republics, the Declaration and the Union Treaty. The delegation was to have these documents approved by the Presidium of the All-Russia Central Executive Committee and then place them before the First Congress of Soviets of the USSR.

At a conference in Moscow on December 29, 1922, the delegations of the four republics discussed and approved the drafts of the Declaration and the Union Treaty, and agreed on the procedure to be followed at the First Congress of Soviets of the USSR.

#### **Historic Act**

The First Congress of Soviets of the USSR, in which I also took part, was opened on December 30, 1922, by the oldest delegate, Pyotr Smidovich, a prominent Communist Party leader. He said:

Our states have until now stood like separate armies on the same battlefield. We have been jointly defending a common cause—the power of labor, the power of the Soviets—against the united front of imperialist governments, and have been building a socialist economy as opposed to aggressive capitalism. And what colossal power of resistance we have been finding in this pooling of forces of the separate republics in the face of every new danger! . . In this new level of unity of the Soviet republics lies the source of new, tremendous forces of resistance and creation. . . .

Everybody was disappointed that Lenin could not attend the congress because he was ill. Amid applause and cheers, he was unanimously elected honorary chairman of the congress. On behalf of all the delegations Mikhail Kalinin <sup>3</sup> was elected chair-

On behalf of all the delegations Mikhail Kalinin<sup>3</sup> was elected chairman of the session. Then the floor was taken by Stalin. After reading the drafts of the Declaration and the Union Treaty, he said:

Today is a turning point in the history of Soviet power. It puts

<sup>a</sup> The supreme legislative, administrative and control organ of power of the USSR in 1923-1936. It consisted of two chambers, the Soviet of the Union and the Soviet of Nationalities.

<sup>3</sup> Mikhail Kalinin (1875-1946), a prominent Communist Party leader and Soviet statesman. In 1919 he was elected President of the All-Russia Central Executive Committee, and from 1922 one of the Presidents of the Central Executive Committee. From 1938 to 1946 he served as President of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet.



9

boundary marks between the old, already passed period, when the Soviet republics, although acting jointly, were going separate ways, preoccupied above all with the problem of their existence, and the new period, which has already begun, when the republics are uniting into a single federal state. . . Today is the day of the triumph of new Russia, which has broken the chains of national oppression, organized the victory over capitalism, created the dictatorship of the proletariat, awakened the peoples of the East, inspired the workers of the West, turned the red banner from the flag of the party into the flag of the state, and rallied to this banner the peoples of the Soviet republics in order to unite them in a single state, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.

The next speaker was a delegate from the Ukraine, Mikhail Frunze,4 who spoke on instructions from the plenipotentiary delegations of the four republics. What he said can be summed up as follows: As is clear from the Declaration and the Union Treaty, we are advancing, as distinct from the bourgeoisie, along a new road, consistent with the nature of the proletariat, which has taken power into its own hands. The text of the Union Treaty has been examined by the national congresses of Soviets. The main points advanced at these congresses constitute the foundation of the Declaration and the Union Treaty that have been submitted to the congress. A conference of plenipotentiary delegations elected by the national congresses worked to finalize these documents, examining them point by point. This is an additional guarantee that all the stipulations have been discussed and thoroughly weighed. And yet this conference, inviting the congress to approve in substance the Declaration and the Union Treaty, asked it to instruct the Central Executive Committee of the USSR to be elected at the congress to hear once again the final opinion of the republics on these documents and to submit them for additional consideration to the Central Executive Committees of the republics. Only after that will it submit the Declaration and the Treaty for final approval to the next, Second Congress of Soviets of the USSR.

These proposals were accepted. Then the congress elected the Central Executive Committee of the USSR (First Convocation). It consisted of 371 members representing all four republics. I was among those elected from the Russian Federation. The Central Executive Committee of the USSR elected four presidents. They were Mikhail Kalinin (Russian Federation), Grigori Petrovsky (Ukraine), Nariman Narimanov (Transcaucasian Federation) and Alexander Chervyakov (Byelorussia).

#### Lenin's Death

On January 19, 1924, the Eleventh Congress of Soviets of the Russian Federation assembled in Moscow. Mikhail Kalinin opened it with an expression of regret that Lenin was unable to take part. He said:

Vladimir llyich is now fighting, with amazing patience and persistence, the ailment that has afflicted him, and in this long strenuous struggle considerable improvement in the state of his health is already becoming apparent. The most experienced doctors, not only Russian but also invited from abroad, give hope for his return to state and political activity. Let our word, our unanimous cry, our most sincere wish for Vladimir llyich's speediest recovery aid him in his hard struggle against illness.

We all hoped that Lenin would recover and return to work. All the more sudden, therefore, was the tremendous grief that befell us. Opening the morning session on January 22, Mikhail Kalinin announced the death of Lenin. Then he read the medical report:

On January 21 Vladimir Ilyich Lenin's health sharply deteriorated: At 5:30 in the afternoon respiration became uneven, coma set in, general spasms began, and at 6:50 Vladimir Ilyich died following signs of paralysis of the respiratory center.

Grief-stricken, the delegates declared January 21 a day of mourning and instructed the Presidium to issue a public statement to that effect on behalf of the congress. The congress adjourned.

On January 26, on the eve of the funeral, a special memorial session of the Second Congress of Soviets of the USSR adopted the declaration To Toiling Mankind, and decided to rename Petrograd Leningrad, to erect a monument to Lenin, to publish Lenin's collected works, and to preserve the coffin with Lenin's body in a mausoleum open to the public. It was also decided to establish a Lenin fund for orphans.

#### The First Constitution

On January 31 the Second Congress of Soviets of the USSR resumed its work. Avel Yenukidze reported on the draft of the Consti-

<sup>4</sup> Mikhail Frunze (1885-1925), a prominent Soviet party leader and statesman, one of the organizers of the Soviet Army. From 1920 he commanded the armed forces of the Ukraine and the Crimea and was Deputy Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the Ukrainian Republic. In 1925 he served as USSR People's Commissar of the Army and Navy. tution of the Union, which had been approved by the Central Executive Committee of the USSR at a session in June 1923. He described all the stages of the work in drafting the Constitution and listed everything new that had been introduced into the Union Treaty, particularly a bicameral system.

One chamber, the Soviet of the Union, was to consist of 414 deputies elected on the basis of the population of the republics and regions. It was to represent the interests of all the working people of the republics as a whole. The other chamber, the Soviet of Nationalities, was to consist of equal numbers of representatives from each of the union republics, regardless of the size of its population. Also to be represented in it were the autonomous regions—by equal but smaller numbers of deputies. The number of deputies in the Soviet of Nationalities was to be 103. It was to express the interests of the republics from the viewpoint of the nationalities that live in them.

Despite the difference in numbers of deputies, the two chambers were to have absolutely equal rights and powers. Laws were to require a majority of votes of both chambers. If disagreements arose between the chambers, the question was to go to a conciliation commission. If the latter failed to arrive at an agreement, the disputed issue was to be discussed at a joint session of both chambers. If the question did not get a majority of votes in both chambers, it was to be referred, on the demand of one of the chambers, to the next or extraordinary congress of Soviets of the USSR.

It should be noted that the principle of a bicameral system worked out at that time has justified itself completely. Now, as well, the USSR Supreme Soviet consists of two chambers, and relations between them are still based on the standards adopted in 1924.

The Second Congress of Soviets of the USSR unanimously approved the first Constitution of the USSR.

#### The Union Develops

Many things have happened in the decades since the formation of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. In the first place, the number of constituent republics has grown from four to fifteen.

Several years after the establishment of the USSR the process of self-determination of the peoples of Central Asia, of the formation of their national statehood, was consummated. Five independent national republics emerged there: the Uzbek, Turkmen, Tajik, Kazakh and Kirghiz Soviet Socialist Republics. They voluntarily joined the Union.

In 1936 the independent republics of Azerbaijan, Georgia and Armenia, which had previously participated in the Union as members of the Transcaucasion Federation, joined it directly, the Federation having fulfilled by that time its historical function of bringing together the peoples of Transcaucasia.

Somewhat later, in 1940, Soviet power was restored by the people in the three Baltic republics; Latvia, Lithuania and Estonia voluntarily joined the Union as equal constituent republics. In the same year the Moldavian Autonomous Republic, together with Bessarabia, which had been returned to it, became an independent Soviet republic and joined the USSR.

The Constitution, naturally, was also modified. In the late twenties and early thirties great socioeconomic changes took place in the Soviet Union. Socialist relations prevailed in industry and agriculture. The class of capitalists and kulaks was eliminated. The working peasants united in collective farms. This changed the outlook of our rural society, giving it a socialist character.

Thus, antagonistic social classes ceased to exist in the USSR, and Soviet society became more monolithic, although certain class distinctions remained. All citizens were granted the franchise, were empowered to elect deputies separately to the Soviet of the Union and to the Soviet of Nationalities by secret ballot in their own election districts.

As under the first Constitution of the USSR, deputies to the Soviet of the Union were elected on the basis of population, while the Soviet of Nationalities was elected on the basis of national composition: 25 deputies from each union republic, 11 from each autonomous republic, five from each autonomous region, and one from each national area.

These standards were made part of the second Constitution of the USSR, adopted in December 1936. Thirty years later the representation of the union republics in the Soviet of Nationalities was changed: 32 deputies were to be elected instead of 25. The representation of the autonomous republics and regions and the national areas remains unchanged to this day. But since there has been an increase in the over-all number of these administrative units, the number of deputies to the Soviet of Nationalities has grown for this reason as well. At present there are 750 deputies in the Soviet of Nationalities and 767 in the Soviet of the Union. Thus, the highest organ of state power, the USSR Supreme Soviet, has a total of 1,517 deputies.

That is how our country carried out Lenin's behest on the national question. The behest remains an immutable law for the 15 union republics building, by joint effort, the edifice of communism.



### **A New Flowering**

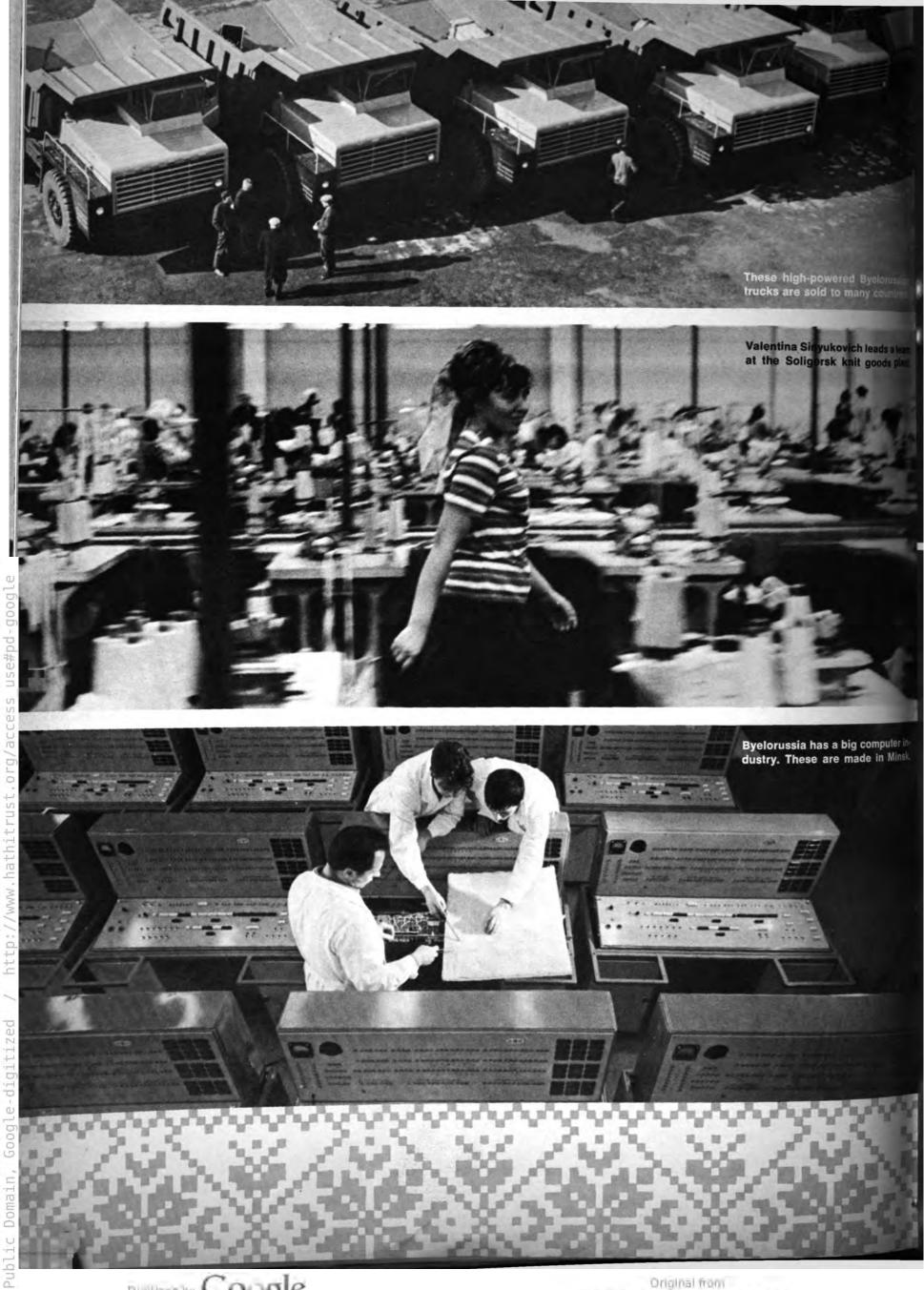
The Byelorussian meadows, covered with wild grass and field flowers, have to make room for construction cranes. But only within reasonable bounds. Conservation is a vital element, and every effort is made to preserve the sovereignty of nature.







Digitized by Google









Digitized by Gougle

### PRODUCTS OF THE REPUBLIC



BYELORUSSIA occupies only one per cent of the country's total area, and its population is about four per cent of the total. Yet, its share of the national output is quite large. Every sixth Soviet tractor, every fifth motorcycle and every seventeenth truck are manufactured there. Byelorussia produces almost half the potash fertilizer in the country.

The figures do not tell the whole story. The manufactured goods of Byelorussia have a reputation for quality. It is no accident that they are exported to 80 countries. Byelorussian 30-ton and 44-ton dump trucks, computers, radio-record player combinations and machine tools have proved themselves everywhere.

It was once thought that the republic had few natural resources. Oil, potash and other minerals were discovered recently, and new industries have developed, notably the chemical industry. Once backward areas like Polesye are changing fast. Large chemical plants and new cities have sprung up in forest and swamp country. But the republic's resources have barely been tapped.

Especially rapid progress was made in the eighth five-year plan period (1966-1970), when Byelorussian industrial output rose by more than 70 per cent and labor productivity increased by about 38 per cent.

The current five-year plan (1971-75) calls for a 53-56 per cent growth in industrial output. A plenary meeting of the Byelorussian Communist Party's Central Committee, after studying the economic possibilities, declared that a 60 per cent growth was possible if the chemical and petrochemical industries were expanded, among other things. Output is to rise 2.5 times in these branches. Among the projects planned for 1971-1975 are a tire plant, an oil refinery at Mozyr, and additions to the Mogilev artificial fiber mill and the Soligorsk potash fertilizer plant.

In machine building, output is to rise by 60 per cent. Emphasis is on the particularly complex branches (electronic equipment, automatic lathes, and the like) with due regard for the rapid application of scientific and technological findings.

Some 500 million rubles are to be invested in the construction and retooling of plants in light industry. This sum exceeds by 2.5 times the republic's expenditure for the same purpose in the previous five-year plan. It reflects the general trend: Byelorussia, like other republics, is sharply increasing the output of consumer goods.



https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

Generated on 2025-04-09 05:41 GMT

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA



Mogilev on the Dnieper River boasts a thriving artificial fiber industry.

'nđ

This plant helped the republic exceed its quota by 2.7 times in 1966-70.

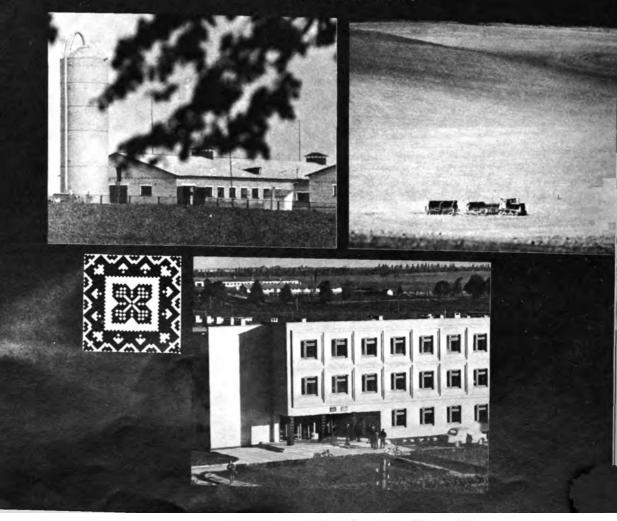
In Mogilev, as elsewhere, the industry is almost wholly automated.

Far left: The Soligorsk mill is one of the republic's newest light industry projects.

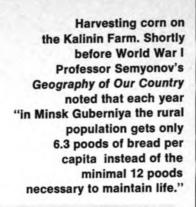
17

## Marsh Farming Today

Chairman Yakov Alexankin of the flourishing Kalinin Collective Farm in Minsk Region is responsible for such projects as the new cattle section and the kolkhoz board building shown here. This hardheaded farm manager has a solid background in theory. He is a Candidate of Science and will soon defend his doctoral dissertation. 0







There was a time when Byelorussia, with its stunted villages lost in woods and marshes, was the synonym for poverty. Now most rural areas look much like the Kalinin Collective Farm—the same paved streets and, of course, the club, the center of social activity.

Digitized by Gougle







Matvei and Maria Sharapa. He has earned the title Honored Collective Farmer.

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

31210023618976 handle.net/2027/uc1 7ed Google-dj Domain,



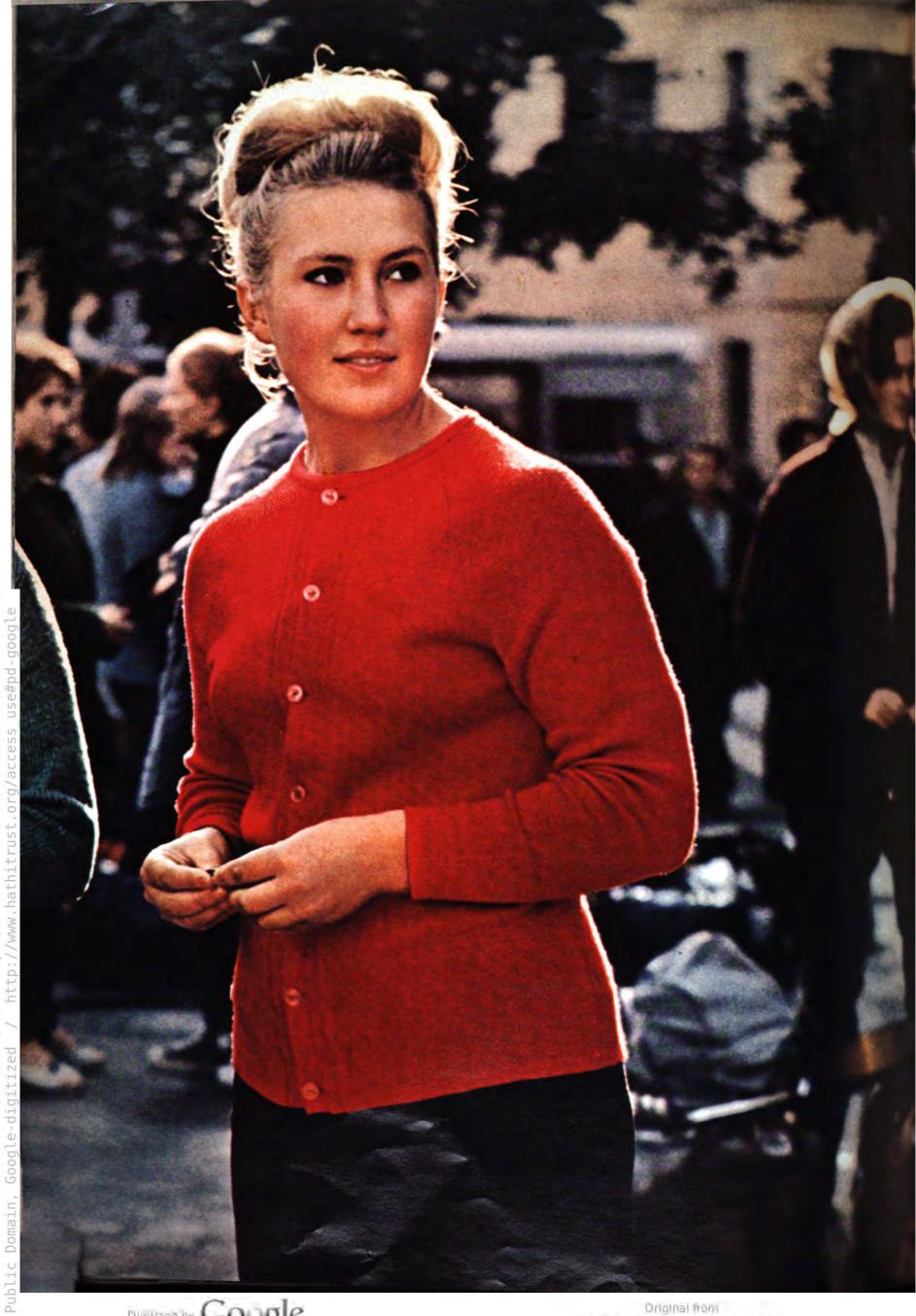


ONE HUNDRED YEARS AGO the Byelorussian peasants were the very symbol of poverty and ignorance. In the 50 years before the Revolution two million people (not counting children) emigrated from the republic because of repeated famines. Snov, now the site of the Kalinin Col-

Shov, now the site of the Kalinin Collective Farm, shared the fate of the other Byelorussian villages of those times. Its history has been typical, too—the Revolution, the Civil War, the struggle of the poor peasants to reorganize farming along socialist lines, the nazi occupation with its looting and executions and, lastly, the postwar rehabilitation of the collective farm and its growth. Today it unites 12 villages—Snov is the focal one. The collective farm is led by Yakov Alexankin, an energetic specialist who is a Candidate of Science. It has 16,000 acres of land under cultivation and takes in two million rubles a year in cash.

Good yields and high payment for labor are typical of the present-day Byelorussian countryside. So that these things are not the special quality of the farm. When they talk about Yakov Alexankin in the district, his concern for the living conditions of the farmers is cited as an example for others. Some 15 years ago the farm board decided to do some heavy spending to modernize its villages. Over 500 houses have been built since then. Besides, apartment houses like those in the cities have been erected in the past few years. A dozen apartment buildings for 150 families, a house of culture that accommodates 600, a secondary school for 1,000 pupils and a swimming pool will be completed during the current fiveyear plan period.

"Building isn't cheap," Alexankin points out. "We need money for a great many things. But with the increase in housing and other facilities, young people are more willing to stay in the villages now, and that's important for us."



Generated on 2025-04-09 05:41 GMT / https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

Digitized by Google

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA



# EVERY FIELD OF STUDY

RAPID PROGRESS calls for a steady stream of skilled specialists. Some 141,500 young men and women are studying in the 29 colleges of Byelorussia. The figure will rise to 143,000 by next year and to 150,000 by 1975.

Student stipends are to be increased not only in Byelorussia but also in the other republics. In the current five-year plan 20 million rubles have been earmarked from the republic's budget for the construction of college dormitories.

In the country as a whole, large sums are allocated for higher education. Students, too, make a contribution there. It is difficult to translate this contribution in terms of money, but the facts are impressive.

First, the students of today do independent research much earlier than, say, those of the fifties. As members of scientific societies set up at the colleges, many students make independent studies of immediate practical value.

Second, there is a noticeable rise in student community projects. In summer, Byelorussian students, together with their counterparts from other republics, do construction work in various parts of the country.

Graduates who move into industry, science and education during the current five-year plan period will bring with them a fresh charge of energy, new knowledge and, in addition, a considerable experience in community and civic action.

Left: Student at a Minsk medical school. Top right: Radio technicians' evening class. Right: Minsk University, enrollment 16,000.

Digitized by Google









republic's science and industry.

NY of the Byelorussian scientists d scholars of the older generaen they have to fill out a form rebiographical background, write parents were illiterate peasants. not accidental because Byelorusbractically no intelligentsia of its ore the Revolution. It had no unit or colleges, and the only reinstitutions were three small exntal stations.

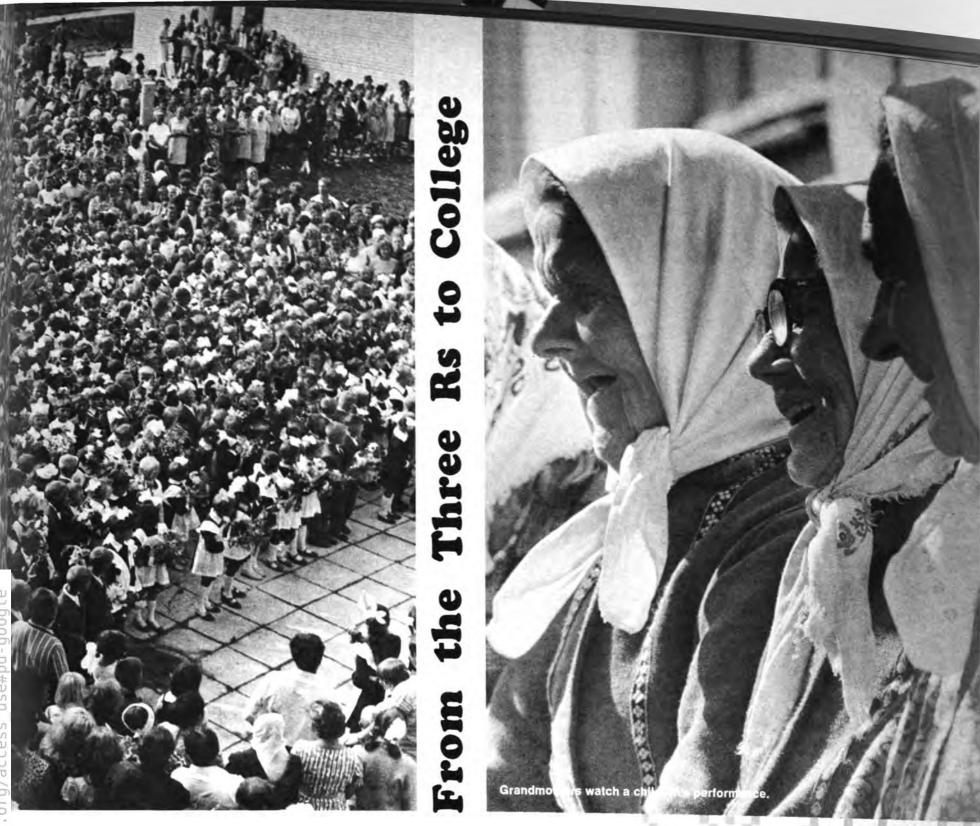
biography of Nikolai Borisevich, ar-old president of the republic's my of Sciences, is typical. Boriseas the son of a peasant. Like many Byelorussians, he fought as a guer-World War II—the guerrilla movespread on a massive scale during azi occupation. After the war Borisestudied at Minsk University. He was what older than most of today's duates. By the way, Minsk University, oldest institution of higher learning in the republic, observed its fiftieth anniversary a short while ago.

Borisevich had to make up for lost time, and he did. He very quickly became a leading scientist, known for his work in the field of spectroscopy and luminescence, infrared radiation and quantum generators.

"I would call our academy a headquarters for both theoretical and applied science," Borisevich said. "The scope of our work is large: The republic has 170 research institutes and more than 20,000 scientific workers. It's no simple matter co-ordinating their activities, which keep expanding from year to year as new scientific centers open up and college graduates join research staffs. The young people are knowledgeable and inquisitive, but they need constant support because they are impatient and eager to begin independent work immediately.

"It would take too long to describe all





our practical achievements. To cite a few:

"The Institute of Physics in recent years worked out valuable calculations for quantum generators and lasers. Byelorussian mathematicians have also done important work; textbooks they compiled are used both in our country and abroad. I could cite many other examples. The best, perhaps, is the fact that 150 inventor's certificates have been issued to our scientists in the past year. Some of the inventions have been patented in France, Italy and the Federal Republic of Germany.

"My colleagues often go to international symposiums and congresses and take part in conferences arranged by the United Nations and UNESCO. Some of them have been elected to the leading bodies of various international associations."

The international ties of the Byelorus-

sian scientists and scholars are considerable. Minsk University professor Vladimir Pertsev and lecturer Frol Shmygov were delegates in 1945 to the international conference for the drafting and adoption of the UN Charter. Professor Andrei Malyshev, prorector of the university, has been on the national commission of UNESCO since 1956. Dozens of research associates of the university go abroad every year, and dozens of foreign specialists come to Minsk.

The current five-year plan will play a large part in the development of Byelorussian science. Main attention will be given to fundamental research in the most promising fields: cybernetics, microbiology, electronic computers and metalworking. More institutes are to be opened under the auspices of the republic's Academy of Sciences. Appropriations for the academy's needs will total more than 30 million rubles.

There are 20,000 scientists in Byelorussia. Most of them are graduates of the republic's universities and institutes.

31210023618976 https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl. 10 http://www.hathitrust. Generated on 2025-04-09 05:43 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized

2525



This monument to the soldiers who died in the country's defense stands near Minsk.

HOUGH the Byelorussians lived in ignorance for centuries and their language was contemptuously called "a dialect of muzhiks," they have long been a diversely talented people. Proof is the rich musical folklore, original tales, folk dances and national costumes.

When professional national theaters and music companies were founded in Byelorussia, a large audience quickly re-



Byelorussia's Pesnyary group is one of the most popular bands in the Soviet Union.

sponded. The republic's symphony orchestra and academic choir perform throughout the country. The orchestra was awarded a first-class certificate at the national festival in 1957. Minsk's Bolshoi Opera and Ballet Theater, which has such fine soloists as Zinovi Babiy and Tamara Shimko, is also very popular.

Amateur activities play a very large part in the cultural life of Byelorussia. There are some 400,000 people in the amateur arts groups and studios (music, dance, drama). Each year they give roughly 100,000 concerts and performances in clubs and factories and on collective farms. The best amateur groups are invited to Moscow, Leningrad and





Partisan Madonna. This moving canvas is by the Byelorussian artist Mikhail Savitsky.

other cultural centers. They also go on tours abroad. Thus, the Brest folk dance company performed at an international festival of folk arts held in France two years ago.

Some of the talented soloists of amateur arts groups become professionals, but most remain workers or engineers or collective farmers, with the arts their leisure time activity.

# ART FOR ALL THE PEOPLE



LA MURILIA

More than 400,000 Byelorussians of all occupations, interests and ages are active in music, art, theater and other groups.



# THE SOVIET REPUBLICS AND ECONOMIC COOPERATION

#### BY ALEXANDER MATVEYEV Observer, Ekonomicheskaya Gazeta

THE FORMATION of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics <sup>1</sup> made it possible to pool the material resources of the Soviet republics and use them more productively for each of the republics and for all the peoples of the country. The development of the republics by a single national economic plan which utilized to maximum effect the advantages of the socialist economic system thus became feasible. This played a decisive role in eliminating the inequality of nations, paving the way for their comprehensive economic, political and cultural development.

in eliminating the inequality of nations, paving the way for their comprehensive economic, political and cultural development. The Communist Party of the Soviet Union drew up a concrete program to bridge the existing economic and cultural gap between the various nations. Its educational work proscribed both big power chauvinism (in Russia proper) and local nationalism (in the national republics). The peoples of the republics were given practical help in building up their industry and agriculture, developing their educational and cultural facilities and training their own personnel.

#### **Fruitful Results**

Economic cooperation between the republics began soon after the Revolution. With the formation of the Union, its scope increased with every year. It was during the period of the fiveyear plans, from the late 1920s on (the First Five-Year Plan covered the period of 1929-1933) that this cooperation began to produce the most fruitful results.

Take the union republics of Central Asia, for example. Originally all the industry in these great areas amounted to a small number of semihandicraft enterprises that produced a limited assortment of household articles. Today these republics have

1 See the article by Anastas I. Mikoyan on page 8.

### UNION REPUBLICS OF THE USSR

Name	Location	Area in thousand square miles	Population in thousands (os of January 1, 1971)
Armenian SSR	Transcaucasia	11.5	2,545
Azerbaijan SSR	Transcaucasia	33.4	5,215
Byelorussian SSR	West, European USSR	80.1	9,084
Estonian SSR	Northwest, European USSR	17.4	1,374
Georgian SSR	Transcaucasia	23.4	4,734
Kazakh SSR	Southwest, Asian USSR	1,048.0	13,044
Kirghiz SSR	Central Asia	76.6	3,003
Latvian SSR	Northwest,	24.6	2,385
Lithuanian SSR	European USSR Northwest,	25.2	3,160
Moldavian SSR	European USSR Southwest, European USSR	13.0	3,608
Russian SFSR	European and Asian USSR	6,591.0	130,748
Tajik SSR	Central Asia	55.2	9 000
Turkmen SSR	Central Asia	188.4	2,990
Ukrainian SSR	Southwest,		2,223
Uzbek SSR	European USSR	223.0	47,465
Carbon Con	Central Asia	173.5	12,315

developed basic industries—metal making, chemical and power engineering, machine building and others.

Soviet Kazakhstan, which borders on the republics of Central Asia, has developed into a big industrial and agrarian region. It has made especially rapid progress in the past 15 to 20 years, since several million acres of virgin soil were plowed up. In six weeks the republic now manufactures the same quantity of industrial goods as it did in the whole year of 1950.

The Transcaucasian republics are also booming. The rate of development of Soviet Armenia's economy is high. In the 1966-1970 period the average annual rate of industrial growth was 12 per cent, more than the average for the country as a whole. The proportion of such branches as precision-instrument making, electronics and radio engineering in the over-all industrial output of the republic has increased. Armenia manufactures high-grade electronic computers, quantum generators and other elaborate instruments. Armenia's achievements have turned it into a beacon for the Armenians who left their country many years ago in search of a better life.

The economy of Soviet Georgia has made marked progress, too. It has built up such new industrial branches as ferrous and nonferrous metallurgy, electrical engineering, coal mining and chemical engineering.

Soviet Azerbaijan accounts for a sizable share of the USSR's total output of oil extraction equipment, steel pipes and electric power.

Compared with the 1940 level, the industrial output of Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia has gone up nearly 30-fold. The Soviet Baltic republics have built up developed industrial complexes. Their products are valued highly both in the USSR and on the foreign market.

The Soviet Ukraine has done an impressive job of economic development. Its industrial output today is equal to that of the whole USSR in 1940.

#### FOUNDATIONS FOR DRAWING THE NATIONS TOGETHER

"Further progress along the road of the all-round development of each of the fraternal Soviet republics, along the road of the further gradual drawing together of the nations and nationalities of our country, has been made during the past few years under the party's leadership. This drawing together is taking place under conditions in which the closest attention is given to national features and the development of socialist national cultures. Constant consideration for the general interests of our entire Union and for the interests of each of its constituent republics forms the substance of the party's policy on this question...

"A new historical community of people, the Soviet people, took shape in our country during the years of socialist construction. New, harmonious relations, relations of friendship and cooperation, were formed between the classes and social groups, nations and nationalities in joint labor, in the struggle for socialism and in the battles fought in defense of socialism. Our people are welded together by a common Marxist-Leninist ideology and the lofty aims of building communism."

> From the Report of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union to the Twenty-fourth Congress of the CPSU delivered by Leonid I. Brezhnev on March 30, 1971

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

ttp://www.hathitrust.org/access

- 4

Goodle-diditized

ed on 2 Domain.

Public

Generated

GMT

2025-04-09 05:43

use#pd-google



The economies of Soviet Moldavia and Byelorussia are developing at a high rate, too.

#### **Harmonious Family**

The Russian Federation is the biggest republic in the Soviet Union. In the five-year plan period covering 1966-1970 it put 950 big factories and plants into operation, including such giants as the Krasnoyarsk Hydroelectric Power Station in Siberia and the automobile factory in Togliatti on the Volga. There has been major development in the northern and eastern regions of Russia proper, particularly of the rich oil and gas fields of Siberia. As distinguished from such union republics as the Ukraine

As distinguished from such union republics as the Ukraine and Byelorussia, which are homogeneous so far as the national composition of their population is concerned, the Russian Federation is a big voluntary association of many nationalities. The Federation comprises 16 autonomous national republics, five autonomous national regions and ten national areas. It pursues a socialist national policy not only with respect to the other union republics, but also with respect to the non-Russian nationalities inhabiting its territory. Attention is constantly paid to ensuring the equality in fact of all nations and nationalities, including the very small ones. Their specific needs are fully taken into account and met. The national regions that should develop at a higher than average rate receive special consideration.

An important form of aid rendered by the central government of the Federation to the outlying districts has been regular financial support. As early as May 1918, only a half-year after the Revolution, when Soviet Russia was itself in a most precarious position, Lenin signed a decree appropriating 50 million rubles for irrigation in Central Asia. In the 1920-1924 period an additional 10 million rubles (in gold) were appropriated for the same purpose. Machinery and other equipment were supplied to the outlying national regions for their developing industries. Complete factories and plants were shipped to those regions from the center. Subsequently, during the five-year plan periods, Russia rendered aid to the national republics and regions on a regular basis and on a constantly expanding scope.

The training of local engineering and technical personnel and scientists to build up a body of national intellectuals has been an especially important form of aid rendered by Russia. This aid was provided in many different ways. Russia sent specialists, including teachers and researchers, to work in the national republics. They helped organize educational and research institutions. Skilled workers from the established industrial areas of Russia came to train people in their field. This

#### IN THE INTERESTS OF ALL THE REPUBLICS

"The correct location of the productive forces ensuring the further industrial development of all the union republics and the unswerving implementation of the Leninist national policy is one of the key conditions for enhancing the efficacy of social production.

"During the new five-year period, an immense volume of work will have to be done to accelerate the development of the huge natural resources of the European North, Siberia, the Far East, Kazakhstan and Central Asia. A number of new industrial areas and centers of nationwide importance such as the Western Siberia oil and gas, the Bratsk-Ust-Ilim and Sayan areas in Eastern Siberia, the Nurek region in Tajikistan and others are to be developed....

"The new five-year period will witness the further development of industry and agriculture in all the union republics. In most republics industrial production will rise by 40-50 per cent and more. All the union republics have important tasks in increasing agricultural output through greater specialization.

"The rational location of the productive forces will make it possible to speed up economic development and more correctly and fully combine countrywide interests with the interests of the development of the union republics and economic areas."

> From the Report on the Directives of the Five-Year Plan of Economic Development of the USSR for 1971-1975 to the Twenty-fourth Congress of the CPSU delivered by Alexei N. Kosygin on April 6, 1971

policy bore fruit. During the years of Soviet power the aggregate industrial output of the Russian Federation increased 92fold. However, the same indicator showed a growth of 223-fold for the Komi Autonomous Republic (North European part of Russia), 477-fold for the Bashkirian Autonomous Republic and 2400-fold for the Kabardinian-Balkar Autonomous Republic (the Caucasus). At present the Bashkirian Autonomous Republic (west of the Urals) is first in the Soviet Union in output of a wide assortment of petrochemical products, including synthetic rubber. The republic also has a developed engineering industry.

All the republics and other national subdivisions of the Soviet Union now have a sufficient force of their own skilled workers, engineering and technical personnel and intellectuals. Each union republic has a national academy of sciences with an affiliated network of research institutions.

Economic cooperation and mutual assistance between the peoples of the Soviet republics are an objective necessity, a law governing socialist development. Coordination and cooperation on the basis of real equality accelerate building the new society. That the Soviet peoples are united by close economic ties and relations of friendly cooperation is obvious from the example of the Soviet Ukraine. The Ukraine delivers to all the other union republics metal, coal, machines, sugar, grain and meat. The Ukraine, in turn, gets turbines, electric motors, machine tools and textiles from the Russian Federation; tractors, trucks and timber from Byelorussia; electric locomotives, ships and electrical instruments from Georgia; radio equipment, computers, refrigeration equipment from the Baltic republics.

The industrial progress made by the Soviet republics is the result of the concerted effort of the peoples of the USSR. It reveals the advantages of planned economic organization within the framework of the entire multinational state. Our economic planning bodies direct the entire economy of the USSR with an eye to the most efficient distribution of the country's productive forces, the optimal development of the industries in the various regions, and the most efficient use of the raw material, power and labor resources of the republics.

The forms and methods of mutual assistance and cooperation between the Soviet peoples are being constantly improved and developed. In addition to an advance in centralized planned guidance and sector management of the national economy within the framework of the entire country, there has been an extension of the rights of the union and autonomous republics, national regions and national areas. They now play a larger part in solving problems bearing on the more efficient distribution of the productive forces and the most rational combination of sector and territorial planning.

#### **ACHIEVEMENTS IN EDUCATION**

In 1906 there were only 20 literate people per thousand inhabitants living on the territory of present-day Kazakhstan. At that time the Russian journal Vestnik Vospitaniya (Journal of Education) estimated that to end illiteracy in that region would take 4,600 years (with the existing number of schools and rate of educational development there). The Union of Soviet Socialist Republics was formed only 49 years ago. Here are some relevant figures:

Like all of the USSR, the Kazakh Soviet Socialist Republic has made eight years of schooling universal and compulsory. All children must remain in school until 15 years old. On the territory of some of the union republics there were no higher educational institutions at all under czarism. Today these republics have the following number of college students per 10,000 inhabitants:

Moldavia, 127; Turkmenia, 135; Tajikistan, 147; Kazakhstan, 152; Byelorussia, 153; Kirghizia, 158; Uzbekistan, 194; Azerbaijan, 194; Armenia, 213. These figures are in all cases considerably larger than those for the more developed countries of Western Europe.

Books are published in 89 languages spoken by the peoples inhabiting the Soviet Union.

29

#### **Further Step**

During the current five-year plan period—the ninth—covering the years 1971-1975 the economies of all the fraternal republics will continue to expand. The Directives for the plan, which were approved by the Twenty-fourth Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union in spring of 1971,<sup>2</sup> propose improvements in territorial economic ratios. Considerable attention is being paid to developing the natural resources of the northern and eastern regions of the Russian Federation and to expanding their economic potential. Big construction programs have been scheduled for Central Asia and Kazakhstan.

The intention is to develop primarily all the natural resources in those regions where the effort will produce the greatest economic effect for the country as a whole. Proceeding from this, the rate of development of the productive forces in some of the union republics will be higher than the average in the country as a whole. The economic potential of all the republics will show a further sizable growth in the five-year plan period. Production will become more efficient. The main purpose of this is to ensure a considerable rise in living standards.

The Ninth Five-Year Plan organically combines the interests of the entire country with the individual interests of each union republic. The union republics actively contributed to the draft plan, which is why the leading indexes and target figures realistically reflect their essential needs.

In the Russian Federation the natural resources of Siberia and the Far East will be intensively developed. The proportion of oil contributed by these economic regions to the aggregate output of the republic will increase from 11.8 to 31.5 per cent; natural gas, from 13.4 to 45.4 per cent; and coal, from 58.2 to 64.5 per cent. The output of cellulose will also increase.

Many of the small nationalities live in these regions—the Yakuts, Evenki, Eveni, Chukchi and Yukagirs. Accelerated development of the productive forces in these areas will help solve the cardinal problem formulated by the Leninist national policy of the Communist Party—namely, evening out the economic levels of the formerly backward peoples. Take, for instance, the Yakut Autonomous Republic (North-

Take, for instance, the Yakut Autonomous Republic (Northeast Siberia). In the years of Soviet power its industrial output

<sup>2</sup> For information on the Ninth Five-Year Plan see the following articles in SOVIET LIFE: June 1971, "Report on the Directives of the Five-Year Plan of Economic Development of the USSR for 1971-1975, Delivered by Alexei Kosygin on April 6, 1971 (Summary)"; July 1971, "The Main Task (Ninth Five-Year Plan)" by Pavel Mstislavsky; August 1971, "Reclamation. Future of Soviet Farming," by Yevgeni Alexeyevsky.

# **LEONID ILYICH BREZHNEV** SIXTY-FIFTH BIRTHDAY

#### Continued from page 1

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc1.31210023618976

1

Generated on 2025-04-09 05:44 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized

http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-googl

ized and major issues of the party's economic policy and the development of Soviet society were elaborated in the main report of the Central Committee, which Brezhnev delivered to the congress.

In the sphere of economic policy the party line is designed to improve the living conditions of the Soviet people, Brezhnev pointed out at the congress. Without slighting the development of heavy industry, including its defense branches, the party sets forth as the main task of its economic program a considerable rise in the standard of living. To attain this goal, he declared, we must use to the full all the reserves, all the opportunities inherent in our economy.

In the sphere of social policy, Brezhnev said, the party line is designed to further strengthen the unity of Soviet society, to bring even closer together all the country's classes and social groups, nations and nationalities. It aims to consistently develop socialist democracy, to enlist increasing numbers of people in the management of public and state affairs, to advance science and culture and further the intellectual development of the Soviet people.

As General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee and a member of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet, Brezhnev plays a varied role in the field of international relations. He expresses the position of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, adhering to the basic principles of foreign policy worked out by the founder of the Soviet state, Vladimir Ilyich Lenin. These principles include peace and friendship, mutually benehas grown 200-fold. A big mining industry has been developed. In the recent period diamond mining has been developing at a very high rate. A new industrial sector has emerged—extraction of natural gas. In the five-year period of 1966-1970 alone the fixed production assets of the republic increased by 2.7 times.

What is true of Yakutia is largely true of all the other autonomous republics and the other national subdivisions of the Russian Federation. In the current five-year period they will make another big step forward.

A 56 to 59 per cent increase is forecast for the industrial output of Soviet Moldavia. This is one of the highest plan indexes for industrial output growth in the union republics. Moldavia is a dramatic example of the transformation of a once backward agricultural region into an advanced industrial republic under Soviet power. Agriculture naturally continues to play an important role there. Moldavia accounts for 40 per cent of the country's tobacco, 25 per cent of the grapes, a large share of the fruit, vegetables, oil-bearing and ether-bearing crops. Nevertheless, the determining factor in Moldavia's economic development today is industry. Industry accounts for 58 per cent of its aggregate social product.

Other union republics have made and continue to make a sizable contribution to Moldavia's industrial development. They supply it with metals, metal articles, fuel, timber, equipment, tools, chemical products, machinery and semifinished products. The products manufactured by the industries of Moldavia have found a market in more than 50 countries. The machine-building and instrument-making industries alone deliver more than 100 different items to the world market. The republic has large power generating plants and sizable construction facilities. The possibility for drawing fresh labor into the sphere of production paves the way for accelerated development of such labor-consuming sectors as machine building, electrical engineering, instrument making, machine-tool making, chemical engineering and oil equipment industries.

The economies of the other union republics will grow at a high rate, too. Thus, Byelorussia's industrial output will show a growth of 53 to 56 per cent; Kazakhstan's, 57 to 60 per cent; Turkmenia's, 55 to 58 per cent; and Armenia's, 60 to 63 per cent. It is worth noting that for the Soviet Union as a whole this index will be 42 to 46 per cent.

The first year of the Ninth Five-Year Plan period is now coming to an end. Official statistics indicate that all the union republics are successfully carrying out their economic development plans. This is to be expected since each union republic and the entire Soviet Union laid a sound foundation for social production in the preceding stages of socialist construction.

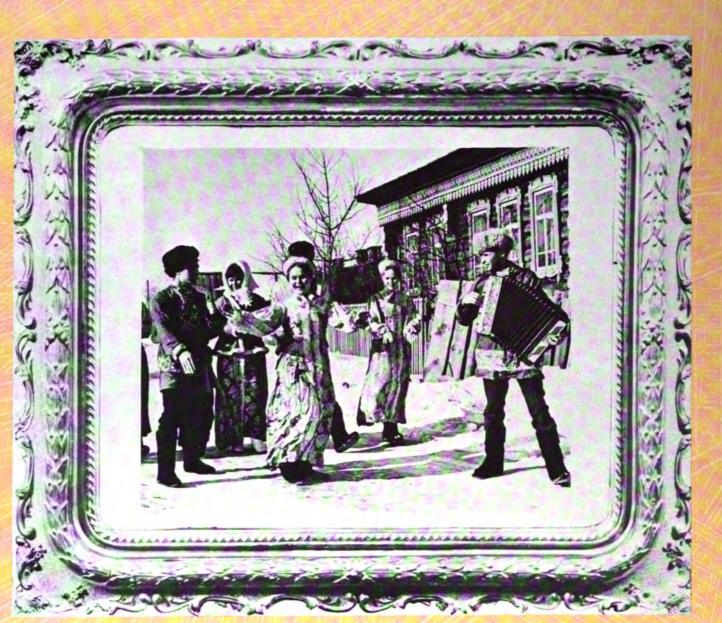
ficial cooperation among peoples, respect for the sovereign rights of bigger and smaller nations, and the determined rebuff of aggression, in other words, the policy of peaceful coexistence.

Brezhnev has taken a most active personal part in the implementation of this policy. He has made a number of trips to Europe, Asia and Africa as head of peace-and-friendship missions and government delegations and has invited a number of foreign leaders to the Soviet Union. He is also deeply concerned with the consolidation and further development of cooperation among the socialist states and their joint action in the interest of world peace and security.

In his statements to government and party bodies, Brezhnev has formulated some of the most important principles and initiatives of present-day Soviet foreign policy. An example is the section of his report to the CPSU Central Committee at the Twenty-fourth Party Congress that has become known as the Soviet program for peace. He is constantly concerned with problems of strengthening peace and security and establishing good neighbor cooperation among the states.

Brezhnev's outstanding services during the war years and in his peacetime posts have been honored with the country's highest decorations. He is a Hero of the Soviet Union and a Hero of Socialist Labor, and has been awarded four Orders of Lenin as well as other orders and medals.

Brezhnev has close ties with his fellow citizens and holds frequent discussions with workers, collective farmers, servicemen and scientists. He enjoys genuine prestige and respect among the Soviet people. Among the many who have met and talked with him, he is known as a modest, easy-mannered, friendly and cordial person.



# NCE WITH US

W YEAR'S is a very ancient holiday. On this festive occasion everybody dances, those who can and those who t.

Modern dances are the fashion in both city and countryde. Many people also do folk dancing of the kind that the br Moiseyev Dance Company has made famous, including ne traditional round dance (see back cover) to the accompaniment of the accordion.

Dances, like clothes, reflect the period. In the seventeenth century the prim gavotte was popular, and in the nineteenth century, the romantic waltz. The beginning of the twentieth century brought the fox trot and Charleston, and recent decades, the twist, the shake and rock 'n' roll. But the strange thing is that rock 'n' roll and the twist seem even more oldfashioned now than the century-old folk dances.





The folk dance as a picture of the life, customs and character of each nation is clearly noticeable in a multinational



Whether folk, ballroom or modern, whether you can or cannot, to dance is the thing, to feel the enchantment and gayety it generates.

Digilized by Google

5

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA Generated on 2025-04-09 05:44 GMT / https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976
Public Domain, Google-digitized / http://www.hathitrust.org/access\_use#pd-google



Generated on 2025-04-09 05:44 GMT / https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976
Public Domain, Google-digitized / http://www.hathitrust.org/access\_use#pd-google



Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA The total war theory thus elevated into law perfidy and ruthlessness not only against the enemy's army, but against its peaceful population. It sanctioned the use of any and all means. The theory and the views of its author were adopted by German fascism and served as the point of departure for the frenzied spread of chauvinism and racism. Subsequently it was applied by Hitler and other leaders of nazi Germany. From the concept derived the theory of the annihilation of other peoples and the clearing of Lebensraum for the "chosen German nation."

Confident of its plans, the German command as early as June 11, 1941, prepared a directive on the continued struggle for world domination after the Soviet Union had been conquered. Directive No. 32, titled "Preparation for the Period after Carrying Out Operation 'Barbarossa,'" outlined in detail the subsequent military operations: capture of Gibraltar, seizure of British points of support in the Mediterranean and the Middle East, advance of motorized formations through Transcaucasia to the Persian Gulf, Iraq, Syria and Egypt, with a simultaneous advance from Libya to Egypt, and from Bulgaria, via Turkey, to Syria, Iraq and Iran.

This directive also planned an invasion of Britain and defined its aims—"to tie up the British forces in England and strike a mortal blow at the British Empire."<sup>4</sup>

After subjugating most of the countries of Europe, Hitler began to prepare for what he termed the "last great campaign of the war," the attack on the Soviet Union. The German leadership considered the conquest of the Soviet Union crucial, its entire geopolitics hinged on that effort. It was to be the basis for the creation of a Greater Germany, the ruler of the world. The education of the whole nation was directed toward that end. The plans of Germany against the Soviet Union were elaborated and expounded in detail by Alfred Rosenberg, one of the nazi ideologists, at a secret meeting on June 20, 1941. He defined the aims of the war in the East, emphasizing that the German Government was starting this war to "pursue German world politics."

"Preservation of the Russian state, even on condition of its Germanization," Rosenberg said, "would not rule out the possibility of struggle by the Russian people for national independence. Therefore it is necessary to carve out state formations on the huge territory of the Soviet Union and direct them against Moscow, liberating thereby the German Reich for centuries to come from the Eastern threat."

Rosenberg further noted that the German Government planned to set up "four big blocs" which would "protect us and simultaneously advance far to the East the essence of Europe."

Rosenberg did not specify what content the fascist government of Germany would give this "essence" of Europe. But the concentration camps, with the crematoriums and gas chambers, set up in various parts of Europe on territories captured by the fascist army made that plain.

At this conference Rosenberg named the four blocs into which the territory of the European part of the Soviet Union was to be divided: Greater Finland, the Baltic bloc, the Ukraine and the Caucasus. All of the Soviet Union to the Urals was to be included in these four blocs. And on this territory the plan was to evict and physically annihilate the entire indigenous population and replace it with German colonists. Rosenberg declared without mincing words: "The purpose of the German Eastern policy toward the Russians is to return the native Muscovites to the old traditions and make them face East again."

Hitler was even more frank:

The creation of a military power west of the Urals cannot be put on the agenda again even if we have to fight 100 years. All the followers of the Führer must know that the Reich will be secure only if west of the Urals there will be no alien army. Germany assumes the protection of this territory from any possible danger. There must be an iron law: No one except Germans must ever be allowed to bear arms; . . . only a German has the right to bear arms, and neither a Slav nor a Czech, nor a Cossack, nor a Ukrainian.<sup>5</sup>

Addressing a conference of top Wehrmacht generals on March 30, 1941, Hitler said that the war against Russia was an "ideological war for the purpose of destroying Bolshevism," that the tasks of Germany vis-a-vis Russia were "to defeat the armed forces and destroy the state."

It is a struggle of annihilation. If we do not view the matter this way, even if we defeat the enemy, 30 years later the communist menace will again arise. We are not waging war in order to preserve our enemies....

\*Karl Klee, "Eine Quellenkritische Untersuchung." Wehrwissenschaftliche Rundschau, March 1956, vol. 3, pp. 134-135.

<sup>5</sup> History of the Great Patriotic War of the Soviet Union 1941-1945. In Russian.

The war will sharply differ from the war in the West. In the East brutality is a blessing for the future.<sup>6</sup>

At the conference in Berghof on July 31, 1940, Hitler said that the British rested all their hopes on the Soviet Union as the only force capable of resisting Germany, that Britain's resistance rested on the existence of the Soviet Union, and therefore victory over the Soviet Union would also be victory over Britain.

If Russia is defeated, Britain's last hope will vanish. Then Germany will dominate Europe and the Balkans. On the basis of this conclusion, Russia must be liquidated. The period-spring 1941.<sup>7</sup>

Preparing for the campaign against the Soviet Union, Hitler set himself the aim not only of overrunning the territory of the Soviet Union, but of destroying the Soviet state, annihilating its population and clearing the territory for German colonists.

At the meeting on March 30, 1941, Hitler briefly outlined the methods of waging war against the Soviet Union, in which "chivalry and military honor will be out of place." On May 13, 1941, the German Government approved a directive on "special legal jurisdiction in the Barbarossa area and special measures of the troops." This directive ordered the employment of "total ruthlessness" toward the civilian population, the annihilation of guerrillas and all Soviet people who offer the least resistance to the invaders or are suspected of sympathy for the guerrillas. All "suspects" were to be executed without trial. German soldiers were absolved of all responsibility for crimes against peaceful civilians.

Long before the attack on the Soviet Union, Gestapo chief Himmler, on instructions of the German Government, began to draw up General Plan Ost. The main points of this plan were reported to Hitler as early as May 25, 1940. Himmler asserted that as a result of the measures outlined in the plan, many peoples, particularly the Poles and Ukrainians, would be completely exterminated. To wipe out the national cultures, the entire educational system on the conquered territory, except for elementary education in special schools, was to be abolished.

The curriculum of these schools, Himmler said, was to be "simple counting, at the most up to 500, the ability to sign one's name. The ability to read 1 consider unnecessary." <sup>8</sup>

After examining these proposals, Hitler approved them as a directive.<sup>9</sup> In preparation for war, nazi Germany set up special teams in advance and elaborated the "technique and methods" for the mass slaughter of peaceful civilians. The German armed forces and the authorities in the occupied territories had to follow this directive of Hitler's:

We must annihilate the population. This is part of our mission of protecting the German people. We will have to develop the technique of annihilating the population. . . . If I send the flower of the German nation into the war inferno, shedding priceless German blood without the slightest pity, I undoubtedly have the right to kill millions of people of the inferior race.<sup>10</sup>

Thus, the Soviet people faced the menace of total physical destruction, a menace with which the country had never before been confronted in all its centuries-old history. The peoples of the multinational Soviet Union rose up to repulse the invasion of the Hitlerite hordes. This was a true people's war. That is why there were innumerable examples of heroism both at the front and in the rear.

Since fascist Germany had seized many industrialized European countries before it attacked the Soviet Union, it had at its disposal not only its own highly developed industry, but that of the occupied countries as well. At the beginning of the war against the Soviet Union Germany had a mighty war-industry potential and huge quantities of the latest armaments. Moreover, its army already had two years of battle experience in Europe, and its entire war machine was running in high gear. It was prepared to strike powerful and deep blows on the main directions, "leading to the Soviet Union's major political and economic centers."

The surprise attack gave fascist Germany substantial advantages and placed the Soviet Union in a very difficult position. Its most important industrial areas were pounded by the enemy and subjected to incessant bombing.



<sup>&</sup>quot;Halder's Service Diary," Voyenno-Istorichesky Zhurnal, 1959, No. 2, p. 82. Ibid., p. 67.

<sup>&</sup>quot;'Einige Gedanken über die Behandlung der Fremdvölkischen im Osten," Vierteljahrshelte für Zeitgeschichte, vol. 5, No. 2; Stuttgart, April 1957, p. 197.
Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Nuremberg Trial. Collection of Documents, vol. 3, p. 345. In Russian.

<sup>&</sup>quot;History of the Great Patriotic War of the Soviet Union 1941-1945, vol. 1, p. 480. In Russian.

The Soviet Union suffered great losses in the Second World War. More than 20 million people perished; there is practically no family in the country that did not suffer irreparable losses. The fascist invaders destroyed 1,710 cities and urban-type communities, reduced to ruins 70,000 villages and left 25 million people without shelter. They destroyed, in full or in part, about 32,000 industrial enterprises and 40,000 miles of railway track. The material damage totaled 679 billion rubles (1941 currency).<sup>12</sup>

But the Soviet people swiftly rebuilt everything that had been destroyed, and in an amazingly brief period not only recovered from the war but made great strides forward in economy, science and culture, thereby demonstrating the advantages of the new social system.

In the postwar years, outstripping all schedules and time itself, the Soviet Union harnessed atomic energy and built the first atomic electric power station in the world. It built the first ship with an atomic engine. The icebreaker *Lenin* initiated the peaceful use of atomic energy in the merchant marine.

In 1957 the powerful force of the Earth's gravitational pull was overcome, and the first sputnik was placed in orbit. Following the sputniks the first manned trip in outer space was made by Yuri Gagarin.

<sup>12</sup> Ibid., vol. VI, pp. 30-31.

The Directives for the Ninth Five-Year Plan adopted by the Twenty-fourth Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union constitute a program for the further construction of the new society.

Some people in the West would like to falsify the facts of the Second World War and forget the lessons of history. Others, while paying tribute to the heroism of the Soviet people, forget that it was not only for its own independence that the Soviet Union fought. At one time Russia blocked the way of the Tatar-Mongol hordes and saved European civilization from devastating invasion; similarly, during the Second World War the Soviet Union saved the peoples of Europe and the nations of the world from fascism. Hitler considered the Soviet Union the main enemy. And he was not wrong. The flower of his seemingly invincible army found its grave on Soviet territory, his cannibalistic plans for world domination and the annihilation of entire nations were buried here.

The Soviet Union has always worked for peace and international cooperation. Our people will never forget the lessons of history. "We have no territorial claims on anyone whatsoever, we threaten no one, and have no intention of attacking anyone, we stand for the free and independent development of all nations," Leonid Brezhnev, General Secretary of the Central Committee of the CPSU, declared at the Twenty-fourth CPSU Congress. "But let no one, for his part, try to talk to us in terms of ultimatums and strength."

# THE PEOPLE ACCUSE!

# From the Opening Statement by Justice Robert H. Jackson, Chief of Counsel for the United States

#### May it please Your Honors:

The privilege of opening the first trial in history for crimes against the peace of the world imposes a grave responsibility. The wrongs which we seek to condemn and punish have been so calculated, so malignant, and so devastating, that civilization cannot tolerate their being ignored, because it cannot survive their being repeated. . . .

This inquest represents the practical effort of four of the most mighty of nations, with the support of 17 more, to utilize international law to meet the greatest menace of our times—aggressive war. The common sense of mankind demands that law shall not stop with the punishment of petty crimes by little people. It must also reach men who possess themselves of great power and make deliberate and concerted use of it to set in motion evils which leave no home in the world untouched....

What makes this inquest significant is that these prisoners represent sinister influences that will lurk in the world long after their bodies have returned to dust. We will show them to be living symbols of racial hatreds, of terrorism and violence, and of the arrogance and cruelty of power. They are symbols of fierce nationalisms and of militarism, of intrigue and warmaking which have embroiled Europe generation after generation, crushing its manhood, destroying its homes, and impoverishing its life. They have so identified themselves with the philosophies they conceived and with the forces they directed that any tenderness to them is a victory and an encouragement to all the evils which are attached to their names. . . .

The Charter also recognizes individual responsibility on the part of those who commit acts defined as crimes, or who incite others to do so, or who join a common plan with other persons, groups or organizations to bring about their commission. The principle of individual responsibility for piracy and brigandage, which have long been recognized as crimes punishable under international law, is old and well established. That is what illegal warfare is. This principle of personal liability is a necessary as well as logical one if international law is to render real help to the maintenance of

peace.... Of course, the idea that a state, any more than a corporation, commits crimes, is a fiction. Crimes always are committed only by persons. While it is quite proper to employ the fiction of responsibility of a state or corporation for the purpose of imposing a collective liability, it is quite intolerable to let such a legalism become the basis of personal immunity.

The Charter recognizes that one who has committed criminal acts may not take refuge in superior orders nor in the doctrine that his crimes were acts of states. These twin principles working together have heretofore resulted in immunity for practically everyone concerned in the really great crimes against peace and mankind. Those in lower ranks were protected against liability by the orders of their superiors. The superiors were protected because their orders were called acts of state. . . Modern civilization puts unlimited weapons of destruction in the hands of men. It cannot tolerate so vast an area of legal irresponsibility. . . .

The American dream of a peace-and-plenty economy, as well as the hopes of other nations, can never be fulfilled if those nations are involved in a war every generation so vast and devastating as to crush the generation that fights and burden the generation that follows... wars are no longer local. All modern wars become world wars eventually. And none of the big nations at least can stay out. If we cannot stay out of wars, our only hope is to prevent wars.

I am too well aware of the weaknesses of judicial action alone to contend that in itself your decision under this Charter can prevent future wars. Judicial action always comes after the event. Wars are started only on the theory and in the confidence that they can be won. Personal punishment, to be suffered only in the event the war is lost, will probably not be a sufficient deterrent to prevent a war where the warmakers feel the chances of defeat to be negligible.

But the ultimate step in avoiding periodic wars, which are inevitable in a system of international lawlessness, is to make statesmen responsible to law. And let me make clear that while this law is first applied against German aggressors, the law includes, and if it is to serve a useful purpose it must condemn aggression by any other nations, including those which sit here now in judgment. We are able to do away with domestic tyranny and violence and aggression by those in power against the rights of their own people only when we make all men answerable to the law. This trial represents mankind's desperate effort to apply the discipline of the law to statesmen who have used their powers of state to attack the foundations of the world's peace and to commit aggressions against the rights of their neighbors. . . .

36

# From the Opening Statement by Sir Hartley Shawcross, Chief Prosecutor for the United Kingdom

In the criminal courts of our countries, when men are put on their trial for breaches of the municipal laws, it not infrequently happens that of a gang indicted together in the dock, one has the mastermind, the leading personality. But it is no excuse for the common thief to say, "I stole because I was told to steal," for the murderer to plead, "I killed because I was asked to kill." And these men are in no different position, for all that it was nations they sought to rob, and whole peoples which they tried to kill. . . . Political loyalty, military obedience are excellent things, but they neither require nor do they justify the commission of patently wicked acts. There comes a point where a man must refuse to answer to his leader if he is also to answer to his conscience. Even the common soldier, serving in the ranks of his army, is not called upon to obey illegal orders. But these men were no common soldiers: They were the men whose skill and cunning, whose labor and activity made it possible for the German Reich to tear up existing treaties, to enter into new ones and to flout them, to reduce international negotiations and diplomacy to a hollow mockery, to destroy all respect for and effect in international law and, finally, to march against the peoples of the world to secure that domination in which, as arrogant members of their self-styled master race, they professed to believe.

If these crimes were in one sense the crimes of Nazi Germany, they also are guilty as the individuals who aided, abetted, counseled, procured, and made possible the commission of what was done.

The total sum of the crime these men have committed—so awful in its comprehension—has many aspects. Their lust and sadism, their deliberate slaughter and degradation of so many millions of their fellow creatures that the imagination reels, are but one side of this matter. Now that an end has been put to this nightmare, and we come to consider how the future is to be lived, perhaps their guilt as murderers and robbers is of less importance and of less effect to future generations of mankind than their crime of fraud—the fraud by which they placed themselves in a position to do their murder and their robbery. That is the other aspect of their guilt. The story of their "diplomacy," founded upon cunning, hypocrisy, and bad faith, is a story less gruesome no doubt, but no less evil and deliberate. And should it be taken as a precedent of behavior in the conduct of international relations, its consequences to mankind will no less certainly lead to the end of civilized society.

Without trust and confidence between nations, without the faith that what is said is meant and that what is undertaken will be observed, all hope of peace and security is dead. The Governments of the United Kingdom and the British Commonwealth, of the United States of America, of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, and of France, backed by and on behalf of every other peace-loving nation of the world, have therefore joined to bring the inventors and perpetrators of this Nazi conception of international relationship before the bar of this Tribunal. They do so, so that these defendants may be punished for their crimes. They do so, also, that their conduct may be exposed in all its naked wickedness and they do so in the hope that the conscience and good sense of all the world will see the consequences of such conduct and the end to which inevitably it must always lead. Let us once again restore sanity and with it also the sanctity of our obligations toward each other. . . .

# From the Opening Statement by M. Francois De Menthon, Chief Prosecutor for the French Republic

We believe that there can be no lasting peace and no certain progress for humanity, which still today is torn asunder, suffering, and anguished, except through the cooperation of all peoples and through the progressive establishment of a real international society.

Technical procedures and diplomatic arrangements will not suffice. There can be no well balanced and enduring nation without a common consent in the essential rules of social living, without a general standard of behavior before the claims of conscience, without the adherence of all citizens to identical concepts of good and of evil. There is no domestic law which, in defining and punishing criminal violations, is not founded on criteria of a moral order which is accepted by all-in a word, without a common morality. There can be no society of nations tomorrow without an international morality, without a certain community of spiritual civilization, without an identical hierarchy of values; international law will be called upon to recognize and guarantee the punishment of the gravest violations of the universally accepted moral laws. This morality and this international criminal law, indispensable for the final establishment of peaceful cooperation and of progress on lasting foundations, are inconceivable to us today after the experience of past centuries and more especially of these last years, after the incredible and awesome sacrifices and the sufferings of men of all races and of all nationalities, except as built on the respect of the human person, of every human person whosoever he may be, as well as on the limitation of the sovereignty of states.

But in order that we may have the hope of founding progressively an international society, through the free cooperation of all peoples, founded on this morality and on this international law, it is necessary that, after having premeditated, prepared, and launched a war of aggression which has caused the death of millions of men and the ruin of a great number of nations, after having thereupon piled up the most odious crimes in the course of the war years, Nazi Germany shall be declared guilty and her rulers and those chiefly responsible punished as such. Without this sentence and without this punishment the people would no longer have any faith in justice. When you have declared that crime is always a crime, whether committed by one national entity against another or by one individual against another, you will thereby have affirmed that there is only one standard of morality, which applies to international relations as well as to individual relations, and that on this morality are built prescriptions of law recognized by the international community; you will then have truly begun to establish an international justice.

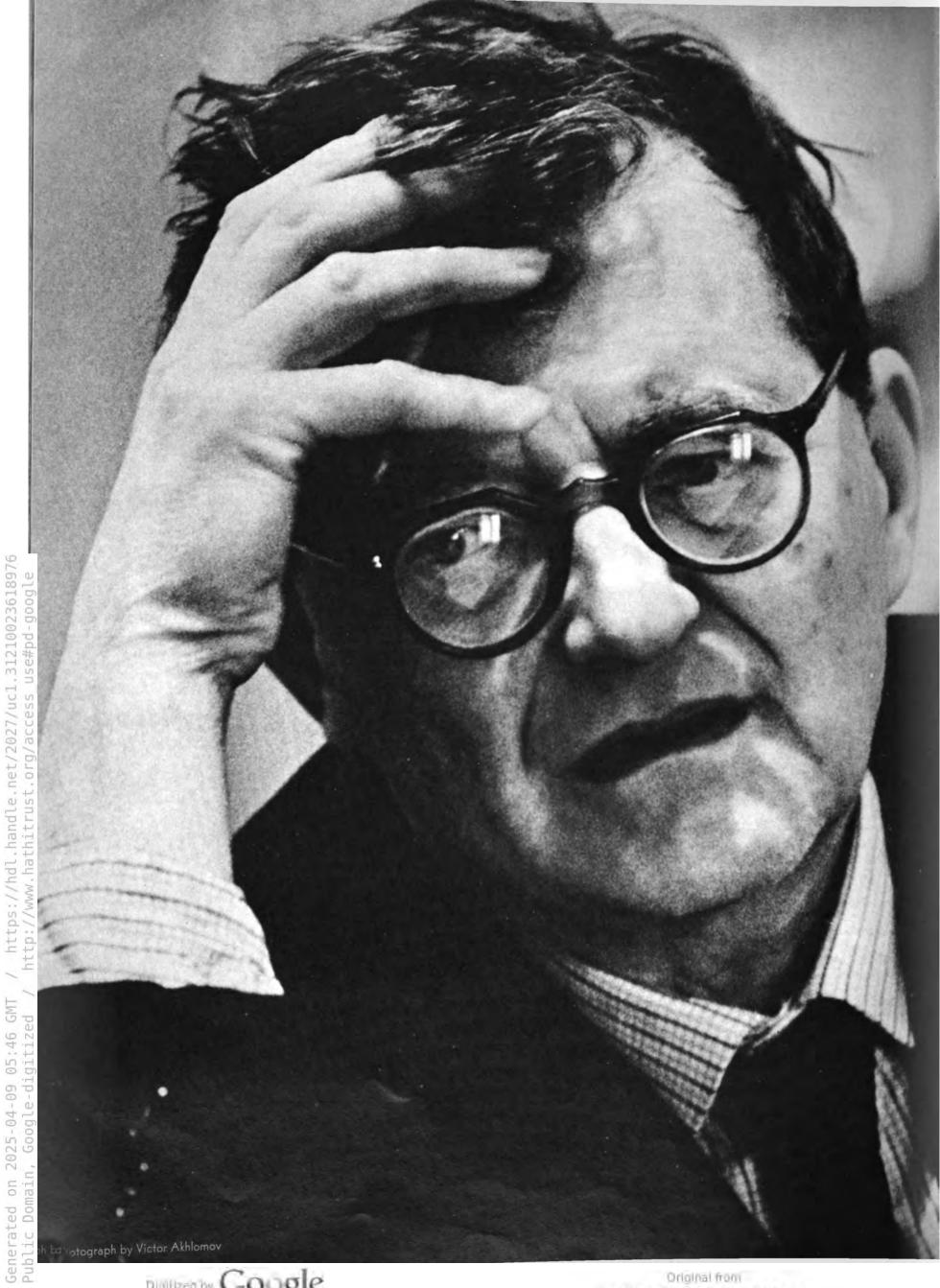
This work of justice is equally indispensable for the future of the German people. These people have been for many years intoxicated by Nazism; certain of their eternal and deep-seated aspirations, under this regime, have found a monstrous expression; their entire responsibility is involved, not only by their general acceptance but by the effective participation of a great number of them in the crimes committed. Their re-education is indispensable. This represents a difficult enterprise and one of long duration. The efforts which the free peoples will have to make in order to reintegrate Germany into an international community cannot succeed in the end if this re-education is not carried out effectively. The initial condemnation of Nazi Germany by your High Tribunal will be a first lesson for these people and will constitute the best starting point for the work of the revision of values and of re-education which must be its great concern during the coming years.

This is why France sees fit to ask the Tribunal to qualify juridically as crimes, both the war of aggression itself and those acts in violation of the morality and of the laws of all civilized countries which have been committed by Germany in the conduct of the war, to condemn those who are chiefly responsible, and to declare criminal the members of the various groups and organizations which were the principal perpetrators of the crimes of Nazi Germany.

Continued on page 48

37







Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

# **GLIMPSES OF SHOSTAKOVICH**

By Tamara Grum-Grzhimailo **Music Critic** 

DMITRI SHOSTAKOVICH is probably the greatest living figure in twentieth century music. Each facet of his talent seems to be endowed with its own genius. In Shostakovich the composer and Shostakovich the man we find coexisting a complex assortment of contradictions: tenderness with irascibility, conviction with diffidence, spirituality with materialism. Marked by stark truth and passionate intensity, his music reveals the battling spirit of devoted citizenship and the sensibility of a poet who loves humanity. His pictures of the world are philosophically austere, and yet they can be grotesquely satirical. Perhaps in Shakespeare's work alone are the sublime and the ridiculous, trag-edy and farce so deeply fused.

Shakespeare's work alone are the sublime and the ridiculous, trag-edy and farce so deeply fused. There is one trait of his, however, that requires special mention. It distinguishes him both from similar personalities in the arts of the past and from his contemporaries, including, for example, Prokofiev and Stravinsky. This is a peculiar "anti-estheticism," a repugnance for superficial beauty, for preoccupation with sound or "musical cos-metics," a loathing of grandiloquence and glibness. This applies just as much to his daily life and social relations as to his music. Shostakovich's reticence has become proverbial. It is very difficult

Shostakovich's reticence has become proverbial. It is very difficult to draw him out. I knew this when I set out to interview him at his home and braced myself for the worst.

C ourteously he now motions me into the chair at his desk while he himself withdraws to the side. I begin to get my bearings and in-sist that my host sit in his usual chair at the desk where much of his famous music must have been created. Shostakovich, as probably everybody knows, does not compose at the piano. Both of us are stiff and uneasy. There is not a glimmer of cordiality in the composer's pallid countenance with its tightly compressed lips. Hardly more than two words passed between us, yet he has retired into a shell. His face is averted and his hands move impatiently. Though pained by the awkwardness of the situation, he does nothing to relieve it. I wonder how to break the ice. One thing I know I must not do is take out my pad. The very sight of a journalist's pad would be sure to release an angry tirade against interviews, which I know Shostakovich regards as a nuisance. "You read them," he is known to have said, "and they are miles away from what you wanted to express. They should have gone into the wastepaper basket instead of being printed." of being printed."

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

http://www.hathitrust.org/access

)25-04-09 05:46 GMT Google-digitized

2025-04-09

Generated on 20 Public Domain,

use#pd-googl

to have said, "and they are miles away from what you wanted to express. They should have gone into the wastepaper basket instead of being printed." But then, unexpectedly, I see the great composer soften. I hear him speak, "I know you've come to talk to me about music." A pause, and with the suggestion of a smile he continues. "But in 1948 I stopped teaching at the conservatory and, frankly, since then I have gradually been losing the art of talking about music. When something, like music to me, is the essence of your whole life, it is not easy to reduce it to ordinary words and phrases." A tremulous and vulnerable note creeps into his voice. He does not seek to charm, neither in ordinary life nor in his music. This is so well borne out by the unclothed ruggedness of the idiom in his latest work, the Fourteenth Symphony (vocal), with its figures of Lorelei and the dying little soldier in the trench, the Zaporozhye Cos-sacks, and the poet leaving this world so soon. Shostakovich deliber-ately employs a rare set of instruments, including the xylophone, vibraphone, celesta and castanets, joined to a small chamber or-chestra and two singers. He is averse to ponderous and voluptuous tones, to drawn out phrases. Nothing must detract from the truth of the human voice (soprano and bass), which has an added freshness against the background of the startling tone combinations, truly stag-gering in their force of expression and austerity. Dmitri Shostakovich has no use for eloquence either in music or in life. Austerity and understatement have developed into a whole system of new artistic media in his work. In his Fourteenth Symphony he touches on a theme that has stirred the imagination of artists through the ages, whether Goethe or Tol-stoy, Moussorgsky or Mahler. But Shostakovich's approach is differ-ent from that of his predecessors. He wants to exalt life and its bless-ings and therefore denounces death as the worst evil, railing against it with characteristic passion. Those who have heard the symphony understa

Apollinaire, Rilke and Küchelbecker. "I take issue with the classics!" said Shostakovich at the first hear-ing of the Fourteenth Symphony, and explained: "In the classical composers tragic episodes are often followed by luminosity. Boris Godunov dies, and we hear the soft strains of reassuring and consol-ing music. So, too, after the death of Gherman in *The Queen of Spades* and in the finale of Verdi's *Otello*. Richard Strauss called one of his symphonic poems Death and Transfiguration (Tod und Verklär-ung). In his case the association was religious, evoked by faith in the hereafter, a belief which was widespread. My own solution may

e termed materialist (I remember Shostakovich stressing this word). My symphony has no consolation, no comfort to offer. "Man is not immortal. That is why we must do our utmost for our

fellow creatures." And now as I sit in the presence of Shostakovich, my ear catches echoes in the silence itself of the ceaseless working of his brain, the brain of a musical philosopher engaged in an interminable contro-versy with himself and with the classics. I want to know what his atti-tude is toward the great composers of the past, which of them in-fluenced him most

fluenced him most.

fluenced him most. Let us take the last two centuries of music, the nineteenth and the twentieth. What is the link between them? Is the nineteenth century dead for contemporary innovators in music? "It is sheer nonsense to say that nineteenth century music is dead," Shostakovich says. "It is very much alive and so, for that matter, is eighteenth, seventeenth and sixteenth century music." But would he agree that the influence exerted by the classics varied with the vagaries of the time? Moussorgsky, for example, as Shosta-kovich himself once said, helped many contemporary composers come into their own.

"Moussorgsky has undoubtedly been a great influence." "What other nineteenth century composers have had a similar influence?"

influence?" "Dargomizhsky," Shostakovich adds quickly. Yes, he agrees that there is a constant change in the links between tradition and our own day; some links weaken, others gain in strength and develop anew. Some classical composers who had tremendous impact on several generations of musicians suddenly faded out of the musical scene and became museum pieces or fossils. Others made astonishing comebacks and sprouted in the music of new generations

tions. "But the stillborn composer never comes to life," remarks Shosta-kovich suddenly and then lapses into silence. I want to pursue the subject of the "fossils." Who could they be? Glazunov or perhaps Borodin or even Rachmaninoff, to a degree? "Surely you remember, Dmitri Dmitriyevich, what a powerful in-fluence in piano music Rachmaninoff was some 20 or 30 years ago?" "He never was a great influence," Shostakovich objects rather forcefully. "He wrote some very good romances, like *Litacs*. But his piano concertos have been played so often that I can no longer listen to him. The public, however, still likes him." The conversation now turns to Shostakovich's own forerunners.

The conversation now turns to Shostakovich's own forerunners. Who were the great influences on his life? A tiresome question! Irrit-ably and with the haste of a schoolboy who has committed a tedious lesson to memory, Shostakovich blurts out his usual answer: "I'm an eclectic!And I've been influenced by everybody,decidedly every-body!"

an eclectic!And I've been influenced by everybody, decidedly every-body!" "And what about your very young days?" After a moment's thought, he replies confidently, "Sollertinsky, of course, Ivan Ivanovich Sollertinsky. He helped shape my outlook. Today he's practically forgotten and there is little left of what he has written. I particularly object to his being called, as he sometimes is, merely an amusing raconteur. True, most of his genius went into talk-ing, but he was a wonderful talker." The postwar generation of musicians did not have a chance to hear this Leningrad musicologist who died so young. But those of us who read his works are not ever likely to forget his brilliant historical studies and articles on Gluck, Brahms, Mahler and Bruckner. "And with what amazing insight he wrote about Offenbach," Dmitri Shostakovich recalls musingly. Modern music did not escape the influence of the classical tra-dition. But as the offspring of the twentieth century, it fell under the sway of many purely modern phenomena, and not necessarily musical ones. According to Shostakovich, the content and musical idiom of the twentieth century were much affected by the war, which made tremendous changes in man's thinking, artistic values and suscepti-bilities. bilities.

bilities. "No influences connected with war, as far as I remember, can be traced in the music of the nineteenth century," Shostakovich notes. I now bring up the movies, pointing out that here is a double influ-ence—on music and on the listener's imagination. It is like this: Music absorbs the cinematographic forms—laconic fragmentary de-piction and the imaginative contrasts achieved through cutting— while the listener's mind seeks the "cinematographic" musical forms because they are so evocative, even in music that is not incidental. "You may have a point there," admits Shostakovich, who has writ-ten many scores that were avowedly "cinematographic," while his music has often been adapted for the screen and stage. A recent ex-ample is a new picture about the famous Hermitage Museum in Lenin-

ample is a new picture about the famous Hermitage Museum in Lenin-grad in which script writer Georgi Mdivani and director Theodore Vulfovich use scores by Shostakovich from his music of different

"I read the script but regret to say that I don't have the time for this picture right now, since I've already begun writing the score for Grigori Kozintsev's screen version of *King Lear*. I find the material inspiring but I've not been able to make much progress with the music.

Shostakovich does not like talking about the music he happens to Continued on page 58



### **BEAM DRAWINGS**

An electronic computer can make not only complicated calculations, but drawings as well. For instance, when the system for a new automated device is being projected, you can see a diagram on the screen of a cathode ray tube. The computer will propose several versions, one after another. However, even after the design has been approved, it may need amendments.

The Institute of Electronics and Computer Equipment, Latvian Academy of Sciences, has developed a device that leaves a beam trace on contact with the screen. This "beam pen" draws on the screen as though it were a sheet of paper. It not only produces an electronic image but erases lines drawn by mistake.



31210023618976

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.

GMT

05:49

2025-04-09

UO

Google-digitized

Domain,

Generated Public Dom

http://www.hathitrust.org/access

Ù

use#pd-googl

## **PORCELAIN FLOWERS**

he museum of the Mikhail TLomonosov Porcelain Plant in Leningrad has among its many masterpieces a bouquet of porcelain wildflowers that was made by a serf, Ivanov. It was unique; no potter in the world could duplicate its delicate glazes. Even distinguished specialists were not able to uncover the secret of Ivanov's skill. Very recently the Pimenovs, husband and wife, who work at the Leningrad porcelain plant, discovered the answer. They fashioned bouquets that are no less beautiful than those of the old moster.

### DOLPHIN-STYLE FISHING

**F** ishermen know that about onethird of the catch will escape from a purse seine before it closes. The dolphins showed them how to avoid this loss.

When the dolphin chases the anchovy or the mackerel, it makes forceful whistling sounds. The fish is frightened into racing away. An installation designed by the Pacific Ocean Research Institute of Fisheries and Oceanography imitates the dolphin's whistle and chases the fish deep into the seine.



# VSEVOLOD'S CASTLE

After much searching, arche-ologists have located the famous Red Castle of Vsevolod, Prince of Kiev and son of Yaroslav the Wise. The castle, which became the residence of Vsevolod's descendants-Vladimir Monomakh, Mstislay the Great and Yuri Dolgoruky, founder of Moscow-was built in 1069. It is mentioned in the loatyey Annals, Russia's oldest collection of historical chronicles. Unfortunately, the chronicles contained no clue to its location. The search for the castle went on for more than a century and a half. Finally an expedition of the Institute of Archeology, Ukrainian Academy of Sciences, discovered on a hill overlooking the Dnieper River, on the grounds of the academy's Central Botanical Garden, the remnants of buildings from the second half of the eleventh century. The characteristic bricks and fragments of pottery with the prince's insignia helped to establish the origin of the buildings.



# EXTRA MUSCLES

U krainian scientists have established that animals are equipped with a lot of reserve muscles and nerve fibers that they may not use more than once in a lifetime.

Experiments were conducted on dogs, hares, horses, cots and other mammals. It was found that for movement the hare, for instance, needs only 32 muscles out of its 160.

Experts maintain that the extra muscles and fibers are needed by the animal for emergency situations.

# MUD STREAM DETECTOR

Mud slides in the mountains caused by heavy rains can do a lot of damage. For the first time, scientists at the Hydrometeorological Institute are using radar to detect precipitation at a distance in mountain areas an important tool in forecasting slides. The research is being done in the basin of the Malaya Almatinka River near Alma-Ata, Kazakhstan, in a zone afflicted by mud streams.

## **NOVGOROD MUSICIANS**

The Sadko People's Ensemble of Novgorod, in the northwestern part of Russia, just celebrated its fifth birthday. This amateur group from the Lenin Young Communist League Plant in Novgorod has already given some 240 concerts. Its hundred members devote every hour of their free time to music.



# HIGHLAND GARDEN

he altitude of Khorog, capital Tof the Gorny Badakhshan Autonomous Region (southwestern part of the Pamir in Tajikistan), is more than 6500 feet. The Khorog Botanical Garden is situated even higher, on a mountain terrace. The garden is maintained by the Pamir Biological Institute. The first trees and shrubs were planted 30 years ago. Since then the garden researchers have tested, under highland conditions, a number of varieties of potatoes, more than 3,000 varieties of fruit-bearing plants, cereals, vegetables, fodder and decorative plants. Presently they are studying soilless plant culture and the effect of solar radiation on the growth of various trees and shrubs.



# AUTOMATED MOORING

Docking by magnet has been tried out successfully in Leningrad. As the motorship Leningradets pulls alongside, the skipper cuts in the electromagnetic mooring device, which fastens the side of the ship to a jetty covered with metal sheeting. Several jetties and motorships are being similarly equipped.

## HOSPITAL OXYGEN SUPPLY

The Soviet Union is building a hospital equipped for hyperbaric oxygenation—in plain language, high-pressure oxygen delivery.

As the air in the operating room is replaced by oxygen and the barometric pressure gradually increased, the patient's blood is forcibly saturated with oxygen from outside. This treatment will keep him alive for some time even if he stops breathing.

The new method has many uses. Oxygen pressure chambers not only rebuild the patient's strength after an operation, but treat gas gangrene, tetanus, carbon monoxide poisoning and peritonitis.



# ORBITA TV SYSTEM

Installation of a TV receiving station, part of the Orbita TV system, is under way in the Ust-Nera settlement in Yakutia, Eastern Siberia, the coldest spot in the Northern Hemisphere. The system consists of about 30 stations that beam telecasts via artificial Earth satellites to the remotest corners of the country.

The Orbita system is being extended. It now covers new areas in Siberia, the Soviet Far East and the Far North several thousand miles from the center of the country.

## INNOVATION IN METAL REFINING

TRY

The idea of melting metal suspended in an electromagnetic field was projected as far back as the twenties. For a long time it remained an idea. Now a tabletop experimental foundry using this method can produce on ounce of superpure molten metal at a time.

Earlier the electromagnetic field supported the metal and heated it as well. In an installation designed recently at the laboratory of high-frequency electrothermics, loffe Physics and Engineering Institute in Leningrad, the heating is done by an electron, laser or light beam. Tungsten, distinguished for its heat-resistant properties, not only melts in this foundry but even boils.



# AKKADIAN TEXTS

Several years ago French archeologists excavating in the ancient city of Mari, in the valley of the Euphrates, found a collection of clay tablets in the dead Akkadian language. After prolonged study the young Oriental scholar Rodion Gribov of Leningrad has deciphered 2,000 of the cuneiform texts. The library is 40 centuries old.

# **ALMA-ATA LIBRARY**

The new building of the Alexander Pushkin State Library stands in the very center of Alma-Ata, capital of Kazakhstan. This library, named in honor of the great Russian poet, has more to offer its readers than the three million volumes on its shelves. It is the last word in service and comfort. Requests are sent to the stacks by pneumatic dispatch, and the books are delivered to the reading rooms on a belt conveyor. The reader is informed by an illuminated indicator board that his book is waiting.

The stacks and the 20 reading rooms are air conditioned. A microfilm section is already functioning.

Before the Revolution Kazakhstan had 139 libraries, now it has 16,000.

# DRIFTING CONTINENTS

.

Professor Pavlov, the astronomer in charge of the time service at Pulkovo Observatory near Leningrad, made superprecise observations of stars and analyzed the data collected by the world's larger scientific centers to establish the direction and speed of the so-called continental drift.

He found that huge sections of the Earth's crust move over impressive distances.

For instance, Professor Pavlov proved that the disastrous earthquake in Chile in the spring of 1960 was preceded by a 50-foot shift of the South American continent in the direction of the Pacific Ocean. A year later oscillations continued in Australia which, in turn, is moving in an easterly direction.

Using original methods to determine the positions of celestial bodies (the probability of error was less than a millionth), Pavlov was able to measure negligibly small seasonal changes in the coordinates of the continents. In spring and summer Eurosia drifts several yards toward North America from the Atlantic side, and in winter it drifts away. This effect, Pavlov says, is due to the interaction between the Earth's crust and the atmosphere, with different winds driving the continents in one direction or another. In this case huge mountain chains like the Alps, the Himalayas and the Siberian ranges play the role "sails." Africa is the most of active continent in this respect: Its seasonal drift is as much as 26 feet.

## HOTEL FOR THE AGED

residential hotel for senior A residential tions. greenery, was completed recently in Moscow. It has comfortable rooms for 537 people, wellequipped medical facilities, a solarium and a motion picture auditorium.

#### RECHARTING THE OCEAN

During its fifth voyage the research vessel Dmitri Mendeleyev of the USSR Academy of Sciences used echo-sounding equipment to locate a mountain peak in the equatorial zone of the Pacific Ocean. This zone used to be regarded as a sea bed plain. The peak, which rises 14,750 feet above the ocean bed, was named after the famous chemist Dmitri Mendeleyev, formulator of the periodic table of the elements.

4.6.1

8.15 6.



# CHILDREN'S ART

Every city has seven wonders of its own. One of the wonders of Yerevan, capital of Soviet Armenia, is the Children's Art Gallery opened here a year ago, the country's first permanent exhibition of young artists.

The gallery is the brain child of Martiros Saryan, a well-known painter, and Genrikh Ighikyan, a young art critic. Some 2,000 Yerevan children sent in drawings when the contest was announced; 300 were chosen for the first show.

The exhibition has been visited by quests from 30 countries, including England, the United States, France, Japan, Belgium and Italy and, of course, by people from all corners of the Soviet Union. The collection has now grown to 2,000 items.

This is a very young venture in a very ancient city: Yerevan is 2,750 years old.

## **RIVAL OF THE X-RAY**

hough the patient's face is Though the public the pupils of his eyes have not contracted as they should have. On the controry, they are dilated. One of the eyes does not let the light through, which means that this part of the face is inflamed. The reasoning will strike you as a little strange until you know that the source of light is in the patient's mouth.

This procedure was devised by inventor A. Khairullin from Perm in the Urals area. He began by using an electronic flash, then found that fiber glass guided the light better.

His method is a modern revival of an old diagnostic technique that doctors used nearly a hundred years ago.



12.21

Digitized by Google

## **FOSSIL GRAVEYARD**

Fossilized remains of placoderms and tasselfish that lived 250 million years ago have been found near Cesis in Latvia, Rem nants of the armored scales and jaws of such fish were dug up earlier on the banks of the Gaua. Amata, Abava and other rivers in Latvia, but this is the republic's first big "graveyard" of wellpreserved fossils. The finds will be transferred to the natural history museum in Riga, the Latvian capital.



# **DEEPEST WELL**

On the Karelian Isthmus in Northern Russia, work has begun on a well of unprecedented depth-50,000 feet.

The experts hope to solve a dual problem with such wells. They want to ascertain the laws governing the formation of the Farth's crust and to confirm that oil and gas formations can be found far below the surface.

# **A BEETHOVEN BALLET**

he palace of culture at the Likhachov Auto Plant in Moscow has a 100-member classical dance group that has been performing for enthusiastic audiences.

The music they dance to is wide-ranging: Tchaikovsky, Rachmaninoff, Ravel, Debussy, Bach, Handel, Beethoven, Prokofiev and Shostakovich.

The dancers favor heroic and contemporary themes-the most difficult ones for classical ballet.

They are divided into several groups, depending on the level of skill. Dance technique is taught by qualified instructors. The ballet exercises are as demanding as those at any professional school.

Their repertoire includes Fall, a choreographic miniature, and The Heroic Poem, staged to the music of Beethoven's Appassionala.

17 ....



# CAT TRANQUILIZER

will sometimes be several years before a medicine is ready for use in general practice. Tests of psychotropic preparations whose effect is manifest in barely detectable changes in behavior take a particularly long time. The Institute of Pharmacology, USSR Academy of Medical Sciences, has devised a new accelerated method of monitoring the brain waves of animals, thus cutting down the time required to test various preparations. One of these preparations, the sedative neuroleptic, has now been put to use at the institute: it is responsible for the amiable behavior of cats during experiments.



## **YACHT CLUB**

Sailing is the hobby of tens of thousands of people of all trades, professions and ages. Several thousand yachts have been made available to them free of charge to cruise the country's seas, rivers, lakes and reservoirs,

Recently a new yacht club opened in Riga, the Latvian capital. This is the third such club in this small Baltic republic. Its basin is equipped to moor 200 yachts. The club has a large lounge, shower rooms and a medical deportment with a doctor in charge. There is a carpenter's shop and a machine shop to make repairs.

TON 8 138 11

### ANALYZING THE LASER

he laser beam leaves a trace that is very much like a fingerprint. Researchers have found that the superfine filament of this beam is an elaborate structure, that it is possible to split it. In cross section, the red beam of a helium-neon laser looks more like a rope than a single fiber. Some of the "fibers" have left darker traces, others lighter ones.

## YOUNG ASTRONOMERS

On one of the heights in the spurs of the Salair Ridge, 60 miles from Novosibirsk, Western Siberia, is a camp for high school age astronomers.

Boys and girls in the senior grades who are members of the young technicians club of the Siberian Branch, USSR Academy of Sciences, make observations here.



## **NEW DOLL**

One of man's earliest inven-tions, the doll, has been given a new twist by Vasili Rayenko, an electrician at the Tomsk Bearing Plant. He used a very simple device to make dolls imitate the movements of a person talking.

Sergei Obraztsov, director of the Central Puppet Theater, believes Rayenko's invention will be a windfall for puppeteers and makers of cartoon films.

# OLD TEXTBOOK

Early Russian manuscripts and printed books have been found by an expedition of Moscow State University in Bryansk Region, Central Russia. The most interesting item was a chasovnik, a children's textbook. It was published by a Moscow print shop in 1650. This is the second copy of the book to be discovered; the first is in the Oxford University collection.

41

Original from

BALL R M. K

GMT

2025-04-09

uo

31210023618976

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.

use#pd-google

# PUBLIC GREED? NO! PUBLIC WEAL!

By Igor Petryanov Member, USSR Academy of Sciences

In November 1970 SOVIET LIFE published an article on the protection of the natural environment in the Soviet Union and the problem of pollution in general by the distinguished Soviet scientist Igor Petryanov, a member of the USSR Academy of Sciences and editor in chief of the journal Khimia i Zhizn (Chemistry and Life).

(Chemistry and Life). At about the same time Science magazine published an article by Marshall I. Goldman, professor of economics at Wellesley College and associate of the Russian Research Center, Harvard University. The article, entitled "The Convergence of Environmental Disruption," asserted that the planned socialist economy both in principle and in actual fact disrupts the environment more rapidly and more irreversibly than the capitalist economy.

Two of our readers—Joel Souto-Maior of the University of Wisconsin and William Elsman of San Pedro, California— drew the attention of the editors to the fundamentally different interpretation by SOVIET LIFE and by Science.

the attention of the earlors to the handamentary american terpretation by SOVIET LIFE and by Science. Joel Souto-Maior wrote: "I would like to suggest that you publish another article on this subject in SOVIET LIFE discussing some of the points raised in the enclosed article" [i.e., Professor Goldman's article—Ed.].

Professor Goldman's article—Ed.]. William Elsman wrote: "Would it be possible to forward the article I am enclosing to Academician Petryanov and have him answer it in some future issue of SOVIET LIFE? I think it would make for an interesting exchange."

The editors forwarded these letters and the article by Professor Goldman to Academician Petryanov. He wrote the following article in reply.

F WE WERE to collect all the material that has appeared in the world press on environmental pollution, it would probably make up a sizable library. The first alarming symptoms of the pernicious effect produced on nature by industrial civilization appeared as far back as the middle of the last century.

The initial press statements on the subject were for the most part like apocalyptic revelations that horrified the reader with visions of nature's disruption. These were followed by more concrete discussions of the technical possibilities and methods for controlling one kind of pollution or another. When the technical side of the matter was clear enough, articles began to appear which raised the fundamental question: What has to be done to apply the known methods and techniques for controlling pollution, to realize the plans developed by scientists and engineers? Since the crux of the matter was not so much technical as social, the problem began to take on a

political character. Indeed, pollution of the environment is the result of the social activity of man. That is why the problem must be solved by society and not by individuals. However, historical experience has shown that societies with different social systems take a different approach to the solution of identical problems. The results are different, too. When we talk of protecting the environment against pollution, we say that a socialist society has indisputable advantages over a capitalist society. This is so because in the Soviet Union there is no contradiction between the interests of society and the interests of individuals who own the means of production and have the right to use them without control. In the Soviet Union we have public ownership of the means of production. That is the reason we are convinced that the problem of pollution can and will be solved and that neither our children nor our grandchildren will suffer from lack of fresh air, pure water and fertile soil.

I have before me the article "The Convergence of Environmental Disruption" by Professor Marshall I. Goldman, which appeared in *Science* of October 2, 1970. We have always regarded *Science* as a serious scientific journal. By manipulating certain references to Soviet sources, the author tries to prove that environmental disruption in the Soviet Union is as bad as in the United States and that therefore the social system has nothing to do with the problem; industrialization is solely to blame. Professor Goldman asserts that the socialist system is guilty of abusing the environment even more than the capitalist system. He claims that if the situation in the Soviet Union is better in some respects than in the United States, it is only because the Soviet Union is still "inadequately developed" as far as industry is concerned.

To me the absurdity of these assertions is completely obvious. But to people who know little or nothing about our life, the arguments advanced by Professor Goldman may appear convincing, first, because they seem to be confirmed by references to Soviet sources and, second, because his reasoning seems logical. That is why I quite understand the sentiments of the readers of SOVIET LIFE who compared the article by Professor Goldman in *Science* with my own article on the same subject.

First, a few words about the material on which Professor Goldman's article is based.

#### **Arguments Advanced by Professor Goldman**

Professor Goldman writes: "The disruption of natural life in the Caspian Sea has had some serious ecological side effects. Near Ashkhabad, at the mouth of the Volga, a fish called the belyi amur also began to disappear. As a consequence, the mosquito population, which had been held in check by the belyi amur, grew in the newly formed swamps where once the sea had been. In turn, the mosquitoes began to transmit malaria." And the author's reference was *Turkmenskaya Iskra* published in Ashkhabad, capital of Soviet Turkmenia.

That the Volga River does flow into the Caspian Sea is a fact. However, it is also a fact that it flows into the Caspian about 900 miles away from Ashkhabad. And there has been no sea anywhere near Ashkhabad for several tens of millions of years.

I was puzzled indeed. In the library I looked up the issue of *Turk-menskaya lskra* referred to by Professor Goldman. I found that the actual contents of the article it contained and the meaning ascribed to it by the highly esteemed professor of economics had nothing whatever in common, the two being separated by a distance equal to the distance from the Volga River to the city of Ashkhabad.

Indeed, *Turkmenskaya Iskra* of September 16, 1969, writes about a fish "called the belyi amur." But what does it write? It is true that mosquitoes have appeared in Ashkhabad. They appeared because a big irrigation canal was built near the city. This canal has helped to reclaim from the desert several thousand acres, which are irrigated by the waters of the Amu Darya. But mosquito larvae hatched in the reservoirs built along the canal. So two biologists from Ashkhabad wrote a letter to *Turkmenskaya Iskra* proposing to populate the reservoirs with belyi amur baby fishes (there had never been any belyi amur near Ashkhabad, which was situated in the middle of the desert). The belyi amur is a herbivorous fish. It lives on algae in which mosquito larvae hatch. This is what *Turkmenskaya Iskra* published.

Another example. Professor Goldman writes:

"Only six out of the 20 main cities in Moldavia have a sewer system, and only two of those cities make any effort to treat their sewage."

I found the paper Sovetskaya Moldavia dated June 1, 1969, to which the author referred in his article. There is not a single word about a sewer system. Nor is there anything about it in the issue of May 31, June 2 or in any of the other issues. (I thought, perhaps, there was a misprint in the reference.) The issue in question carried material that had bearing on the subject under discussion, but for some unknown reason it failed to attract the attention of Professor Goldman. This was an interview with Mrs. M. Morton of Los Angeles, California, who visited Moldavia. It is worth noting that Mrs. Morton expressed her admiration for Kishinev, capital of Moldavia, referring to it as a model for the development of small towns.

I am prepared to concede that not all the information referred to by Professor Goldman is false. But to go through all of it would require a qualified staff, because Professor Goldman does not work by the conventional method of giving a source reference for the facts used. In most cases he preferred to give no reference at all.

All the "horror" conclusions drawn by Professor Goldman, like the following: "There is not one river in the Ukraine whose natural state has been preserved"; "... the Black Sea coast in the Soviet Republic of Georgia is disappearing"; "... reversing the flow of some of the world's rivers in this way will have disruptive effects on the rotation of the earth," are totally unfounded from the standpoint of fact, science and logic.

I shall not, therefore, go into all the assertions made by the professor, but I shall deal only with those on which I am adequately informed.

#### Professor Goldman writes:

"The Aral and Caspian seas have been gradually disappearing. Because both seas are in arid regions, large quantities of their water have been diverted for crop irrigation."

The Caspian and Aral seas are indeed becoming more shallow. But it is not only because water from the rivers flowing into these seas has been diverted for the irrigation of fields. This is occurring because there is nothing constant in nature. The level of the Caspian Sea began to drop several decades ago, when the scope of irrigation work in its basin was negligible compared to the present. We are now doing intensive research to find a method of preserving unique reservoirs. Several versions of a project to divert to the south part of the flow of the northern rivers of Western Siberia or the rivers of the Pechora and Vychegda basins are already in the engineering stage. Actual work on these projects has not been started because we do not yet know what effect it might have on the natural conditions of vast geographical zones.

Professor Goldman writes further:

"The output of caviar has fallen even more drastically than the sea level.... Conditions have become so serious that the Russians have now begun to experiment with the production of artificial caviar."

I know very well what prompted Alexander Nesmeyanov, member of the USSR Academy of Sciences, to proceed with research to synthesize black caviar. I can vouch for it with my life that these experiments were started for other reasons than the drop in output of black caviar. Black caviar is a most impressive object for demonstrating the potential possibilities of the method for obtaining synthetic food. This method has been in the process of development for some considerable time in Alexander Nesmeyanov's laboratory. Besides, the production of everyday foods would not yet be commercially justified, whereas output of so highly valued a delicacy as caviar might well be economically profitable.

Next. According to Professor Goldman, "... the Ministry of Pulp and Paper Industries has plans for constructing yet more paper and pulp mills along the shores of Lake Baikal and is lobbying for funds to build them."

It is not lobbying for funds or even trying to do so. There are no plans to construct new mills on the shores of Lake Baikal. More than that, effective measures are being taken to preclude any damage to the unique nature of this Siberian lake by the mill that has been built there.

I am unable to deal with every single one of Professor Goldman's theses because it would take too much space. Besides, the point is not there, but in the far-reaching conclusions drawn by Professor Goldman. He says pointblank that in principle there is no difference in approach to the preservation of the natural environment of any industrial society—whether capitalist or socialist. He writes: "The replacement of private greed by public greed is not much of an improvement."

"Public greed!"—a forceful expression indeed. The only trouble with it is that "public greed" does not exist, because the expression is meaningless. An entrepreneur can be greedy. In conditions of ruthless competitive rivalry and struggle for survival, he will seek to make maximum profit regardless of the cost to anyone else. But a society which owns the means of production does not seek profit but maximum benefit for each individual member. Regardless of circumstances, regardless of legal action, private greed will invariably find loopholes to evade the law that protects nature and stands in the way of profit-squeezing. In a society with public ownership of the means of production, environmental disruption will invariably be accidental. It may arise from the ignorance of the effects caused by one action or another, or from the negligence and carelessness of industrial executives in charge of separate enterprises or sectors.

Lack of knowledge may be overcome by the accumulation of experience; negligence, by measures of compulsion (an executive guilty of negligence may be removed from his post or even brought to trial). Now, while lack of knowledge can be overcome in both the socialist and capitalist societies, irresponsibility cannot be overcome in capitalist society, because there is no law by which an owner of an enterprise can be deprived of his private property.

The fact that capitalist economy does not develop according to a unified plan blocks the best intentions. Contrary to this, public ownership of the means of production helps overcome the harmful effects of industrialization in very short periods of time.

The Soviet press has conducted a comprehensive campaign against environmental pollution. The campaign reached its apogee about three years ago. After that it began to subside. Why? Because pollution began to subside, too. Naturally, this process was reflected in the press by articles about achievements in the field. Since Professor Goldman has chosen to ignore all facts relating to our efforts to preserve the natural environment, I shall cite a few to make the picture complete.

#### Air

Several years ago a chemical plant was built in Kedainiai, Lithuania. It soon became evident that the system of purification provided for the removal of gaseous waste was inadequate. Signs appeared showing that the waste gases were harmful to the natural environment. Emergency steps had to be taken. Special filters were designed and installed. As soon as this was done, the air in the proximity of the plant and in the surrounding region became purer. At present even bees live there and thrive; we know that bees are very sensitive to air pollution. There was a similar case at a nitrogen fertilizer plant in Kemerovo. Here, too, an improved purification system had to be installed. As a result, the harmful gas content in the surrounding atmosphere was reduced to one-twentieth of what it had been.

Automobile exhaust gases are a serious factor in air pollution. The residents of New York, Los Angeles and other big American cities know this only too well from their own experience. I believe that sooner or later transport, city transport in particular, will have to give up the internal combustion engine and switch over to electric, atomic or some kind of steam propulsion. But even now it is possible to reduce in large measure the pernicious effect of exhaust fumes. Soviet engineers have developed special neutralizers which have already passed their tests. They are capable of reducing the content of carbon monoxide in the fumes to one-tenth and of hydrocarbons to one-third. I believe that in the near future these neutralizers will be mass-produced by Soviet industry.

But our success in isolated cases will not be a radical solution of the problem as a whole. It is a fact that industries will continue to grow and so will the over-all quantity of waste products. This will make it necessary to spend more and more money and expend ever more effort on pollution control.

A radical solution of the problem will not come by improving purification devices but by the introduction of production techniques which either leave no waste products at all or leave them in very small quantities. Factories without smokestacks are my idea of the future in the Soviet Union. Modern engineering is capable of developing such production techniques. Several years ago a group of Soviet engineers working in the fields of chemical engineering, power engineering and machine building was awarded a State Prize for developing a fundamentally new technique for the production of nitric acid. This technique eliminated the notorious "foxtails"—the toxic reddish-brown clouds of nitric oxides rising from the stacks of all modern plants producing nitric acid. The new method has been tested successfully and is now being applied industrially.

The important thing is not only and not so much the technical possibilities as our willingness to use them. Here again we are confronted with the economic and social aspects of pollution. To solve the problem, large capital investments will be required. Whole factories and plants will have to be re-equipped. Complex and costly purification devices will have to be installed. And the economic effect (profit) in each separate case is not visible, just as if there were none. The economic effect is visible only over a whole industrial region or even a whole country. It is obvious on a national scale when, for instance, health statistics reveal dozens and hundreds of fatalities, thousands of cases of respiratory ailments, cardiovascular disorders and skin diseases which are the direct result of air pollution. It is not each separate factory or plant but society as a whole that stands to gain from measures designed to cut down expulsion of waste products.

Herein lies an important advantage of the socialist system: The interests of a separate factory do not conflict with the interests of society as a whole. More than that, under the socialist system, the interests of a separate factory are subordinated to the interests of society. In socialist society not only the distribution and development of the industries but the protection of public health as well is planned by the state.

In the Soviet Union there are various local, republic and all-Union bodies responsible for preserving and augmenting natural resources, including environmental sanitation. Among them are standing committees of the USSR Supreme Soviet, the Supreme Soviets of the union and autonomous republics and a wide network of active sanitary agencies in the USSR Ministry of Health. It is the particular job of these bodies to supervise the condition of the surrounding atmosphere. They are given considerable powers. They have the right to shut down a factory which violates the law and regulations protecting the environment. Finally, the condition of the air is checked by a whole army of volunteer enthusiasts who belong to conservation societies. The society in the Russian Federation alone has a membership of 19 million.

The large-scale effort undertaken in the Soviet Union for environmental sanitation and pollution control has already borne fruit. In the past few years the condition of the atmosphere in many of our industrial areas has shown marked improvement. Moscow, our capital, is a case in point. Though it is one of the largest industrial centers in the world, the air in Moscow is cleaner than in any city of similar size in any other country. The degree of pollution of the atmosphere in Moscow, far from increasing, is decreasing, though the city, the population, the volume of industrial output and transportation are steadily growing.

How did we manage to do that? The methods are simple enough, but they can be realized only in a socialist system. Would a capitalist be willing to move a plant that pollutes the air from a big city to a place where it would do less damage? He would not; he would say it was unprofitable. But in the case of the Soviet state the conception of "profit" and "advantage" carries a much wider meaning. It includes the living standards of the people and the state of their health. And we have found it "profitable" to close down some factories altogether, to shift other plants to places outside the city and to change the specialization of still other factories. When the plants shifted from Moscow were placed in operation at their new sites, they had been reconstructed so as to cut air pollution to a minimum.

Moscow is getting bigger by the year. When new neighborhoods begin to spring up, the enterprises built there are located with an eye to the prevailing weather conditions to ensure the maximum flow of fresh air into the city, *i.e.*, its natural ventilation. Only a planned economy can cope with a task of such scope.

We have a similar approach to the problem of transportation. In Moscow, with its population of eight million, it is just as acute as in

Digitized by Google

any other big city. In addition to improving thoroughfares for both trucks and cars, Moscow has paid attention to the development of fumeless transportation. An excellent subway system, streetcars and trolley buses connect the remote districts of the city. Thanks to this, the city is free of monstrous lines of cars that move with the speed of a tortoise and of traffic jams at crossings where toxic gases replace the fresh air in the streets. The fact that Moscow is free of the poisonous fumes of lead gas makes the air there much purer than in most of the big cities of the West.

#### Land

We have already indicated that one of the reasons for environmental disruption is our ignorance of the complicated interconnections that make the world we live in one integral whole. Friedrich Engels foresaw that a hundred years ago. He warned us: We should not be overenthusiastic about our victories over nature. For each such victory, nature takes revenge on us. And it is true that each such victory is followed in the first place by the consequences we count on, but in the second and third places it is followed by totally unforeseen consequences which often negate the advantages of the first. Of course, here, too, the whole complex of natural sciences comes into play so that we can amass enough knowledge to enable us to foresee the possible consequences of one action or another. Unfortunately, however, science is not yet omnipotent. And the story I propose to tell confirms the point made by Engels. Though the people concerned had the best intentions, their actions resulted in completely unforeseeable and very unhappy consequences which they now have to remedy.

This happened in a most beautiful spot on the Black Sea coast— Point Pitsunda. Several years ago a wonderful resort area was built there. Seven snow-white 14-story buildings towered between the pine forest and the beach. A handsome embankment was built as well. Several thousand vacationers, including many American tourists, came there every year.

In 1969 Pitsunda was struck by two heavy storms, one after the other. Fifteen-foot rollers washed away part of the beach, broke through the concrete embankment and reached the hotel buildings. The glass panes of the lower stories were knocked out by the breakers. A three-foot layer of pebbles covered the floor.

Pitsunda had to be saved. Scientists and engineers began to study the conditions prevailing on Pitsunda beach. Among them was Professor Vsevolod Zenkovich, a Lenin Prize winner and an authority on the dynamics of seacoasts. (His article on how Pitsunda can be saved appeared last year in the popular science magazine Nauka i Zhizn—Science and Life.) This is what they established.

It turned out that Point Pitsunda had certain specifics: Its very existence is maintained by a delicate dynamic balance between the volume of pebbles brought in by the rollers along the entire length of the shore and the volume washed out to the depths. The underwater slope surrounding the point is unusually steep. In addition, the peaks of the underwater reefs, with deep canyons between them that devour the pebbles, approach the very shore. One of the canyonsthe most voracious-acquired the name Shark. Under the circumstances, any interference by man with natural conditions of the coast should have been carefully weighed and thought through. But when the resort hotel went up, nothing was known about these conditions. A vertical wall of the embankment was built on the beach. The rollers breaking against it carried away the sand and pebbles to the depths. Besides, the main source that replenished the beach with pebbles was depleted: the Bzyb River that flows into the sea nearby carries plenty of pebbles, but builders had been exploiting this source of construction stone for more than 20 years.

Doesn't this contradict what we said at the beginning of the article? Doesn't this confirm the conclusions Professor Goldman came to? No, it does not, for the following reason: Pitsunda is owned by the state, and the state will save it so that people from Moscow, Kamchatka and Siberia can vacation on its sunny beaches and enjoy the bracing air of the pine forests. Pitsunda will be saved even if the state has to spend more than any multimillionaire can afford. Several plans to rebuild the beach are now being discussed. Some experts suggest that heavy concrete blocks be laid on the sea bed, others that jetties and underwater breakwaters be built. Professor Zenkovich maintains that the best remedy would be to clear away the remnants of the unfortunate embankment and spread a million cubic feet of pebbles, thus restoring the beach to its original condition before the resort was built. We do not yet know which proposal will be accepted. In any case there is no question that the error will be rectified. Nor will the builders be permitted to mine pebbles in the proximity of Pitsunda, because public health is more important for society than building materials, even though they may be in short supply.

#### Water

More has been written about pollution of natural water resources by industrial waste products than about any other aspect of the environment. If we were to enumerate all the authorities that have contributed works on this subject, the list alone would take up a whole issue of the magazine. I shall therefore give only a few of the more graphic examples.

Here is an article from the Criminal Code of the Russian Federation:

Pollution of rivers, lakes and other reservoirs and water sources by nonpurified or nonneutralized effluents, waste from industrial and municipal enterprises that may be detrimental to the health of people, to farming or to fish reserves is punishable by corrective labor for a term of up to one year or a fine of up to 300 rubles.

It is worth noting that Professor Goldman did not mention it when he sarcastically referred to an invented fine of 55 dollars paid by Soviet industrial executives for each violation of regulations governing the purification of sewage.

Several years ago a correspondent of Khimia i Zhizn, of which I am editor, was sent to cover a trial of a group of executives of a large chemical plant. The accused were found guilty of discharging, in several emergency cases, large quantities of poisonous effluents into a river, causing serious damage to the fish in it. The accused did not get off simply by paying a fine. They were found guilty of an offense covered by another more severe article of the Criminal Code. The court found them guilty, as officials, of negligence and "failure to carry out their duties as a result of carelessness and neglect, thereby causing serious damage to the state or public interests, the rights and interests of citizens protected by the law." The chief engineer of the plant, a most experienced specialist, a man who knew the production technique "like his own fingers," who was held in high esteem at the ministry, who had been invited to work at a research institute, who was undoubtedly an eminent and talented engineer, was sentenced to 18 months' imprisonment. The correspondent who covered the trial said to me: "Honestly, as a human being he deserves compassion." However, it was clear to all that the crime he had committed could not remain unpunished.

Of course, such trials do not take place every day in the Soviet Union. However, we would like to know if the owners of large chemical plants were ever brought to trial in the United States, perhaps those who are destroying all life in the American Great Lakes.\*

Another example. It bears on the problem of the Caspian Sea and has long aroused the keen interest of specialists and the Soviet public generally.

For several centuries man has lived with the Caspian Sea on peaceful terms. He has treated the sea as a domestic animal, though one that was wayward and not yet fully tamed. Man used to catch sturgeon weighing several dozen pounds, the incomparable blackbacked herring and Caspian roach. Seals were hunted there too.

This patriarchal symbiosis came to an end a hundred years ago when the first oil wells appeared in the proximity of Baku. A malignant tumor developed on the western side of the kind Caspian Sea. Oil, kerosene, oil waste and stratal water were discharged into the sea.

In several decades more painful spots appeared on the "body." The reasons were the same: such subjective reasons as ignorance, negligence and irresponsibility, and such objective reasons as the fact that the oil of Baku became indispensable for fueling tractors and excavators on prewar construction projects and tanks and aircraft during the war. Oil was more important for our survival than air and water those days.

\* Roger H. Charlier, "Crisis Year for the Great Lakes," New Scientist, vol. 44, No. 680, December 18, 1969, pp. 593-596.

We could end here and say, as Professor Goldman did, that the Russians and Americans alike pollute the environment. But environmental pollution is not a static state, it is a process. It is characterized by a definite trend that can be forecast. What is in store for the Caspian Sea?

In 1968 the USSR Council of Ministers adopted a special decision "On Measures to Prevent the Pollution of the Caspian Sea." This decision outlines the urgent tasks to be completed before the year 1975. Of course, saving a whole sea is a tremendous undertaking. No wonder the decision allowed seven years for the job. And that is not too much.

But the project did not start from nothing. The oil workers themselves were the first to become aware of the situation.

In 1967 the oil fields of Azerbaijan discharged into the sea 138 million gallons of effluent a day. In 1968, even before the decision was taken, the oil workers decided to put a stop to the pollution. By January 1,1969, they cut down the discharge of effluent to less than half. And now they have further reduced it to one-fifth.

Special boats remove the film of oil and kerosene from the waters washing the shore of Baku. And they do a fine job. One such boat collects nearly 300 tons of oil a month. Effluents are no longer discharged from the steel piers of the oil wells at sea. Special reservoirs have been built to collect effluents, which are then pumped into tankers and removed. Dozens of plants are urgently building purification setups.

This has relieved the Caspian Sea situation tremendously.

#### **Outlook for the Future**

I have cited only a few examples of the pollution control measures we have undertaken to preserve the environment. We are not infected with the fatalism Professor Goldman tries to force on his readers. We see practicable ways of solving the problem and are doing our best to put them into effect.

Professor Goldman writes: "Comparing pollution in the United States and in the USSR is something like a game." It is not a good game at all! The points scored by each of the partners in enumerating the other's misfortunes can bring neither glory nor the joy of victory. The important thing is not to take note of whose situation is worse. As we see it, our task and duty before humanity and future generations is to make the Earth better than it was before us.

Some time ago the Twenty-fourth CPSU Congress approved the Directives for the Five-Year Plan of Economic Development of the USSR for 1971-1975. It said:

Measures for the protection of nature shall be intensified. Ministries, departments, factories, offices and organizations shall bear greater responsibility for the rational utilization of natural resources: land, water, the atmosphere....

The whole history of the Soviet state has shown that all the plans drafted by the party have invariably been fulfilled and overfulfilled.

The first steps in this direction have already been taken. In May 1971 the Committees for the Protection of Nature of both chambers of the USSR Supreme Soviet met in the Kremlin. The ministries for the chemical, pulp and paper industries and nonferrous metallurgy reported to the committees on what their respective plants and factories are doing to implement the laws protecting water and air against pollution. (Incidentally, doesn't this refute the assertion of Professor Goldman that Soviet economic officials are not responsible for their actions to the people or the voters?)

In their decision the committees proposed a set of practical measures designed to do more to protect the reservoirs and the atmosphere against pollution. They recommended that the planning of measures for the protection of nature be improved, that more attention be paid to research on the purification of effluents and waste gas discharges and that the time required to introduce into production advanced techniques that rule out pollution be cut down. I believe that by the time this issue goes to press the detailed elaboration of the five-year plan will have been completed and will include these proposals.

At the beginning of this article I wrote that the problem of environmental pollution had passed through several stages, including the stage of apocalyptical revelations and the stage of political campaigns. Now we have entered the final and decisive stage of practical action.

NIKOLAI NEKRASOV spent his childhood on the family estate of Greshnevo, situ-ated in a plain not far from the Volga River, among endless fields and meadows. His early recollections were associated with the Volga, to which he dedicated many pas-sionate verses. "Blessed river, breadwin-ner of the people!" he called it. But here on this "blessed river" he experienced his first deep sorrow. He was strolling near the shore in midsummer when suddenly he heard moans: A group of Volga boatmen were trudging along the river, towing a heavy barge and groaning because of the inhuman toil

Along the road that passed the Nekrasov Along the road that passed the Nekrasov estate, convicts in chains walked to Siberia. The future poet never forgot "the doleful jangling of the chains" that resounded along that "chain-beaten" road. "In the golden time of youth " he expe-rienced sorrow in his own family. His mother

Yelena Andreyevna was a pensive, meek woman who led a difficult life. She was cultured and her husband was ignorant, cruel tured and her husband was ignorant, cruel and coarse. For days she remained alone on the estate while he visited the neighboring landowners: His favorite pastimes were cards, drink and rabbit hunting. Sometimes for hours on end she played the piano and sang in tears of her misfortune. Nekrasov's father decided to send him to

St. Petersburg, to the gentry regiment, as the military school was then called. The chance to go to the capital was irresistible; Nekrasov had been writing poems in secret for several years and dreamed of having them published in a metropolitan magazine. In St. Petersburg he found several friends who had studied with him in high school; they advised him to enroll in the university.

On hearing of this, his father wrote an angry letter, threatening to stop sending money if he were disobedient.

he were disobedient. The threat was carried out, and Nekrasov found himself in the capital with no means of subsistence. He often went hungry, had no place to live, slept in cheap lodging-houses and did without a warm coat in winter. But his passion for writing reconciled him to this life of semistarvation. In Septem-ber 1839 he was accepted as a student at the university, for audit only. In 1840, with the help of his friends, Nekrasov published a book of his youthful poems, *Dreams and Sounds*. The book was a failure, though no worse—and no better—

a failure, though no worse—and no better— than many others of its kind then published. It gave no evidence that its author would subsequently become the country's greatest poet-realist.

Nekrasov, however, was not discouraged. This young man, raised among the gentry, proved an indefatigable worker. In 1840-41 proved an indefatigable worker. In 1840-41 he wrote more poems, stories, articles, crit-ical notes, reviews, comedies, vaudeville sketches than others do in a lifetime. Bend-ing over the table, he scribbled page after page in his brisk hand. Shortly before his death, recalling his youth, he said: "It's unbelievable how much I worked!" Nekrasov was one of the most prolific Russian writers, but he was paid so little for his colossal toil but he was paid so little for his colossal toil

but he was paid so little for his colossal toil that he could not make ends meet. This was his life for five years. And his half-starving youth, "killed by unbearable toil," had a profound influence on Nekra-sov's future work. He learned to look at the life around him with the unsparing eyes of a toiler, understood how poor people live under conditions of exploitation and slavery. He learned to hate the oppressors of the working people to the end of his life. It was about this time that Nekrasov met

Digitized by Gougle

and became friends with the great Russian critic and revolutionary democrat Vissarion Belinsky, who grew to love the young poet for his implacable hatred of the foes of the people.

Belinsky demanded of his contemporaries a truthful and realistic picture of Russian a truthful and realistic picture of Hussian life. The work of Nekrasov met that demand completely. Influenced by Belinsky, he turned to realistic plots presented to him by life. He began to write more simply, without ornament, about seemingly ordinary, every-day affairs. It was in this period that his multi-farious, fresh and profoundly truthful talent developed developed.

Nekrasov believed as Belinsky did in the marvelous power of the people, in the great historical destiny that awaited them.

His poetry developed the themes that the Russian people were heroic, that they would fight their way to a happy future, that serving the people was everyone's patriotic duty:

Brave fire for the beloved Motherland, For your convictions and your pride.... So go and die a hero's death. Your death will never be in vain When purest blood has sanctified.

Another of Nekrasov's teachers was Gogol. All his life Nekrasov looked up to him, placing him on the same level as Belinsky. For him Gogol's Dead Souls, The beinsky. For nim Gogo's Dead Souis, The Inspector General, The Overcoat were ex-amples of the highest realistic art. To Nekrasov Gogol, like Belinsky, was a "champion of the people," an unmasker of the autocracy, a great leader of his country "on the road of comprehension, develop-ment, progress."

"To love and to hate" is what Nekrasov learned from his mentors.

In late 1846 he borrowed money and, with the writer Ivan Panayev, bought the magazine Sovremennik (The Contemporary) the magazine Sovremennik (The Contemporary), founded by Pushkin. They were soon joined by the staff of another magazine, headed by Belinsky and his followers, progressive young writers. Thus the staff of Nekrasov's magazine was made up of the best literary talents united by their hatred of serfdom. In early 1848, when the government of Nicholas I, frightened by peasant uprisings and the French Revolution, adopted severe police measures to beat down progressive

police measures to beat down progressive ideas, the publication of a progressive mag-azine became practically impossible. A period of terror was initiated by the censors.

Amazingly, Nekrasov stood up under all the work. His eyes pained, each night he shivered with fever; to compile a single is-sue of the magazine he read about 12,000 sue of the magazine ne read about 12,000 pages of various manuscripts, proofread anywhere up to 960 pages, of which half were scrapped by the censors, wrote vol-umes of letters to the censors, to contribu-tors, to booksellers, sometimes wondering why his right hand didn't become paralyzed. He was an extraordinary editor, and his

magazine had no equal—past or present— in Russia. He discovered Leo Tolstoy, Gon-charov, Dostoyevsky, Grigorovich and other writers

Nekrasov was editor of Sovremennik a little less than 20 years (1847-1866). Even if he had not written a single poem, he would be remembered as the best journalist of his time

When he undertook to edit Sovremennik, he had hoped that Belinsky would play the leading role. But Belinsky died a year and a half later. It was a grievous loss; Sovremen-nik was orphaned. Russia had no other writer then who could rule the minds of his



December 10, 1971 will be the 150th anniversary of the birth of Nikolai Nekrasov. Russian literature of the nineteenth century abounds in prominent realists whose works enriched both national and world culture. One of the foremost was Nekrasov, a poet-democrat, poet-patriot, and fighter against serfdom and oppression. Not only did he contribute a fresh content to nineteenth century Russian poetry, but he developed a new poetic form suited to this content. This article is by the wellknown Soviet writer and literary critic Kornei Chukovsky (1882-1969).



https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc1.31210023618976

on 2025-04-09 05:49 GMT

Google-digitized

Domain,

Generated Public Dom

http://www.hathitrust.org/access

use#pd-googl

generation in the same way as Belinsky. A few years after Belinsky's death Nekrasov was able to attract to his magazine two followers and disciples of the great critic, Dobrolyubov and Chernyshevsky, the future leaders of the Russian revolutionary democrats. Working together, they all became good friends. Under their benevolent influence he did his best writing. Beginning with 1855, Nekrasov's creative force reached its peak. He finished the poem Sasha, in which he condemned the so-called "superfluous people," the liberal gentry who expressed their feelings for the masses not in action but in loud phrases.

their feelings for the masses not in action but in loud phrases. This was also the period when he wrote *The Forgotten Village, The Schoolboy, The Unfortunate, The Poet and the Citizen.* These works demonstrated that Nekrasov had the mighty powers of a bard and spokesman of the people. He became the favorite poet of the democratic intelligentsia, which by then had become an influential force in the country. When the first collection of his poetry

When the first collection of his poetry appeared in 1856, it was as great a success as Pushkin's *Eugene Onegin* and Gogol's *Dead Souls* had been in their time. The czar's censors, fearful of its popularity, forbade newspapers and magazines to publish favorable reviews.

The sixties were approaching. By the time the czar's manifesto on the so-called "liberation" of the peasants was published (1861), the revolutionary democrats had broken completely with the liberal gentry and had begun to unmask the reactionary nature of their activities. The breach between the two groups was bound to have an effect on Nekrasov's magazine. Sovremennik became the militant organ of the revolutionary democrats. Nekrasov rallied the young antigentry writers around it. The gentry writers who had contributed until then left the magazine demonstratively and became personal enemies of the poet. The influence of Sovremennik increased

The influence of Sovremennik increased from year to year, but soon a storm burst over the magazine.

In 1861 Dobrolyubov died. A year later Chernyshevsky, after being confined in a dungeon, was exiled to Siberla. The government, launching a war of vengence against its enemies, decided to wipe out the magazine it hated. At first it stopped the publication of Sovremennik for several months (1862), then closed the magazine for good (1866).

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google

-09 05:49 GMT e-digitized

on 2025-04-09 Main, Google-d

Generated Public Dom Nekrasov could not live without a magazine. Within two years he bought Otechestvenniye Zapiski (Fatherland Notes) and invited the writer Saltykov-Shchedrin to be his coeditor. Under Nekrasov's leadership Otechestvenniye Zapiski became as militant a magazine as Sovremennik had been. The censors went after it, and Nekrasov, together with Saltykov-Shchedrin, had to wage the same struggle as he had for Sovremennik.

The work of editor fatigued the poet, and he was happiest when he was able to leave the stuffy city for some remote country spot. In the villages, among the peasants, he relaxed and forgot city cares, especially when he went hunting. For him this sport was the best way of getting on a friendly footing with the people. The hunters, he used to say, were usually the most gifted of Russian peasants. The plot of his famous poem "Korobeiniki" ("The Peddlers") came to him during a hunting trip with his friend Gavrila Zakharov, a peasant from Kostroma Region. Wandering from village to village with gun in hand, Nekrasov got to see village fairs and gatherings, weddings and funerals, and met many rural people, observing their natures and customs, listening avidly to each word of their unrestrained speech. With every passing year his love for the people grew. Studying the peasants' way of life, he was involuntarily preparing himself for a great literary project—the creation of a monumental poem glorifying the nobility, the heroism, the spiritual power of ordinary Russians.

Russians. This was the poem Who Lives Happily in Russia? Nekrasov began writing it at 42 when he was at the peak of his creativity. The hero of his poem was not any one person but the whole Russian people, the whole multimillion "muzhik empire." Such a poem about all of the people had not appeared in Russia before. Nekrasov began to write it immediately after the "liberation" of the peasants. He knew that essentially there had been no liberation at all, that the peasants were still under the voke of the landowners

were still under the yoke of the landowners. But from where, in so sad a poem, depicting so many sorrows and tragedies, comes the cheerful tone that is feit on literally every page? Why is the poet's voice so optimistic, the poem so full of jests, folk sayings, droll incidents? Actually, it could not be otherwise. Any poem about the Russian people, even one that describes their centuries of suffering, must evoke in the poet bright and cheerful feelings—so much spiritual beauty and majesty does he find in the life of the people.

The poem was begun in 1863 and written over the course of several years, but in the early seventies Nekrasov was distracted by another subject—the Decembrists. Until then the official Russian press had given only false and slanderous accounts of the Decembrist uprising. But in 1870 the prohibition imposed by the censors was somewhat relaxed, and Nekrasov made use of the first opportunity to remind the younger generation of the great pioneers of the revolutionary struggle. The Decembrists were the forerunners of all subsequent Russian revolutionaries, the spiritual fathers of Belinsky, Herzen, Ogaryov, Chernyshevsky and many heroes who vanished in Siberian exile.

Nekrasov feit the direct continuity between the old fighters and the new. He wanted the courage of the Decembrists to inspire the same courage in the revolutionary youth of his time.

The touching time. The touching images of the Decembrists' wives—especially Trubetskaya and Volkonskaya—so moved Nekrasov that, listening to a reading of Volkonskaya's notes, he cried like a baby. In 1871-72 he wrote the poem *Russian Women* about these heroines. In no other work did he reflect with such force his boiling hatred for the autocracy, for Czar Nicholas and his pitiless henchmen. Having seemingly forgotten that censorship existed in Russia, he called Czar Nicholas a "vengeful coward," "torturer," "hangman of the free and the holy." The poem was so full of condemnation of the apprice of the people and veneration

The poem was so full of condemnation of the enemies of the people and veneration for the Decembrists that it was not published without abridgment until after the October Revolution; for nearly half a century before then it appeared with numerous distortions and deletions. Despite this, it was very popular and its influence was enormous, especially with the progressive youth. As for the poem Who Lives Happily in Russia?, it was never finished.

Russia?, it was never finished. In 1876, when Nekrasov turned to his epic again, he no longer had the strength to write. He fell gravely ill. The doctors sent him to Yalta, on the coast of the Black Sea, but his health deteriorated from day to day. Nekrasov knew he was dying, and because of that he continued to work. "Any day may be my last," he said.

The new part of the poem he called "A Feast for Everybody." He was determined to finish it because he considered it his testament, his last word addressed to young revolutionaries.

The central character of the poem was the young champion of the people Grigori Dobrosklonov (in whose image Nekrasov sang the praises of Dobrolyubov):

> For him prepared by destiny Was a pathway bright and glorious, The name of people's champion, Consumption and Siberia.

And it is really remarkable that Dobrosklonov,faced by the threat of penal servitude in Siberia and early death, is the only truly happy character in the poem. To the question "Who lives happily in Russia?" Nekrasov replied: Dobrosklonov, a revolutionary and fighter for the happiness of the people. The thoughts expressed in "A Feast for

The thoughts expressed in "A Feast for Everybody" were so dear to Nekrasov that he hurried to publish the poem. But no sooner did it appear in the magazine than the censors confiscated the issue and had Nekrasov's poem cut out. For the dying man this was a severe blow.

Apart from this piece Nekrasov, literally on his deathbed, wrote a whole cycle of lyric poems expressing the same compassion for the people. He died January 8, 1878. Despite the bit-

He died January 8, 1878. Despite the bitter frost a huge crowd came to the funeral. Carried in front of the coffin were wreaths "From Russian Women," "To Nekrasov from the Students," "To the Singer of the People's Suffering," "To the immortal Bard of the People." This was the first funeral of a writer in which revolutionary organizations of progressive workers took part.

of progressive workers took part. But no matter how sincere and noble Nekrasov's convictions, he could not have influenced many generations of Russian people had he been an unskillful writer, had he lacked poetic mastery.

he lacked poetic mastery. What gave Nekrasov his great artistic powers?

Primarily his realism, but not that indifferent photographic reproduction of reality which is often given the name. The realism of Nekrasov was lyrically passionate, now full of wrath, now of tenderness. He had a remarkable eye for the details of everyday life and at the same time universalized all his plots and characters. Nekrasov was master of a great variety of poetic forms and genres. One of his favorite forms, in which he reached the height of perfection, was the song. The fact that such lyric poems of his as "Troika," "Korobeiniki" ("The Peddlers"), "Ogorodnik" ("The Market Gardener"), "Zelyony Shum" ("Green Noise"), "Katerina" and "Bylo Dvenadtsat Razboinikov" ("There Were Twelve Brigands") are still sung as folk songs testifies to his skill. Neither the desperate poverty of the working masses nor their hopeless enslavement undermined Nekrasov's certainty that they would win for themselves a bright future, and whenever he wrote of this future, his somber verse became luminous.

"Of gold, of gold the people's heart!" Nekrasov not only proclaimed this truth but embodied it in universal poetic images. We who live after him will remember how his poetry helped the Russian people find their way to a happier future.

# AND SORROW

Digitized by Google

By Kornei Chukovsky

Continued from page 37

# From the Opening Statement by R. A. Rudenko, Chief Prosecutor for the U.S.S.R.

May it please Your Honors, on delivering my opening statement, the last to be made at this Trial by the chief prosecutors, I am fully conscious of the supreme historical importance of these proceedings.

For the first time in the history of mankind is justice confronted with crimes committed on so vast a scale, with crimes which have entailed such grave consequences. It is for the first time that criminals who have seized an entire state and made this state an instrument of their monstrous crimes appear before a court of justice.

It is also for the first time that, by judging these defendants, we sit in judgment not only on the defendants themselves, but also on the criminal institutions and organizations which they created and on the inhuman theories and ideas which they promulgated with a view to committing crimes against peace and humanity. . . .

Hitlerism imposed upon the world a war which caused the freedom-loving nations innumerable privations and endless sufferings. Millions of people fell victims of the war initiated by the Hitlerite brigands who embarked on a dream of conquering the free peoples of the democratic countries and of establishing the rule of Hitlerite tyranny in Europe and in the entire world.

The day has come when the peoples of the world demand a just retribution and a severe punishment of the Hitlerite hangmen, when they demand severe punishment of the criminals.

All the outrages individually or jointly committed by the major Hitlerite war criminals, all together and each one individually, will be considered by you, Your Honors, with all the thoroughness and attention which the law, the Charter of the International Military Tribunal, justice, and our conscience require. . . .

Pursuant to Article 6 of the Charter, the defendants are charged with Crimes against Peace, crimes committed in violation of rules and customs of war, and Crimes against Humanity. We must state with great satisfaction that in placing on such actions the stigma of criminality the Charter of the Tribunal has reduced to rules of law those international principles and ideas which for many years have been set forth in the defense of law and justice in the field of international relations.

First of all—criminal aggression. For a number of decades nations interested in strengthening the cause of peace have proclaimed and advocated the idea that aggression constitutes the gravest encroachment on the peaceful relations between nations, a most serious international crime. These hopes and demands on the part of nations found their expression in a series of acts and documents which officially recognized aggression as an international crime. . .

Furthermore, it has been repeatedly and authoritatively declared that violations of laws and customs of war established by international conventions must entail criminal responsibility.

In this connection it is necessary to note that the gravest outrages in violation of laws and customs of war committed by the Hitlerites murder, violence, arson, and plunder—are considered punishable criminal acts by all criminal codes throughout the world. Moreover, the international convention signed especially for the purpose of establishing laws and rules of war stipulate criminal responsibility for violation of these laws and rules. . . .

The defendants knew that cynical mockery of the laws and customs of war constituted the gravest of crimes. They knew it, but they hoped that total war, by securing victory, would also secure their impunity. But victory did not arrive on the heels of the crimes. Instead came the complete and unconditional surrender of Germany, and with it came an hour of grim reckoning for all the outrages they had committed.

5

I myself, speaking on behalf of the Soviet Union, and my honored colleagues, the chief prosecutors of the United States of America, England, and France, we all accuse the defendants of having ruled over the entire German State and war machine through a criminal conspiracy and of turning the machinery of the German State into a mechanism for the preparation and prosecution of criminal aggression, into a mechanism for the extermination of millions of innocent people.

When several criminals conspire to commit a murder, every one of them plays a definite part. One works out the plan of murder, another waits in the car, and the third actually fires at the victim. But whatever may be the part played by any individual participant, they are all murderers and any court of law in any country will reject any attempts to assert that the first two should not be considered murderers, since they themselves had not fired the bullet.

The more complicated and hazardous the conceived crime, the more complicated and less tangible the links connecting the individual participants. When a gang of bandits commits an assault, responsibility for the raid is also shared by those members of the gang who did not actually take part in the assault. But when the size of the gang attains extraordinary proportions, when the gang happens to be at the helm of the ship of state, when the gang commits numerous and very grave international crimes, then of course, the ties and mutual relations among the members of the gang become entangled to the utmost. A highly ramified mechanism is here at work. It consisted of a whole system of links and blocks, (Zellenleiter, Blockleiter, Gauleiter, Reichsleiter, et cetera) extending from ministerial chairs to the hands of the executioners.

This is a consolidated and powerful mechanism, yet it is powerless to conceal the basic and decisive fact that at the core of the entire system operated a gang of conspirators who were setting in motion the whole organization which they had created.

When entire regions of flourishing countryside were turned into desert areas, and the soil was drenched with the blood of those executed, it was the work of their bands, of their organization, their instigation, their leadership. And just because the masses of the German people were made to participate in these outrages, because, prior to setting packs of dogs and executioners on millions of innocent people, the defendants for years had poisoned the conscience and the mind of an entire generation of Germans by developing in them the conceit of "the chosen," the morals of cannibals, and the greed of burglars, can it be said on account of these facts that the guilt of the Hitlerite conspirators is any less great or any less grave?

Expressing the will of nations, the Charter of the International Military Tribunal has settled this question:

"Leaders, organizers, instigators, and accomplices participating in the formulation or execution of a Common Plan or Conspiracy" —against peace, against the laws and customs of warfare, or against humanity—"to commit any of the foregoing crimes are responsible for all acts performed by any person in execution of such plan." (Article 6)...

If Your Honors please, I here appear as the representative of the Union of the Soviet Socialist Republics, which bore the main brunt of the blows of the fascist invaders and which vastly contributed to the smashing of Hitlerite Germany and its satellites....

48



# SCIENCE AND SOCIETY

# Planning Scientific and Technological Progress

BY DJERMEN GVISHIANI

The Twenty-fourth Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union summed up the achievements of the past five years and outlined goals for the future. Science plays a particularly important part in the country's development. It is becoming a direct productive force, the pilot area for all economic and social progress. Here Djermen Gvishiani, corresponding member of the USSR Academy of Sciences and deputy chairman of the State Committee for Science and Technology of the USSR Council of Ministers, discusses the country's science policy.

THE DEVELOPMENT OF SOCIETY implies continuous improvement in the implements of production, the extension of man's knowledge of his environment and the steady evolution of science and technology. At certain historical stages, instead of this steady evolution in scientific and technological progress, we have qualitative shifts, revolutionary changes. The first revolution in science began in the fifteenth and continued to the eighteenth century. It gave birth to modern natural science, which divorced scholasticism from science. In the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries, the industrial revolution produced machines that could make other machines.

The keynote of the current scientific and technological revolution is the mechanization and automation not only of manual but of mental labor.

A characteristic of this revolution is the growing role of science and its transformation into a direct productive force.

The effect of science on society is determined by the expanding sphere of research and the ever larger manpower and material resources it is allocated. There are now close to 930,000 scientific workers in the Soviet Union. Including engineering and other service personnel, we have more than three million people in science and research, approximately four per cent of the working force. In 1971 national expenditures for research will total 13 billion rubles, a growth of 8.3 per cent as compared with the previous year. The net national product will increase by 6.1 per cent during the same period.

However, the growing role of science is not purely quantitative—it has far-reaching qualitative effects. Economic, social and cultural progress is becoming increasingly dependent on scientific and technological findings. Thus, a formidable task of great complexity arises: to learn to guide the development of science and technology in the interests of social progress.

This means not merely rational planning of outlays for science and of the number of scientific workers to be trained, the sound distribution and use of available resources, investing the funds for maximum return, providing technical and other facilities for research, and the like. The goal in mind is much broader and more fundamental: It is a question of the future of human society, of its prospects for development, of the leadership in scientific and technological progress and the use of this leadership for man's benefit.

This can be achieved only with a really advanced science. The socialist system has created the objective conditions for all-round expansion and improvement of social production, for the continuous progress of science and its application in production. To utilize these objective potentials inherent in the socialist system implies organization of the subjective activity of people. It is essential that we learn how to guide scientific and technological progress by planning, that at each stage we foresee its potentialities, prospects and social implications.

The scope of these highly complex problems is such that today they can be solved only at the state policy level. This system of state measures for guiding scientific effort is called science policy.

#### **Policy in Science**

The development of science, which is a complex social phenomenon and a special social institution, is governed by specific laws. Unless these laws are established, it is impossible to organize and control scientific activity and planning.

The study of science as a complicated system must be more than a mosaic of investigations in economics, sociology, psychology, history and logic.

None of the sciences we have now makes that kind of study possible. What we need is a science of science as a special branch of research.

Its purpose would be to develop both the theoretical foundations for the organization, planning and guidance of science and a concrete system of measures arising from the objective logic of scientific and technological progress. It would ensure an optimal rate of scientific and technological progress and the greater efficiency of research projects, in short, become the theoretical foundation on which to base science policy principles.

The elaboration of a single national policy for science is a new but already established function of the state.

It is apparent that the character of the state system in a country will leave its imprint on the specifics of the national science policy. In the socialist state science is expected to serve society. In a planned socialist economy science policy is an effective instrument for controlling the development of the productive forces, both immediate and long-range.

Funding scientific research plays a most important part. There are two sources that must be taken into account in estimating the cost of the product, building and assembly, and so on. The first is the state budget; the second, the funds of the enterprise or organization concerned.

It should be pointed out that the state plans include



only the most important research, experimental and design projects, those that determine the course of development. These projects account for approximately 30 per cent of the outlays for science. The remainder of the outlays from the budget are normally distributed among the ministries and the USSR Academy of Sciences, the agencies responsible for formulating research problems. Only part of the research funds are distributed in centralized fashion at this level. Research institutions, besides tackling problems formulated by the state or the sector, select problems they think are relevant.

The state system of scientific and technical information is a vital component of the state's effort to promote science. At present there are 82 such branch information agencies. Among these are union republic institutes for information and more than 60 territorial information centers. In addition, there are some 8,000 bureaus and departments for scientific and technical information attached to the larger plants and factories, scientific research and design organizations. A total of more than 130,000 people are employed in the system of scientific and technical information. There are seven national research institutes concerned with problems of information.

#### Forecasting

In the last few years state agencies have paid considerable attention to forecasting scientific and technological progress. Forecasts form the first stage of science guidance. First, analyses are made for the separate key branches of science and technology. These constitute the elements for integrated forecasts for the entire economy. Scientific and technological forecasts are constantly amended to incorporate new data.

Obviously not all problems of scientific and technological development, particularly in basic research, lend themselves to forecasting. Far from it. Here we can do only conditional forecasting. However, analysis of the trends in scientific and technological development is vital for sound programming and planning of scientific and technological progress.

#### Long Term and Current Planning

Long-term and current state planning is another aspect of state activity in promoting science. The five-year plans are also plans for science. They formulate the key scientific goals and the results expected. The main purpose of long-term plans is to indicate the directions for exploration and research and the most urgent and promising problems.

As a rule, current planning is done at the level of the research institution directly concerned.

The degree of indeterminateness, which is greatest in basic research, gradually grows smaller in applied research, particularly in the case of separate projects. For basic or so-called "pure" research planned regulation may be limited to the choice of the more promising lines (usually involving several sciences) and the creation of favorable conditions for the work of competent scientists and specialists.

In applied research, where costs soar, planning is more concrete. In the case of expensive developments and projects with highly predictable results, the planning approaches that in the production areas.

At present the following system of science planning and guidance has taken shape:

General guidance in research is provided by the USSR Council of Ministers. In drafting directives of scientific and technological development, the Council relies directly on the State Committee for Science and Technology. Within the system of economic management that committee decides on the main directions of development, organizes the work on the key scientific and technological problems and determines the technological level. The committee works with the USSR Academy of Sciences, the national ministries and departments and the Councils of Ministers of the union republics.

The committee has no research institutions working directly under it. It uses the services of competent experts and the scientific and technical institutions of the various ministries and departments and the Academy of Sciences in making its decisions and recommendations. The committee has set up scientific councils on key problems, and these councils co-ordinate the entire complex of research and experimental design work.

The USSR Academy of Sciences provides general guidance for problems in the natural and social sciences. The academy's research work is done by its institutes, laboratories, observatories, committees and boards. It also has scientific councils on key theoretical problems. Their function, besides co-ordinating research, is scientific and technological forecasting.

The academies of sciences of the union republics have grown into impressive scientific centers. Largescale research is also done by such branch academies as the USSR Academy of Medical Sciences, the USSR Academy of Agricultural Sciences and the USSR Academy of Pedagogical Sciences.

As a rule, the institutes of the Academy of Sciences do basic research. Applied research is done mainly by the various industries, that is, by the research and design institutes of the corresponding ministries. The higher educational institutions also do a good deal of research.

#### **Centralization and Decentralization**

A major problem in scientific and technological development today is to find the best combination of centralized control of science and the freeing of the creative potentials of research collectives and individual researchers.

Centralized guidance of science is required both by the internal needs of science and the need for contact between it and such other spheres of activity as industry, agriculture, culture and education. But while such guidance is absolutely essential today, it would be wrong not to recognize its inherent shortcoming—excessive centralization in the management of research collectives.

In industrial production the drive for standardization and unification of units and parts is evidence of progress away from the isolation of the handicraftsman and artisan.

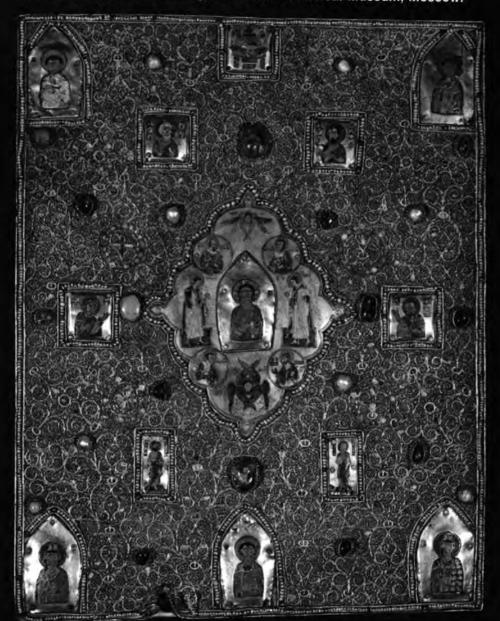
It is different in science, however. Rigid unification of the structure of research collectives makes for lower mobility and lower productivity. Unification of opinion is counterindicated here. The fact is that no effort to establish a monopoly on the truth has benefited science in any way. On the contrary, it has done a good deal of harm.

It is advisable in some cases to provide for certain parallelism and emulation in the work of scientists healthy competition between different research teams. To ensure freedom of ideas, it is necessary to encourage the development of different scientific schools and trends, creative emulation, in other words.

These are but a few of the problems with which the current scientific and technological revolution confronts us. The socialist system has opened large opportunities for sound organization of scientific and technological research. The goal is to take maximum advantage of these opportunities.

Courtesy of the magazine Nauka i Zhizn (Science and Lile)

Digitized by Gougle



Gospel with jeweled binding, 1103-1107. Historical Museum, Moscow.



By SAVELI YAMSHCHIKOV Art Historian



HTAKA KITTEL CAEMOLLUHT HIBACLAPER AT латсабила TRIEDUUTI ٠ тинлицытин . всаславаць тен 16 TIL 4 иты станицеоцка ше пинаецитсациидвывь H/ ннскаепемем, п 1466 татибъ пинведицтель весельеналость, пнвелацтся вьциквьцивицьт итстабышастветвен вишних акнадаповсендении . ILLANIL'HUATBIEBIBIA лания сегиалия енс 1 b

Page from psalm book, 1397. Miniature, Introduction to the Cathedral, in the margin. Public Library, Leningrad.

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976 http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google

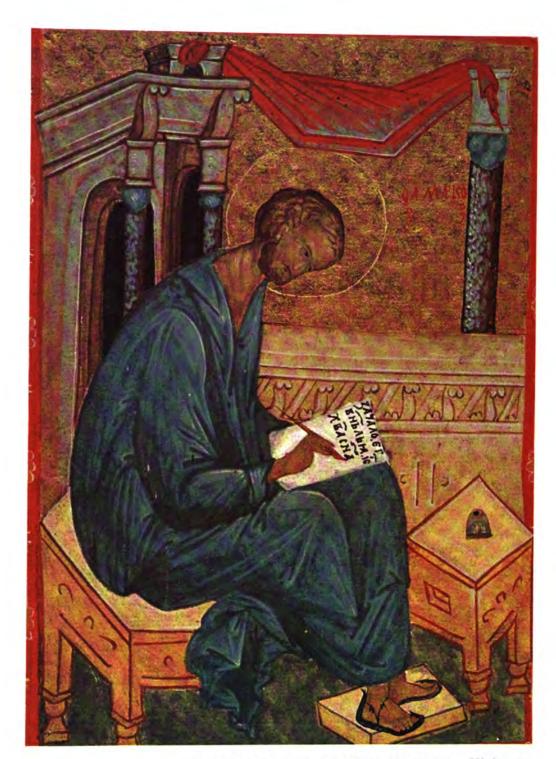
Generated on 2025-04-09 05:49 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized

Digitized by Gougle

BEAFMIE

Early in the twelfth century, the son of priest Lazar Alex of Novgorod wrote the gospel shown on page 51 for Prince Mstislav of Novgorod. At the time, Novgorod art was strongly influenced by Kievthis is specially evident in the miniatures that illustrate this gospel. It has a very valuable binding and a bookrest brought from Constantinople by one of the Prince's servants. The bookrest, made of enamel and fine filigree, was restored several times, but with the original elements of ornamentation preserved. It was considered priceless, a fact testified to by the Prince's servant, who said, "God alone knows its price."

Left: It takes days to make a reasonably thorough examination of the miniatures in this psalm book written in Kiev. Almost every page contains pictures of religious holidays, separate figures and ornaments. The miniaturists who illustrated the 1397 psalm book-there were undoubtedly several-arranged the compositions in the margins and text and on separate pages with great ingenuity. So skilled were these artists that their work is thought equal to the best icons of the period. It embodies the finest qualities of ancient Russian painting: beautiful composition, precise line and a deep expressiveness.



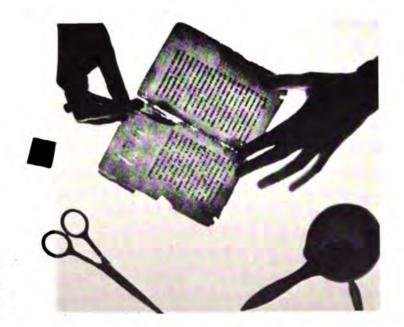
Page from gospel, late fifteenth century. Miniature, St. Mark the Evangelist. V. I. Lenin Library, Moscow.





Page from gospel, 1056-1057. Miniature, St. Luke the Evangelist.

This gospel was commissioned by the Novgorod resident Ostromir and was preserved, to judge from the inscriptions on the first page, in the Novgorod Cathedral of St. Sophia. Three miniatures from the Ostromir Gospel, depicting John, Mark and Luke, have come down to us. The page with the figure of the apostle Luke is done with exquisite skill and taste. The artist must have worked in enamel as well. His fine gold brush strokes resemble the metallic wire used by enamelers, and his colors shine as though they were glazed.



The tools for the painstaking process of restoring an old book.

Digitized by Gougle

THE WORK OF A SCHOLAR of ancient Russian art is replete with fascinating finds. While restoring old Russian icons, I knew the joy of discovering several masterpieces of early Russian painting, the joy of a man who has returned to circulation some priceless samples of ancient art. But my most vivid recollection is of the day I examined an old Russian book for the first time. I was fortunate, because it proved to be the famous Gospel of Khitrovo, a unique sample of the fourteenth century Russian manuscript.

Diverse craftsmen collaborated on the first Russian books. Until the fifteenth century manuscripts were written on parchment made of the finest skin, sometimes imported but more often treated by the Russians themselves. The bindings were boards wrapped in leather. If the client wished his book to be outstanding, he commissioned a jeweler to make a rack of gold and silver, ornamented with rare stones or pearls. From notations in the books we learn how the work was distributed to copyist, miniature painter and special gilder. There were probably cases when all the elements of the manuscript-the text, the capital letters and miniatures-were done by a single person.

Books in ancient Russia were copied in the main by priests who learned their craft in special schools of penmanship. Often the skill was handed down from father to son. The work of the copyist and the miniaturist was highly rated. The names of copyists who distinguished themselves are inscribed in some of the books that have come down to us. Theirs was no easy job, as we can see from their notes in the margins or at the end of the book, expressing relief at having completed their painstaking work. "As the merchant who has received his profits is overjoyed, so is the helmsman who has dropped anchor in a quiet bay, and the traveler who has returned home, and the book copyist who has reached the end of his book," is the legend we find in an early manuscript.

The books of old Russia were kept in sumptuous monastery libraries, but they were also bought by peasants and tradesmen. Sometimes the back cover of a manuscript contained an inscription like the following: "This book, entitled The Apocalypse, belongs to Pyotr Shtamenko, peasant on quitrent," or Pyotr Shtamenko, peasant on quitrent, "This book was sold in 1653 by a Nizhni Novgorod resident from the shop of Ivashko Makeyev, whereupon I sign my name."

By studying the inscriptions on old Russian manuscripts, we can trace interesting past events. At times these inscriptions are more valuable than the entries in chronicles.

The ancient Russian book constitutes a notable page in the history of Russian pictorial art. The miniatures inserted in the text were painted, as a rule, by eminent artists who did the icons and murals for the churches. The world-renowned Theophanes the Greek, Andrei Rublyov and Dionysius contributed their share to the ornamentation of manuscripts. The art of miniature painting took great skill, a keen eye and an experienced hand. What was of secondary importance in the icon and fresco acquired primary proportions in the miniature.

On these pages are samples of old Russian book ornamentation.

/ https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

# QUERIES FROM READERS

#### QUESTION: Would you please carry an item on Astrakhan, the city on the Volga River? (Max Miller, Los Angeles, California)

**ANSWER:** Astrakhan, with a population of 411,000, is situated on the lower Volga, about 60 miles above the river's mouth, where it empties into the Caspian Sea. This is an old Russian city with a 400-year history. Centuries ago serfs fled to the lower Volga in search of freedom and a livelihood. Because of its favorable geographical location, the city grew rapidly. Russian and European goods passed through Astrakhan on their way eastward. To fortify the southeastern part of Russia, a kremlin was built in Astrakhan in the sixteenth century, and it has survived to this day. In the seventeenth century shipyards were built and an admiralty set up.

During the Civil War Astrakhan was in one of the most critical sectors of the country's defense lines. In 1919, hemmed in on two sides by White Guard armies, it was the main base of the entire Caspian-Caucasian front. The defense of the city was headed by Sergei Kirov, a distinguished party leader and statesman.

During the Great Patriotic War the fascist armies attempted a breakthrough to Astrakhan but failed, and their offensive was bogged down. Many Soviet soldiers fell in the battles in this area. Near the ancient kremlin, an obelisk has been erected over a common grave.

Today Astrakhan is a large industrial city and Volga port through which Caspian oil, Northern timber, fish, salt and other cargoes pass. But the city is best known for its fishing and fish-processing industries. The Volga-Caspian basin accounts for two-thirds of the world's stock of sturgeon, and the city boasts the largest fish-processing plant in the country. The Central Research Institute of Sturgeon Fishing was founded here five years ago.

Apart from its fisheries, Astrakhan has welldeveloped oil-processing, pulp and paper, and chemical industries. There are also machinebuilding and metalworking enterprises in the city. Astrakhan products include sawed timber, cardboard and fiber glass.

The Astrakhan area, with an abundance of moisture and sunshine, is famous throughout the Union for its melons and tomatoes.

The city has three higher schools—medical, fishing and teachers institutes—and a good many specialized secondary schools.

The Astrakhan Drama Theater is one of the oldest in Russia. Many eminent Russian actors performed on its stage.

Among the famous local sights is the Astrakhan Preserve, which spreads over an area of about 57,000 acres. Over 260 bird species and some 20 species of mammals inhabit the Volga delta's island undergrowth and countless channels. (See "River and Man: Coexistence?" in the August 1971 issue.)

Both Astrakhan and its outskirts are highly

picturesque. The city is located on a group of islands with lush green embankments. All around are channels, bays and beaches, so that Astrakhaners have no problem about where to spend their weekends.

#### QUESTION: Please tell me about your fishing and marine fleet. (Roger Deshazer, Medford, Oregon)

**ANSWER:** Our fishing fleet operates in almost all the seas and oceans. The Soviet Union accounts for over 10 per cent of the world's total fish haul.

Fishing flotillas in our country belong either to the state or to collective fisheries. Flotillas differ in the number of their vessels, depending on the fishing area. Some are made up of 40 ships or more. Apart from fishing, we have special flotillas for shrimp gathering, and for hunting whales and other sea animals.

The fishing fleet is constantly being enlarged with up-to-date vessels. The country's biggest fishing and fish-processing base ship, the *Vostok*, is now undergoing tests. This floating factory will ply the Atlantic, processing up to 330 tons of fish a day. It will carry 14 trawlers on its deck.

The trawlers, made of fiber glass-reinforced plastic, will be fairly small. Lowered into the water at the fishing site, they will transfer their catch to the base ship, which will have a daily production capacity of up to 150,000 cans of fish plus various fish products. The *Vostok* is also equipped as a passenger ship with cabins to accommodate 600. It has a motion picture theater, swimming pool and solarium, a library and sports facilities. The *Vostok* will be able to sail the high seas for over four months without putting in to port.

Our engineers have also designed a catamaran named the *Experiment*. Though not large (its displacement is 1,045 tons), the vessel has a working deck one and a half times bigger than that of a trawler with the same displacement.

Specialists are now designing a unique catamaran, a self-propelled pier-refrigerator that holds 5,500 tons of fish, fuel tanks, technological equipment, a hotel for 100 fishermen and a mechanized 985-foot-long pier.

But in the main our fishing fleet will be equipped with Poset-type ships (named for a bay in the Soviet Far East), which designers are now working on. This ship, with a displacement of 2,750 tons, will be a combined factory, cannery, storehouse and base, supplying a whole trawler flotilla with fuel, water and food. It will be a veritable township at sea, with its own bakeries, barbershops and hairdressers, a motion picture theater and post office.

The modern fishing fleet is staffed with highly qualified personnel, trained at five institutions of higher learning, 14 navigation schools and 10 specialized secondary schools. Each year these schools graduate some 10,000 people. More than 3.5 billion rubles were invested in the fishing industry during the last fiveyear period, and 70 per cent of the sum was spent on building the fleet.

#### QUESTION: What percentage of students in the Soviet Union continue to higher education once basic training and education is completed, and how are these students selected? (Milford Loeb, San Diego, California.)

ANSWER: Not all secondary school graduates apply right away for admission to higher schools. Many decide to get a job first, to work on a construction project elsewhere in the country, in general, to get some experience and then continue their education. There are, of course, many secondary school graduates, both in the city and countryside, who prefer to enter a higher school immediately. And each year, as autumn approaches, thousands of young men and women anxiously await the rulings of the admissions committees. Not all are lucky. This year the country's secondary schools graduated some 4.5 million young people, while the 810 institutions of higher learning (universities, institutes and other higher schools) admitted 902,000 freshmen. In other words, every fifth high school graduate was admitted. Another one and a half million are continuing their education in various specialized secondary schools.

At some higher schools competition is greater, at others there are fewer applicants. Some applicants get preference. For instance, those sent to study by factories, construction projects, and collective and state farms are accepted without competitive examinations. On graduating, the diplomaed young specialist returns to the enterprise that sent him and paid him a stipend.

Preference is also given to those who have already worked several years at a factory or collective farm, or served in the army, and those who come from the small national minorities or from remote areas.

So, you see, today's college applicants come up against considerable competition. Still, the most gifted manage to pass their entrance exams with high marks. Those who don't pass take jobs and seek admission in subsequent years. Many combine work with study at an evening institution of higher learning or a specialized secondary school.

Every institution of higher learning is, of course, interested in enrolling promising students, and the examinations committees are faced with a difficult job: They must decide how well the applicant has chosen his vocation. Most secondary school seniors have some idea in advance as to where they would like to continue their studies. Their activities in various interest groups often determine their choice of a trade or profession. For instance, a poll of 1500 seniors in Leningrad showed that 92 per cent had some favorite occupation or hobby outside of school.





56

Digitized by Google

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

HE COULD WALK on his hands. That won him respect. The boys in the yard envied him. But no one dared say a bad word about him or ridicule him, because he could do another wonderful thing: He could get sweets.

Yes, he was a getter of sweets, though he himself never ate candy or jam-he was allergic to them. His eyelids would be enveloped in a sticky film at the edges that turned his eyes into slots. He would suffer terribly. But despite that he had an unusual ability for getting sweets for others.

Once I heard an awful din in the yard. It was he rolling an empty barrel over the cobblestones. The barrel had held apple butter. Though empty, it still had a lot on the sides. We surrounded the barrel and looked inside as if it were a well.

"Will this do?" The getter of sweets looked at us triumphantly.

"It will," we replied.

"Then it's yours."

A dozen hands immediately disappeared in the barrel. The apple butter was a bit sour, but that didn't stop anybody from eating it. We picked at it with our fingers, stretching as deep as we could to get to the bottom. There was more apple butter down there. We got some seeds too. Our friend looked inside the barrel, but he didn't eat anything. He only inhaled the appetizing sour smell, looking at us from under his eyebrows.

We didn't notice that he never touched sweet things.

We ate our fill that day and drank a lot of water afterward.

Another time he gathered us under an old poplar.

"Will fruit candy do?" he asked.

"Of course," we answered. "Then you'll have to carry firewood

to apartment No. 4. All right?"

Of course we lugged the firewood. That wasn't hard. We were ready to lug all the firewood from all the sheds for sweets.

Our friend could also turn somersaults. But others could do that, while he was the only one who could walk on his hands. Times were hard. The war had just ended. And he helped us out. Though his allergies prevented him from eating sweets, he was glad to treat others. We couldn't understand him, we thought he was queer. Allergies, what about them? We would say:

"Eat and enjoy it!"

He would only shake his head and then go search for mines of sweets. And he had a knack for it.

"Kids," he said, "Bubble has some sugar candy in his pocket. Will that do?"

"It will, but Bubble won't give you anything."

"Let's shake it out of him. He's

eating it alone on the staircase. Let's go."

We all went there to shake the candy out of Bubble. After a while we were all sucking candy.

Those days I was short-winded. The doctors said I had a heart defect. They made me stay in bed for a while.

My friend came to see me. "Show me where it hurts," he told

me. I showed him the source of the

pain.

Poking his finger at his own chest, he asked:

"What is it that hurts there?"

"My heart," I said.

He poked his finger at his chest again and listened as though he wished to feel my pain. I looked at him curiously.

"I don't feel anything there," he said, obviously disappointed. "Maybe I have no heart?"

"Of course you have a heart. Everybody has a heart, even Bubble does." "What's it like?"

"It's like the ace of hearts."

He nodded his head understandingly. "Beautiful, isn't it?"

'Mine isn't," I sighed.

"Why?"

"Because it hurts."

He looked at me with sympathy. "Would you like some candy?"

"I don't want anything at all!" I

said flatly. His face fell. He looked serious

now. "If you don't want candy, then

things are really bad. But I'll cure you," he said confidently.

I didn't believe him.

"No, you won't," I said. "You know how to get sweet things. What I need is bitter."

He didn't take offense. We never took offense at anything.

"I'll get you the bitter stuff, if you need it. It's easier to get than sweets. There's plenty of bitter stuff everywhere," he said.

"What I need is not any bitter stuff, I need bitter medicine."

'Medicine?"

He became thoughtful, then said: "I'll get the medicine for you. I'll get you medicine that cures even wounded soldiers. You'll be wanting candy yet. I'll carry firewood to apartment No. 4 and bring you soybean

candy-three or even five. Would you like that?" After that he didn't show up, so I decided the getter of sweets had for-

gotten his promise. But he hadn't. I learned that he had been running all over town trying to find the medicine I needed. He was sure that there was a medicine for every disease, that there were no incurable diseases. It was true that he could not get rid of his allergies. Though he never ate sweets, his eyes were inflamed any-

way and that bothered him. He ran from one drugstore to another for my sake. There were many drugstores in our town. Wherever he went, he would hear the same answer:

"There is no medicine for heart defects."

He wouldn't believe it. He went on searching. That was harder than getting a barrel that had held apple butter or shaking Bubble for sweets.

My friend suffered one defeat after another but would not surrender. When we met, he would say:

'Wait! I'll think of something. You'll have a good heart in the end, a beautiful one like the ace of hearts.'

I waited for him to come. I believed that he was all-powerful, because anyone who could get sweets for his friends in those hard times could get anything.

Sometimes I'd feel better, then I'd feel worse, my heart beating hard and sounding the alarm. But none of the kids heard the alarm. Time went on. We were growing up. The getter of sweets did not talk about medicine any more. He seldom came to our yard. I decided again that he had forgotten his promise.

Seeing me once, he said:

"Have you solved equations with one unknown quantity at school?"

"We have," I replied. "It's simple enough, isn't it?" he commented. "They always give the answer on the last page. What I want to know is how to solve an equation with one impossible quantity."

"Where do they solve such equations?" I asked sarcastically.

He looked thoughtful and said:

"At the battlefront. Now the polar explorers, test pilots and a few others are trying to.'

I didn't understand what he meant then, but I felt ashamed of the sarcasm in my voice. It appeared to me that my friend was trying to solve difficult, perhaps dangerous, equations with impossible quantities. All for my sake.

When he showed up again, I didn't recognize him right away. His face had turned gray, and there were blue rings around his eyes that seemed to have been painted with a brush. He was obviously short-winded like someone with a heart defect. I noticed the change immediately and asked:

"Are you sick?" He shook his head.

"I'm all right."

"Oh no, you're not. Where does it hurt?"

To prove that he was well, the getter of sweets decided to walk on his hands. He knew how to do it, but he couldn't this time. He lost his balance and fell to the floor.

"There you are," I whispered, "you lost your health because of me.'

I didn't know what had happened

to the getter of sweets, but at that moment it appeared to me that he had returned from an unknown place where polar explorers and test pilots go. Then I noticed a dark brown spot of iodine in the bend of his arm.

'What's this?" I asked.

"Oh, nothing," he replied.

But I insisted on knowing:

"Is that a cut?"

"They took blood from here," he admitted reluctantly.

"Where?" "At the hospital."

"What for?"

The getter of sweets wanted to hide something from me, but I kept asking him questions. I surrounded him with questions, and he was forced to confess in the end. Having lost faith in drugstores, he decided to try the hospitals. He wanted to find a doctor who would help him solve an equation with one impossible quantity: to cure me of my heart defect. Once when he was in a hospital they brought in a dying girl. Blood was urgently needed, and they asked the getter of sweets:

"Will you help us out?"

"What can I do?"

"Will you give some blood?"

"I will," he replied.

He thought that if he helped them out, they would pay him back in kind. they would cure me.

"In the hospital they told me I had saved a little girl's life. Why can't I save you?"

He was still sitting there on the floor rubbing the back of his head; he had hurt it when he fell. I regarded him as a hero.

"You can! You will!" I said with assurance." You've saved me already. I'm no longer short-winded.'

I had boundless confidence in him. There wasn't as much as a crack in my confidence to let any doubt in.

Then he left our town and went somewhere to the east. I remember him walking through the yard the day before he left, bareheaded. He was carrying a green suitcase in his hand. It was covered with small cracks and looked like a map. He left, and I haven't seen him since. But it has always seemed to me that he is wandering all over the world in search of a medicine that will cure me. He'll find it some day.

"Wait!" he said, "I'll think of something. You'll have a healthy heart, a beautiful one like the ace of hearts!"

Where is my brave friend now? He has probably changed, has grown up. Grownups sometimes lose the ability to believe the impossible. I remember him still as the mighty and noble getter of sweets. When I feel bad, I think about him. And he always comes to help me when the doctors and medicine can't.

57

http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-googl Generated on 2025-04-09 05:49 GMT Public Domain, Google-digitized .

https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976

ake a trip up the Yenisei River in January and meet the people who are changing Siberia's landscape. Starting out from Krasnoyarsk, you'll pass Yeniseisk—it used to be the only settlement on the 2300-mile run—Turukhansk, Igarks, Dudinka and Noritsk. Your guide will be a man who has made the trip 11 times. One of the world's longest rivers, the Yenisei flows through country that conjures up visions of exiled revolutionaries and criminals sentenced to hard labor in the icy wasteland. Stretches of untouched taiga and tundra are still part of the scenery, but most of the wild terrain has given way to hydroelectric power stations, metallurgy plants, pulp and paper mills as well as collective farms world famous for their pelts and huge herds of reindeer. The nomad encamp-ments are now settlements of fine brick houses, the children of the no-mads are skilled workers, prosperous farmers, educated scientists. Georgi Kublitsky's travel notes open a new series of photo-essays on Siberia.



The hands of a worker hold the work of an artist. They belong to Gamid Gafarov, whose vocation is lathe operator and whose hobby is woodcarving and metal chasing. The train that passed the window of his school determined the first part of his life story. The wander-lust satisfied, he joined the navy and became a diver. When he got out, he went back to school, learned a trade and got a job. Like most boys, he carved and whittled when he was young but never took it seriously. Then one time he lathe-carved a cup and gave it to a friend for his birthday. That is Chapter II of Gafarov's tale. The engineer at the plant, who liked to work in wood himsell, saw the cup and invited Gafarov to his house to show him his work. Vorobyov taught Gafarov all sorts of things and was the one who told him to enter his carvings in an amateur arts and crafts competition. He won a prize, and that's what the article on Gamid Gafarov in the January issue is about.



Seventy countries submitted 500 films to the Seventh Moscow Interna-tional Film Festival. They were seen by two million people, among them 1,000 official delegates and tens of thousands of foreign and Soviet tourists. The festival judged entries in three categories: tull-length feature films, short-length films and children's films. SOVIET LIFE reports the event through the eyes of seven American film per-sonalities interviewed by Maya Gordeyeva: Hall Bartlett, whose The Sandpit Generals received the special award of the festival officials; Ruby Dee, a member of the children's film jury; Albert Johnson, pro-gram director of the San Francisco film festival; veteran Hollywood director Rouben Mamoulian; Professor Paul Mann of the University of Wis-consin; Sidney Pollack, whose They Shoot Horses, Don't They? was warm-ly received by the 6,000 people who saw it at the Palace of Congresses; and Marc M. Spiegel of the Motion Picture Export Association of America.

The second installment in a year-long series commemorating the fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.

Interviewing Mikhail Prokofiev, USSR Minister of Education, and an arti-cle by the vice president of the USSR Academy of Pedagogical Sciences.

Did people migrate to America via Kamchatka before Columbus discov-ered it? An interesting hypothesis by the Siberian Academy of Sciences.

COMING SOON

Digitized by Gougle

A trip down the Dnieper

# GLIMPSES OF SHOSTAKOVICH Continued from page 39 be writing at the moment-not until it is finished. And even his inti-

be writing at the moment—not until it is finished. And even his inti-mates do not learn of a new work until after the last bar is written. It is therefore useless to ask questions about the new opera version of And Quiet Flows the Don, which I know he has started composing (his reply would be: "Oh, that's been shelved"), or the new choral pieces, a genre to which he returned after long neglect. Instead I ask a rather hackneyed question, what his attitude is toward "ortho-dor" music and the avant-narde dox" music and the avant-garde.

With an impatient gesture, Shostakovich shoots a few cross-guestions at me.

"Why the term 'orthodox'? It means nothing to me. I can only speak of traditional or classical music, as I already have done. As for avant-garde, I would like to know what that is supposed to mean. If it is the kind of music that goes by that name in the West, in the majority of cases it is hideous, devoid of content and ideas. If, on the other hand, you have in mind avant-garde in our country and concretely the composers who employ new technical systems in their music, again I do not see it as avant-garde but only as a good or bad comagain I do not see it as avant-garde but only as a good or bad com-

again 1 do not see it as avant-garde but only as a good or bad com-position. "You can employ any system you like," he continues, "so long as you pursue artistic goals. Bach, Mozart, Beethoven and Liszt, in whose works we discover today elements of dodecaphonic tech-niques, were ignorant of Arnold Schoenberg's system. However, just because they were ignorant of it, they happened to be the 'avant-garde' of their time." "Can the composer use any media he likes?"

garde' of their time." "Can the composer use any media he likes?" "Yes, if they serve his purpose. When I listen to music, I do not stop to think of the techniques the composer uses. I do not analyze it, but react with my ear and emotions. It is only when the music leaves me cold that I try to analyze it, or when I am so carried away that I am eager to get at the bottom of the technicalities. However, in the latter instance it is still my emotions that get the better of my theoret-ical probing "

We go on talking about the avant-garde but whatever is said is still reduced to the same formula of "good" and "bad." I can see that Shostakovich is eager to talk about the composers whose work he finds particularly stimulating. When he has something flattering to say about their work, he is eager to mention as many names as pos-sible. I feel it would be unwise to make him dwell on all the com-posers or works he likes. "The list would be enormous," he warns

me. On second thought, he says, "I could make up a list and read it to you later over the phone." This is almost the equivalent of "Please don't bother me!" But I feel that if I can only get him started on something or someone he is really interested in, he'll warm to the subject. And just as I am searching my mind, such a subject crops up, in fact two such subjects, materializing, as it were, out of a "mechani-cal" citing of facts and names. That is typical of Shostakovich. There he is hastily and rather stiffly mentioning names when, right out of the blue, a thought strikes him. He becomes absorbed in it, pursues it with vigor, waxing enthusiastic about one and then another of his it with vigor, waxing enthusiastic about one and then another of his fellow composers.

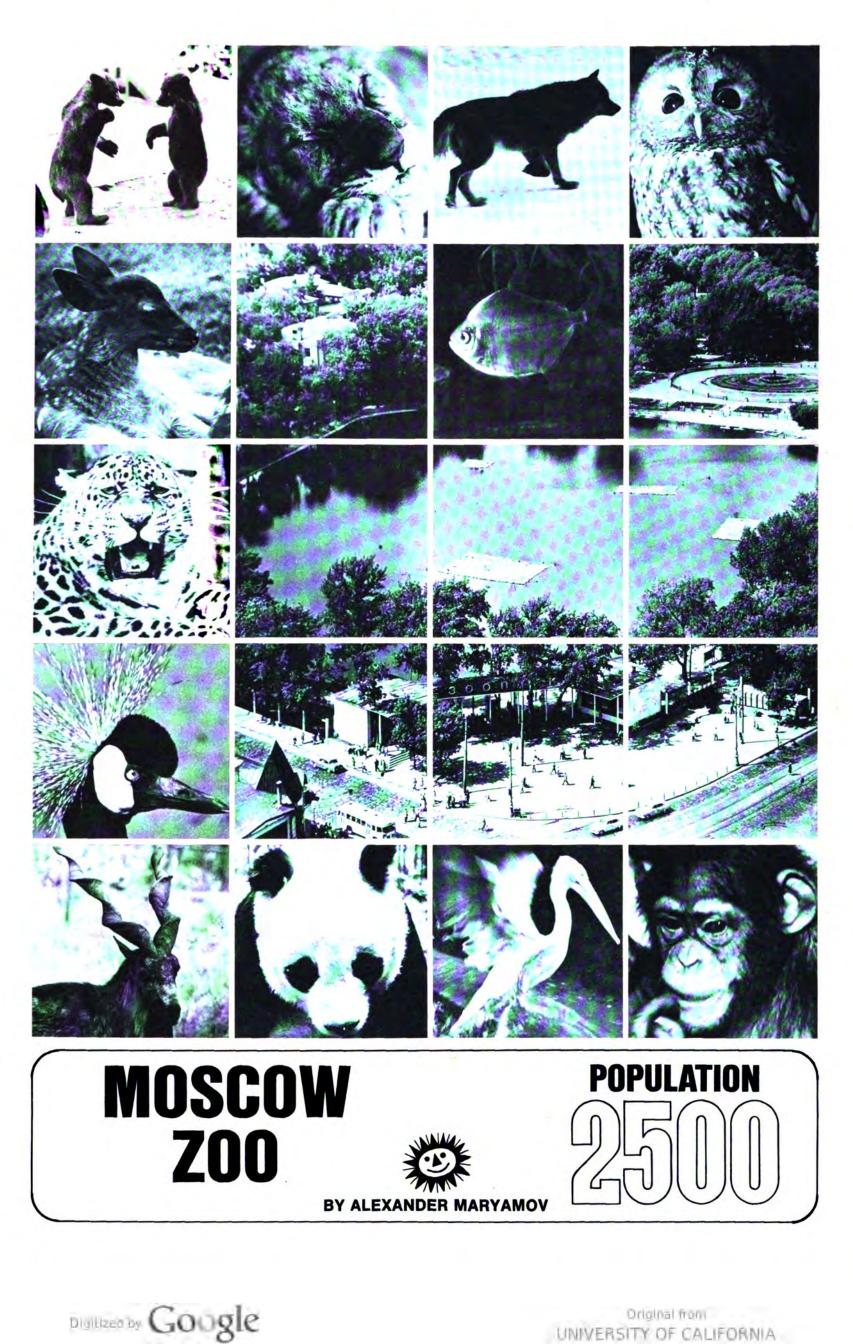
fellow composers. What starts it off is my question about which composers he thinks deserve to be called twentieth century classics. "Classics?" Shostakovich repeats the word. "Naturally Gustav Mahler, though he is often associated with nineteenth century music, then Prokofiev, Myaskovsky, Stravinsky, Bartok, Alban Berg. And there is Benjamin Britten, a very distinguished composer." Britten is the man Shostakovich wants to talk about, I can see.

Britten is the man Shostakovich wants to talk about, I can see. "You ask me in what direction I should like to see the music of our age develop. Well, I should like to see it produce more composers like Britten everywhere, in our own Russian music, English, German. What attracts me in Britten is force and sincerity and a lack of affec-tation combined with profound emotional impact. When I listen to a piece of music, I expect it to do something to me, to produce a cer-tain reaction, to reveal something new to me about the world and myself. And that is the effect Britten's music has on me. All that he has produced—from his operas and War Requiem to his quartets and romances to Pushkin's poetry—is meaningful to me." Speaking of the new lights in Soviet music, Shostakovich mentions Boris Chaikovsky, Sergei Slonimsky, Boris Tishchenko, Valeri Gav-rilin, Arvo Pyart, Nikolai Sidelnikov, Alfred Shnitke, Nikolai Karetnikov and Gennadi Banshchikov.

"When you talk of the avant-garde, what kind of a composer would you say Rodion Shchedrin is? You could call him avant-garde, but what difference would it really make?"

but what difference would it really make?" And so, of the new wave composers Rodion Shchedrin is the figure that most appeals to Shostakovich. "He is a very gifted composer," Shostakovich says with enthu-siasm. "Everything he produces is superb. There are his Second Symphony and Second Piano Concerto, the magnificent Carmen Suite and Poetorio and his very latest work, the oratorio Lenin in the People's Heart. Illness prevented me from attending the première, but I listened twice to a recording and was greatly stirred." He punc-tuates his words with an uplifting gesture of his hands, as though opening a heavy folio.

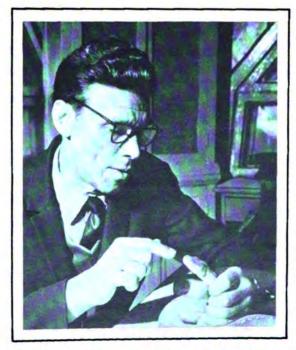
tuates his words with an uplifting gesture of his hands, as though opening a heavy folio. It was the vision of the composer's sensitive and restless hands suddenly making a strong and meaningful gesture that I wished to carry away as my last impression of this meeting with Shostakovich. Dmitri Dmitriyevich sees me out. "You say you're going to hear Tsintsadze's new violin concerto tonight? I wish I could go. He's a splendid composer."



Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA







Director Igor Sosnovsky with one of the residents.

THE LATEST CENSUS taken at the Moscow Zoological Garden showed a population of 2500 animals represent-ing 560 species. Russia's first zoo, now 105 years old, is also its largest. Many others have sprung up during the So-viet years in cities and even in rural communities communities.

The Moscow zoo is visited by more than two million people every year. People tend to make the more refrac-tory animals nervous, but on the whole the zoo inhabitants are reasonably well adjusted. Their freedom is limited, of course, but in all other respects life in the zoo suits them fine. A staff of more than 1,000 keeps them clean, healthy and fed.

In land area and population the Moscow zoo is a good-sized town, with many of the same problems. Director Igor Sosnovsky's wide range of duties includes town planning, transportation (pony carts are very popular with vis-

Hippopotamus Greta, 26, and her eight-year-old daughter Raketa. Top: First winter in Moscow.

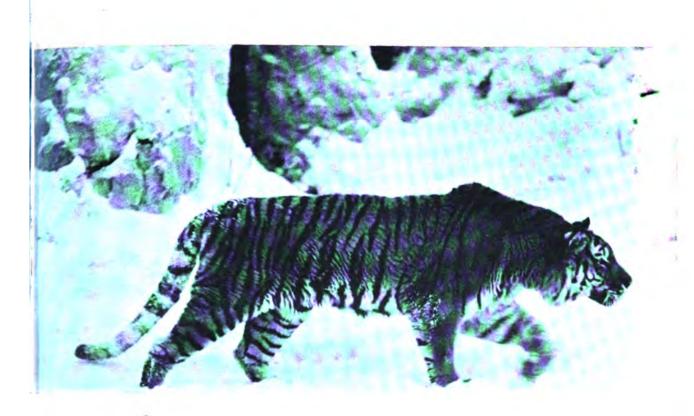
itors), greeting new arrivals and getting them settled, and the care and training of cubs born in Moscow or sent there from zoological gardens and nature preserves all over the world.

#### 100 Dishes on the Menu

The best time to get acquainted with the animals is after they're fed: They're in a receptive mood then. Food is pre-pared in a kitchen that is the only one of its kind in the Soviet capital. At first glance it looks like any other—big gas range, dishwasher, kettles and frying pans of all sizes, spoons and scales, and a staff in white chef's hats. The hum of motors comes from an adjoining room where vegetable washers, meat grinders and bone crushers operate. A refrigerator takes up the whole base-ment. Look at the menu of 100 dishes and

Look at the menu of 100 dishes and you realize what a job the cooks have

60

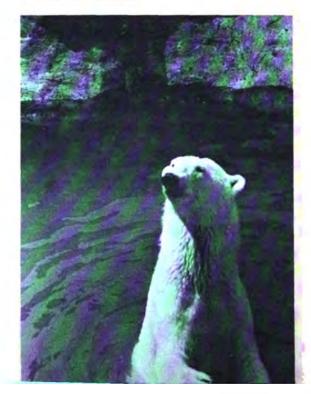




Above: Zoo royalty. Left: The elephants seem to attract more visiting children than any of the other animals. Below: Polar bears take easily to Moscow weather.

and how much tastes and requirements at the zoo differ. There are meat, fish, vegetable and milk dishes with anywhere from two to three dozen ingredients each. Some of the animals are dieting, others are vegetarians and still others are bloodthirsty beasts of prey. What do the feathered, four-legged, scaly and prickly residents of the Moscow zoo eat? How often are they fed? How much do they consume in a day? The amount of food consumed has no relation to the size and weight of the

How much do they consume in a day? The amount of food consumed has no relation to the size and weight of the consumer. A lion eats 20 to 25 pounds of meat daily. Yet this beast, weighing about 330 pounds, can fast for days without losing weight. The tiny shrew, weighing from a half to three-quarters of an ounce, eats 50 per cent more food daily than its own weight and cannot go without food for a single day. The same is true of the titmouse. But the mighty eagle is quite content with a pound of meat daily.



Johnny the elephant, favorite of Moscow children, weighs a little over three tons and needs a plentiful and diverse diet. His bill of fare includes hay, bread, vegetables, cooked cereals, grass and potatoes—a total of some 265 pounds. Johnny's neighbor, Peter the hippopotamus, is a very refined eater, consuming less than half as much. The giant snakes, the pythons and

The giant snakes, the pythons and boa constrictors, dine only 20 times a year, while the lively lizards eat all day long.

long. The kitchen is supervised by zootechnicians and veterinarians who see to it that the zoo population has a good appetite and stays in a good mood.

#### **Cobras and Crocodiles**

The creatures that live in the big reptile house, 12 species of poisonous snakes, salamanders, lizards, marsupial frogs and alligators, are probably the most dangerous and capricious residents of the zoo and give the attendants a good deal of trouble.

most dangerous and capricious residents of the zoo and give the attendants a good deal of trouble. Zoya Kovalyova, head of the reptile house, and her assistant Maria Morozkina can tell you stories of narrow escapes. In a crate of snakes from Africa that once arrived at the zoo's quarantine center outside Moscow were several labeled bundles and one without a label. Maria quickly moved the venomous cobras and mambas to their cages, then picked up the unlabeled bundle, untied it, and shook it into a box with a glass cover. The newcomer was a big black snake. It was impossible to tell from a distance to what species it belonged. A pair of tongs and a noose were used to pin the snake down so as to get a closer look at the shape of its head and the arrangement of its scales. Maria was holding the snake in her hands when it took a deep breath and sprayed venom straight into her eyes. Although the pain was agonizing, Maria did not drop the animal but thrust it back into the box, closed the lid and only then went to the doctor for first aid.

It turned out to be a very dangerous black African asp that can poison its victim at a distance of three yards.

Not long ago Jano, a Mississippi alligator five feet long and weighing about 220 pounds, developed a terrible toothache. That morning the reptile house attendants and veterinarians turned into crocodile hunters. They drained the alligator's tank but it stayed cantankerous on dry land. With the greatest difficulty they finally dropped a noose over its jaws and stuck a wooden block in its mouth. The dentist had to straddle his pain-maddened patient, which wept copious crocodile tears, to extract the decayed tooth.

As I listened to Maria, I could not help an occasional apprehensive glance at the big cobra, which answers to the name of Mukha, curled up comfortably in her lap.

I did not find the inhabitants of the reptile house very appealing and was glad to leave for the cub enclosure.

#### No Reason to Quarrel

Irina Gribova, manager of the cub enclosure, is as endearing and welcoming as her many year-old charges. They each have a story. Masha Pyatnitskaya has been living in the cub enclosure for three months

Masha Pyatnitskaya has been living in the cub enclosure for three months now. This little brown bear comes from Siberia but not straight from the forest. The cub is a gift from the Pyatnitsky Song and Dance Company. It was presented to the company after a performance in a small Siberian town. Masha feels quite at home by this time

feels quite at home by this time. When Sultan, a baby camel, first came to the enclosure he was thin and awkward, with legs like stilts. He has

31210023618976 google net/2027/uc1. https://hdl.handle. hathi http:/ Generated on 2025-04-09 05:52 GMT Public Domain, Goodle-diaitized

grown into a handsome, sturdy young-ster who already looks down from a great height on the animals of his own

ster who already looks down from a great height on the animals of his own age playing around him. Two baby sea lions arrived in Mos-cow from California early last summer, and it took the attendants most of the day to calm them down after their tire-less frolicking in the pool. From an open-air cage I heard a woman's voice calling "Alyonka, Al-yonka!" Yelena Nogina was telling the tigress Alyonka supper was ready. Their close friendship dates from Al-yonka's birth, when her mother aban-doned her. Yelena took her home and Alyonka spent the first three months of her life in a Moscow apartment. In her cage at the zoo the tigress gets restless if Yelena is gone for any length of time. Fank, a baby walrus, is one of the latest acquisitions. When he arrived from the Far North, he was quarantined for 30 days before he joined the zoo colony.

were living in quarters where the tem-perature was tropical and quartz lamps burned. The quarantine was just start-ing. Dr. Vladimir Zaichenko, head vet-erinarian, told me it took chimpanzees a long time to become acclimated. Vet-erinarians help them adjust to unfamil-iar natural conditions and develop im-munity to disease.

Animals come to this unusual hotel from all over the world. Those shipped to other zoos from the center leave with detailed descriptions, a medical history and recommendations for food and temperature.

#### Temperature—A Vital Factor

Amphibians and reptiles probably have the lowest adaptability. Zootech-nicians could not find out for a long time why some new arrivals refused to eat in captivity and died after a few months. About 40 per cent of the rep-tiles at the Moscow zoo died each year

marsupial frog and several species of monkeys and alligators have produced offspring at the Moscow zoo. The newborn animals do more than continue the species, they develop many new traits: good adaptability, heightened immunity to disease and a gentler disposition.

#### The Lion and the Puppy

Veterinarians and zootechnicians at the Moscow zoo are experimenting with animals which do not coexist in their natural habitat. The cub enclosure, where bears, dogs, foxes and dingoes play together, is only one of these in-teresting experiments.

Zootechnicians put a month-old lion and a mongrel puppy in the same cage and watched them daily for several months. The animals slept curled up together, played together and shared their food. Later, as the lion became the stronger of the two, it assumed the duty



#### Hotel for Animals

In quarantine the animals are care-fully studied. The size of their future quarters and their future neighbors are discussed. Veterinarians, zootechni-cians and experienced animal trainers help the attendants at the quarantine center work out the answers.

center work out the answers. Acclimatization is a drawn-out and complicated procedure. Before moving to their Moscow quarters, all animals go through a period of preparation at the center. Each section there has its own climate, which is gradually changed to bring it nearer the climate is which the animals are going to live in which the animals are going to live. From this center animals are shipped not only to the Moscow zoo but to zoos all over the world and to circuses at home.

The animals get a thorough medical examination at the center. Veterinarians have most trouble with monkeys; they adapt poorly. At the center they are given the best quarters, which means that they are kept under the closest observation. The two chimpanzees I saw there, recent arrivals from Brussels,

Digitized by Gougle

even though they were warm enough and got proper food and good care. Close observation and a series of lab-oratory studies showed that although reptiles require high temperatures (from 75 to 80 degrees), their quarters must be heated unevenly to maintain normal vital activity. Heat must come from above, that is the prime considera-tion. The animals must be able to select the temperature they want, depending on the time of day and the season. By changing the heating system in the reptile house, heating one part and leaving the rest cool, the Moscow zoo got excellent results. The percentage of deaths has dropped to five per cent annually, biological processes are nor-mal and many species now reproduce

mal and many species now reproduce in captivity. The critical condition for a working

The critical condition for a working zoo is a scientific system of acclimati-zation. In most cases the rarest species and those most susceptible to disease or most sensitive to climate changes adjust well after a period of acclimatiza-tion. Such traditionally difficult zoo dwellers as the chicken snake, echis, steppe tortoise, spotted salamander,

Keeper Gennadi Nemov has a talk with his favorite walrus.

of protecting its weaker friend. It never ate before the puppy had its fill, grew angry if visitors teased the puppy, and refused to eat when the puppy was taken out of the cage for a few days. Zoo researchers have done a number of successful experiments relating don

of successful experiments raising dog and wolf or fox cubs together. Their latest plan, says Director Sosnovsky, is to put baby monkeys of generally hos-tile species into the same cage for a time

Additions are constantly made to the collection. Besides preserving rare animals and those that are becoming ex-tinct, the Moscow zoo tries to get them to produce offspring. Several labora-tories are busy at this job. Judging by the additions of the past

few years, the correspondence and co-operation with zoological gardens in London, Paris, Munich and other big centers, and the growing exchange of specimens, the Moscow zoo has a good deal of international prestige. As in any other town, building goes on all the time to house new arrivals, some born in Moscow, others brought from distant places.



REN?

Khottabych was so sick he could hardly stand up. The circus director got his car and drove the old man to Volka's house, where he was given hot tea with raspberry jam. "Tie me up tight," Khottabych begged. "With this fever I might do something I'll regret." The boys did as he asked, then put him under Volka's bed as usual. The next morning the genie was well again, fresh as a cucumber and eager to serve his young friends. Snapping his fingers, he produced three tickets to the stadium, for a game between the famous Zubilo and Shaiba clubs. "What is a sta-di-um, by the way?" he asked. "It's where they play soccer." "And what is soccer?"



"We'll tell you afterward—at the stadium. Let's hurry or we'll be late!" "How would you like to ride there in state on the back of a splendid camel—from the private stables of Caliph Kharun al-Rashid?" "We wouldn't mind at all!" said Volka, sounding as if he was accustomed to riding a camel through Moscow every day. I don't know about New York or Washington, but in Moscow a camel stepping calmly along the street among the cars and buses is a very rare sight indeed. No wonder the children on the sidewalks jeered and poked fun at it. "I think I'll turn those urchins into monkeys," mumbled Khottabych thoughtfully, and he started to pluck a magic hair from his beard. Both boys caught the old man's hand in horror. Meanwhile the camel walked slowly up to a corner just as

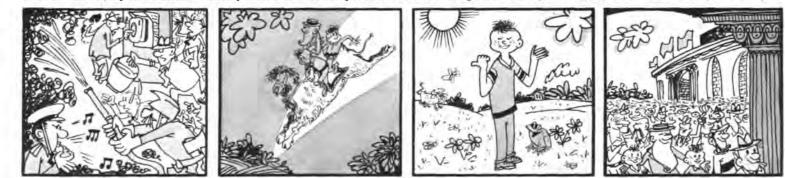
200

20

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA



the light turned red. Knowing nothing about traffic rules, and despite all of Volka's efforts, it stepped coolly over the white line and strode right up to the militiaman, who was pulling a book of traffic tickets from his pocket. "Will you let us go?" Volka pleaded. "We won't break any more rules. It's the first time . . ." "Why didn't you think of that before?" asked the militiaman sternly. "Everybody says it's the first time." By now Khottabych was very annoyed. He snapped his fingers, and suddenly Volka began shouting at the militiaman: "How dare you spoil my ride, you miserable man? Down on your knees, or I'll turn you to ashes! I swear by my beard! I mean, by his beard!" Volka pointed to Khottabych, who looked delighted. "Okay," said the militiaman sourly, "we'll see



how clever you are at the station." "Watch out!" shouted Volka. "Don't make me lose my temper, because I get fierce when I'm angry! Very fierce!" Just then, to the horror and amazement of everyone but Khottabych, huge tongues of flame and clouds of thick black smoke poured from Volka's mouth. There was a terrible commotion. Everybody wanted to help the poor burning boy. Beside himself with rage, Volka ordered the confused Khottabych, "Get us away from here immediately!" The camel and its passengers soared away into the sky and landed gently near the stadium. It is probably still grazing there. You can recognize it easily by its bridle, which is studded with diamonds and emeralds.

Digilized by Google

# LAS VEGAS-MOSCOW-MINSK-MADRID-MOSCOW

### BY MIKHAIL LUKASHOV

(For earlier story on the USSR national boxing squad, see the June 1970 issue of SOVIET LIFE.)

**E** UROPE'S LEADING BOXERS gathered in Madrid in July to vie for the Old World title. The competition attracted a record number of entrants: 194 sportsmen from 26 countries. (The previous record was set by the Eighteenth European Championship in Bucharest in 1969: 180 contestants from 25 countries.)

It was a keen and tenacious battle. Out of the six European champions defending their titles, only two held on to them. One is the Soviet ring veteran Valeri Tregubov (light middleweight). The other is USSR champion middleweight Juozas Juocavičius, who won the crown in a difficult and dramatic final bout.

This was the first time in five years that a Soviet boxer won the gold medal in the heavyweight division of the European championship; Vladimir Chernyshov (207 pounds) wound up three of his four bouts with kayos. It took Chernyshov a mere 1 minute 20 seconds to put England's Stevenson out of the running in the semifinals.

Alexander Melnikov of Moscow (bantamweight) earned a silver medal and lightweight Nikolai Khromov a bronze.

One interesting note: Twenty of the 22 finalists came from the socialist countries; they took the championship titles in 10 of the 11 weight divisions.

Soon after the contest in Madrid, our national champions took part in the Fifth USSR People's Games at the Moscow Sports Palace. That was when the top people at the USSR Boxing Federation began to worry. There seemed to be no trace left of the sought-for stability. Not a single national champion this year was among the winners of the Games! It is true that some of them, tired out by earlier contests, did not show up at all. On the other hand, a galaxy of new names was added to the list of champions. Some of these names are unfamiliar today even to the most ardent fans, but they could be rising stars of world amateur boxing.

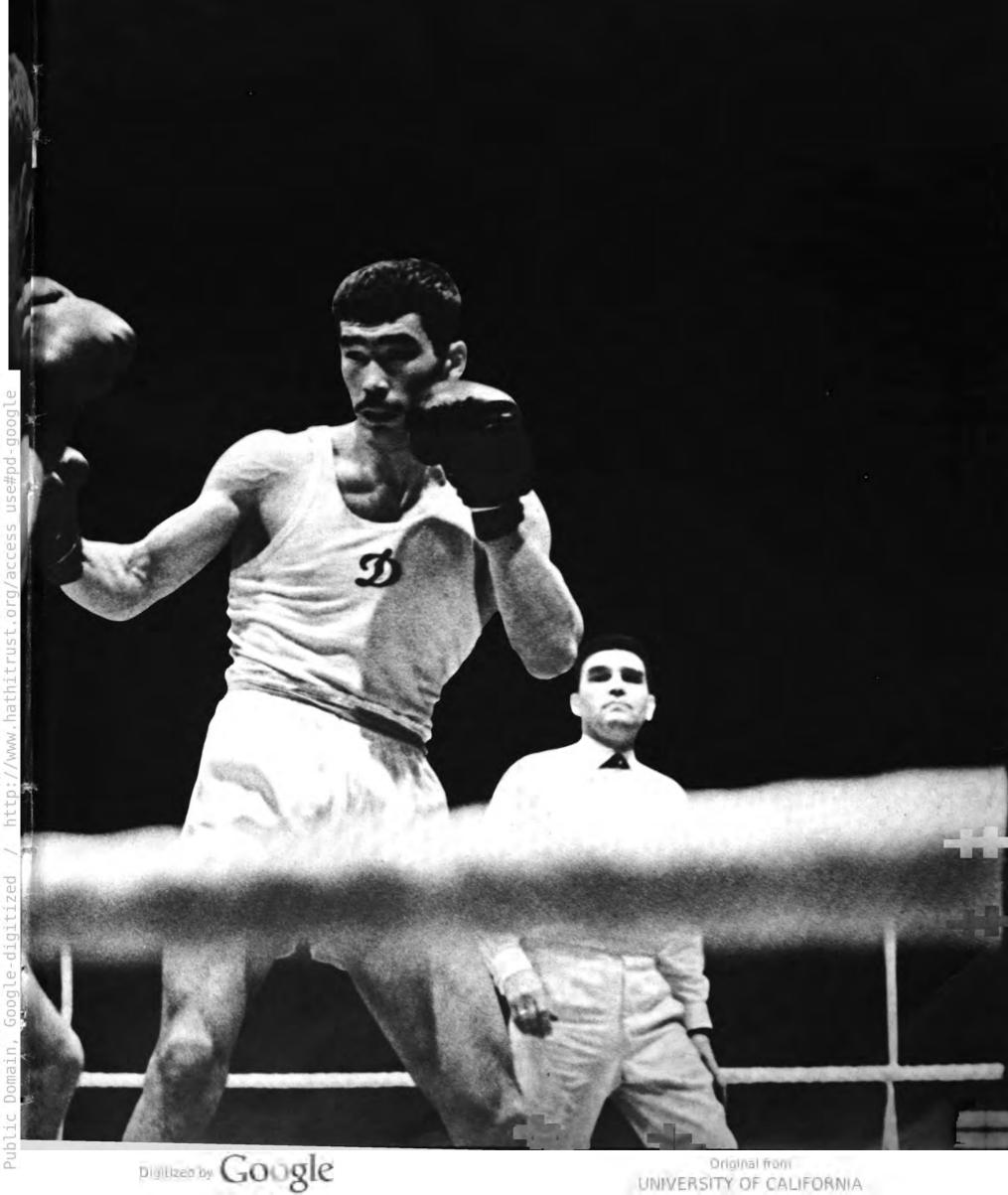
The championship titles were won at the Games by (in order of the weight divisions): Anatoli Semyonov (Russian Federation), David Torosyan (Armenia), Victor Orlov and Boris Kuznetsov (Russian Federation), Oleg Gurov (Kazakhstan), Suren Kazaryan (Armenia), Anatoli Khokhlov (Moscow), Alexander Shipilov (Russian Federation), Rufat Riskiyev and Nikolai Anfimov (Uzbekistan) and Kamo Saryan (Armenia).

What strikes the eye is the expanded geography of Soviet boxing; some six or seven years ago the championship titles were, in the main, a monopoly of Moscow and Leningrad sportsmen. The time remaining before the Olympic Games should be an interesting and

The time remaining before the Olympic Games should be an interesting and exciting period for fans. There will be hectic battling for a berth on the Soviet Olympic team, especially since the number of worthy claimants has grown so considerably.

Digitized by Google

Boxers from socialist countries took the championship titles this year in 10 of the 11 weight divisions.





Generated on 2025-04-09 05:52 GMT / https://hdl.handle.net/2027/ucl.31210023618976
Public Domain, Google-digitized / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd-google



.

.

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA